COLLECTED WORKS
OF
SIR R. G. BHANDARKAR
VOL. II

COMPRISING REPORTS ON SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MSS. DURING 1882-91, RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL WRITINGS ETC.

EDITED BY
Narayan Bapujii Utqikar, M.A.
Editor, Virātaparvan
sometime, of the Deccan College and the Bhandarkar O. R. Institute

Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute
1928
Copies can be had direct from
Bhandarkar O. R. Institute, Poona No. 4, India.

Price Rs. 5 Annas 8 per copy, exclusive of postage

Pages 1-640 printed by V. P. Pendherkar, at the Tutorial Press,
211a, Girgaon Back Road, Bombay, and the rest printed by
V. G. Paranjpe. M. A., LL. B., D. Litt.,
at the Bhandarkar Institute Press, 198(18) Sadashiv, Poona No. 2,
and published by
S. K. Belvalkar, M. A., Ph. D., Secretary,
at the B. O. R. Institute,
Poona No. 4.
## CONTENTS OF VOL. II

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PREFACE</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ABBREVIATIONS</td>
<td>viii</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the year 1882-83 | 1 |
| Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the year 1883-84 | 58 |
| Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the years 1884-87 | 292 |
| Extracts from the Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the years 1887-91 | 349 |
| Extracts from the Prefaces to the First Book of Sanskrit | 413 |
| Extracts from the Prefaces to the Second Book of Sanskrit | 415 |
| Extracts from the Preface to the Second Edition of the Mālati-Mādhava of Bhāvaḍāṇi | 422 |
| A Note on Ekāvālī | 439 |
| Social History of India | 443 |
| The Indian Caste System | 471 |
| Presidential Address at the Ninth Indian Social Conference held in 1895 | 487 |
| Social Reform and the Programme of the Madras Hindu Social Reform Association | 503 |
| Presidential Address at the Bombay Provincial Social Conference held in 1902 | 518 |
| Presidential Address at the National Social Conference held at Ahmadabad in 1902 | 527 |
| A Note on the Age of Marriage and its Consummation according to Hindu Religious Law with four Appendixes | 538 |
| History of Child Marriage | 584 |
| Basis of Theism, and its Relation to the so-called Revealed Religions | 603 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>The Position of the Prarthana Samaj in the Religious World</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>The Incorporation of Pre-Mahomedan Foreigners into the Hindu Social Organisation</td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Chronology of the Writings, and of the Works from which Extracts have been included in this Volume</td>
<td>639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>INDEXES</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Index of Geographical Names</td>
<td>641</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>Index of Mythological Words and Names</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Index of Modern Scholars and Names</td>
<td>650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>Historical Index</td>
<td>653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>English and General Index</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>Index of Sanskrit Works</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>Index of Ancient Authors</td>
<td>690</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td>General Sanskrit Index</td>
<td>709</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE

The sudden and long-protracted illness of Mr. N. B. Utgikar, the Editor of the Collected Works of R. G. Bhandarkar, has prevented him from reading the proofs of the Indexes of this volume. The Indexes, themselves were left incomplete by the editor, and have been completed by Mr. G. N. Shrigondekar, B. A., of the Publication Department of the Institute. Mr. Utgikar, I am glad to add, has recovered remarkably well from a very bad attack of paralysis, and it is to be hoped that he will be able to write an Introduction to the first volume of the Collected Works which will, however, be the last to be published.

Rājpāñcamī, Śake 1850
(20th August, 1938)

V. G. PARANJPE,
Superintendent, Publication Dept.
of the B. O. R. Institute.
ABBREVIATIONS

Am. = Amarakośa.
Anuv. = Anuvākyā.
Āśv. Śr. = Āśvalāyana-Śrauta-Sūtra.
Bh. = Bhagavadgītā.
Gr. Sū. = Gṛhyasūtra.
Ind. Anti. = Indian Antiquary.
Mah. = Mahābhāṣya.
Pān. = Pāṇini.
Rājtarāṇ. = Rājatarāṅgini.
Rāya. = Rāyamukuta.
Rv. = Ṛgveda.
Śārṅg. = Śārṅgadharapaddhati.
Ta. S. = Taittirīya-Samhitā.
Up. = Upaniṣad.
EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR
SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEAR 1882-83
AND ON THE STATE OF THE PRESENT
COLLECTIONS OF MANUSCRIPTS.

EXPENDITURE

From the beginning of the official year to about the middle
of September last, I was in sole charge of the operations in
connection with the Search. Thereafter, the work, as well as
the funds, were divided between Professor Peterson and myself.
Out of the grant of Rs. 8,000, I had up to September spent
Rs. 2,500, and the balance, after deducting Rs. 548, which had
to be set apart for Inscriptions, was Rs. 4,952. Out of this, one-
half or Rs. 2,476 was placed at the disposal of Professor
Peterson and the other half was entrusted to me. Of this I
spent Rs. 2,455-0-6, so that, in all, my expenses during the year
amounted to Rs. 4,955-0-6. Manuscripts of the value of
Rs. 439-0-9 paid for out of this amount were, as stated in the
last year's Report, included in the list then submitted, wherefore
the results now to be reported, have cost Government

Of this amount, Rs. 3473-13-0 were paid for the 772
Manuscripts purchased this year and the remainder,
Rs. 1,042-2-9, was spent on the salaries and travelling expenses
of the agents and Śāstrins employed for collecting Manuscripts
and cataloguing Private Libraries.

1 Originally published in 1884, at the Government Central Press, Bombay. [N. B. U.]
2 The original Report is dated 6th September 1883. [N. B. U.]
3 [R. O. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II.]
MANUSCRIPTS PURCHASED IN GUJARATH AND IN THE MARATHA COUNTRY

The catalogue of these Manuscripts is divided into two sections, in the first of which are entered Manuscripts collected in Gujarat, and in the second those purchased in the Maratha Country. The Gujarat section comprises Nos. 1—486 and the other, Nos. 487—772.

I will now give a brief analysis of the collection noticing all the particulars of a literary and historical importance, which from a hasty examination of the Manuscripts, I have been able to gather.

VEDAS

Under the head of Vedas including Upaniṣads are entered two complete copies of the Vājasaney Saṁhitā, one in each section (Nos. 12, 13 and 495), and one of the Pada text of the Kāṇva Śākhā of that Veda (No. 489). Nos. 3 and 4 are complete copies of two of the four principal song-books of the Śaṁma Veda. We have also in this class, Manuscripts of eight out of the fourteen Kāṇḍas or divisions of the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa and double copies of some of them.

No. 14 is a copy of a part of Īṣṭa's Bhaṣya or commentary on the Vājasaney Saṁhitā. The fragment begins in the middle of Chapter II, and extends up to about the end of Chapter XXI; but a good many intermediate leaves are wanting. No. 16 is a copy of the latter part of the same work, and begins with Chapter XIX, and comes down to the end, one intermediate leaf only being lost. This was transcribed in the Saṁvat year 1431 corresponding to 1375 A.D., and is one of the oldest paper Manuscripts we possess. No. 14, and No. 15 (which is another fragment of the first part extending from Chapters XII to XVIII) also look as old if not older, though they bear no date.
VEDIC SECTION

ŪAṬA’ S DATE

The date of No. 16 itself shows that Īaṭa or Uvaṭa, the author, must have flourished at least five hundred years ago; but there is a statement in that Manuscript as well as in No. 14 which enables us to determine the precise period when he lived. In the colophon of Manuscripts of this author’s works and at the end of some of the chapters, a couplet occurs, in the first line of which the name of his father is given as Vajrāṭa and the place where he lived as Ānandapura. The sense of the second line of the couplet as it usually occurs in Manuscripts of the Mantra-bhasya is: “This commentary on the Mantras was composed after a mature deliberation of [the sense of] words and sentences.” But in the Manuscripts I am speaking about, instead of the words in Italics, we have in several places “while Bhoja was ruling over the earth” or “while Bhoja was governing his kingdom.”

Ānandapura has been identified with Vadanagar in Upper Gujarath, and though Hwan Thsang, the Chinese traveller, tells us that in his time the district in which the town was situated formed part of the kingdom of Malwa, still it is questionable whether the town belonged to the kings of that country in the time of Bhoja, especially since a powerful kingdom had been established, a good many years before Bhoja came to the throne, at Anahilapaṭṭaṇa not far from Vadanagar. But the point is placed beyond doubt by another couplet occurring at the end of the tenth Chapter of No. 14, in which Īaṭa tells us that “he composed the Mantra-bhasya while living in Avanti and while Bhoja was ruling over the country.” This shows that though Vajrāṭa, the father of our author, lived at Ānandapura, Īaṭa himself lived in Malwa at the time when he wrote his work. The Bhoja therefore mentioned by him must undoubtedly be the celebrated prince of that name who ruled over the country from about 996 to 1051 A. D.
UPANIŚADS

No. 487 is entitled Aṣṭottarasatopaniṣad or the Hundred and Eight Upaniṣads. The original Upaniṣads formed parts of the Vedas and these are really works of great antiquity; but treatises of this nature gradually multiplied, many of them being devoted to the exaltation of particular deities and to the furtherance of such other sectarian objects. Most of them are referred to the Atharva Veda, a circumstance partially due to the fact that the literature belonging to this Veda was not clearly defined and specified by the ancient scholars of India. The number of Upaniṣads extant is now estimated at about 250.

But at some period which cannot be very distant, 108 of these were chosen as the best, and their names given in one of them entitled Muktikopaniṣad and their study enjoined. The Upaniṣads in our No. 487 are the same as those mentioned in the Muktikopaniṣad, and are written and arranged exactly in the same order. But out of the 108, two—the Taittirīya and the Mantriṇa—have dropped out somehow, though their names are given in the table of contents attached to the Manuscript.

No. 10 in the Gujarath section also contains thirty-six treatises of this class, and some of them are different from those enumerated in the Muktikopaniṣad. Besides these we have detached copies of several of them. It is not often that so many Upaniṣads are found in a single collection of Manuscripts.

VEDĀNGAS AND SACRIFICIAL MANUALS

In the class of Vedāṅgas and Sacrificial Prayogas or Manuals, there is in the Gujarath section a copy of Devayājñika’s Bhaṣya or commentary on the Anukramaṇikā of the Vājñāneya Śaṁhitā (No. 25), and in the Maratha section, a copy of two chapters of his commentary on Kātyāyana’s Sacrificial Sūtras (Nos. 504 and 505). Of this last a copy of four chapters was procured by me last year. There is also a Manuscript of the first three
chapters of another Bhāṣya on this Sūtra by an author whose name is not given.

Last year's Collection contained copies of the commentaries of Karka, Gadādhara, and Harihara, on Pāraskara's Gīhya Sūtra and this year one of Jayarāma's commentary on the same (No. 512) has been added.

There are Manuscripts of dependent treatises also such as the Pratijñā Sūtra, the Bhāṣika Sūtra, Yājñavalkya Śīkṣā, &c. (Nos. 26, 28, and 513—521). In the Maratha section, there are Manuscripts of several sacrificial Manuals belonging principally to the Vājasaneya Śākha (Nos. 522—541).

**ITIHĀSAS, PURĀṆAS, MĀHĀTMYAS AND STOTRAS**

The object in making collections of Manuscripts is, I apprehend, not only to procure copies of rare works but also to secure materials for critical editions of such as though not rare are of great importance, or for the determination of the correct text of any particular passage in them, whenever a weighty issue hangs on it. In making my purchases I have always this object in view. In the department of Itihāsas and Purāṇas, therefore, I have on no occasion rejected a good Manuscript of the whole or a portion of the Mahābhārata offered for sale, though the work has been printed once in Calcutta and twice in Bombay. But in all cases I paid a good deal less than the ordinary price. One copy of the Mahābhārata was purchased in 1879 at the rate of one rupee for a thousand Ślokas, and a copy of each of the ten books of the epic with commentaries, at the rate of Rs. 1-8-0.

In this year's Collection in the Gujarath section there are Manuscripts of eleven books, two of which, from the dates given in the colophon, appear to be 300 years old. The others also look as old though they bear no dates. They were paid for at the rate of Rs. 1-8-0 (Nos. 56—67). In the Maratha section there is a copy of the whole of the Mahābhārata with the
exception of the Śāntiparvan or the twelfth book, and a copy of the Harivaṁśa (Nos. 565, 566 and 579). These are about two hundred years old, and the price paid was Rs. 1-12-0 per thousand, which was the uniform rate at which a large lot of Manuscripts was purchased at Nasik.

In this class there are also Manuscripts of the Viśiṣṭha Rāmāyaṇa, the Mārkaṇḍeeya, the Viṣṇu and the Vāmana Purāṇas, and of a good many Māhātmyas of shrines or rivers, such as the Māhātmya of Jagannātha in Orissa, of which we have two copies, one engraved on Tāla leaves and the other written on paper, and the Prabhāsa Māhātmya.

**DHARMAŚĀSTRA OR RELIGIOUS AND CIVIL LAW**

As belonging to the Smṛti branch of the literature of the Hindu Law, religious and civil, I have to announce the acquisition of a valuable commentary on the Manu Smṛti by Rāghavānanda (No. 110). There are also old copies of the Yajñavalkya Smṛti, and of Viśiṣṭa’s commentary on it—the Mitākṣara—one of which was transcribed in Sālavat 1535 or 1479 A.D., that is more than 400 years ago (No. 106).

We have a somewhat mutilated Manuscript of a work entitled Jñānabhāṣkara (Nos. 96-97), which consists of a dialogue between Sūrya, the Sun deity, and Aruṇa, his charioteer, and another of that part of it which treats of the duties of widows.

Of digests and manuals, which form an extensive branch of the modern literature of the subject, we have an old copy of the Madananārījātā (No. 599)—which is considered a work of much importance—and treatises on the domestic rites of the followers of the White Yajurveda entitled Saṁskārabhāṣkara (Nos. 115 and 611) by Khaṇḍabhaṭṭa, the son of Mayūresvara, and Saṁskārapaddhati (Nos. 114 and 610) by Gaṅgādhara. Madananārījātā is so called because its author Viśveśvara was patronized by a prince named Madanaśāla whose history is given in the introduction to
the work. This introduction Professor Aufrecht gives in his notice of the work in the Oxford Catalogue.

Nos. 614, 615, and 618 are commentaries on works detailing the duties of the followers of Madhva, the originals of which were written by Madhvācārya himself. The last of these Manuscripts contains the original also. Nos. 616 and 617 also belong to that sect. Besides other works which are well known we have a large number of Manuscripts of rituals employed on special occasions.

POEMS, PLAYS, FABLES, ETC.

Among the poems and plays and the commentaries thereon, collected this year, may be mentioned a large fragment of Ekanātha's commentary on the Kirātārjuniya (No. 136); eleven cantos of the Raghuvaṁśadarpāṇa by Hemādri (No. 161); an anonymous commentary on the first eight cantos of the Kumārasaṁbhava (No. 139); four different glosses on the Meghadūta (Nos. 157—160); a complete copy of a commentary on the Naiṣadhiya by Narahari (No. 146); two commentaries on the Khaṇḍapraśasti (Nos. 140 and 620); two old copies of Kādambari (Nos. 134 and 135); a Manuscript of the Pañcatantra more than five hundred years old (No. 147), and two poems entitled Rukmiṇīśavijaya and Trīthaprabandha by Vādirājatīrtha with commentaries (Nos. 622, 623, 632 and 633). There is a copy of the Madhavavijaya or the triumphant career of Madhva (No. 627); but several of its leaves are missing.

The last three works belong to the Mādhva sect, and Vādirāja, said to be the same as Kavgīndra, was one of Ānandatīrtha's successors, being the eighth in the list given [later on]. He died in 1261 Śaka or 1339 A.D.

GAṅGĀDĀSA AND NARAHARI

One of the commentaries on the Khaṇḍapraśasti is by Guṇavinaya, a Jainā, and the other by Gaṅgādāsa, who in a stanza at the end of each section, gives Pociya as the name of
his father and Mahālakṣīmī as that of his mother. He assumed the name of Jñānānanda after he had renounced the world and become a saṁnyāsin or recluse. The stanza is given by Professor Auffrecht in his notice of this work; but it is worthy of observation that the line, in which his having become a recluse is mentioned, occurs for the first time in the stanza at the end of his commentary on the Rāma-Avatāra, or the seventh incarnation of Viṣṇu, so that he seems to have assumed that condition after he had finished his commentary on the first six avatāras or incarnations.

The commentary on the Naiṣadhiya also contains at the end of each canto a stanza in which the author gives his name as Narahari, and states that he was the son of one Svayaṁbhū “whose feet were incessantly adored by the king of Trilīṅga” by his wife Nalama, and that he was treated with kindness by Vidyāraṇya, the Yogin, who probably was his guru or preceptor. The king of Trilīṅga or Telanāga, alluded to here, must very likely be a prince of the Vijayanagara dynasty, and if the Vidyāraṇya mentioned by the writer was the same as Mādhava, who, when he renounced the world, assumed that name, our author flourished in the latter part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Harihara.

MINOR POEMS

GīTĀ-RĀGHAVA OF PRABHĀKARA

Of the minor poems one is the Gīta-Rāghava which is one of the several imitations of Jayadeva’s Gīta-Govinda, the hero here being Rāma instead of Kṛṣṇa. The author’s name is Prabhākara. He was the son of Bhūdhara, and wrote his work in Saṁvat 1674.
Another small poem is the Bhavaśataka by Nāgarāja. It consists of a hundred and one verses, some of them in the Prakrit, in each of which a certain person is represented to be doing a certain thing in a certain condition, and the reason why he or she does so, or the inner sense of the verse, is meant to be found out by the reader. It is, however, given at the end of the verse. Nāgarāja, the author, is spoken of at the end of the poem as a king who was the ornament of the Tāka race and in whom the goddesses of Prosperity and Learning having ceased to quarrel, lived in harmony with each other. "He was the son of Jālaya (?) whose fame was sung by a host of bards, and who was a praiseworthy offshoot of the Tāka race." Jālaya's father was Vidyādhara who belonged to the Kārpaya (?) gotra and obtained very great prosperity by worshipping the feet of Kedāra. The Tāka race here mentioned is probably the same as that to which Madanapāla, the patron of the author of the Madanapārijāta, noticed above, belonged. It was a family of petty Chiefs whose capital was, as stated in the introduction to the latter, a town of the name of Kāṣṭhā situated on the Yamunā to the north of Delhi.

BHAIRAVAŚĀHANAVARATNA: BHAIRAVAŚĀHA

Another small poem entitled Bhairavaśāha-navarasa-ratna (No. 152) contains 41 verses depicting the nine Rasas or poetic sentiments. The hero is a prince named Bhairavaśāha of the Rāṣṭrañīha or Rāṭhor race, who was the son of Pratāpa and whose capital was Mayūrādri. In the Kṛtikaumudī, a Pratāpamalla of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa race is mentioned as a dependent of the Cālukyas of Anahilapāṭana. Rāṣṭrakūṭa is the Sanskrit form of Rāṣṭrañīha or Rāṭhor, but whether this Pratāpamalla was the same as the father of our hero cannot be determined with certainty. Bhairavaśāha is in some of the verses called

2 [R, G, Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II.]
Bahirammaśāha which looks like a thoroughly Mahomedan name. But it is not impossible that a Rajput may have adopted it.

**RĀMAŚATAKA OF SOMEŚVARA**

We have also a copy of a poem called Rāmaśataka (No. 166), which contains a hundred verses in praise of Rāma, the seventh incarnation of Viṣṇu. In a verse at the end, which is the 101st, we are told that the poem was composed by Someśvaradeva in half a Yāma or an hour and a half. Who this Someśvara was is not stated in the Manuscript, but in another copy of the poem since procured, he is represented as the Puṇohita or priest of ‘Gūrjadēśvara’ or King of Gujarath. This Someśvara, therefore, was the same as the author of the Kṛtikaumudī who was the chaplain or priest of Lavaṇaprasāda and his son Viradhavala, the founders of the Vāghelā branch of the Cālukya dynasty of Gujarath; and the line about the poem being written in half a Yāma occurs, word for word, in an Inscription composed by him found at Dabhoi in the territory of the Gaṅkavād; (Kathavate’s Kṛtikaumudī, Intr., p. ix).

**VYĀKARAṆA OR GRAMMAR**

In grammar I have to announce the acquisition of another copy of the Mahābhāṣya with the commentary of Kāliyaṭa (No. 185). It wants the first Pāda only, but in other respects it is a very good Manuscript. There is also a fragment of a commentary on the Siddhāntakaumudī (No. 189), by an author not much known, named Rāmakṛṣṇapāthaṭa.

The works of Bhaṭṭojidikṣita and Nāgojībhaṭṭa with their commentaries, which, along with a portion of the Mahābhāṣya, are exclusively studied by modern Pandits who devote themselves to grammar, are also well represented in this year’s Collection as they were in last year’s.

Of works belonging to other systems of grammar, we have Bopadeva’s Kavikalpadruma and a voluminous commentary
on the Sārasvata by Rāmabhaṭṭa, the son of Narasimha, and another entitled Sāradipika, both of which however are incomplete (Nos. 193 and 194).

KOŚAS OR LEXICONS

Among the Kośas or lexicons collected this year there is a Manuscript of Halayudha, four hundred years old (No. 645), and a copy of the Anekārthatilaka by Mahīpa (No. 202).

In the Gujarath section there is a Manuscript entitled Anekārtha-dhvаниmañjarī (No. 199), and in the Maratha section, another entitled Nanartha-mañjarī, (No. 648). On examination I find that they are both copies of the same work. In No. 199, the name of the author is given as Mahāchapaṅaka, cha being put for kṣa, and the work is referred to the Kāśmira Āmnāya or Kāśmir literature.

In the group of Jaina works there is a copy of the Siddhāśabdārṇava by Sahajakṛiti, a lexicon that is quoted by Mallinātha and mentioned by other writers (No. 466).

POETICS AND METRICS

PUṆJARĀJA, AUTHOR OF THE KĀVYĀLAṀKĀRASĪṢUPRABODHA

In the class of Poetics and Metrics we have a mutilated copy of a work, unknown before, entitled Kāvyālaṃkārasīṣuprabodha by PuṆjaraṇja (No. 210); an old Manuscript of Rūdrabhaṭṭa’s Śṛṅgāratilaka; two copies of the Kāvyapākṣa with fragments of commentaries; two works of Appayadīkṣita; and Bhāṇudatta’s Rasatarāṅgini, of which about a leaf is wanting at the end, and his Rasamañjarī.

PuṆjaraṇja was the son of Jivaendra and is spoken of as the ornament of the Mālava circle and as belonging to the family of Śrīmāla. He is therefore, the same as the author of the commentary on the Sārasvata grammar.
DHVANIPRADĪPA, ANOTHER WORK OF THE SAME

Puñjarāja mentions another larger work of his, entitled Dhvanipradīpa.

BHAŅUDATTA

In the sixth chapter of the Rasataraṅgiṇī, Bhāṇudatta excuses himself from giving details about certain points, because he says they are given in the Rasamañjarī. From this it is clear that the author of both was the same; but there is some question as to his native country. In Professor Aufrecht’s copy of the Rasamañjarī, it is spoken of as ‘Vidarbhabhūḥ,’ or the land of the Vidarbhas, and the Manuscript before me agrees with his. But Dr. Burnell in his Catalogue of the Tanjor Manuscripts, calls him Maithila Bhāṇudatta, i.e., Bhāṇudatta, the native of Mithilā, and the copy of the Rasamañjarī purchased by me in 1879 and another procured since the close of the year, have Videhabhūḥ instead of Vidarbhabhūḥ, i.e., the land of the Videsha of which Mithilā was the capital. That Vidarbhabhūḥ is a mislection is shown by the fact that the author represents the river of the gods or the Ganges as flowing through his country; while the country of the Vidarbhas, which corresponds to the modern Berars, is situated to the south of the Narmadā.

ANANTA PANḌITĀ

The commentary which accompanies our Rasamañjarī is called Vyaṅgyārthakaumudī and was composed by Ananta Paṇḍita, the son of Tryambaka Paṇḍita. The father of this last was Bālo Paṇḍita, and his again was Nīlakaṇṭha Paṇḍita. The family lived at Punyastambha, the vernacular Puṇṭāṁbein, situated on the river Gautami or Godāvari. Puṇṭāṁbein is a town in the Ahmadnagar District. The commentary was written at Kāśi or Benares in the year 1692 for Candrabhānu, who was king of Kāśi at the time. Candrabhānu was the son of Virasenadeva and grandson of Madhukaraśāha, who was the son of Kāśirāja.
The date given by the author must be understood as referring to the Vikrama era; for if we take the era to be the Śaka, the Vikrama year corresponding to 1692 Śaka will be 1827, while the Manuscript itself was transcribed in 1817 Vikrama.

PINÇALA'S PRAKRIT PROSODY

There are in this class incomplete Manuscripts of a work on Prakrit prosody attributed to Piṅgala and of a commentary on it by Manoharākṛṣṇa.

VEDĀNTA

ŚAMKARĀCĀRYA'S SYSTEM

WORKS BASED ON THE UPAṆIŚADAS

Our acquisitions in the department of the Vedānta have been very valuable this year. First, we have Śaṅkara-cārya's Bhasyās or commentaries on the Bṛhadāraṇyaka and seven other Upaniṣads (Nos. 247 and 227—230), and Nārāyaṇa's Dipikās or glosses on forty-six treatises of that class (No. 233). Then there is a copy of Ānandajñāna's gloss (No. 248) on Śaṅkara-cārya's Bhasyā on the Bṛhadāraṇyaka; of the Vārtika or commentary in verse (No. 249) on the same Bhasyā by Suresvara-cārya who was a pupil of Śaṅkara-cārya; and of a commentary on the fourth chapter of this Vārtika by Ānandajñāna (No. 250). Similarly there are copies of Śaṅkara-cārya's exposition of the Mahāvākyas, or the great Upaniṣad texts declaratory of the identity between the supreme and the individual souls (Nos. 256 and 661).

WORKS BASED ON THE BRAHMASŪTRA

We have also got Ānandajñāna's voluminous commentary (No. 266) on Śaṅkara-cārya's Bhasyā on the Brahmasūtra which is very valuable, and which I now use for my lectures on the
Bhāṣya, a portion of which, has to be got up by students who take up English and Sanskrit as an optional subject for the B.A. Examination.

I may also mention a copy of the second half of the Śaṅkṣeṣapaśārīraka, or substance of Śaṅkarācārya's Bhāṣya (No. 268) by Sarvajñātman who was a pupil of Sureśvarācārya and grandpupil of Śaṅkarācārya. There is also a copy of a commentary by one Rāmatīrtha (No. 269) on the fourth or last chapter of this work.

"A PRINCE OF THE RACE OF MANU"

In a stanza at the end of the Śaṅkṣeṣapaśārīraka, the author tells us that he wrote his work while "the prosperous king, the Āditya or Sun of the race of Manu, who belonged to a Kṣatriya family and whose orders were nowhere disobeyed, was ruling over the earth." Who this Āditya of the race of Manu was, it is difficult to determine. But princes of the early Cālukya dynasty, which ruled over the Deccan from the Narmadā to Mysore, spoke of themselves as belonging to the Mānava gotra, or, as the word might be interpreted, to "the race of Manu;" and there were several of them the second part of whose name was Āditya, such as Vikramāditya, Vinayāditya, and Vijayāditya. But the sovereignty of the country was wrested from them by another family known by the name of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas before the Śaka year 675 or 753 A.D.; while Śaṅkarācārya, the preceptor of our author's teacher Sureśvara, is said to have been born in 710 Śaka or 798 A.D.

The Cālukyas, however, were not exterminated by the Rāṣṭrakūṭas and they probably governed a small province as their dependents. But our information with regard to them after the extinction of their power is very scanty. There were two princes among them of the name of Vikramāditya, and perhaps Sarvajñātman alludes to one of these. If, however, the description given by him is considered hardly applicable to
a minor chief, and the family of Manu spoken of by him was really the early Cālukya dynasty, Śāmkarācārya's date must be pushed backwards to about the year 680 A.D., so as to place his grandpupil in the reign of at least the last king whose name terminated in the word Āditya, viz., Vikramāditya II. Vikramāditya II ceased to reign in Śaka 669 or A.D. 747. If, on the other hand, we place Sarvajñātman in the reign of the first prince whose name terminated in the word Āditya, i.e., Vikramāditya I, who was a powerful monarch and who ceased to reign in Śaka 601 or 679 A.D., Śāmkarācārya must be referred to about the end of the sixth century.

WORKS BASED ON PURĀNIC ORIGINALS

Among the Vedāntic works based on Purānic originals may be noticed the Yajñavaibhavakhaṇḍa (No. 666), with a commentary by MādHAVĀcārya, the pupil of Śaṅkarānanda, and the Brahmagītā said to form a part of the same Khaṇḍa with a commentary by the same author (No. 260).

Of those based on episodes of the Mahābhārata we have Śaṅkarācārya’s Bhāṣya or authoritative commentary on the Bhagavadgītā, one copy of which is 472 years old (No. 252), and his Bhāṣya on the Viṣṇusahasranāma.

INDEPENDENT TREATISES

Of the independent treatises on the subject composed by the great teacher we have copies of eight, most of them with commentaries (Nos. 225, 231, 232, 243, 244, 261, 656, 667), and of those composed by his followers we have ten (Nos. 222—224, 235, 237, 238 &c.).

THE SYSTEM OF MADHVA

In the Maratha Section of the Collection, there are fifty-five Manuscripts (Nos. 668—722) of forty-four different works expounding the system of the Vedānta promulgated by
Madhva who is also known by the names of Ānandatīrtha, Pūrṇaprajñā and Madhyamandāra.

**SUCCESSION LIST OF THE HIGH-PRIESTS OF THE MĀDHVA SECT**

Ānandatīrtha was the pontiff or head of the congregation he founded, and the members of his sect have kept a regular list of his successors to the present day together with the dates of their death. Copies of the list, however, found in the possession of different persons, differ from each other in a few respects. It appears that in the older lists the year of the cycle of sixty years in which each High-priest died was alone given, and from this was determined the Śaka year. But this method is uncertain and liable to error, if in any case the pontificate of any one of these extended over more than 60 years.

I have compared three lists, one from Poona, another from Miraj, and the third lithographed at Belgaum, and found that the principal disagreement between the last two is due to this source. The second however appears to be correct, since the third assigns to two successive pontiffs, i.e., the eleventh and the twelfth, sixty and fifty-eight years. The results of the comparison are given in [the following table]. It will be seen from the list here given that Ānandatīrtha died in Śaka 1119 corresponding to 1197 A. D.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Day</th>
<th>Place of Initiation</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Ānandaḥāja, Bel.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Vāsudevaśāstra</td>
<td>1 Ānandaḥāja, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Subhaḥāja, Bel.</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Kumarika</td>
<td>2 Subhaḥāja, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Śrīmukha, Bel.</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Pāṇaśāstra</td>
<td>3 Śrīmukha, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Vīrāja, Bel.</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Vāsudevaśāstra</td>
<td>4 Vīrāja, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Mahāvīrāja, Bel.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Govindaśāstra</td>
<td>5 Mahāvīrāja, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Jayatīrtha, Bel.</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Govindaśāstra</td>
<td>6 Jayatīrtha, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Vidyādhiḥśaśāstra, Bel.</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>Vaiśeṣika</td>
<td>7 Vidyādhiḥśaśāstra, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Kavindrāja, Bel.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>Cātra</td>
<td>8 Kavindrāja, Bel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Vāsudevaśāstra, Bel.</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1565</td>
<td>Do.</td>
<td>9 Vāsudevaśāstra, Bel.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Succession list of the High-priests of the Mādhva Sect—continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date of Death</th>
<th>Name before initiation</th>
<th>Place of interment</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sanvatsara</td>
<td>Śaka</td>
<td>Month</td>
<td>Day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Rāmakāntradātīrtha</td>
<td>Nala</td>
<td>1298</td>
<td>Pauṣa</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Vidyānīdhitātīrtha</td>
<td>Raktākṣi</td>
<td>1306</td>
<td>Kārtika</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Raghunāthātīrtha</td>
<td>Dundubhit</td>
<td>1364</td>
<td>Mārgaśīrṣa</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Raghurāvayatīrtha</td>
<td>Piṅgala</td>
<td>1419</td>
<td>Jyeṣṭha</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Raghūttamaatīrtha</td>
<td>Manmatha</td>
<td>1457</td>
<td>Pauṣa</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Vedavyāsaatīrtha</td>
<td>Siddhārthin</td>
<td>1481</td>
<td>Cañtra</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Vidyādhitātīrtha</td>
<td>Prajāpatī</td>
<td>1493</td>
<td>Pauṣa</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Vedanīdhitātīrtha</td>
<td>Yuvan</td>
<td>1497</td>
<td>Kārtika</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Satyāvrataatīrtha</td>
<td>Bahudhānaya</td>
<td>1560</td>
<td>Phālguna</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Author</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1595</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1628</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1648</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1661</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1666</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1705</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1719</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1752</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Satsang Adhikariya</td>
<td>G. R. Patil</td>
<td>1752</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Succession list of the High-priests of the Mādhva Sect.—concluded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>DATE OF DEATH</th>
<th>Name before initiation</th>
<th>Place of interment</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Samvatsara</td>
<td>Śaka</td>
<td>Month</td>
<td>Day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Satyasaṁkalpatīrtha</td>
<td>Plava</td>
<td>1763</td>
<td>Āṣāḍha</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Satyasaṁjñatīrtha</td>
<td>Plava</td>
<td>1763</td>
<td>Phālguna</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Satyaparāyanatīrtha</td>
<td>Rudhrodgārin</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Āśvina</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Satyakāmatīrtha</td>
<td>Prajāpati</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Paṇaṣa</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Satyeṣṭatīrtha</td>
<td>Āṅgiras</td>
<td>1794</td>
<td>Bhādrapada</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Satyaparākramatīrtha</td>
<td>Pramāthin</td>
<td>1801</td>
<td>Āśvina</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Satyaśaratīrtha</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

M. represents the list procured at Miraj; Bel. represents the list published at Belgaum; P. represents the list procured at Poona; ś. represents the light half of a month; v. represents the dark half of a month.
LIFE AND DATE OF MADHYAVACARYA

Ánandatīrtha was born on the 4th of the dark half of Ásāḍha in Kali 4220, corresponding to Śaka 1040, and in the Vilambin Saṅvatsara. He was made a Saṁnyāsin by Acyuta-prekṣācārya and afterwards went to Badarikāśrama and came back in 1057 Śaka, Ánanda Saṅvatsara, bringing with him idols of Digvijaya Rāma and Veda Vyāsa. He was raised to the seat of High-priest in the presence of kings. Padmanābhatīrtha, Nārāharītīrtha, Mādhavaśatīrtha and Akṣobhyatīrtha were his pupils. Nārāharītīrtha was sent to Jagannātha, in Orissa, to bring the original idol of Rāma and Sītā. Ánandatīrtha went from country to country putting down the advocates of the doctrine of Māyā and others and established the Vaiṣṇava creed. He died on the 9th of the light half of Māgha in 1120 Śaka current and the Piṅgala Saṅvatsara, having raised Padmanābhatīrtha to the seat of Pontiff in the presence of all his disciples.

COMPARISON OF THE DOCTRINES OF ŚAMKARA AND MADHYA

The system founded by Ánandatīrtha is so bitterly hostile to that of Śaṅkara-cārya, that its followers consider the latter teacher to be an incarnation of a Dāitya or demon whose object was to deceive mankind. According to Śaṅkara's system, the world is an unreality and the only reality is an unconditioned and blissful soul. All conditions or limitations of which our soul is conscious, all feeling, even the sense of individuality, and the external world, arise from the development of a certain principle which consists of ignorance, and which represents the soul as otherwise than what it really is, and generates mere appearances. When this principle is got rid of, the soul is free from all limitations and the appearances are dissolved; and being free from all misery, it resumes its pristine condition.

This doctrine is condemned in unqualified terms by Madhva and his followers, who maintain that the world is
real, the feeling of individuality which separates one soul from another and from the inanimate world, represents something that is real; God as different from the individual souls and from the world is real, that the relation between the individual soul and God is like that between a servant and his master, and that by worshipping and serving this master, the individual soul is exalted and becomes like God in most respects. These are the speculative doctrines of Madhva. Practically he enjoins the worship of Viṣṇu who is represented as the supreme God.

THE THREE PRASTHĀNAS

The Vedānta has what are called three Prasthānas or sources (literally, starting points), viz. (1) the Upaniṣads, (2) the Brahma-śūtra by Bādarāyaṇa, and, (3) the Bhagavadgītā and such other episodes from the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇas. Hence it is necessary that each system should have its own way of interpreting these treatises; and accordingly each has its own Bhāṣyas or authoritative commentaries on them. The works of Śaṅkarācārya on these three sets of originals existing in our Collection have been noticed, and I shall now proceed to examine those of Ānandatīrtha.

WORKS BASED ON THE UPAŅIŚADS

Out of the forty-four works mentioned above seven are Ānandatīrtha’s Bhāṣyas on seven of the principal Upaniṣads, two of them having glosses by two of his successors. Our Manuscript of the Bhāṣya on the Bhṛhadāraṇyaka, which is the largest of the Upaniṣads, is incomplete.

WORKS BASED ON THE BRAHMAŚŪTRA

We have a copy of Ānandatīrtha’s Bhāṣya on the Brahmaśūtra (Nos. 704—706); of what is called his Anuvyākhyāna of it, which is of the nature of an independent treatise expounding the
contents of the Sūtra (No. 709), and of the Aṇubhāṣya or a summary of the Sūtra (No. 708).

**JAYATĪRTHA**

Ānandatīrtha’s treatises are generally very short, but there are large commentaries on them, principally by Jayatīrthā, the sixth in the succession list who died in 1190 Śaka or 1268 A.D. Jayatīrthā’s name before he was raised to the pontifical seat was Dhupoḍo Raghunātha, and he was a native of Mangalavedha near Pandharpur. In the Collection there are Manuscripts of Jayatīrthā’s commentary on the Brahmasūtra Bhāṣya entitled Tattvapratikśikā (No. 679), and of two commentaries on this again, one entitled Abhinavacandrikā (No. 669) by Satyanāthatīrthā (the twentieth in the succession list who died in Śaka 1595), and the other called Tātparyanirṇaya by Vyāsayati the fifteenth, who died in Śaka 1481 (No. 691). The first two, however, come down to the end of the second chapter, there being four in all, and the third is but a fragment. Jayatīrthā’s commentary on the Anuvyākhyāna is called Nyāyasudhā, of which we have got about one-half (No. 695).

No. 713 is a copy of the Bhāvprakāśa, a commentary by Nṛsiṁha on the last of Ānandatīrthā’s works on the Brahmasūtra, the Aṇubhāṣya.

**WORKS BASED ON PURĀNIC ORIGINALS**

The works in our Collection of Ānandatīrthā’s school on the third source of the Vedānta are three, viz., a commentary on the Bhagavadgītā (No. 677), not by Ānandatīrthā, but by Vidyādhīrāja, the immediate successor of Jayatīrthā, who died in 1254 Śaka or 1332 A.D.; the Bhārata-tātparyanirṇaya-pramāṇasaṅgraha (No. 712), and a small fragment of Ānandatīrthā’s Bhāgavata-tātparyanirṇaya (No. 711).

The Bhārata-tātparyanirṇaya-pramāṇasaṅgraha is a collection of texts from the epics and Purāṇas supporting some of the
statements of Ānandatīrtha in his Bhāratatātparyanirṇaya. The name of the author is not given.

INDEPENDENT WORKS OF MĀDHVA

Of the independent works of Madhvācārya, we have ten with the commentaries of Jayatīrtha, and in some cases a gloss on these latter by Vyāsatīrtha. One of the most important of these is the Viṣṇutattvanirṇaya, of Jayatīrtha’s commentary on which we have two copies (Nos. 719—721).

Two more works of Ānandatīrtha have been noticed [above] in connection with Dharmaśāstra, so that we have copies of twenty-three out of the thirty-seven works attributed to him in certain memorial verses [making up the Grantha-Mālika-stotra] which are as follows:—

|| श्रीचेदयासाथी नमः ||
|| || श्रीम अथ प्रन्तमालिकास्तीतिमारम्यः ||
|| कण्ण विद्मापति नत्या पूर्णबोधाघ्नमहुर्नुः ||
|| प्रन्तमालिकास्तीतिमारम्यः conjunctive || १ ||
|| गीताभाष्याय चकारसात्म प्रथम तत्रिवंहोः ||
|| भाष्यामुपायाय चक्रेषु अनुवास्तवानमेव || २ ||
|| संवासपदःति चक्रेषु न्यायशास्त्रानिषिद्दति ||
|| प्रमाणक्षैल्याय नाम कथास्तवानसंबोध्या || ३ ||
|| उपाधिखण्डनेः न्यायाववाध्या खण्डनेः ||
|| चक्रेषु प्रख्यायमात्रात्मानखण्डनमुमुः || ४ ||
|| चक्रात्तत्त्वसंबोधनेः साधनेः तत्त्वदेशी ||
|| प्रख्यात्तत्त्वविवेकात्त्वतत्त्वोपेऽति होः प्रयम् || ५ ||
|| कर्मनिर्धारणामान प्रख्यात्तत्त्वशुद्धिः ||
|| सुखदीप्यांत्यति विषुतवचनिषिद्दयम् || ६ ||
|| कर्मात्त्वतत्त्वार्थो सर्ववेदार्थिनिषिद्दयम् ||
|| एते इत्यत्त्वित्य वृहदारणमेव च || ७ ||
|| ईश्वरायत्त्व खाठक्ष्ठो खृष्णोग्यायत्त्वो तथा ||
INDEPENDENT WORKS BY THE FOLLOWERS OF MADHVA

We have also Manuscripts of eight independent works written by the followers of Madhva; and Viṣṇubhakticandrodaya (No.275) in the Gujarath section also belongs to this school.

SYSTEMS OF RĀMĀNUJA AND NIMBĀRKA

DOCTRINES

Another system of the Vedānta was founded by Rāmānuja in the South, and by Nimbārka who was a Southern Brahman, in the North. There is not much difference between the doctrines of these teachers. According to them there is an unity of substance as well as plurality. The individual souls and the inanimate world form one substance with God in so far as he animates them. He is the soul of our souls and the soul of the world, and these are his body; and as the human soul with the human body forms one individual, so does the supreme soul with his body; viz., the world.

4 [ B. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
and the dependent souls, form one substance. Thus we have unity. But plurality also is true in so far as the distinction between the three—the supreme soul, the dependent souls, and the world—is never obliterated. Practically, Rāmānuja enjoins the worship of Nārāyaṇa generally, but Nimbārka seems to have attached particular importance to the Kṛṣṇa incarnation, and in this respect was a precursor of Vallabhaśācārya.

WORKS OF THE NIMBĀRKA SYSTEM

Śiśṭagītā

We have no work expounding Nimbārka’s system in the Collection, but there is a Manuscript of a tract, entitled the Śiśṭagītā (No. 83), in which all great persons from Brahma, Śiva, and Vyāsa down to Bhaṭṭojidīkṣita and Caitanya are represented as having held a meeting at Kāśi and extolled the doctrines of Nimbārka, and recommended them to all mankind. According to one of the speakers, all inconsistent doctrines finally resolve themselves into those of Nimbārka as rain-water, wherever it may drop, finally reaches the ocean and is absorbed in it.

There is a copy of another work belonging to the sect entitled Hari-guru-stavamālā (No. 84), which contains Stotras referring to Viṣṇu in one or more of his forms and to the Gurus or leaders of the sects.

SUCCESSION LIST OF THE NIMBĀRKA HIGH-PRIESTS

In connection with one of the latter sort, a succession list of the High-priests is given which contains forty names up to Govindadeva, the author of the work. The first three of these are mythological persons. The thirtieth from Nimbārka is a person of the name of Keśava Kāśmirin who wrote a Bhāṣya on the Vedāntasūtra. It is published in the Eighth Volume of the Benares Journal, the Pandit. In the introduction Keśava
renders his obeisance to Nimbārka and speaks of Śrīnivāsa, his immediate successor, as the author of the principal Bhāṣya. He also mentions Sundarabhaṭṭa and others occurring in our succession list and his preceptor Mukunda.

SYSTEM OF VALLABHĀCĀRYA

Of the latest system of the Vedānta, that founded by Vallabhaṭṭa, we have copies of five works (Nos. 270—274).

NYĀYA AND VAIŚEṢIKA SYSTEMS

COMMENTARIES ON THE SŪTRAS

The founder of the Nyāya system was Gautama of whose Sūtra, No. 748 is a copy. The Bhāṣya or authorised commentary on this is that by Vātsyāyana, a Manuscript of which was purchased by me in 1879. In the present Collection, there is a fragment equal to about one-fourth of the whole, of a more modern commentary entitled Nyāyarahasya (No. 743) by Rāmabhadra, who represents himself as the son of Bhaṭṭācāryacūḍāmaṇi. This person was in all probability the same as Jānakīnāthabhaṭṭācāryacūḍāmaṇi, the author of the Nyāyasiddhāntamaṭhajāri, to be hereafter mentioned.

The Sūtra of Gautama and that of Kaṇāda, the founder of a kindred system, the Vaiśeṣika, are however rarely studied in modern times. The literature of the two systems, the study of a portion of which at least, is considered indispensable to one who wishes to become a Naiyāyika or Nyāya Paṇḍita, was developed in Bengal during the last six or seven hundred years.

LITERATURE CENTRING ITSELF ROUND THE TATTVACINTĀMAṆI

It centres principally round one book entitled Tattvacintāmaṇi by Gaṅgeśamahopādhyāya. Of the first and fourth part of this
we have Manuscripts in the present Collection (Nos. 731 and 732), and of a large portion of the third in addition to these two, in last year's.

There is a commentary on this work entitled Cintāmaṇiprakāśa by Rucidatta, who speaks of himself in one place as a pupil of Jayadeva, probably the same as the author of another commentary called Āloka, and in another, as having learnt the whole Śāstra or system from a number of teachers. There is a copy of the first part of this work (No. 279), and another of the second part (No. 278), amongst our acquisitions of this year.

This commentary, however, is very rarely read, and the one generally studied in modern times is that entitled Dīdhītī by Raghunāthabhaṭṭaśiromaṇi, of the second part or Anumāṇakhaṇḍa of which we have a copy (No. 740). We have also Manuscripts of the Anumāṇakhaṇḍa or inference portion of Mathurānātha's commentary on Gaṅgeśa's work (Nos. 757—759), and of the Pratyakṣaṇakhaṇḍa or first part and the Śabda or fourth of the same in last year's Collection.

The Dīdhītī again has been commented on by this same Mathurānātha who represents himself as the son of Rāma, by Jagadīśa, by Bhavānanda, and by Gādādhara; and the Āloka mentioned above, by the first, and the Śabda or fourth portion of it, by the last. All these are largely represented in this and last year's Collections.

**NATURE OF THIS LITERATURE**

These commentaries instead of elucidating the system have in a sense mystified it. The great object and aim of the writers is accuracy of thought and speech. But to attain this, they have invented a very difficult and artificial terminology, and by its means, seek to define every thing they are concerned with, in their branch of learning, in a manner to obviate all possible objections, however flimsy and ridiculous. Their definitions
have thus become unwieldy, and usually consist of an extremely long compound and are unintelligible to all except the initiated. Still the end they seek to attain is good, and their method is to a certain extent worthy of adoption, especially in its application to grammar or to the accurate determination of the sense of words and sentences (Śabdakhaṇḍa). Whatever is useful in their mode of treatment can however be acquired by studying the little manuals on the Nyāya and Vaiśeṣika systems with some of their smaller commentaries, and these I shall now proceed to notice.

MANUALS OF THE NYĀYA AND VAIŚEṢIKA SYSTEMS WITH COMMENTARIES

(I) NYĀYASIDDHĀNTAMAṆJARĪ AND COMMENTARIES

One of the large manuals is the Nyāyasiddhāntamaṇjarī by Jānakinātha-bhaṭṭācārya-cuḍāmanī, of which Nos. 745 and 746 are copies. There is another in my Collection of 1879. A valuable commentary on this is the Tarkapraṇāśa by Śrīkanṭha or Śitikaṇṭha, a fragment of which we have in this Collection (No. 737), but a complete copy in that of 1879. The Naiyāyika of modern times, whose study of the works of Mathurānātha, Jagadīśa, and Gadādhara is restricted to the parts on Anumāṇa or Inference, and Śabda or Interpretation, derives his knowledge of the Pratyakṣa-haṇḍa or the first part, from the Tarkapraṇāśa. Another commentary on the work is by Śrīkṛṣṇa-nyāyavagīśa-bhaṭṭācārya, of the Śabdakhaṇḍa of which No. 747 is a copy; and No. 742 is a small fragment of a third entitled Nyāyaratnāvali.

(II) BHĀŚĀPARICCHEDA AND COMMENTARIES

The Bhāśāpariccheda by Viśvanāthapaṇcānana is another manual which is always studied along with the Siddhāntamuktāvalī, a commentary on it by the author himself. There are two copies of the first (Nos. 288 and 727), and one of the
second (No. 292), in our Collection. Another work of this nature is the Padārthamāla of Jayārāmapaṇcānana, of which we have a fragment (No. 753).

THE SMALLER MANUALS

(i) TARKASAMGRAHA AND COMMENTARIES

Of the smaller manuals the Tarkasaṃgraha is the one generally studied. It has a great many commentaries of which we have two: the Tarkasaṃgrahadīpikā (No. 738), attributed to the author of the manual himself, and the Tarkacandrika by Vaidyanātha Gaḍgīla (No. 736).

The Tarkāmṛta of Jagadīśa, the Saptapadārthī of Śivāditya and the Tarkabhāṣā of Keśavamīśra are similar works, but the last follows the system of Gautama.

(ii) TARKĀMṚTA AND COMMENTARIES

On the first there is a commentary called Tarkāmṛtacāsaṅka by Gaṅgārāma Jaḍi who was the son of Narāyaṇa, pupil of Nilakaṇṭha, and son of the daughter of Dinakara, the author of the Muktāvaliprakāśa, a commentary on the work of Viśvanātha noticed above. No. 277 is a commentary on this Čāsaṅka, apparently by the author himself, without the original. Gaṅgārāma states that his work was looked over by his grandfather. Another commentary on the Tarkāmṛta entitled the Tarkāmṛtataraṅgiṇī is in my Collection for 1879.

(iii) SAPTAPADĀRTHĪ AND COMMENTARIES

The Padārthacandrika by Śeṣānanta, of which we have two good copies (Nos. 286 and 287), is a commentary on the second, the Saptapadārthī, and there is a commentary on this again by Nṛsinha of which we have a small fragment (No. 750). Another commentary in the Collection on Śivāditya’s manual is by a Jaina named Jinavardhanasaṣṭri (No. 291), and a third entitled
Mitabhâśini by Mâdhava Sarasvatî is among the Manuscripts collected by me in 1879.

JINAVARDHANASûRI'S DATE

Jinavardhanaśūri is represented in the colophon to have been the successor of Jinarâjasûri, High-priest of the Kharataragaccha. Jinarâja died in 1461 Saññvat or 1405 A.D., and Jinavardhana occupied the seat vacated by him till 1475 Saññvat, when he was deposed on account of his having transgressed one of the vows.1 Jinavardhana appears to have been a zealous student of the Nyâya. Among the Palm-leaf Manuscripts in our Collections, No. 28 of 1880-81 (which is a copy of Udayana's Tâtparyapariśuddhi) is stated at the end to have belonged to Jinavardhanaśūri the successor of Jinarâjasûri, and the year there given is 1471 Saññvat. Śivâditya the author of the Saptapadarthi commented on by Jinavardhana, must thus have flourished before the fifteenth century.

(IV) TARKABHAŚA AND COMMENTARIES

The third manual or Tarkabhâśa has been commented on by Govardhanamiśra, Mâdhavabhaṭṭa, and Cinnabhaṭṭa. Govardhanamiśra was the son of Balabhadrâ and his wife Vijayaśrî, and had two elder brothers named Padmanâbha and Viśvanâtha. He was the pupil of Kâśavâmisra, the author of the work on which he has commented. Of Govardhanamiśra's work we have two copies (Nos. 282 and 283), and one of that of Mâdhavabhaṭṭa (No. 284), and of that of Cinnabhaṭṭa (No. 285).

CINNABHAṬṬA'S DATE

The last is called Tarkabhâśaprapâśikâ Cinnabhaṭṭa was the son of Sahajasarvajña and the younger brother of Sarvajña and was patronized by Harihara, king of Vijayanagara. He thus

1 Ind. Ant., Vol. XI, p. 249.
lived in the latter part of the fourteenth century, and the Tarkabhāṣā therefore commented on by him must have been considerably older.

**JYOTIṢA**

**ITS THREE BRANCHES (SKANDHAS)**

The Hindu Jyotiṣa is divided into three branches entitled Siddhānta, Saṃhitā, and Horaśāstra. The first is also called Gaṇita, and comprehends Mathematics and Astronomy proper; the second embraces a variety of miscellaneous subjects,—science, astrology, alchemy, portents, omens, &c.—; and the third comprises Horoscopy or Jātaka, and Tājika or Judicial Astrology and Divination.

**SIDDHANTAS OR GAṆITA**

Of works belonging to the first branch, we have a copy of the Sūryasiddhānta (No. 360), and of the Brahmaśiddhānta in six chapters, described as forming the Śākalyasaṃhitā (No. 345).

**BHASKARĀCAryA’S WORKS**

There is also a Manuscript of the first part of Bhāskarācārya’s Siddhāntaśiromani (No. 357), and of the Golādhyāya or the fourth chapter, with the author’s annotations entitled Vāsanābhāṣya (No. 358). This last Manuscript was transcribed in Saṅvat 1576 or A.D. 1520.

**KARAṆAKUTŪHALA**

We have three copies of this author’s Karaṇakutūhala, a work which expounds methods of various astronomical calculations, and among them that of determining the positions of the Sun, Moon, and Planets at any given time from their positions on a certain day in a certain year (Nos. 293—295).

**DATE OF THE WORK, ŠAKA 1105**

This year or epoch in the present work is, as is well known, 1105 Šaka or 1183 A.D., and Bhāskarācārya was born in 103
Śaka as he himself tells us in the Siddhântaśiromâni which he wrote in the thirty-sixth year of his age.

The methods given in the Karaṇas differ from those given in the Siddhântas in this, that while the latter use as an epoch the beginning of a Kalpa or a fabulous period of an extremely long duration, and consequently involve tedious multiplications and divisions, the former take their start from a certain year of the Śaka era as an epoch and are less cumbersome. The astronomical data are the same as those given in the Siddhântas.

BRAHMATULYA

Our author's Karaṇa follows the data given in the Brahma-siddhânta and is hence called Brahmatulya or "like the Brahma." There are three other copies of the Karaṇa with the commentaries of Sojhalâ, Padmanâbha, and Śaṅkarakâvi, the pupil of Harṣaratna (Nos. 296—298). Our Manuscript of the first was transcribed in 1519 Saṅvat or 1463 A.D., i.e., 280 years after the work had been composed by Bhâskarâcârya.

ŚAṆKARAKÂVÎS DATE, ŚĀKA 1541

The last commentator exemplifies the author's rules by making actual calculations for the Śaka year 1541 or 1619 A.D., which therefore is the date of his work. Śaṅkarakâvi mentions Śripati, Brahmârka, and Keśava to be noticed below (No. 344).

BRAHMATULYAṬIPPAṆA

This is an anonymous work containing calculations according to Bhâskara's rules for the Śaka year 1523. No. 303 is entitled Khetâkasiddhi or methods of astronomical calculations, and its epoch year is 1500 Śaka or 1578 A.D. The author's name is Dinakâra who also wrote a small tract called Candrârâkti, of which No. 308 is a copy.

DÂMODARA'S BHÂṬATULYA, ŚĀKA 1339

No. 346 is a Manuscript of a Karaṇa by Dâmodara, the pupil of Padmanâbha, based on the astronomical data given by.

Āryabhaṭa, and hence it is called Bhaṭatulya. Dāmodara's epoch is 1339 Śaka corresponding to 1417 A.D., and the Manuscript is dated 1559 Sanīvat or 1503 A.D.

Śrīnātha's Grahacintāmaṇi, Śaka 1512

No. 304 is the Grahacintāmaṇi by Śrīnātha son of Rāma and younger brother of Raghunātha; and the year used as an epoch is 1512 Śaka. This Rāma was probably the same as the author of the Muhārtacintāmaṇi.

Brahmadeva's Karaṇa, Śaka 1014

There is also a copy of another Karaṇa entitled Karaṇapratāsa (No. 299) by Brahmadeva, son of Candrabhaṭṭa. But its first leaf is lost and that of another Manuscript substituted in its place; hence its epoch cannot be easily made out. Amongst a number of Manuscripts, however, since collected in the Maratha country, I found the first two or three leaves of a copy of this Karaṇa, and these have been added to No. 299. From the first two verses, I gather that Brahmadeva follows the astronomical data given by Āryabhaṭa, and the Śaka year used by him as an epoch is 1014. This, therefore, is the oldest of the Karaṇas in the present Collection.

Ganēśa's Grahalāghava with Viśvanātha's Commentary

There is in the Collection a copy of the Grahalāghava (No. 306) with the illustrative commentary of Viśvanātha. This is the work that is ordinarily used by the Hindu astronomers and astrologers of the day. The author's name is Gaṇēśa, who was the son of Keśava, himself the author of a Jātakapaddhati to be mentioned below and other works.

Ganēśa's Native Place

They belonged to the Kauṣika Gotra and lived at Nandigrama which name is Nandgaon in the Vernacular. This is placed by Colebrooke near Devagiri, the modern Daulatabad, that is, he identifies this Nandgaon with a town of that name in the Nasik
District on the G. I. P. Railway line. But in the Manuscript before me I find a statement of Gaṇeśa himself, that his Nandigrāma was situated in Aparantā which is the Sanskrit name for Northern Konkan, and the commentator mentions in the introduction, that it was situated near the sea-coast. Gaṇeśa’s Nandigrāma, therefore, is the Nandgaon which is about four miles to the north of Janjira and forty miles to the south of Bombay, and is now in the territory of the Hubasi Chief.

The epoch year in Gaṇeśa’s Grahalaghava is 1442 Śaka corresponding to 1520 A.D., and the year for which the illustrative calculations are made by Viśvanātha is 1534 Śaka, or 1612 A.D.

PĀṬASĀRAṆĪ, ŚAKA 1444

There is another work of Gaṇeśa entitled Pāṭasāraṇī with Viśvanātha’s commentary (No. 335). The Śaka year occurring in the former is 1444, and Viśvanātha’s explanatory calculations are for the year 1553 Śaka.

SĀMHITĀ BRANCH

ṬOḌARAMALLA’S JYOTIŚUKHA-SĀMHITĀ

Of the second branch of the Jyotiṣa I have to announce the acquisition of the Sāmhitarāskandha (No. 317) of Ṭoḍaramalla’s Jyotihṣukha. This is one of the volumes of what might be called an encyclopedia of Indian science and lore, entitled Ṭoḍarāṇanda, caused to be compiled by Ṭoḍaramalla who is represented to have been a Rāja and who was the financial minister of the Emperor Akbar.

HORĀŚĀŚTRA OR THIRD BRANCH OF THE JYOTIṢA

Of the third branch we have got a large lot, and first I shall speak of the Jātakas or works teaching the casting of nativities.
JĀTAKAS OF VARĀHAMIHIRA AND OTHERS

The first that deserves mention is Varāhamihira’s Bhajātaka with two commentaries, one by Mahīdāsa and the other by Mahīdhara (Nos. 341—343). There is a copy of Utpala’s commentary on it in the last year’s Collection. Then we have in the present Collection a Manuscript of Utpala’s, commentary on Śaṭpaṇcasīkā by Prthuyaśas, the son of Varāhamihira (No. 355). No. 311 is a copy of the Jātakapaddhāti by Śrīpati who flourished before Keśava of Nandigrāma—the father of Ganeśa—and No. 312, of a commentary on it by Mādhava.

JĀTAKAPADDHĀTI BY KEŚAVA, FATHER OF GAŅEŚA

No. 314 is a copy of the Jātakapaddhāti composed by Keśava of Nandigrāma with a commentary written by himself. In this he refers to or quotes the following works and authors with others whose dates are well known:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kalyāṇavarman</th>
<th>Rāmakṛṣṇapaddhāti</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Keśavamisra</td>
<td>Vallayupaddhāti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jīvasarman</td>
<td>Śrīpati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāmodara</td>
<td>Śrīdharaṇaṇya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mhālukapaddhāti</td>
<td>Śrīdharaṇaṇya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yavana</td>
<td>Saravali</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Horāmakaranda

The Śrīpati mentioned by Keśava is the same as the author of No. 311, since a quotation from Śrīpati in Keśava’s work is found in that Manuscript. There is a copy of the Horāmakaranda in last year’s Collection. The author’s name is Gūṇākara, who was the son of another Śrīpati. Another commentary on Keśava’s Paddhāti by Viśvanātha, the son of Divākara, we have in last year’s Collection. The illustrative calculations in it are made for the year 1508 Śaka or 1586 A.D. Viśvanātha therefore wrote this commentary twenty-six years before that on Ganeśa’s Grahalāghava.
There are Manuscripts of several other Jātkas, among which may be mentioned the Yavanajātaka (No. 349), which is probably the one referred to by Keśava of Nandigrāma. The date of the Manuscript is 1621 Saṅvat or 1565 A.D. We have, however, not got a complete copy of this Jātaka, and the section on the subject of Keśava's quotation is wanting.

**JYOTĪRATNAMĀLĀ**

No. 316 is Śripati's Jyotīratnamalā with a commentary by Mahādeva, the son of Luḍiga. Whether this Śripati is identical with the author of the Jātakapaddhati it is difficult to determine. The author of the Jyotīratnamalā was the son of Nāgadeva and grandson of Keśava, who of course was a different person from the father of Gaṇeśa. This Keśava belonged to the Kāśyapa Gotra, while Keśava of Nandigrāma was a Kauśika.

In a Manuscript of the Jyotīratnamalā with the commentary of Mahādeva existing in a private Library at Nasik, occur a few verses at the end, in one of which the date of the composition of the commentary is given as 1185 Śaka or 1263 A.D. Śripati, therefore, must have lived previous to the latter half of the thirteenth century.

No. 348 is a copy of a commentary on Keśava's Muhūrtatattva by his son Gaṇeśa.

**MUHŪRTACINTĀMAṆI BY RĀMA**

We have also a copy of the Muhūrtacintāmaṇi by Rāma who gives his genealogy thus:—In Dharmapura on the banks of the Narmadā there lived a learned man of the name of Cintāmaṇi who knew a great many Śastras including Jyotiṣa. He had a son named Ananta who was an astrologer and wrote a Jātakapaddhati and a commentary on the Kāmadhenu.—Nos. 300 and 301 are copies of a Kāmadhenu, very probably the same as this. —Ananta had two sons Nilakaṇṭha and Rāma, the latter of whom was the author of the work before us. He wrote it at Benares in 1522 Śaka or 1600 A.D.
TĀJIKA

SAMARASIŅIHA'S TĀJIKASĀRA

We have several Manuscripts of works on what is called Tājika or General Astrology, of which I shall notice a few. Nos. 320—322 are copies of different parts of the Tājikasāra by Samarasiņiha. The author traces his descent to Caṇḍasiņiha, of the Prāgvāṭa family, who was a minister of the Cālukya kings of Gujarath. He was probably the same person as Caṇḍapa, who, as stated by Someśvara in the Kṛtikaumudī (III, 1—4), also belonged to the Prāgvāṭa family, and was a Mantrin or counsellor and an ancestor of Vastupāla. From Caṇḍasiņiha sprang Śobhanadeva who had a son of the name of Śāmanta. Śāmanta's son was Kumārasiniha who was the father of our author. No. 322, which is a copy of the third section of the work, was transcribed in 1491 Saṁvat corresponding to 1435 A.D.

TEJASIMIHA'S DAIVAJÑALAMKRĪTI

No. 327 is Daiwajñalāmkrīti by Tejaḥsimiha. The pedigree of the author is given in the colophon, but the reading is very corrupt and what appears likely is this. Tejaḥsimiha like Samarasiņiha belonged to the Prāgvāṭa family, but he is much older than the latter. Śaraṅgadeva of the Cālukya dynasty of Gujarath, who reigned from 1277 to 1297 A.D., had a Mantrin or counsellor whose name appears to have been Vikrama. Of him was born another Mantrin of the name of Vijayasiņiha, and his brother was Tejaḥsimiha, the author of the work before us.

SURYA'S TĀJIKALAMKĀRA

We have also a copy of the Tājikalamkāra by Sūrya (No. 326) who lived at Parthapura on the northern bank of the Godāvārt. His father's name was Jñānarāja who was himself an astronomer of great repute, being the author of a work called the Siddhāntasundara. 1 Sūrya gives a list of his own works at the end of the

---

1 See Colebrooke's Essays.
Tajikālaṅkāra. The passage is corrupt; but on comparing it with another copy of it given by Professor Weber in the Berlin Catalogue, I find he wrote the following works:—Glosses on (1) the Lilāvatī and (2) the Bijaganīta, (3) computations according to Śrīpati’s Paddhati, (4) a new Bijaganīta, (5) Tājika, the present work, (6) another Tājika, (7) a Kāvyāṣṭaka, and (8) Bodhasudhākara, a Vedantic work. The dates 1460 and 1463 Śaka are given by Colebrooke as occurring in two of his works.

Tājikakaustubha by Bālakṛṣṇa

No. 318 is a Manuscript of the Tājikakaustubha by Bālakṛṣṇa who lived at Jambusara. His father was Yādava whose great-grandfather Rāmajit (Rāmi) was, according to Bālakṛṣṇa, a very learned man and lived at a place situated on the northern bank of the Tāpī. Rāmajit had a son of the name of Nārāyaṇa and his son was Rāmakṛṣṇa who was the father of Yādava. Bālakṛṣṇa’s other works are:—Stotras of Nārāyaṇa, Śaṅkara, Śiva (Durgā), Gānapati and Trivenī; Yoginyaṣṭadaśakrama, of which we have a copy, and Saṅkrāntinirṇaya.

Maṇīttha Tājika

Another Manuscript that deserves notice is called Maṇīttha-tājika (No. 324), and the work is ascribed to Maṇītthācārya. Maṇīttha is mentioned by Varāhamihira in his Jātaka and identified by Professor Weber with Maneso, author of the Apotelesmata. Varāhamihira’s commentator Utpala quotes passages from the work attributed to Maṇīttha, which however I have not been able to find in the present Manuscript. A man of the name of Maṇīttha could not have composed this treatise, since in one place the author says he is “going to give what is stated by Maṇīttha and others” with reference to a certain subject. The work is a modern compilation, since the name “Tājika” itself for astrology was adopted by Hindu writers in about the thirteenth century, while Varāhamihira who mentions
Manittha flourished in the early part of the sixth. The author's object was to state the views of foreign writers whom he speaks of as "Yavanas" or "ancient Yavanas," and he uses Manittha's name only because he was acquainted with the tradition which represented him to be a distinguished foreign writer on astrology.

PARASIPRAKAŚA BY VEDĀNGARĀYA, WRITTEN DURING THE REIGN OF SHAH JEHAN

I may also here mention a Manuscript of a work entitled Pārasīprakāśa (No. 336) by an author named Vedāngarāya. In this work are given methods for converting Hindu into Mahomedan dates and vice versa; and the Arabic and Persian names of the days of the week, the months, the planets, the constellations, the signs of the Zodiac, &c. Several Arabic technical terms of astronomy, and others that are ordinarily used in astrological treatises are explained, and the influences of the planets in different positions are mentioned. The book is intended for the use of astrologers and was written for the purpose "of pleasing the Emperor Shah Jehan and gaining his favour." Shah Jehan was on the throne of Delhi from 1627 to 1657 A.D., and the date of the composition of this treatise is 1565 Śaka and 1053 A. H., corresponding to 1643 A. D.

This Vedāngarāya was the same person as the father of Nandikesvara, the author of a work entitled Gaṇakukanḍana which is a sort of introduction to the study of astronomy. In that work, a copy of which exists in my Collection for 1881-82, Nandikesvara states that his father's name was Mālajī (Mālī), that he was conversant with the Vedas and Vedāṅgas, and got from the Emperor of Delhi (Dhillūśvara) the title of Vedāṅgarāya. Mālajit or Vedāṅgarāya was the son of Tigalabhaṭṭa who was the son of Ratnabhaṭṭa. Ratnabhaṭṭa lived at Śrīsthala in Gujarath.
WORKS ON DIVINATION

BHOJA'S VIDVAJJANAVALLABHA

Copies of a few works on Divination are also to be found in this year's Collection. One of them is entitled Vidvajjanavallabha (No. 337) and is ascribed to king Bhoja who is represented to have been a powerful sovereign.

NARAPATI JAYACARYA BY NARAPATI

The last Manuscript in this class that I shall notice is the Narapatijayacaryā (No. 331), a treatise on omens by Narapati. The author wrote this book at Anahila-paṭṭaṇa in the reign of Ajayapālā, who occupied the Ṛājukya throne from 1174 to 1177 A.D.¹ He finished the work on Tuesday, the first of the light half of Caitra in the year 1232 of Vikrama corresponding to 1176 A.D. Narapati's father was Āmradeva who lived at Dhārā, the capital of Malwa, which country was, according to our author, the "abode of learning." There is another copy of the Narapatijayacaryā in the last year's Collection.

MEDICINE

CARAKA, SUŚRUTA, VĀGBHATĀ

In the class of works on Hindu Medicine we have fragments of the Caraka and Suśruta Saṁhitās and a copy of Vāgbhata's important work, the Aṣṭāṅgayogahṛdaya, which however is incomplete. The last Manuscript was caused to be transcribed in the Saṁvat year 1486 or 1430 A.D., at Bhrgukṣetra or Bharoch by Ardhaśera (Ardesar) who was a learned Ādhyāru or priest of the Parasīka race for his son to study. This shows that about four hundred and fifty years ago Parsi priests valued and cultivated the study of Sanskrit lore.

There are several other smaller treatises, and among them may be mentioned two copies of Bopadeva's Sātasloki and another

¹ Ind. Ant., Vol. VI, p. 213.

6 [R. G. Bhandarker's Works, Vol. II.]
of his commentary on the work, which however wants a few leaves (Nos. 378—380). Bopadeva, as is well known, was the son of Keśava and pupil of Dhanéśa. He was patronized by Hemādri, the minister of Mahādeva, the Yādava king of Devagiri. This fact is however mentioned not in his medical treatises but in the Harililā, a summary of the Bhāgavata. At the end of the Śataśloki, it is stated that both Bopadeva’s father and teacher lived at a place called Sārtha situated on the banks of the Varadā. Bopadeva therefore was a native of Berar.

TĀNTRIKA LITERATURE

Of the Tāntrika literature we have Manuscripts of two Tantras, the Śivarahasya and the Gautamīyamahātantra (Nos. 400, 401, and 385). The rest are digests or extracts from some of the larger Tantras, one of the former being the Tantrasāra by Kṛṣṇānandabhaṭṭacārya (No. 388).

ART

There are copies of four works on technical subjects. Two of these are on architecture, one entitled Rājavallabhamanḍana (No. 404), and the other Vāstumaṇḍana (No. 405).

ARCHITECTURE

MANḌANA’S WORKS

In the colophon of the first it is stated that Manḍana, a Sutrādhāra or architect, who was in the service of Kumbhakarṇa, king of Medapāṭa, composed the work, and by his devotion to Gaṇapati and to his teacher, and the propitiation of the Goddess of Learning, he expounded the “art of building as taught by the Munis.” Medapāṭa is Mevad, and a king of the name of kumbho ruled, over the country according to Tod from 1419 to 1469 A.D. He had a taste for the arts, and constructed many temples as well as strongholds. It is not unlikely, therefore, he had in his service, persons who had read
the literature of architecture, and could compose such treatises as the one under notice.

Vāstumaṇḍana also is ascribed to Maṇḍana, and it is stated that he wrote this work at the request of his son Devasiṃha. He is here spoken of as the son of Kṣetra.

**KUṆḌAMĀRTAṆḌA WITH COMMENTARY**

The third work entitled Kuṇḍamārtanda treats of the construction of altars according to the Śulva Sūtras composed by the Rṣis of old. The author is Govinda who was the son of Gadādhara and lived at Junnar. The Manuscript contains a commentary by Ananta, the son of Siddhēśvara. The original was composed in 1613 Śaka or 1691 A.D., and the commentary in 1614 Śaka or 1692 A.D.

**SAMĪṬA**

**COMMENTARY ON THE SAMĪṬARATNĀKARA**

The last of the four is a commentary on the Saṅgītaratnākara (No. 406). The Manuscript is in a bad condition, the edges of all the leaves being torn off and the writing on a good many, having faded away. The Commentary is attributed to a king of the name of Siṅga, who is spoken of as the supreme sovereign of the Āṇdhra circle. Who this Siṅga was it is difficult to say; but it is not unlikely that he was the Yādava prince Siṅghaṇa who reigned at Devagiri. For, the country ruled over by the Deccan Čalukyas is sometimes called Telaṅgaṇa by Northern writers such as Meruṭuṅga and Rājavallabha, who in their life of Bhoja speak of Tailapa as king of Telaṅgaṇa. Telaṅgaṇa is the same as the Āṇdhra circle and the Yādavas succeeded the Čalukyas as rulers of the country.

In Professor Aufrecht's Catalogue there is a notice of a Manuscript of the Saṅgītaratnākara by Śāṅgadeva, in the introduction to which Siṅghaṇadeva, who appears to have been
the author's patron, is mentioned. A commentary on his work, therefore, written either by himself or some other court dependent may have been dedicated to the king.

MISCELLANEOUS

LEKHAPAṆCĀŚIKĀ

Under the heading "Miscellaneous" there are three Manuscripts, one of which possesses a good deal of historical importance. It is entitled Lekhapaṇcāśikā, or fifty letters or deeds (No. 410). The author's name is not given at the end and the first leaf is missing. The work contains forms of letters, deeds, patents, bonds, &c., and is divided into two parts. The names being variable are in most cases represented by the word amuka, i.e., "a certain one" or āāma nāmaṭaḥ i.e., "by a certain name." The date, however, used in the forms which constitute the second part, is Monday the 15th of the light half of Vaiśākha, Saṅvat 1288, except in one case where it is the 3rd of that half. This date is meant of course to serve as an example; but the author's having used that in particular may safely be regarded as showing that he wrote his work in Saṅvat 1288, i.e., in 1232 A.D.

THE AUTHOR'S DATE, SAṄVAT 1288

The Manuscript itself was transcribed in 1536 Saṅvat or 1480 A.D. In a few cases, the names of real persons also are used as examples, wherefore the deeds in which they occur must be considered to be such as it was possible should have been executed.

SAMPLE OF A TĀMRAŚASANA OR COPPER PLATE GRANT BY LAVAṆAPRASĀDA

One such deed is a Tāmraśasana or a royal deed of grant to be inscribed on copper. In this, the grantor that is introduced is Lavaṇyaprasāda, son of Ānaladeva of the Calukya family,
and what is represented to have been granted by him is a village, not named, for the worship of Somanātha. Lāvanyaprasāda was a Rāṇaka, i.e., a Rāṇā and a Maṇḍalādhipati or a dependent chief. The grant is represented to have been executed in the reign of Bhimadeva while Bhabhīya was his minister. Bhimadeva's name is preceded by those of all the Calukya princes who reigned at Anahilapaṭṭaṇa, and they are as follows:—

1. Mūlarāja
2. Cāmuṇḍadeva
3. Vallabhadeva
4. Durlabhadeva
5. Bhīma or Bṛhadbhīma
6. Karṇadeva
7. Jayasimha
8. Kumārapāla
9. Ajayapāla
10. Mūladeva
11. Bhimadeva

This agrees with the genealogy given by other writers. Bhimadeva was the reigning sovereign in Śrīvat 1288 according to them also, and we see that Lāvanyaprasāda, whose grandson Vīsaladeva finally took possession of the throne at Anahilapattaṇa, had at that time acquired sufficient influence to be considered worthy of being introduced as the grantor of a village. He appears to have been the de facto sovereign of Gujarath at the time.

SAMPLE OF A TREATY OF ALLIANCE BETWEEN SINGHAṆADEVA AND LAVAnAPRAṢĀDA

Another such deed in the work before us, is a treaty of alliance between Singhaṇadeva, who is styled Mahārajādhirāja or king of kings, i.e., paramount sovereign, and Lāvanyaprasāda who is called a Mahāmaṇḍalaśvara. The place where the treaty is concluded is the "victorious camp", and the provisions are that "each of these two princes should confine himself to his own country as before; neither of them should invade the territories of the other; if a powerful enemy attacked either of them, they
should both undertake a joint expedition against him; if only the general of an enemy did so, troops should be sent to encounter him; and if a prince from the country of either fled into that of the other taking away a certain valuable thing, he should not be allowed quarter and the thing removed by him should be restored."

Siṅghaṇa, who is also called Siṁhaṇa, was the most powerful of the Yādava princes of Devagiri and reigned from 1131 to 1169 Śaka or 1209 to 1247 A.D. He invaded Gujarath twice at least, once in the time of Lāvaṇyaprasāda, and on another occasion when his grandson Visaladeva was on the throne. Of the first invasion Someśvara gives a graphic account in his Kṛtikaumudi. All Gujarath was terrified when the intelligence of Siṅghaṇa's march against the country was received, and Lāvaṇyaprasāda, and his son Viradhavala proceeded at once to meet him. But being attacked from behind by four princes of Marvad and abandoned by the chiefs of Godraha and Lāṭa, the father and son retreated. The army of Siṅghaṇa, however, did not advance. But Someśvara does not give us any reason further than what is involved in the observation, which is simply rhetorical and not historical, that "deer do not follow the path of a lion even when he has abandoned it." The reason, however, is supplied by the document before us.

Though the object of our author was to give the form of a treaty of alliance, he could not have thought of using the names of Siṅghaṇa and Lāvaṇyaprasāda unless such a treaty had been actually concluded between them, and it should be remembered that Siṅghaṇa's invasion of Gujarath must have taken place but a short time before the composition of the treatise. Instead of giving a blank form, therefore, the author must be supposed to have here placed before us what might be considered a specimen of a treaty.
Siṅghaṇa, therefore, did not advance when Lavaṇapraśāda and his son retreated, because the two latter had submitted to him and concluded a treaty of alliance.

YĀVANAPARIPĀṬYA RĀJARĪTI

No. 409 is a work composed by one Daḷapatirāya for a prince named Mādhaṇaśīmha, who is styled Sārvabhauma or “paramount sovereign.” It contains forms of letters and orders from a king to his subordinates written in Sanskrit according to the manner prevalent among Mahomedans, and also Sanskrit equivalents of Mahomedan political terms. From the colophon, Mādhaṇaśīmha the Sārvabhauma appears to have been Savai Madhavarao or Madhavarao II of the Peshwa Dynasty of Poona.

THE JAINA LITERATURE

SŪTRAS AND THEIR COMMENTARIES

Of the literature of the Jainas we have sixty-one Manuscripts in Sanskrit and the old Prakrit and eight in the vernacular. There are sixteen of the Sūtras and their commentaries, among which may be mentioned a new commentary on the Kalpasūtra entitled Kalpaśāṅkari by Sahajakrti (No. 421). This was composed in 1685 Sāṅvat while Jinarāja was the head of the Kharataragaccha.

INDEPENDENT TREATISES ON RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

We have also copies of independent treatises on religion and philosophy, among which may be mentioned the Anekāṣṭrasaṅgamuccaya (No. 413), which looks like a collection of several small works by different authors; the Vivekāvīśa (No. 455) by Jinadattasūri, in which the author gives the principles of several branches of learning, and which also contains moral as well as religious precepts; the Saṃdarśanasamuccaya (No. 460), giving a brief account of the Brahmnic as well as Jaina and Baudhāya systems of philosophy; and the Samayasāra-prabhṛta (No. 462), a work belonging to the Digambara sect, by Kundakundācārya, who was a celebrated teacher of that sect.
SOMAPRABHĀCARYA'S ŚŪKTAMUKTĀVALĪ

The Śūktamuktāvalī of Somaprabhācārya (No. 469), may also be mentioned in this connection.

Somaprabhācārya represents himself to be the pupil of Vijayasimha who occupied the seat of High-priest after Ajitadeva. All these names occur in the succession list of the pontiffs of the Tapāgaccha, and Somaprabhācārya seems to have lived in the latter part of the twelfth century.1

GRAMMAR AND LEXICONS

HARṢĀKĪRTI'S DHĀṬUPĀṬHA WITH A COMMENTARY

We have copies of the Deśmānamālā of Hemacandra (No. 438), of the Siddhasabdārṇava of Sahajakīrti (No. 466), mentioned above, of Hemacandra's Prakrit Grammar (No. 458), of the Śabdabhūṣaṇa, a metrical treatise on grammar by Dānavijaya (No. 457), of a Dhāṭupāṭha or list of roots according to the Sārasvata system together with a commentary by Harṣākīrti (Nos. 439 and 440), all of which belong to the branches of Lexicography and Grammar. In the Vṛtti or commentary on his Dhāṭupāṭha, Harṣākīrti gives the senses as well as the verbal and other forms of the several roots, quoting the Sārasvata Sūtras, and sometimes mentions idiomatic modes of expression. The work thus resembles, to some extent, Mādhava's Dhāṭuvṛtti. Harṣākīrti was the High-priest of the Nāgapuriya branch of the Tapāgaccha and was the pupil of Candrakīrti. He mentions the following eminent persons belonging to his sect who were honoured) by kings and emperors:


(1) Jayaśekhara, who was adored by Hammīra.

(2) Vajrasena, to whom at the suggestion of Sīhaḍa, the emperor Allāvadi gave a valuable garment and Pharmacāna (firman) in the town of Rūṇā.
(3) Ratnaśekhara, to whom Perojasahi gave valuable garments.

(4) Harśakirti, a Paṭhaka or reader, whose greatness was manifested before Sāhi Sikandara.

(5) Ānandarāya, who obtained the title of Rāya from Humāūn.

(6) Candrakirti, highly honoured by Sāhi Salema.

(7) Padmasundaragaṇī, who defeated a great Paṇḍita in argument at the court of Akbar and was rewarded by the emperor with a garment, a village, an easy chair (sukhāsana), and other things.

(8) Pacchā, a Paṭhaka, honoured by Māladeva, king of the Hindus at Yodhapura (Jodhpur).

Of these Hamūṭra was the celebrated Chohan prince who ruled over Mevad from 1301 to 1365 A.D., and successfully resisted the encroachments of the Mahommedans. Allāvadi must be Allauddin Khilji who occupied the throne of Delhi from 1295 to 1316 A.D. Perojasahi must be Pheroz Shah Taghlak who reigned from 1351 to 1388 A.D., and Sahi Sikandara, Sikandar Shah Lodi (1488—1518 A.D.). Humayun's first reign extended from 1530 to 1540 A.D.; Salem Shah (1545—1553 A.D.) was one of the Delhi Emperors who ruled during the period of his humiliation; and Akbar, the celebrated Mogul prince, reigned from 1556 to 1605 A.D. Māladeva was a prince of the Raṭhôr family who reigned at Jodhpur from 1532 to 1583 A.D. Candrakirti who was honoured by Salem Shah was our author's teacher.

PLAYS

KARPŪRAMAṆJARI

No. 418 is a copy of the first act of the KarpūramaṆjari, a dramatic play in the Prakрит in four acts, and No. 419 of the second act. In the colophon of both Manuscripts, the play is
ascribed to a Vācanacārya, pupil of Jinasāgara, who is styled the "sun in the sky of Kharatāṇa." Jinasāgara was the first High-priest of a new branch of the Kharatara sect which was established in Saṅvat 1686 or 1630 A.D. The Karpūramaṇjari, however, of which we have two acts here, is the same as that written by Rājaśekhara, the preceptor of Mahendrāpāla, who flourished about the tenth century, and even his name is mentioned in the introduction.

HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL AND LEGENDARY WORKS

Among works of a historical, biographical, and legendary nature we have Merutuṅga's Bhojaprabandha (No. 450), Rājavallabha's Bhojacaritra (No. 449), Sumatiṅgi's Lives of certain Jaina High-priests originally forming part of his Vṛtti or exposition of Jinadatta's Gaṇadharaśārdhaśataka (No. 426), a Gurvāvali or succession list of teachers (No. 427), a Pārśvanātha-caritra (No. 444), Pāṇḍavacaritra (No. 443), Rāmacaritra (No. 452), &c.

MERUTUṅGA'S BHOJAPRABANDHA: BHOJA'S DATE

In the Bhojaprabandha, Merutuṅga states that in Saṅvat 1078 when Bhoja ruled over the Mālava circle, Bhima, the paramount sovereign of the Cālukya race, governed Gujarath. This cannot be the date of Bhoja's accession. According both to Merutuṅga and Rājavallabha, Muṅja, the uncle and predecessor of Bhoja, crossed the Godāvari against the counsel of his aged minister Rudraditya and invaded the dominions of Tailapa, the founder of the Later Cālukya dynasty of the Deccan. He was defeated and taken prisoner. At first he was well treated by his captor, but when secret intrigues for his release were discovered, Tailapa subjected him to indignities and put him to death. This last fact is mentioned in Tailapa's Inscriptions also. Now Tailapa,

---

1 Ind. Ant., Vol. XI, p. 250.
we know, died in 920 Śaka or after 919 years of the era had elapsed. This corresponds to 998 A.D., therefore Muñja must have been slain by Tailapa before that year. A Jaina author named Amitagati tells us at the end of his Subhāṣītaratnasamāñdoha, as was first pointed out by Colebrooke, that he wrote or compiled the work in Saṁvat 1050 or 994 A.D., while Muñja was reigning at Dhāra. Muñja therefore must have been put to death by Tailapa between 994 and 998 A.D., or about the year 996. Bhoja was crowned king after him, and since he is said to have reigned for fifty-five years, he must have died about 1051 A.D.

SUMATIGANI'S LIVES OF THE YUGAPRADHĀNAS OR JAINA PONTIFFS

Sumatigani was a pupil of Jinapatisūri, the forty-sixth head of the Kharataragaccha, who died in 1277 Saṁvat or 1221 A.D. His work<sup>1</sup> contains an account of the lives of Vardhamāna, Jineśvara, Jinacandra, Abhayadeva, Jinavallabha, and Jinaadatta, who were the High-priests of the sect successively.

(A) LIFE OF VARDHAMĀNA

In the account of Vardhamāna that sage is represented to have gone to the court of Durlabha, the Cālukya king of Anahilapattaṇa, who reigned from 1010 to 1022 A.D., and held a debate with the Caityavāsins or those Jaina teachers who advocated the propriety of a residence in temples. His opponent was Śūracārya, with whom however he did not hold a controversy in person, but directed his pupil Jineśvara to do so. Vardhamāna was victorious and was highly honoured by the king, whereupon the Caityavāsins left the town. Jineśvara had the title Kharatara ("very keen") given to him on the occasion of the debate, and when he succeeded his master Vardhamāna, it became the name of the Gaccha or sect which he led.

<sup>1</sup> This Manuscript was read and a short abstract of it prepared for me by Mr. Shridhar R. Bhandarkar, M.A. The above is based on that abstract.
(B) LIFE OF JINEŚVARA

Jineśvara is represented to have gone on some occasion to Āśāpallī and Dīnḍiyāṇaka on visitation. At the former place he composed in Ṣaṁvat 1092 or 1036 A.D. a kathā ("story") entitled Lalāvattī. When he was at Dīnḍiyāṇaka, he asked of the Caityavāsins of the place for the loan of some book, which on account of their disagreeable relations with him, they refused. He then wrote the Kathānaka-kosa in the four rainy months, composing during the last two watches of the night as much as was necessary to read to his audience the next morning.

(C) LIFE OF JINACANDRA

Jinacandra succeeded Jineśvara. He composed the Saṁvegaraṇgaśālā containing 18,000 ślokas in Chattravallipuri in Saṁvat 1125. In Jāvalipura he explained the Gāthā beginning with "Cvandaṇaṇamāvyasyaya," and the doctrines taught by him were noted down by a pupil and embodied in a tract entitled Dinacaryā containing 300 ślokas.

(D) LIFE OF ABHAYADEVA

Jinacandra's successor was Abhayadevasūri, the author of Vṛttis or comments on nine of the Aṅgas of the Jainas. A long story is related as to how he was led to compose these commentaries. He had been afflicted with an incurable disease that rendered him unfit for any work of the kind; but a certain deity appeared to him in a dream and directed him to go to Stambhanakapura (Cambay?) where there was an image of Pārśvanātha. He went there, bowed down before the image, and composed while standing the Namaskāradvātrinnīkā or "thirty-two bows," beginning with "Jayatihuyāṇa." The last two of these stanzas he was obliged to omit at the request of the deities, so that the Stotra or hymn now contains thirty only.

(E) LIFE OF JINAVALLABHA

The next head of the Gaccha was Jinavallabha. He had the eight grammars of Pāṇini and others by heart and was conversant
with the Mahākāvyas or great poems, Meghadūta and others, as well as all the other kāvyas or poems, with the works on poetics of Rudraṭa, Udbhata, Daṇḍin, Vamanā, Bhāmaha, and others, the eighty-four dramatic plays, the whole of the Jyotiḥśāstra, all metrical works such as those of Jayadeva and others, the Anekāntajayapātākā of Abhayadeva and other works that expounded the doctrines of Jinendra (i.e. Jainism), and with works of other systems of philosophy such as the Nyāya treatises Tarkakāndali and Kīraṇāvalī, and Śaṅkaranandana and Kamalaśīla. He was regarded as a man of learning at Citrakūṭa (Chittor), and many people, even such as belonged to other systems of religion, resorted to him and got their doubts cleared. Jinavallabha caused temples of Mahāvīra and Pārśvanātha to be constructed at Citrakūṭa, and of Neminātha at Nagapura and Naravarapuri.

On one occasion two Paṇḍitas from a foreign country went to the court of Naravarman, the grandson of Bhoja at Dhārā, and proposed some poetic riddle, which the Paṇḍitas of Naravarman were not able to solve. At the suggestion of a courtier the riddle was sent by the king to Jinavallabha, who solved it at once, and the solution was sent to Naravarman with all despatch. On this account, when after some time, Jinavallabha went to Dhārā, Naravarman received him with great honour and offered him a large sum of money. This he declined to accept, but asked the king to make some endowment to the temples constructed at Citrakūṭa. Naravarman died in 1190 Saṁvat or 1134 A.D., according to an Inscription deciphered by Colebrooke.

The installation of Jinavallabha in the place of Abhayadeva took place after he had done all that is related above. He did not long survive this event, having died six months after, in the last quarter of the night on the twelfth of the dark half of Kārtika in Saṁvat 1167, i.e. 1111 A.D.

He wrote the following works:— (1) Śūksamārthasiddhānta, (2) Vicārasāra, (3) Śaḍaśīti, (4) Sārdhaśataka, a karma grantha,
(5) Pinḍaviśuddhi, (6) Pauṣadhavidhi, (7) Pratikramapaśaśamācāri, (8) Sarīghapati, (9) Dharmāśikā, (10) Dvādaśakulaka, (11) Praśottaraśatak, (12) Śrīgāraśatak, and many other kāvyas, (13) Sarasvataśatasaṁkhyastuti, and (14) Stotras. Several of these exist in the former Government Collections, while in the present Collection there is a stotra written by him.

(F) LIFE OF JINADATTA

Jinadatta, the author of the work on which Sumati ganī comments, succeeded. He was the son of Bāhaḍadevī and Vāchika, and was born in Saṁvat 1132 or 1076 A.D. He read his Pañjikā at the Dharmasāla of Bhāvaḍacārya and was taught all the Siddhāntas by Harisimhācārya. He was installed in Jinavallabha's place at Citrakūṭa by Devabhadrācārya. On one occasion he went to Ajayameru (Ajmir), where he was well received by Arṇo, the king of the country. At the request of the Śrīvakas of the place the king granted a site for Jaina temples, and on a second visit Jinadatta laid the foundation stone. He made many converts to Jainism as well as to his particular sect. He wrote the Gaṇadharaśaptati for exorcising a man possessed by a ghost, and also a Caḍāri on the precepts engraved by Jinavallabha on the walls of certain temples. He once went to Naravarā and thence to Tribhubhavanagiri where he preached the truth to king Kumārapāla.

Besides the works named above Sumati ganī quotes from or refers to the following:—Pravacanasāra, a Śruti, Bharataśastra, Damādhyāya, a Prayoga, Āvaśyakacārṇī, Daśavaikālīka, Citrakūṭiyapraśasti by Jinavallabha, and Upadesamālā. He also quotes some verses which are now found in the Pañcataṭantra.

RAMACARITRA

The Rāmacaritra in prose was composed by Devarājaya ganī, pupil of Rājāvijayasūri, who himself was a pupil of Vijayadānasūri, the Yuga-pradhāna or head of the Tapāgačcha. It was written at Śrīnālāpura in Maruṣhāl or Marvad in the year 1652 Saṁvat,
or 1596 A.D., in the reign of Akbar. The author tells us that in the composition of his work he followed Hemacandra's Rāmāyaṇa and that he wrote it in prose, though there was a Rāmacarittra in verse in the Prakrit as well as Sanskrit, to divert himself and also to put an end to his Karman.

EXAMINATION OF PRIVATE LIBRARIES

As to the other branch of the work, the Libraries of the following persons at Nasik have been catalogued this year:—

| Sitārāmaśāstrī Paṭvardhan | Rāmaśāstrī Chāṇḍorkar |
| Nārāyaṇaśāstrī Saṭhe | Yaduśāstrī Ṭakle |
| Viṣṇu Gaṅgādhār Māchégaṇ | Devrāv Hosiṅg |
| Acyutaśāstrī Dātār | Govindbābā Vaidya |

Eighteen Libraries were reported to have been catalogued last year; so that twenty-six in all have been examined at Nasik. The printing of these catalogues has now been begun. There is very little work left to be done at Nasik and my Śāstrī intended to go to Trimbak to catalogue the private Collections existing there. But in the month of June last he was carried off by cholera, which prevailed widely at Nasik about that time. He was a man of learning and great intelligence and did very good service. He possessed much influence with the people at Nasik and hence was able to examine for us so many Collections at the place. Otherwise the jealousy as regards one's literary treasures is still so strong that it would not have been possible to do that amount of work there.

ACCOUNT OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IN THE GOVERNMENT COLLECTIONS

I will close this Report by a short account of the present state of the Collections in my charge, and the number of Manuscripts collected for Government since 1868-69, and the number lent to scholars, and that forwarded to Germany to be catalogued according to Professor Kielhorn's scheme.
The total number of Manuscripts in the collections is 4,482, of which 78½ have been lent to scholars in Europe, 68 in India, and 13 in America, while 113½ have been sent to be catalogued—22½ to Professor Kielhorn, 33 to Professor Pischel, and 58 to Professor Jacobi. In all 273 Manuscripts are out, and the rest, 4,209, are in the Library.

AGES AND MATERIALS OF MANUSCRIPTS

PALM-LEAF MANUSCRIPTS

Of the 4,482 Manuscripts about a third bear dates. There are 108 written on Palm-Leaves of which 37 are dated. Three were transcribed in Sānvat 1138, 1145, and 1146, corresponding to 1082, 1089, and 1090 of the Christian era; eight, from Sānvat 1164 to 1218, i.e., from 1108 to 1162 A.D.; twenty, from Sānvat 1260 to Kali 4398, i.e., from 1204 to 1297 A.D.; and six, from Sānvat 1359 to 1450, i.e., from 1303 to 1394 A.D.

PAPER MANUSCRIPTS

The earliest Paper Manuscript in the Collection was transcribed in 1376 Sānvat, corresponding to 1320 A.D., and there are eight bearing dates from 1426 to 1454 Sānvat, i.e., from 1370 to 1398 A.D. There are 48 Manuscripts transcribed in the first half of the fifteenth century of the Christian era and 91 in the latter half. In some of the published lists an earlier date than 1376 Sānvat occurs against one or two Manuscripts; and one is represented to have been transcribed in Sānvat 1401. I have examined the Manuscripts themselves and found all these entries to be erroneous. I have however not been able to examine one Manuscript, the date of which is in the list given as 1415 Sānvat, as it has been lent. The rest of the dated Manuscripts were transcribed after the close of the fifteenth century.

Manuscripts written on Palm-leaves are found in Gujarath and Mar vad, principally at Cambay, Patan, and Jesalmir. From the above statement it is clear that in Gujarath and Mar vad, Palm-leaves
were used as a writing material before the introduction of paper. The earliest Palm-leaf Manuscript we possess was, it will be seen, written in 1082 A.D., and our earliest Paper Manuscript in 1320 A.D. So far as our present researches go, therefore, paper did not come into use till the beginning of the fourteenth century; and since our latest Palm-leaf Manuscript is dated 1450 Samvat or 1394 A.D., it appears that Palm-leaves continued to be used as well as paper till about the end of that century. From the beginning of the fifteenth we find paper only employed.
EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEAR 1883-84

ACCOUNT OF A VISIT TO PĀṬAN

In the month of December 1883, I paid during the Christmas recess a visit to Pāṭan in company with my friend Professor Abaji Vishnu Kathavate of the Gujarat College. We could make only a week's stay there, and consequently were not able to examine minutely the several Jaina Libraries at the place. Still we collected a good deal of information with regard to them, and actually visited some, and compared the Manuscripts contained in them with the lists placed in our hands.

JAINA LIBRARIES AT THE PLACE

Each Gaccha or sect of the Jainas residing in a city possesses a halting place called Upāśraya for their itinerant priests, and each of these Upāśrayas is provided with a more or less extensive Library. This Library is the property of the Gaccha and is in the charge of the prominent lay-members of the sect. When, however, a priest makes an Upāśraya his permanent residence, the Library is always in his charge, and practically he is its owner. The Upāśrayas and the Libraries attached to them are named after the street or ward in which they are situated. Pāṭan contains the following Libraries or Bhāṇḍāras:

1. Bhāṇḍāra of Pophiānopādo belonging to the Tapāgaccha.
2. Another (smaller one) in the same ward do. do.

1 Originally published in 1887 at the Government Central Press, Bombay. [N. B. U.]
2 In his report for 1874-75 Dr. Bühler calls the place Pāṭhan; but it should be called Pāṭan, the Sanskrit form being Pattana, and the name being so pronounced by the people.
3. Bhāṇḍāra of Bhābhāṇopādo belonging to the Vimalagaccha.
5. Do. Rājavijaya Dayāvijaya.
6. Do. Limrinopādo.
11. Do. Hemacandra in the charge of Svarūpacandra Yati.

Of these No. 7 was not accessible to us, because we were told that one of the keys was with the Śrīpūjya or high priest of the sect to which the Library belonged and he was not in Pāṇḍ at the time. The owner of No. 8 left the place the day after we arrived there, and the Bhāṇḍāra had been locked up by him. Ratanvijaya, the practical owner of No. 9, had removed a great many of the Manuscripts to Ahmedabad where he generally resided. Makāmodi Vaṇīa (No. 10) who possessed, it appears, Manuscripts written on Tāla leaves, had, we were told, sent them away somewhere. It is not unlikely that the Tāla-Leaf Manuscripts, added to our Collection in 1880-81, originally belonged to him. Svarūpacandra Yati, who has charge of the Bhāṇḍāra said to have originally belonged to Hemacandra, the great Jaina Scholar of the twelfth century, was as immovable as he was in 1874-75, when Dr. Bühler wished him to show his Manuscripts to him. We paid two visits to him, but he put us off with a variety of excuses and showed us only a few fragments of certain works that he had before him at the time. Rājavijaya Dayāvijaya (No. 5) showed us three or four of his boxes. No. 6 is a small Collection and after we had obtained access to the first four, we did not think it very desirable to examine it, especially since we had little time to spare.

(I) THE LIBRARY IN THE POPHLIÅNOPĀDO

The Manuscripts in the Bhāṇḍāra in the Popliānopādo (No. 1) are stowed in 80 boxes (Dābdās) mostly made of thick paper-boards,
each box containing a list of its contents. The man in charge showed us also a general list in which the title of each Manuscript and the number of folios were given. I got a copy of it made, but owing to some misunderstanding on the part of the man in charge, my copyists were not able to get the numbers of folios of the Manuscripts in about 28 of the Dābdās. We examined some of the boxes at random and compared their contents with the entries in the general list and found the latter to be correct.¹ It will be seen that the number of Manuscripts in the Bhāṇḍāra is 2,801. This appears to be the Bhāṇḍāra of the Tapāgaccha that Dr. Bühler speaks of in his Report for 1874-75. The number of boxes or Dābdās mentioned by him agrees with that found by me; but the number of Manuscripts is given by him as upwards of 1,200. There are several copies of one and the same work in the Collection.

We were very greatly anxious to examine closely this splendid Collection, and spent two days in the work, but were able to effect little. After going over the long list we selected the following for examination, as likely to be interesting and important:—

Box No. 1.
Jaina Kumārasthābhava.

Box No. 2.
Naranārāyaṇanandakāvyā. | Pañcamībhaviṣyadatta by Dhanapāla.
Kandalīvytti by Bālacandra. | Vijayadevamāhātmyakāvyā.
Karpūraprakarābhidhānakosa. | Śaḍbhāṣastavana.
Dhūrtākhyāne pañcamākhyānakam.

Box No. 3.
Balinaarendraścarita | Kumārapalacarita.

¹ This list is printed in the original Report as its Appendix IA (pp. 161-206). [N. B. U.]
Box No. 5.
Kalpalata.

Box No. 6.
Śataślokāṭikā.  | Nyāyāvatāratippanikā.
Prthvisuddhi.  | Nyāyasūtra.

Box No. 7.
Mugdhamedhākarī-alaṁkāra-
vṛtti.
Sūktāvalī.
Pāṇḍava-gītā.
  | Rāmacandrakāvyā.
  | Muktāvalī.
  | Pramāṇamañjarī.

Box No. 10.
Bṛhatpaṃcākhyāna.
Paṃcākhyāna.
Nandopākhyāna.
Nyāyamakaranda.
  | Jainatarkabhāṣā by Jasā-
vijaya.
  | Hāsamṛtipūrāṇa.

Box No. 11.
Bṛhadratnākara-vṛtti.
Rāghavannāṭika (a)—ṭīkā.
Hemaprabṛṭṭiḥūṇḍhi.
  | Kṛtisodāsapādā.
  | Prakṛtaprakriyā-vṛtti.
  | Nyāyavṛtti.

Box No. 12.
Harivikramacarita.
Veda.
Kumārapālacarita.
  | Vibhātavibhāvanā, Niṣadhā-
  | tiṇka.
  | Kālidāsakṛtakāvyā.

Box No. 13.
Puṣjarajāṭikā  | Dānapradipa.

Box No. 14.
Nyāyārthamañjūśā.
Prakṛtaprabodha.
  | Nyāyavṛtti.
<p>| Box No. 15. | Kālidāsakṛpta-grantha. |
| Box No. 16. | Kumārapālacakrīta. |
| Box No. 17. | Tarkavṛtti. |
| Box No. 19. | Hitopadesavṛtti. |
| Box No. 20. | Vastupāla-Tejapālacakrīta. |
| | Dyṣṭāntaratrāṇakara. |
| | Brahmadattakathā. |
| Box No. 21. | Devarājaprabandha. |
| | Kīrtikaumudi. |
| Box No. 22. | Vijayaprabhāṣastī. |
| Box No. 29. | Rājimatinprabodha. |
| Box No. 32. | Kāvyaparakāśāṭīkā. |
| | Mahāvidyāvidambana. |
| | Raghuvṛtīkā. |
| | Harivikramacarīta. |
| | Śaṣadharanāya. |
| | Prabandhacintāmaṇī. |
| Box No. 33. | Śaḍdarśanavṛtti. |
| | Vṛttaratnākarakāvya. |
| | Kāvyakāmadhenu. |
| Box No. 35. | Mahābhāṣya. |
| Box No. 36. | Cāṇakya. |
| | Kumārapālapratibodha. |
| | Ratnāvalīṭīkā. |
| | Dūtāṅgadanaṭaka. |
| | Candrasenāṭak(a)?—prabandha. |
| | Vastupāla-Tejapālaprabandha. |
| | Dharmaśārmakāvya. |
| Box No. 37. | Sanatkumāragītā. |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 38.</th>
<th>Kumārapalacarita.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vastupālacarita.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñānavidyākāvya.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 40.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ārambhasiddhivārtākāvya.</td>
<td>Ratnamālāyāṁ Anekārthakośa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūgolasāstra.</td>
<td>Kumudacandraṇāṭaka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Therāvali</td>
<td>Prāśadavidhiprakaraṇa.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 42.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Śrutāyurveda.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 43.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rāvanaṇasaṁīvāda.</td>
<td>Māhesvaravāda.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girnāracāityapraṇāḍī</td>
<td>Hari vikramacaritā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kumāravihārasatāka.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 44.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mohapatirajaharaṇavicāra.</td>
<td>Samayasāraparamāgamanāṭaka.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laghuśatapadi.</td>
<td>Gurvāvalī.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 45.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aśokacarita.</td>
<td>Kumārapalacarita.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 47.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Prabandhacintāmaṇī.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 48.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kumārapalacarita.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 49.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rāghavanāṭika (ā).</td>
<td>Deśikosanāmārthā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karpūramaṇjarītikā.</td>
<td>Hemavibhrama.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 51.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Andhramumāravivāha.</td>
<td>Sukṛtasaṁkīrtana.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Box No. 65.</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vijayapraśasti.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
But the examination of so many Manuscripts would have taken many more days than we were able to devote to it, and we had to give up the task after having inspected a few. These are as follows:

1. Pramāṇamañjāri (boxes Nos. 7 and 44), folios 9, lines 15, letters 60 in a line, a treatise on the Vaiśeṣika system, by Tārkiṅka Sarvadevasūri. There is a commentary on this by Balabhadrāmīśra.

2. Vyuśpattidīpikā or Prākṛtaprakriyāvṛtti (box No. 11), folios 138, lines 15, letters 55. This is a commentary by Udayasaubhāgyagaṇi, pupil of Saubhāgyasāgarasūri of the Tapaṅgaccha on Hemacandra's Prakrit Grammar which forms the eighth chapter of his Śabdānīśasana. Verses from original works are given to illustrate Hemacandra's rules, and the verses quoted by Hemacandra—especially in the section on the Apabhraṃśa dialect—are explained. I have since been able to procure a copy of this work for our Collection. It will be noticed in next year's Report.

3. Rājimatiprabodha (box No. 29), folios 5, lines 17, letters 58. This is a drama in five acts by Yaśaścandra. The hero is Nemi.

4. Vijayapraśasti (box No. 29), folios 279, lines 13, letters 40. This is a poem on Vijayasena, the successor of Hīravijaya, the 58th high priest of the Tapaṅgaccha according to Dr. Klatt, but 60th according to a Gurvāvalti to be presently noticed. It was composed along with a commentary in Saṅvat 1688 by Guṇavijayagaṇi.

5. Kṛtīkaumudī (box No. 30), folios 11, lines 19, letters 61, author, Gūrjareśvarapurohita Someśvara. This Manuscript was written in Saṅvat, 1507 and would, Professor Kathavate tells me, have been of great use to him for his edition of the work if he had got it earlier. The Manuscripts he possessed did not give
NOTICES OF SOME WORKS AT PĀṬAN

satisfactory readings in a good many places and he was in search of a fresh one, but was not then able to procure it.

6. Mahābhāṣya (box No. 35). This is an incomplete copy of Patañjali's work with the commentary of Kaiyaṭa. It was transcribed in Saṅvat 1543.

7. Gurvāvalī (box No. 44), folios 10, lines 18, letters 58. The Manuscript contains 20 Gāthās with a full commentary. It begins with Sudharmasvāmin and ends with Hīravijayasūrutī, the 60th successor. Hīravijaya is mentioned as having died in Saṅvat 1622 on the 12th of Vaiśākha Sudi, at Vaṭapalli. According to Dr. Klatt, he was the 58th successor and died at Uṁnānagara, on the 11th of Bhādra. Sudi, 1652.

8. Laghnāṣatapadī (box No. 44), folios 24, lines 17, letters 53. This is a work by Merutuṅga, and contains at the end a history of the Vaṭagaccha. The date of Jayasiṁha of the Cāḷukya dynasty of Pāṭan is given as 1169 Saṅvat.

9. Śeṣasāṅgraha (box No. 44), folios 4, lines 17, letters 48. This is a supplement by Hemacandra to his Abhidhānacintāmaṇi.

(II) LIBRARY IN THE BHĀBHĀNOPĀDO

We next spent a day in examining the Bhāṅḍāra in the Bhābhānopādo. The paper Manuscripts are stowed in 27 boxes or Dābdās, and there is one Manuscript written on Tala leaves. The following came under our inspection:—

1. An incomplete copy of the Abhilāṣītārthaśāstra, by Someśvara, a king of the Deccan Cāḷukya dynasty.

2. A commentary by Mādhavasarasvatī on Śivāditya's Saptapadārthī. From a stanza at the end it appears that Mādhavasarasvatī was a native of the country of Gorāṣṭra in the South, in which is situated Gokarna Mahāvaleśa. The country referred to is thus a portion of North Kanara. There is a copy

of this commentary in my Collection for 1879-80, but this verse does not occur at the end.

3. Another commentary on the Saptapārthī by Bhāva-vidyēśvara, folios 13, lines 13, letters 47.

KĀVYAKALPALATĀ AND AMARACANDRA

4. Kāvyakalpalatāvṛtti, folios 57, lines 17-20, letters 64; total quantity 3,357 Anuṣṭubhs. The original work called the Kāvyakalpalatikā was composed in part by Arisimha and completed by Amaracandra who also wrote the Vṛtti or commentary. Amaracandra was a pupil of Jinadatta of the Vāyaḍagaccha, who must be the same person as the author of the Vivekavilāsa to be noticed hereafter. He lived, as will be shown, about the middle of the 13th century. Mādhava mentions both him and his work in his account of the Baudha and Jaina systems in the Sarvadarśanasamgraha. Arisimha was the author of a poem called Sukṛtasāṅkirtana and Amaracandra wrote besides the present work the Chando-ratnāvali, the Kalākalāpa, and the Bālabhārata. They were fellow students and lived, according to the account given by Rājaśekhara in the Prabandhacaturviniśati, in the time of Vīsaladeva before he got possession of the throne at Pāṭaṇa, i.e., about the middle of the 13th century. Copies of the Kāvyakalpalatāvṛtti are by no means rare, and there is one in my last year's Collection, while in this year's we have a Manuscript of the original. The copy in this Bhāṇḍāra has the date 1455 of Vikrama corresponding to 1399 A.D., which must be the date when the Manuscript was written.

5. Kāvyakalpalatā, folios 136, lines 16, letters 49. The author's name is Jayachīha. In the first part the genealogy of Mularāja, the founder of the Cālukya line of Pāṭaṇa, is given. The work was composed in 1422 of Vikrama.

6. Sanimatitarkatikā, folios 502, lines 15; total quantity 25,000 Anuṣṭubhs. The author of the original is Siddhasena Divākara, and of the commentary Abhayadeva.
NOTICES OF SOME WORKS AT PĀṬAṆ 67


8. Nyāyakandalitikā by Śrīdhara, folios 124, lines 15, letters 60. The opening stanzas and the Praśasti at the end have been given by Dr. Bühler under No. 384, Kaśmir Report. The readings, however, in this Manuscript are in several cases better than those given by Dr. Bühler.

9. Āptamimāṃsālaṅkāra. This appears to be the Digambara work of that name.

10. Complete copies of Vallabha's and Cāitravardhana's commentaries on the Raghuvaniṣa.

11. A commentary on the Raghuvaniṣa by Dharmameru, folios 136, comes down to the end of Canto XVII, the first leaf missing. Another part begins, to the end of Canto III.

(III) RAJAVIJAYA DAYĀVIJAYA'S LIBRARY

Among the Manuscripts shown us by Rajavijaya Dayāvijaya, there was a copy of Jayasiṁhasūri's Kumārapālacarita, the same work as that noticed above, and an abridgement of Haribhadra's Samarādityacaritra by Pradyumnaacārya.

(IV) COLLECTION IN THE SAMĪGHAVĪNOPĀDO

We devoted a day to the examination of the Bhānda in the Samīghavīnopādo. All the Manuscripts are written on Tāla leaves and some of them (such as those of the old works in illustration of the Nyāyasūtra of Gautama and of Vātsyāyana's Bhāṣya) are very valuable. They are however not well arranged and it was with difficulty that any desired Manuscript could be found. Dr. Bühler had prepared a catalogue of the Collection, and on comparing some of the entries with the corresponding Manuscripts we found them to be correct; so that we did not deem it necessary
to pursue the examination further, especially as the time at our command was short.

(V) SECOND LIBRARY IN THE POPHLIĀNOPĀDO

From the list of the second Bhāṇḍāra in the Pophliānopādo put into our hands, it appears that it is made up of several collections belonging to different individuals, and the list gives us an insight into the manner in which these Jaina Bhāṇḍārs have grown up. On entering the room there is to the left a large box which contains 17 smaller ones or Dābdās, in twelve of which the Manuscripts belonging to Śantidāsa Devakaraṇa are kept. The list of these was made out in Śaṅvat 1853. Of the rest, Dābdās 13 and 14 contain Manuscripts belonging to or presented by another individual, the statement about whom occurring in the list is not intelligible, and the list was compiled in Śaṅvat 1836. The Manuscripts in Dābdās 15 and 16 were given by Gaṅgavijayaganī, pupil of Labhavijaya, and their list was made out in Śaṅvat 1751 (?). Though in the last or seventeenth Dābdā seem to have been owned by another person. Besides these there are 19 Manuscripts written on Tāla leaves in the same large box, and four more written apparently on paper. Then there is a smaller box which contains the collection belonging to Satyavijayanyāśa stowed in fourteen Dābdās. The list was prepared in 1853 Śaṅvat. In another box, we have nine Dābdās containing the Manuscripts belonging to —? Vijeji, the list of which was made out in 1853 Śaṅvat. The contents of the tenth Dābdā seem to have originally belonged to another person who kept them here in Śaṅvat 1860; while Dābdās 11 and 12 contain the Manuscripts presented to the Bhāṇḍāra by Dipachand Hemachand, in Śaṅvat 1861. There is another Dābdā in which are stowed the Manuscripts left in the Bhāṇḍāra by Śripūjya Jīnendrasāē. There is another large box in which there are two Dābdās containing the Manuscripts deposited in the house of Śantidāsa Devakaraṇa by Mohana Vījaya in Śaṅvat 1853 with a list.
COLLECTIONS OF BRĀHMĀNIC WORKS

Three Collections of Brāhmānic works were also brought to my notice in Pātañ. The owner of one of them is Jasvantrāi Gopālrai, who belongs to the Rāmānuja sect. As might be expected his Collection contains copies of many valuable works of the Rāmānuja school. I notice the following in the list he was good enough to furnish me with:

1. Vedāntasūtrabhāṣya or Śrībhāṣya with the Śrutaprakāśika.

2. Do. do. without do. Granthasaṁkhyā 9,600.

3. Vedāntadīpa, an abridgement of the above, Gr. s. 3,000.

4. Vedāntasāra, a brief commentary on the Vedāntasūtra, Gr. s. 1,700.

5. Prapannāṃṭa, or Life of Rāmānuja, Gr. s. 5,440.

6. Dīvyasūripabhāva, or Lives of the principal Ācāryas of the Sect, Gr. s. 1,200.

7. Bhāṣyas on the principal Upaniṣads, according to Rāmānuja’s system.

8. The following Saṁhitās from the Nārada Pañcarātra:
   (a). Lakṣmī Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 3,350.
   (b). Jñānāṃṛtasāra Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 1,450.
   (c). Paramāgamacudāmaṇi Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 12,500.
   (d). Pauṣkara Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 6,350.
   (e). Padma Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 9,000.
   (f). Vṛddhabrahma Saṁhitā, Gr. s. 4,533.

9. Guruparampara from Raṅgacārya to Lakṣmīnārāyaṇa.


11. A good Collection of Smṛtis, &c.

The owner of the second Collection is Maṇiśaṅkara Kṛpāsaṅkara from whom I received but an incomplete list. He is a follower of Śaṅkaracārya’s school and as such possesses the most im-
portant works of that system. In his list is mentioned a commentary by Gauḍapāda on the Bṛhadāraṇyaka. If the entry is correct it is a rarity.

The owner of the third Collection is Trikamlāl Ānandālāl from whom, however, no list could be procured.

**Kavirahasya, and the Hero of the Poem—Krṣṇa of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa Family**

At Pāṭaṇ we came across a copy of the Kavirahasya or Kaviguhya by Halāyudha. It is well known that the hero of this grammatical poem is a king of the name of Krṣṇa who is represented as the paramount sovereign of Dakṣināpatha or Southern India. Professor Westergaard identified this Krṣṇa with the Krṣṇapārīya of the Vijayanagara dynasty who reigned in the first half of the sixteenth century; and this identification seems to have been accepted by Professor Aufrecht. But the copy of the Kavirahasya I found at Pāṭaṇ contains a verse in which the hero Krṣṇa is spoken of as “having sprung from the Rāṣṭrakūṭa race” (Rāṣṭrakūṭakulodbhavam). In another he is called “the ornament of the Lunar race” (Somavamśavibhūṣaṇa), and we know from the Khārepāṭaṇ plates that the Rāṣṭrakūṭas who ruled over the Deccan were considered to have belonged to the family of Yadu which was an offshoot of the Lunar race. The Krṣṇa of the Kavirahasya, therefore, must have been one of the three Krṣṇas of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa line who were sovereign lords of the Deccan. The first of them reigned about 775 A.D., the second was on the throne in 911 A.D., and the third in 956 A.D. Halāyudha therefore must have lived at a time when the memory of one of these three Krṣṇas was still fresh, that is, between the beginning of the ninth to about the end of the tenth century.

And the comparatively high antiquity of Halāyudha is indicated by the circumstance that the text of the Kavirahasya prevailing in one part of the country differs widely from that in use in another. I have since obtained a Manuscript of the work.
in the Maratha Country and find on comparison that its text shows as considerable divergences from that of the Pāṭaṇ copy, if not more, as the Nāgarī recension of Kālidāsa’s Śakuntalā from the Gauḍī. Such divergences are not found in Manuscripts of a work written only three hundred years ago, and I am inclined, on account of this circumstance, to identify Halāyudha’s Kṛṣṇa with the first Rāṣṭrakūṭa prince of that name and to refer our author to the beginning of the ninth century. I must, however, not omit to mention that the Maratha copy of the Kavirahasya omits the expression “Rāṣṭrakūṭakulodbhavam” and reads the whole verse very differently. Similarly, instead of “Somavarmśavibhūṣanaḥ”, we have in that copy “Para-lokajīgīśayaḥ (yā).” But these must be regarded as later corruptions. For if the names of Rāṣṭrakūṭa family and the Soma race did not exist in the text as Halāyudha wrote it, nobody could have afterwards added them. Corruption must proceed from what is particular to what is general or from one generality to another, but not from what is general to what is particular. There can be nothing to lead a later reader or writer to introduce such a particular name as Rāṣṭrakūṭa.

Probably our Halāyudha was the same as the author of the Abhidhānaratnamālā. For, in the first place, the two works are on kinderred subjects, and in the next, Halāyudha, the author of the Kavirahaysa, is in the last verse of the Maratha copy called “Sadabhidhānaniḥdāna,” or “the store of good names.” And he must be supposed to be spoken of thus in two senses; first, in the sense of his name being a good name, and secondly, in so far as he compiled a thesaurus; and probably, by the word Sadabhidhānas “good names” the Abhidhānaratnas or “gems in the shape of names” of which we have a necklace in the Abhidhānaratnamālā, are referred to. In the third place, a connection has been established between both the works and Kavis or poets. The “necklace of gems in the shape of names” was, we are told in the second verse,
prepared for adorning the neck of a Kavi (Kavikaṇṭha-
vibhūsaṇārtham), and the second work is "the secret [that leads
to the success] of a Kavi."

A MUTILATED MANUSCRIPT OF A HISTORICAL WORK

An old and mutilated Manuscript of a curious work written in
broken Sanskrit and at the end in Gujarati, also came to my notice.
As the owner would not part with it I got a transcript made.
I had no opportunity of comparing the transcript with the
original, and probably the mistakes of the original have been
added to by my抄yist. The fragment does not contain the
beginning and the work has no chapters. At first we have the
story of Jamadagni and Sahasrārjuna, and then the foundation
of a town of the name of Puṣpamālā is mentioned. The building
of another town of the name of Ratnamālā, with a river serving
as its moat in the front and a fortress behind, is likewise
mentioned, and we are then carried to Paṭṭaṇa. There somebody
is represented to have expatiated on the strength of Devagiri and
its seven fortresses before Siddharāja, who thereupon led an
expedition against the place. From Devagiri Siddharāja
proceeded to Paithana which submitted to him, and there he is
represented to have induced certain families called Virajas or
Viravāṁśajas, who appear to have been silk-weavers, to go with
him to his capital Anahilapattaṇa and settle there. The glories
of the city and its previous history were recounted to the
Virajas, and this is what is stated:—

DATES OF THE CAPOTKAṬA PRINCES

1. Paṭṭaṇa was founded by Vanarāja who reigned for sixty
years, up to 862 of the Vikrama Era, or 806 A.D. He was
succeeded by

2. Yogarāja who was on the throne up to 897 Vikrama or
841 A.D. After him reigned
3. क्षेमराज व त्यन्तरकाल प्रति 25 वर्षों, तथा 922 विक्रम अर्थात् 866 ई.बी. तेंतो हिमलु अधिष्ठान होतो।

4. वंशाधिकारी तथा भुविधान अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे तथा उनका राज्य तक अनुमानित 951 विक्रम अथवा 895 ई.बी. निश्चित नहीं होता। उनका राज्य विक्रम अति पश्चात् वर्षों की देश के पश्चिम तथा यमुना के तट तक अधिष्ठाते। उन्हें तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 951 विक्रम अर्थात् 895 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. तक अधिष्ठाते।

5. विरासिंह का अधिष्ठान केवल 25 वर्षों का राज्य करते थे, तथा 976 विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. तक। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

6. रत्नादित्य अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे तथा 991 विक्रम अर्थात् 935 ई.बी. तक। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 935 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे। उन्हें तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 935 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

7. वामन अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे, तथा 998 विक्रम अर्थात् 942 ई.बी. तक।

कः यह सम्मानित विरासिंह अर्थात् 976 विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 920 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

This was the last prince of the Cāpotkaṭa line, and the sovereignty of Gujarath fell into the hands of Mūlarāja, the son of Sāmanta's sister, who founded the Cālukya dynasty.

**DATES OF THE CĀLUKYAS**

1. मुलराज अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे, तथा 1053 विक्रम अर्थात् 1003 ई.बी. तक।

2. चामुपदा अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे, तक तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 1003 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

3. वामन अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे, तथा 1078 विक्रम अर्थात् 1028 ई.बी. तक। उनका अधिष्ठान तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 1003 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

4. ब्रह्मचारी महाराज अल्पकालीन वर्षों का अधिष्ठान करते थे, तक तेंतो विक्रम अर्थात् 1003 ई.बी. स्थान पर अपने पालन को मोहन करते थे।

Bhima was succeeded by

10 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
5. Karṇa. No date occurs even here. Karṇa was followed by

6. Siddharāja. A date is given here, but two or three letters have dropped away. Still it appears to be 1150 Vikrama corresponding to 1094 A.D. Siddharāja conquered many countries and acquired immense wealth. Thirty-five crores of Taṅkas of gold were brought and placed before him, and Siddharāja asked his ministers what to do with this wealth. They advised him to construct a tank in the city. The king then sent for an engineer and ordered him to build a tank with a fortress and a thousand temples of Śiva on the margin and one temple in the centre. The work was completed in five years.

After this whole account had been given to the Vīrajas they agreed to go to Paṭṭaṇa, and did accordingly. A great deal of wealth was given to them and a site for building houses was granted in the north-eastern part of the city. After they settled in Paṭṭaṇa, silk-manufacture began to flourish in the town. But the Vīrajas, being foreigners could not get wives there and they carried their complaint before Siddharāja. It was ascertained that they belonged to the Kṣatriya caste. While Paraśurāma was carrying on his work of the destruction of the Kṣatriyas, some members of that caste gave up their trade of war in fear and became weavers; and from them these Vīrajas derived their descent. Intermarriages appear then to have been arranged between the new settlers and some of the Kṣatriya tribes in Gujarath, and thus in time the Vīrajas came to have 84 distinct families. The names of these are then given in the Manuscript and thus the main story ends.

7. Siddharāja is then spoken of as having been succeeded by Kumārapāla whose mother Ratnasena was, it is stated, the sister of Siddharāja. He reigned for 31 years and introduced the Jaina religion, which is “the path of universal love.” His reign lasted, it is said, till 1199 Vikrama; but that must be the year of his accession. Then we have a mere list of the kings
that followed with the dates of their accession. But the first line in which Mula the younger is spoken of as having come to the throne in Sañvat 1230, must have crept in through some mistake, for in the third line that same prince is represented as having got possession of the throne in Sañvat 1233, and in the second, Ajayapāla is stated as having begun to reign in Sañvat 1230. The first line being then struck out, the list is as follows:—

8. In Sañvat 1230 (1174 A.D.), Ajayapāla succeeded and reigned for 3 years.

9. In Sañvat 1233 (1177 A.D.), Mula the younger succeeded and reigned for 2 years.

10. In Sañvat 1235 (1179 A.D.), Bhima the younger succeeded and reigned for 63 years.

11. In Sañvat 1298 (1242 A.D.), Tihunapāla (Tribhuvanapāla) succeeded and reigned for 4 years.

"Thus there were 11 princes of the Cālukya line, and they reigned for——years." The total number of years is given as 3,400 but there is evidently a slip here; 304 must have been meant.

THE VĀGEHLĀS

1. In Sañvat 1302 (1246 A.D.), Visaladeva succeeded and reigned for 18 years.

2. In Sañvat 13201 (1264 A.D.), Arjunadeva succeeded and reigned for 13 years.

3. In Sañvat 1333 (1277 A.D.), Saraṅgadeva succeeded and reigned for 20 years.

---

1 This date is not given in the Manuscript. The figure 10 occurs in the place of the date, and this is certainly a mistake either of my copyist or of that of the original from which my transcript was prepared. But the date is got by adding 18 to 1302.

2 Ind. Ant., Vol. VI, p. 190.
4. In Saṁvat 1353 (1297 A.D.), Karṇa the younger succeeded and reigned for 7 years.

Thus for 58 years the Vāghelā family was in possession of the sovereignty. Then Suratrāpa (Sultān) Alla-ud-din's army came from Delhi, and the Hindus lost their kingdom. The Turkas came.

The names and dates of the kings of Gujarath here given agree with those mentioned by the chroniclers Merutunāga and others. There are a few inaccuracies as we have seen, but these are rather to be attributed to the bad condition of the Manuscript than to the author's imperfect information. The name of Tihuṇapāla or Tribhuvanapāla, which is omitted by the chroniclers, but which occurs in a grant dated 1299 Vikrama translated by Dr. Bühler, is, we see, given by our author. But the duration of his reign was unknown before, and Dr. Bühler simply inferred it was very short. Here we see it distinctly stated that he reigned for four years. Our author states the number of the Cālukya princes to have been 11, from which it appears that in common with some other writers he includes the six months' reign of Vallabha in that of his brother Durlabha.

The accession of Vīsāladeva to the throne of Pāṭaṇ is placed in the Vikrama year 1302, while in the Vicāraśreṇī it is represented to have taken place in 1300. The Vicāraśreṇī and our author agree as regards the duration of the reigns of Vīsāladeva, Arjunadeva, and Karṇa the younger, and as regards the date of the extinction of the Vāghelā line which took place in 1360 of Vikrama. But a reign of 22 years has been assigned to the third prince Sāraṅgadeva in that work and of 20 years by our author. Hence it is that the author of the Vicāraśreṇī has pushed Vīsala's accession two years backwards, and thus according to him the dynasty was in power for 60 years, while our author expressly states that it lasted for 58 years. The statement of our author is correct and the Vicāraśreṇī is wrong;
for the dates given by him agree with those given by Dharma-
sagara in the Pravacanaparikṣā as will be hereafter seen.

WORTH OF THE VICĀRAŚREṇI

The Vicāraśreṇi appears to me to be a curious composition. It places the foundation of Pāṭaṇ in 821 Saṅvat instead of 802, the accession of Mūlarāja in 1017 Saṅvat instead of 998, omits the reign of Cāmunḍa, assigns fourteen years to Vallabharāja instead of six months, represents Visaladeva to be a brother of Viradhavala instead of a son, and contains several other mistakes. It is therefore not entitled to our confidence at all, though Dr. Bühler follows it in giving the dates of the Vāghelā princes.

The list in our Manuscript then goes on thus:—

MUSSULMAN SOVEREIGNS OF GUJARATH

Saṅvat 1393 (1337 A.D.) Udekhāṁ, reigned for 25 years.

Do. 1418 (1362 A.D.) Suratrāṇa Mudāpar, reigned for 18 years.

Do. 1436 (1380 A.D.) Suratrāṇa Ahimud, reigned for 32 years, 7 months, and 7 days. Founded Ahimudābād.

Do. 1468 (1412 A.D.) Suratrāṇa Kutabadin, reigned for 10 years, 5 months, and 6 days.

Do. 1479 (1423 A.D.) Suratrāṇa Dāudaśāh, reigned for 36 years.

Do. 1515 (1459 A.D.) Māgha Śudi 12th, Pātaśāh Mahimud.

Do. 1568 (1512 A.D.) Mārgaśīrṣa Śudi 4, Suratrāṇa Madafa (r).

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Suratrāṇa Śakandar, reigned for 8 days.

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Jyeṣṭha Vadi 5, Thursday, Pātaśāh Mahimud, reigned for 1 month and 10 days.

Do. 1582 (1526 A.D.) Śrāvaṇa Śudi 2, Pātaśāh Bahādār, reigned for 10 years.
He conquered a large portion of the country. Then came Pātāsāh Humāū who was a Mugal. He stayed for 8 months in Gujarath. Then came Bāhādar. He died in the sea.

Saṁvat 1593 (1537 A.D.) Pātāsāh Mahimud, reigned for 17 years. He was killed by the murderer Bahārā. (By mistake this date is put down as 1583).

Saṁvat 1610 (1554 A.D.) Pātāsāh Mahimud, reigned for 10 years. This date is put down as 1600.

THE MOGHULS OF DELHI

Saṁvat 1617 (1561 A.D.), Vaiśākha Śudi 6, Pātāsāh Mudāfar. The kingdom lost, the country destroyed. Then came Akbar, the son of Humāū in 1628 (1572 A.D.), and having established his power in Gujarath went back to Delhi.

If the date 1583 in the case of the last Sultān but two, and 1600 in the case of the last but one, had really been meant by the author, he would have given 1610 for the last instead of 1617. The first therefore must be 1593, the second 1610, and the duration of the reign in the second case, 7 instead of 10. In this way only does the last date come out right.

Then Akbar came back on the 2nd of Mārgaśīrṣa Śudi. (There is a lacuna in the place of the date).

Saṁvat 1682 (1626 A.D.), Māgha Śudi 5, Pātāsāh Jahāngir, reigned for 21 years.

(Lacuna) Śudi 7, Śāh Jhām (Jehan), reigned for 31 years.

Saṁvat 1714 (1658) (lacuna), Pātāsāh Aurangjīb.

The first of these Mahomedan princes is not mentioned in Forbes' Rāsamāla or Prinsep's Table, and Mahammadshah, the third according to these, is not mentioned by our author. The dates also of Muẓafar and his three successors given above do not agree with those given in the two works. From Mahamud
Begarra, however, who began to reign in 1459, the dates and the names agree. But in Prinsep’s Table, Mahammad Faruki of Malwa is brought in two years after Bahadur’s accession. He is omitted by our author. Bahadur’s corpse having been found in the sea is confirmed by our author’s statement that he died in the sea. The prince who came to the throne in 1554 A.D., is Ahmadshah in Princep’s Table, while he is called Mahammad in our Manuscript. The date Sañvat 1682 or 1626 A.D. is the date of Shah Jehan’s accession put in the line above by a mistake of the scribe, while he has left a lacuna against the name of that emperor. The date of Aurangzeb and the duration of the reigns of his two predecessors are given correctly by our author.¹

A PAṬṬĀVALĪ WITH A LIST OF DATES OF IMPORTANT EVENTS

I also came across a slip of paper on which the Paṭṭāvalī or Succession list of the High-priests of one of the Gacchas or sects of the Śvetāmbara Jainas is given, along with dates in a few cases. The slip is probably three hundred years old and the Paṭṭāvalī appears to be that of the Vāṭa Gaccha. Below the Paṭṭāvalī is a list of important events together with their dates. I quote some of the important dates:

Vikrama Sañvat 1084 Kharataragaccha.
Sañvat 1159 Pūrṇimāpakṣa.
Sañvat 1159, the establishment of Añcalagaccha, a branch of the Candragaccha.
Sañvat 1285, doctrine of the Tapāgaccha, establishment of the Gaccha through Vastupāla.
Sañvat 1532, the doctrine about the disuse of images.

¹ Extracts from this “Historical Work in Broken Sanskrit” are given at pp. 314–319 of the Original Report under Appendix III. L. [N. B. U.]
Vikrama 585, Haribhadrasūri, son of Yākini.

Vikrama 800, birth of Bappabhaṭṭasūri; 895, went to heaven, converted Āmarāja.

Vikrama 802, Paṭṭaṇa founded by Vanarāja. An image of Pañcāsara Pārśvanātha was placed in the Rāyavihāra.

Vikrama 1096, 84 Ācāryas were consecrated under a Banyan (vaṭā) tree.

Vikrama 1088, construction of Vimalavasati (Vimala's temple) and the placing of a brass image of Ādinātha.

Vikrama 1166, Hemācārya raised to the dignity of Sūrī.

Vikrama 1199, reign of Kumārapāla.

Vikrama 1198, Rudramālā erected by Jayasimha.

Vikrama 1288, Vastupāla placed an image of Kasojī in the temple of Luhiga on Mount Abu.

Vikrama 1298, death of Vastupāla, and 14 years afterwards, death of Tejaḥpāla.

Vikrama 1302, temple of Śātruṅjaya by Candadeva of the Śrīmāla caste.

Vikrama 1315, three years' famine, Visaladeva being king.

Vikrama 1441, rise of Merutuṅgasūri.

**YAŚOVARMAN, BHAYABHŪTI, ĀMA, AND VĀKAPTI**

We learn from Rājaśekhara's Prabandhakośa that the Āmarāja converted by Bappabhaṭṭi was the son and successor of Yaśovarmā, king of Kanoj. A king of the name of Dharma who was a hereditary enemy of Āma, ruled over the Gauḍa country at that time, and Lakṣaṇāvatī was his capital. He had Vakpatirāja, a poet, in his service, who composed a Prakrit poem entitled Gaṇḍavaddha or Gaṇḍavaho, after his patron had been killed by a neighbouring prince of the name of
DATE OF BHAVABHUTI

Yasodharma. It would thus appear that Vākpatirāja belonged to the next generation after Yasovarman, and I have given reasons in the introduction to my edition of Mālatimādhava to believe that he belonged to the next generation after Bhavabhūti also. The Rājataraṅgiṇī speaks of both the poets as having been patronized by Yasovarman, wherefore it must be concluded that Vākpatirāja first came into prominence in the latter part of his reign, while Bhavabhūti belonged to the first part. Rājaśekhara gives 807 Vikrama as the date of Bappabhaṭṭi’s initiation as a Jain monk and 811 Vikrama as the date of his being raised to the dignity of a Śūri. These dates are hardly consistent with the date of his birth given above and generally accepted by the Jainas. But this latter seems to have been arrived at by an inference from the statement that when Bappabhaṭṭi was first seen by his Guru Siddhasena, he was only six years old and was soon initiated; and it is not given by Rājaśekhara at all. It must therefore be pushed backwards. Similarly the date of his death must be considered as very doubtful.

Bappabhaṭṭi met Āma for the first time soon after his initiation, while the latter was living as a voluntary exile in Gujarath, being displeased with the treatment he had received from his father; and was made a Śūri at the request of Āma after he had succeeded to the throne on his father’s death. Yasovarman thus died between 807 and 811 of the era of Vikrama, i.e. about the year 753 A.D. Lalitāditya of Kashmir who subdued Yasovarman reigned from 693 to 729 A.D., according to the chronology of Rājataraṅgiṇī as interpreted by General Cunningham by the use of the key furnished by Kalhaṇa himself, viz., that Śaka 1070 corresponded with the Kashmir year 24. The date of Yasovarman’s death now determined agrees well enough with this; at least it does not furnish any reason for supposing an error in Kalhaṇa’s dates and applying

11 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
a correction to them as General Cunningham afterwards did, though even the corrected date of Lalitāditya, 723-760 A.D., would be equally consistent with it. And Bhavabhūti must be referred to the last quarter of the seventh century and the first of the eighth.

Before proceeding I must here give expression to my deep sense of obligation to Mr. Ramchandra Dhonddev Velankar, the Subordinate Judge of Patan, without whose assistance we should have been able to do nothing. The good man has since died and cannot now receive my thanks; but I feel it to be a duty to place on record the valuable service rendered by him to the cause of Oriental Research.

AHMEDABAD

We left Patan and returned to Ahmedabad. I could make only two days' stay there; but with the assistance of Professor Kathavate and an old pupil Mr. Sarabhai Maganbhai Hatesing, I was able to make good use of the short time at my disposal.

LIBRARIES AT AHMEDABAD

The principal Jaina Bhāṇḍāras at Ahmedabad are the following:

1. Bhāṇḍāra of Dehalâno Upāśraya.
2. Bhāṇḍāra of Dayā Vimala.
3. Lohvārni polanumi Bhāṇḍāra.
4. Mulchandji's Bhāṇḍāra.
5. Jaysing Hathising's.
6. Premabhāi Hemabhāi's.

A PORTION OF THE LIBRARY IN THE DEHALÂNO UPĀŚRAYA

The first Bhāṇḍāra has now been divided into three parts, one of them being deposited in the Upāśraya, another in Haimsanāthji's temple belonging to Umābhāi Hatesing, and
the third being in the charge of a private individual. The second we were able to see. The list was placed in our hands and I took a copy of it. The Bhāṇḍāra contains 53 Dābjās, and on examination we found that the entries in the list and the contents of the Dābjās agreed. Sometimes however there were two Dābjās with the same number and this appeared to us to be due to some confusion that must have taken place on the occasion of the distribution of the original Bhāṇḍāra. As at Patan, we went over the list and selected certain Manuscripts for examination. Though the examination was short, it yielded not unimportant results. The following Manuscripts were seen by us:

1. Rūpamaṇjarināmāmāla (box 31), fols. 7, ll. 12, vv. 120; a thesaurus by Rūpacanda, the son of Gopāla, composed in the reign of Akbar in 1644 Saṅvat or 1588 A.D.

2. Anarghyarāghavāṭippaṇaka (box 31), fols. 36, ll. 21, letters 53; commentary on Murāri’s Anarghyarāghava, by Naracandra-sūri, pupil of Malladhāрин, seven acts. MS. transcribed in 1434 Saṅvat. The date of this Manuscript shows that the commentary itself was composed before the end of the fourteenth century. The original, therefore, must be considerably older. It will hereafter be shown that Murāri flourished before the thirteenth century.

3. Śrūtāsadbārtha-mahaniyāsamuccayaḥ, (box 47), fols. 32, ll. 17, Gra. s. 1508; composed by Someśvara, pupil of Yogesvaracārya.

4. Mugdhabodha (box 47), fols. 18, ll. 19, letters 54. A thesaurus composed in 1450 Saṅvat. Date of MS. Saṅvat 1517.

5. Nalodaya (box 47). This is usually attributed to Kālidāsa; but in this Manuscript the name of the author is given

---

1 Not printed here. It forms Appendix IB to the Original Report, pp. 206-255. [N. B. U.]
as Ravideva, son of Nārāyaṇa. There are one or two Manuscripts in our Collection in which also the same name occurs.


7. Vidvadbhūṣaṇa by Bālaśṛṇa, with a commentary entitled Maṅjubhaṣṇa by Madhusūdana (box 47), fols. 38, ll. 19; the original 68 vv; total Gr. s. 2,332, Saṅ. 1740. There is a copy of it in this year's Collection.

8. Kārikāṭikā by Upādhyāya Sucarita (box 49), fols. 109, ll. 12, letters 43. This is a commentary on the Ślokaśāstra of Kumārila and the Pratikā 'Viśuddhitē' is the first word of the first Kāriki. But of this more hereafter.

9. Nyāyāsavāra (box 49) fols. 14, ll. 12, letters 34, three Paricchedas, by Bhāsarvajña. It follows the system of Gautama. Manuscript written at Devagiri by Ānandayaśogani in Saṅvat 1505.


11. Prabandhakośa by Jayaśekhara, which must be a work of the same nature as Rājaśekhara's Prabandhakośa or Merutuṅga's Prabandhacintāmaṇi.

12. Śiśudhitaśiṇi, a commentary on the Kumārasamībhava by Vyāsavatsa (box 52), fols. 63, ll. 13; comes down to the end of the eighth canto.

13. A Manuscript of the Prakrit anthology with a Chāyā or Sanskrit translation and a few notes also came to my notice. There are two copies of the work in our Collections also. It is called Prakrit Padyālaya which title is in several places transcribed as Vidyālaya. Vajja (Padyā) is explained by the author as Paddhati and a collection of Gāhāo or Gāthāḥ on the
same subject is called Vajjálaya, written often as Vajjálaggá. The author’s name is Jayavallabha who was a Śvetāmbara Jaina, and that of the author of the Chāyā is Ratnadeva. The number of Gāthās or verses is 704 and the Granthasāmkhyā of the whole work is 3,000. The Collection embraces 48 subjects and these are given in four Gāthās. The names of the works from which the 704 Gāthās are collected are unfortunately not given; but I observed some verses from the Gaṇḍavadha, and some quoted in the Kāvya-prakāśa. The Chāyā was composed by Ratnadeva in the year 1393, which must be of the Vikrama era though it is not stated, at the instance of Dharmacandra, pupil of Haribhadrasūri, the successor as High-priest of the Prṭhugaccha, of Mānabhadrasūri.

14. We found in this Bhāpūra a large portion of a commentary on the Kāvya-prakāśa by Bhānu-candra; and a complete copy of Jayanta’s Kāvya-prakāśa-adipīkā. In 1875-76 Dr. Bühler came across a Manuscript of this last, and got a transcript made for our Collection; but it is only a fragment. I have therefore got the complete Manuscript found at Ahmedabad copied for Government. It is besides valuable in consequence of its giving the date of Jayanta and some particulars about him. Jayanta calls himself a Purohita and was the son of Bhāradvāja who was Purohita or family priest to the minister of Sāraṅgadeva, sovereign of Gujarath. He finished his work on Sunday, the 3rd of the dark fortnight of Jyeṣṭha in the Saṁvat year 1350, in the triumphant reign of Sāraṅgadeva, the Mahārājādhirāja, while his victorious army was encamped near Āśāpali. Jayanta bestows very extravagant praise on his father, and tells us that the king of Gujarath threw himself prostrate at his feet. Sāraṅgadeva, as we have seen, was the third of the Vaghelā sovereigns who reigned at Patan and was on the throne between Vikrama 1333 and 1353, i.e., 1277-1297 A.D. The Manuscript was transcribed in 1475 (Saṁvat).
A MANUSCRIPT OF THE VIKRAMĀṆKACARITA:
THE SECOND YET DISCOVERED

15. We discovered in box 43 a Manuscript of Vikramāṅka-
dvacarita or life of Tribhuvanamalla Vikramāditya of Kalyāṇa
(1076-1127 A.D.), by Bilhana. A copy of this highly valuable
historical poem written on Palm-leaves was discovered by
Dr. Bühler at Jessalmir in Marwar in 1874-75, and his edition
of the work is based on that Manuscript. Our Manuscript is a
fragment beginning with the second line of stanza 62 of the
first canto, and coming down to the end of the seventh canto.
But I feel almost sure that if I had had time enough, and if the
men in charge of the Bhāṇḍāra had been more patient as regards
this our laying hands on their treasures, and more confiding,
I should have been able to trace the whole work. This
Manuscript is in the list put down as Vikramacaritra; and
there is another with the same title in box 48, and a third called
Vikramādityacaritra in box 34. One portion of the commentary
on the Naiṣadha caritra by Śeṣa Rāma, noticed above, was found
in one box and two other portions in two other boxes. It is
therefore extremely likely that one or both of the other
Manuscripts, the titles of which begin with the name of Vikrama,
contain the remaining part of the Vikramāṅkacaritra. There is
still another Manuscript entitled Vikramacaritra in box 31; but
on examination I found it to be a legendary account in prose of
Vikrama the celebrated king of Ujjayini.

I have compared the Manuscript with Dr. Bühler’s edition
and give its readings in Appendix III (R.)1 Dr. Bühler’s
Manuscript was written on Palm-leaves and must be older than
mine; and on the whole it is much better. But there are many
cases in which my readings are better, while Dr. Bühler’s do
not yield any sense or good sense; and consequently they must
be the correct or original readings.

1 Not here printed. [N. B. U.]
A POEM ENTITLED SURATHOTSAVA BY SOMEŚVARADEVA

16. I have also to announce the discovery of a Mahākāvya or poem, hitherto unknown, by Someśvaradeva whose Kirtikaumudī has now been before Sanskrit scholars for some years and whose Rāmaśataka was mentioned by me in my last Report.¹ The poem is called Surathotsava and contains fifteen cantos. The plot is the same as that of the Saptaśati or Devimāhātmya contained in the Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa. At the beginning, the poet addresses various deities devoting the first five stanzas to Bhavānī or Durgā. He then renders his obeisance to him who "in the temple of his poem placed the image of the fame of Rāma" and to "the son of Satyavat," as well as to their works, the Rāmāyaṇa and the Mahābhārata. Then are mentioned with admiration the following poets:

1. Guṇāḍhya, the author of the Brhatkatha, whose Prakrit composition surpassed the Sanskrit composition of other poets.
2. Subandhu.
5. Murāri and others. This Murāri must be the author of the Anarghyārīghava, a Manuscript of a commentary on which transcribed in Saṅvat 1434, has been already noticed.²

CANTO I

The poet then devotes a good many stanzas to such general subjects as poetry, good men, wicked men, &c., and afterwards introduces his hero Suratha to his readers. The first canto ends with the mention of his Viśvavijaya or conquest of the world.

¹ Ante, p. 10. [N. B. U.]
² Ante, p. 83. [N. B. U.]
At the beginning of the second, some of Suratha's counsellors are represented to have played into the hands of his enemies who with their assistance vanquished him and deprived him of his kingdom. Suratha then betook himself to a forest where he met a Muni or sage to whom he recounted his misfortunes. He advised him to have recourse to austere practices (tapas) in order to propitiate Bhavāṇi, and narrated the glorious deeds of that goddess. Śumbha and Niśumbha had obtained from Brahmadeva the boon of freedom from death at the hands of any but a woman, and through the virtue of that boon, they made themselves all-powerful and oppressed all creatures. The gods thereupon went to Brahmadeva, and laid their complaints. Brahmadeva explained to them the nature of the boon the Demon (Dāitya) had received, and advised the gods to go to Umā or Bhavāṇi and entreat her to kill Śumbha. Thus ends the third canto.

**CANTOS IV—XI**

The gods then went to the Himālaya, a description of which in accordance with the orthodox rules of poetry constitutes the fourth canto. A description of the seasons, all of which came to wait upon the gods in the course of their march, follows in the fifth, and a description of a moon-rise in the sixth. The seventh canto opens with a description of a sunrise and then Bhavāṇi is represented as going out to gather flowers. Thence she goes to the Gaṅgā to bathe, and as she is returning, the gods see her from a distance and sing her praises. They then lay their complaints before her and implore her to kill the Dāitya Śumbha. She allays their fears and promises to destroy the demon.

In the eighth canto, Bhavāṇi transforms herself into a beautiful maiden and resides on a peak of the Himālaya.
The report spreads that a beautiful maiden has appeared on the Himālaya, and reaches the ears of Śumbha. He sends a person to propose to her a marriage with himself. Bhavānī tells the messenger that she has vowed that that man only shall be her husband who will fight with her while she is riding a lion. The messenger goes back to Śumbha and informs him of this. Śumbha wonders at the woman's oddity and sends a demon of the name of Dhūmralocana to induce her to give up what she called her vow, and, if she remained still obstinate, to use force and bring her away. Dhūmralocana goes to Bhavānī and while about to execute his master's commands, he is reduced to ashes by the power of the goddess.

Then in the ninth canto Śumbha is represented as marching against Umā in person with a large army; the fight between them is described in the tenth, and the death of Śumbha in the eleventh.

CANTOS XII—XIV

Having heard of this glorious deed of Bhavānī from the mouth of the Muni, Suratha makes up his mind to propitiate her by the severest austerities. These are described in the twelfth canto; and in the thirteenth Pārvatī sends a beautiful woman to test his firmness, but he is proof against her blandishments, and goes on with his religious exercises. Then in the fourteenth, Bhavānī is pleased, and manifests herself to Suratha; she pronounces a benediction, and promises him supreme sovereignty for a thousand years and the dignity of the eighth Manu, after the present or seventh is over, in a future life.

In the meanwhile such of the counsellors of Suratha as were faithful to him, destroyed those who had acted as traitors and sent men in all directions to trace him out. One of them reached at last the forest where Suratha had been practising
austerities and gave intelligence of his being there to the counsellors. They then went to the place with a large number of followers and conducted Suratha to his capital where he enjoyed supreme sovereignty in accordance with the promise of Uma.

CANTO XV

THE HISTORY OF SOMEŚVARA'S FAMILY

In the fifteenth canto Someśvara gives the history of his family and his own, and at the end devotes a few verses to the praise of Vastupāla. "There is a place called Nagara where reside Brahmans and which is rendered holy by the sacred fires kept by them and the sacrificial rites they perform. The gods themselves, seeing the holiness of the place and the prosperity conferred upon it by Śiva, live there as it were assuming the forms of Brahmans." At that place dwelt a family of the name of Guleva (?) belonging to the Gotra of Vasiṣṭha. In that holy family was born Sola, who was created by Mūlarāja, (the founder of the Cālukya dynasty of Patan), his family priest. He performed the Vājapeya sacrifice and attained great influence over the king. His son Lalla was the spiritual adviser of Cāmuṇḍa; and his son Munja, of Durlabhha.

Munja's son was Soma by whose blessings Bhima became victorious everywhere. Āma, the son of Soma, was the family priest of Karṇa. He performed the seven kinds of Jyotisṭoma and obtained the title of Samrāṭ, and spent the wealth received from the Cālukya prince in building temples of Śiva, digging tanks of water, and making gifts to Brahmans. When the Cālukya prince harassed the territory of the king of Dhārā, the priest of the latter conjured up, by means of charms, an evil spirit (Kṛtya) for the destruction of his master's enemy. But by countercharms, Āma succeeded in turning
back the evil spirit against the conjuror himself who was instantaneously killed by it.

Āma's son was Kumāra, and it was in virtue of his good wishes that Siddharāja made the king of Sindhu a captive though he was a man of great prowess, cast into prison the ruler of Mālava along with his family, and made the proud king of the country of "a lac and a quarter" bow his head to himself. Kumāra performed sacrifices, and built tanks. His son was Sarvadeva who knew the essence of the laws laid down by Manu. He was a worshipper of Viṣṇu, performed sacrifices like his predecessors, and was too proud to beg money of others. After his death, his son Āmiga took his place. Āmiga had four sons, Sarvadeva, Kumāra, Muṇja, and Āhaḍā(?). The relation of the elder Sarvadeva and his son Āmiga to the Cālukya princes is not stated. Probably Kumārapāla, the successor of Siddharāja, being a Jaina, had very little to do with them.

But after Kumārapāla's death, Sarvadeva the younger, threw his bones according to Brahmanic rites into the Ganges and gratified the Brahmans of Prayāga and Gayā by his gifts. Sarvadeva constructed tanks in many places, worshipped Śiva every day, and was hospitable to all Brahmans.

Kumāra was offered heaps of jewels by the king, the son of Kumārapāla, on the occasion of a solar eclipse, but he did not accept them. He propitiated Śiva in the form of Kaṭuḳeśvara and cured the severe wounds received by Ajayapāla in a battle. When in consequence of a famine, the people were reduced to mere skeletons he interceded with Malarāja and obtained for them a remission of the assessment on land. He was made chief minister by Pratāpamalla, who belonged to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa family and, being entrusted

1 The country about the Sambhar lake in Rajaputana was so called.
with the charge of the army by the Cālukya prince, achieved victory for his arms by defeating his enemies. He fought a battle with the king of Dhārā, who after receiving a wound skin-deep, left the battle-field though puffed up with pride, and Kumāra, destroying a town named Gogasthāna (?) belonging to him, sank a well in the place where his palace stood. He plundered the Mālava country and took away all its wealth though he did not find gold or silver, and gave gold and silver to Brahmans when he performed a Śrāddha at Gayā. He defeated an army of the Mlecchas near the Queen’s lake, gratified the manes by performing Śrāddhas on the bank of the Ganges, and brought down rain in rainless districts. As a Brahman, he performed his sixfold duty, and as a soldier, he had recourse to the six modes of dealing with foreign princes; his fame reached the three worlds and he always repeated the three sacred words (Bhūr, Bhuvā, Svar); he manifested his knowledge of the Śastras in sacrificial matters as well as of the Śastras (weapons) of war, and he had the holy Brahmanic thread on his bosom and held the thread of power in his hands.

The name of his wife was Lākṣmī and they had three sons, the eldest of whom was Mahādeva, the second Someśvara, and the youngest Vijaya. The great poets Harihara, Subhāta, and others knowing the great qualities of Someśvara spoke of his poetry in terms of his highest praise. By means of a drama composed in an hour and a half, and a poem depicting the highest sentiment, he pleased the hearts of the attendants of king Bhīma’s court.

A PANEGYRIC ON VASTUPĀLA

Then follows a panegyric on Vastupāla, in whom, according to the poet “learning” which, after the death of Hemacandra had

1 This and other sacrificial terms are explained in the Section on sacrificial literature. [ later in this Report ].
been without a resting place, found an abode, and also the vow of universal benevolence, which after Prahlādana left the world had not been assumed by anybody. Vastupāla’s genealogy is thus given:

Caṇḍapa of the Prāgvāṭa race

Caṇḍaprasāda

Soma

Aśvarāja

Malladeva Vastupāla Tejaḥpāla

In an Inscription in a temple on Mount Abu composed by Someśvara, Luṇiga is mentioned as the eldest brother, but as he is said to have died young, his name is omitted here. Prahlādana was a chief of the Paramāra race who ruled over the country about Abu, and was a feudatory of the Cālukyas of Anahilapataṇa. Someśvara wrote this poem while Vastupāla was alive.

This Manuscript of the Surathotsava was transcribed in Samvat 1495.

NOTICES OF MANUSCRIPTS

I will now proceed to notice the Collection of Manuscripts made for Government this year. The funds were equally divided between Professor Peterson and myself. Rs. 3250 fell to my share, and about the end of the year, I drew Rs. 476 more out of the unexpended balance of the allotment for Inscriptions. Out of the total of Rs. 3,726, Rs. 2,265 were paid for the Manuscripts collected in Gujarath, Rajaputana, and Delhi; and Rs. 930.5-6 for those collected in the Maratha Country. The salaries and travelling expenses of the agents, and sundries absorbed Rs. 530.10-6.
The Gujarath and Rajaputana Section of the Collection comprises 325 Manuscripts (Nos. 1-325), and the Maratha Section 412 (Nos. 326-737). In the Gujarath section there are a good many Kashmir Manuscripts purchased at Delhi, most of which are written in the Śāradā character, and 28 of works belonging to the Digambara sect of the Jainas. The Manuscripts have as usual been arranged in classes according to the subjects.

VEDAS INCLUDING UPANIŚADS

In this class there is an incomplete copy of the first part of the Sāmasaṁhitā and of the Pada text of the second part, as well as a Manuscript of one of the song-books in the Gujarath section; and copies of the Sāmans sung in connection with various sacrificial rites in the Maratha section.

A MANUSCRIPT OF THE KRAMA TEXT OF THE VĀJASANEYA MANTRABHĀGA

This last contains a Manuscript of the Krama text of the Mādhyānīndina recension of the Saṁhitā of the white Yajurveda, as well as of the Pada text (Nos. 354 and 353).

Krama, Jaṭā, and Ghana are certain arrangements of the Padas or words of a Mantra the nature of which has been explained by me in an article published in the Indian Antiquary, Vol. III, [pages 132 ff.]. These schemes or arrangements as well as the Saṁhitā and Pada texts are learnt by a Brahman who devotes himself to a religious life from the mouth of a Guru or teacher. But since Manuscripts are of use to the pupil and they serve to refresh the memory at an advanced age, they also are resorted to. Every first class Vaidika or reciter of the Veda must know by heart the first or Mantra portion of a Veda, usually called Saṁhitā, in these five forms; and actually one meets with many reciters especially of the Taittirīya and Mādhyānīndina recen-
sions of the Yajurveda who know it in this way. But while we have many Manuscripts of the Saṁhitā and Pada texts we have but a few of the other forms. No. 354 contains the Krama of thirty-seven out of the forty chapters of the Vājasaney Saṁhitā and Jaṭā of a portion of the twenty-eighth chapter.

ATHARVOPANIŚADS

No. 1 (Gujarat Section) contains a copy of the Āśramopaniṣad and of the Garbhopaniṣad written in the Sāradā or Kashmir character. At the end the names of the fifty-two Upaniṣads usually attributed to the Atharva Veda are thus given:—

1 Muṇḍa. 20 Dhyānabindu. 37 Keni(े)ṣe(ऩ)ta.
2 Praśna. 21 Tejobindu. 38 Nārāyaṇa.
3 Brahmavidyā. 22 Yogaśikhā. 39 Bhṛd Nārāyaṇa.
4 Kṣurikā. 23 Yogatattva. 40 Bhṛd Nārāyaṇa.
5 Cūlikā. 24 Saṁnyāsa. 41 Sarvopaniṣatsāra.
6 Śīras. 25 Āruṇeya. 42 Hāquisa.
7 Śikhā. 26 Kaṇṭhaśruti. 43 Paramahāṁsa.
8 Garbha. 27 Piṇḍa. 44 Ānandavallī.
9 Mahop. 28 Ātma. 45 Bṛguvallī.
10 Brahma. 29 Nṛsiṁhapūrva-
11 Prāṅganiḥotra. tāpani.
12 Maṇḍūka. 30 Tāpantiy Maho.
13 Vaitathya. 31 Tāpantiy Maho.
14 Advaita. 32 Tāpantiy.
15 Alātaśānti. 33 Nṛsiṁhatāpani-
16 Nlāruḍra. Maho.
17 Nādabindu. 34 Uttaratāpani.
18 Brahmacindu. 35 Kaṭhavallī.
19 Amṛtabindu. 36 Kaṭhavallī, [U]
ttaravallī.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE LIST

The list is introduced with the observation that the first fifteen Upaniṣads from the Muṇḍa to the Alāta belong to the Saunakīyas,
and the remaining thirty-seven from the Nīlarudra to the Āśrama, to the Paippalādas and others.

This list differs from that given by Professor Weber in his Catalogue (p. 95) in the latter part, but agrees perfectly with that given by Colebrooke. He only calls both the 6th and the 7th Atharvāśiras, while the latter should be called Atharvāśikā, as it is here. That this group is not arbitrary but represents some fact of literary history is shown by the circumstance that we have many Manuscripts in which these Atharvaveda Upanīṣads are written exactly in the order in which they are given in this list. Thus No. 328 (Maratha Section) which is but a fragment contains the first thirty-three, and No. 10 of last year's Collection, forty-seven. No. 140 of 1879-80, which is also a fragment, begins with the thirty-fifth in the list and comes down to the forty-seventh; after which we have the Jābāla and Kaivalya, the two Rāma-tāpinīs being omitted. After Kaivalya we have the Ātmabodha and the Śvetāsvatara.

Some of the names, however, in the above are not correctly written. Upaniṣad No. 12 is called Maṇḍūka, but Maṇḍūkya is the name of all the four from 12 to 15; it should therefore be called Āgama, the first of the four parts of the Maṇḍūkya. In Manuscript No. 10 of last year, all these four are included in Upaniṣad 12. Nos. 29 to 33 in the above ought to be named Prathama Maho, Dwitiya Maho. &c., all the five constituting the Nyāsināhāparvatāpīni. These five and also the thirty-fourth are included in Upaniṣad 26 of No. 10 of 1882-83. Nos. 35 and 36 are the two chapters of the Kaṭhopaniṣad called Atharvavallis in last year's No. 10, and included in Upaniṣad 27; Nos. 39 and 40 together constitute the Mahānārāyaṇa Upaniṣad or the 30th of the latter Manuscript, and Nos. 44 and 45 are included in the 34th. Of these, the two Atharvavallis or Kaṭhavallis are the same as the Kaṭhopaniṣad of the Black Yajurveda; the two parts of the Byhad Nārāyaṇa or Mahā-
nārāyaṇa the same as the Nārāyaṇopaniṣad of, that Veda, and the Ānandavalli and Bhṛguvalli, the same as the Taittirīya. There are of course various readings.

VEDĀNGAS AND WORKS ON THE SACRIFICIAL RITUALS

ŚUTRABHĀŚYAS

In the Gujarath Section we have a copy of a fragment of the Bhāṣya on Āśvalāyana’s Śrautasūtra by Siddhāntin (No. 8.) A copy of three chapters of the work was purchased by me for our Collections in 1879.

No. 19 is a Manuscript of Dhūrtasvāmin’s Bhāṣya on the Sāmānyasūtra or general sacrificial topics, forming a part of the twenty-fourth Praśna of Āpastamba’s Sūtra; and No. 14 is a copy of Bhavasvāmin’s Bhāṣya on Baudhāyana’s Sūtra on the Cāturmāsya rites. All these three are very old authors as will be shown below.

No. 10 is an incomplete copy in the Kashmiria character of Kātyāyana’s Śrāddhasūtra with a commentary. In the Maratha Section we have a Manuscript of chapters X and XXV of Devayājñika’s Bhāṣya on Kātyāyana’s Śrautasūtra (Nos. 367 and 368).

ŚRĀDDHAKĀŚIKA

No. 382 is Śrāddhakāśikā, which is a very full commentary on Kātyāyana’s Śrāddhasūtra, by Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa was the son of Viṣṇu whose father was Atisukha and grandfather Nityānanda. Kṛṣṇa states in the beginning that this Sūtra was expounded by Karka in words the sense of which was deep. The exposition therefore was difficult to understand and hence another commentary was written by Halāyudha. This also did
not render the sense of the Sūtra plain, and therefore he wrote his commentary to dispell "the darkness in the shape of a mass of doubts." The commentary abounds with quotations from the Purāṇas and Smṛtis. The author also quotes a work called Dharmapradīpa which must be the work of that name written by an author of the name of Draviḍa. (See below).

MAHĪDHARA

No. 363 is a commentary on Kātyāyana's Śulvasūtra by Mahīdhara. At the end we are told that Mahīdhara composed it at Benares "on Sunday the 13th of the light half of—in the year 1646," at the command of his Guru or master Ratnēśvaramiśra, the son of Keśava, after duly studying the Bhāṣya, the Vṛtti composed by Rāma, and the Śūtras themselves. The commentary itself is based on the Bhāṣya and the Vṛtti. The date 1646 refers to the Śaṅvat or Vikrama era. For at the end of a Manuscript of the Mantramahodadhi together with a commentary composed by Mahīdhara (which forms No. 26 of our Collection of 1868-69) there is a statement to the effect that the work was composed in 1645 of the Vikrama era. This Mahīdhara must be the same person as the author of the Vedādīpa or commentary on the Saṁhitā of the white Yajurveda.

No. 383 is a commentary on Keśava's Śikṣā by a man of the name of Alamūrīmañci, and No. 371, on Kātyāyana’s Śnānasūtra, by one who calls himself Trimallatanaya or son of Trimalla.

THE HAUTRAKĀRIKĀS OF NṚŚIMHAYAJVAN

Among works on the Sacrificial Ritual, there are some deserving of notice. No. 25 is a copy of the Hautrakārikās by Nṛśimhayajvan, which appear to form part of a larger work entitled Prayogaratna. The first four folios are missing. The work explains the duties of the Hotṛ priest in the smaller
sacrificial rites beginning with the Darśa-Pūrṇamāsa and ending with the Catārmāsya.

At the end of each section the author gives a short history of himself. But in our Manuscript the opening words only are given and the complete verses must have existed in the leaves which are lost. Gaṅgādhara Śāstri Datar of Poona, however possesses a copy of the work and the verses are there given in an entire form. The author therein tells us:—"There is a village of the name of Varurvālu in the Hosala country where flourished Nṛsiṁha whose son Nārāyanabhaṭṭa of the Atri race went to Kāśi, and he and Ammāyi gave birth to a son, the learned Gopīnātha. Gopīnātha's younger brother Nṛsiṁha composed the Prayogaratna." The Hosala country must be Mysore. For, in an Inscription dated 1277 Śaka or 1355 A.D., published in the Journal of the Bombay Asiatic Society, Bukkarāya, probably the same as that who founded the Vijayanagara dynasty, but who was only a Mahāmaṇḍaleśvara or minor prince at the time, is represented to be ruling at his capital Hosapāṭṭana in the Hoysaṇa country. And the Hoysala Yādavas ruled over the country of Mysore and the surrounding districts, and the country probably derived its name from theirs, or vice versa, they derived theirs from that of the country.

PRĀYAŚCITTA KĀRIKĀS OF GOPĀLA

No. 27 is a Manuscript of the Prāyaścittakārikās based on the Sūtra of Baudhāyana by Gopāla, and No. 397 of the Maratha Section contains his Kārikās on the Soma sacrifice. Gaṅgādhara Śāstri Datar tells me that Gopāla is quoted by Sāyaṇa in his commentary on the Darśa-Pūrṇamāsa portion of the Baudhāyanasūtra. Gopāla, therefore, must have lived before the fourteenth century. The Prāyaścittapradipa, of which No. 428 is a copy, and which is regarded as a work of great authority though the
author's name is unknown, mentions Gopāla in the introductory verses as the expounder of the Prāyaścittas laid down by Baudhāyana. The author of the Prāyaścittapradīpa professes to follow Bhavasvāmin in the decision of the knotty points concerning his subject.

TRIKĀNDAMAṆḌANA'S KĀRIKĀS

An important work belonging to this sub-division is the Āpastambadhvanitārthakārikās by Trikānda Maṇḍana Bhāskara Miśra, the son of Kumārasvāmin. The work consists of four parts. The first is called Adhikārakāṇḍa in which the requisite qualifications of one who has to keep the sacrificial fire and perform the several rites are discussed. The second is called Pratinidhikāṇḍa, wherein are considered what times for the performance of the sacrificial rites and what materials should be chosen, when the principal ones that are laid down in the scriptures, cannot be availed of. In the third part which is called Punarādhānakāṇḍa, the circumstances and manner in which the old sacrificial fire becomes either polluted or destroyed, and in which it should be resumed, are discussed. In the fourth part, which is called Ādhānakāṇḍa, the inauguration or first assumption of the sacrificial fire, the initial Iṣṭi after the inauguration, the treatment of the fire when the keeper goes on a travel, the Iṣṭi consisting of the first offering of the grain of the season to the gods (Āgrayaṇa), and such matters are considered.

There is a Manuscript of the first three Kāṇḍas in the Collection of 1871-72 (No. 22), and others are noticed by Burnell in his Catalogue of Tanjor Manuscripts. But Manuscripts of the fourth or last Kāṇḍa are extremely rare. No. 21 is a copy of this fourth or last Kāṇḍa. Gāṅgādhara Śāstri possesses a Manuscript of the whole work including the last Kāṇḍa also.
Writers on Sacrificial Literature 101

TRIKÂNDAMAṆḌANA QUOTED BY HEMÂDRI

Quotations from the second or Pratinidhikāṇḍa of Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana occur in the Kālanirṇaya of Hemādri about the end of the work. Thus, verse 150 of the former according to Gaṅgādhara Śāstri’s copy, is quoted on folio 360b of the Manuscript of the Kālanirṇaya, No. 237 in my Collection A. of 1881-82; verses 159 and 160 on f. 361b and verses 161 and 162 on f. 362b. In his introduction to these quotations Hemādri calls the author Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana. Hemādri, we know, was a minister of Mahādeva, the king of Mahārāṣṭra, of the Yādava dynasty, who reigned at Devagiri from 1260 to 1271 A.D., and for a short time, of his nephew and successor Rāmacandra. Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana Bhāskaramiśra, therefore, must have lived one or two hundred years at least before him, and may have lived still earlier. His work abounds with references to previous works and writers on sacrificial subjects, whose views on different matters are succinctly stated.

No. 21 which is a small Manuscript of 34 leaves containing matter equal to about 850 Anuṣṭubhs contains the following names:

AUTHORS AND WORKS QUOTED BY TRIKÂNDAMAṆḌANA
(ADHĀNAKAṆḌA)

I—VEDIC ŚĀKHĀS OR WORKS

Kaṭha or Kaṭha-(compounded)1 1b 2, 17b 3, 19b 2, 32b 2, 33b 4.

—āṣruti 15a 3.

Kauśṭakiśruti 13b 1, 2, 3.

Bahvṛcāḥ 18b 3, 19b 5.

Maitrāyaniyakāh 14b 4.

Vajināḥ 4b 1, 5b 7, 34b 1.

— as Vaiṣṇasenāyaḥ 13b 6.

Śaṁkhyāyana 13b 5, 17a 7.

1 The number in Italics shows the number of the line from the bottom of the page.
II—AUTHORS OF SŪTRAS

Araṇyaniyāsi-Matsya 10b 2.
Āpastamba 1b 2, 11a 3, 13a 2; Āp—pāṭhaḥ 25b 3.
Āśvalāyana 2a 2, 8a 3, 14b 4, 17b 4, 20a 3, 20a 4, 27a 4; Āśv—
pāṭhe 11a 4.
Upavarṣa 5b 1; Upav—pāṭhataḥ 11a 6.
Kāṭyāyana 6а 8, 8а 5, 8b 1, 9а 7, 10b 2, 10b 4, 21b 4, 27а 3,
29а 2, 31а 2, 33b 2.
Pāninīya 17a 2.
Baudhāyana 8а 3, 10b 2, 12b 3, 14b 2, 15а 5, 17b 2, 19а 1, 3,
19b 3, 21b 1, 25а 5, 30b 5, 32b 2, 33b 3, 34а 4; Grhyā 34а 5.
Bhārādvāja 1b 2, 14а 4, 17b 4, 19а 7, 19b 3, 23b 2, 25а 5, 26а 3,
29а 3, 33a 1, 33b 2.
Laugākṣi 6а 2, 10b 2, 17b 4, 21а 2, 33b 2.
Satyāśādha 1b 2, 12а 4.
— as Hiraṇyakesīn 31а 3.

III—AUTHORS OF COMMENTARIES ON SŪTRAS
AND OF PRAYOGAS

Rṣideva 14а 4, 19b 4, 22а 2, 23b 1, 4, 33а 1.
Karka 6а 8, 14а 1.
Kēśava 16b 6, 18а 2, 28b 1, 2, 4, 29b 2, 30а 1, 30а 6, 30b 4, 32b 1.
— as Kēśavasvāmin 33b 2.
— as Kēśavastūri 8а 1.
Dravida 8b 2, 9b 3, 19а 1.
Dhūrta 14а 4, 17а 5, 17b 2, 18а 2, 23b 2, 30b 3, 32а 5.
— as Dhūrtasvāmin 34а 2.
Nārāyaṇa 2а 2, 12а 2, 24а 3.
Bhavanāga 2а 2, 13а 4, 20а 1.
Bhavasvāmin 7а 6, 15а 7, 23b 3.
Bhāradvājtyabhāsyakṛt 26а 4.
Varāha 19b 1.
Vidhīrātanakṛt 14а 3, 22а 2.
TRIKAṆḌAMAṆḌANA 103

Vyḍḍha 23b 2, 23b 3, 26b 2, 34a 2.
——— as Vyḍḍhacārya, 18b 6, 31a 5.
Śābara 17b 7.
Saṁkarṣakāṇḍasyabhāṣyakāra 26a 4.
Siddhāntin 20a 2, 27a 3.

IV—OTHER AUTHORS

Garga 26a 5.
Jaimini 7a 5.
Śaṅkha as author of a Dharmaśāstra 26b 5.

V—WORKS

Ātharvaṇaṇḍa 7a 2.
Kāṭiya Dharmaśāstra 27a 5.
Kāṭiyasūtra 5a 7.
Karkasya Paddhati 17b 6.
Kūrmapuriṇa 12b 3.
Chandogaparīṣiṣṭa 16a 1.
Tārakṣyagrantha 20b 5.
Dharmadīpa 28a 4.
Bhavabhāṣya 15b 7.
Bhāradvājīyabhaṣya 12b 2, 19a 4, 20a 5, 34a 1.
Laṅgākṣinīrmitasūtra 9a 6.
Vidhiratna 9b 2.
Viṣṇusūrti 27a 5.
Vyḍḍhagrantha, 19b 4.
Saṁkarṣa Kāṇḍa, 23a 1, 27b 3.
Sūtranibandha, by the author (asmatsūtranibandhaṇa) 22a 3.
Smṛtīdīpa, 34b 1.

By the word Kaṭha in the first group of names it is probable
that in some cases at least the Sūtra of the Kaṭhacarana is meant;
for in the first of the references to that name, Āpastamba,
Bhāradvāja and Satyāśādha are associated with Kaṭha.
NOTICES OF SOME OF THE AUTHORS REFERRED TO ABOVE

(1) UPAVARSHA

The name Upavarsha as that of the author of a Sutra is new; but there is no question that Trikandamaṇḍana means to speak of him as such. For we are told "Upavarsha and others have laid down that when one has performed the ceremony of the inauguration of the sacred fire, he should feed a hundred (Brahmans); but this is not prescribed in other Sutras." Similarly, in discussing the relations between the Gotras, the lists of which are different in the different Sutras, Trikandamaṇḍana says "the Uśijas, Vamadevas, and Dirghatamasas are Gautamas, i.e., branches of the Gautama race according to the reading of Upavarsha and others, and consequently they should not intermarry but may have connection with the Bhāradvajas."

But Upavarsha as the author of a Vṛtti or commentary on the Mimamsa and Vedanta Sutras is spoken of in terms of reverence by Śaṅkarācārya in his Bhāṣya on the Vedānta Sutras, (III. 3. 53). And the name occurs in the story of Kātyāyana narrated in Somadeva's Kathasaritsāgara and Kṣemendra's Bhājakathā, along with others which are historical. Upavarsha was the father of Upakoṣa, the wife of Kātyāyana, and the brother of Varṣa, the teacher of the latter. Like Kātyāyana, Vyādi, and Pāṇini, who figure in the story, Upavarsha too must have been a historical person and the author of the Sutra mentioned by Trikandamaṇḍana, or of the Vṛtis, or of both, must be the person intended to be spoken of.

(2 and 3) LAUGAKSI AND BHĀRADVĀJA

The Sutras of Laugakshi and Bhāradvāja are often referred to in other works and are well known; and one of our author's references is in express words to the "Sutra composed by
Laugākṣi." Copies of Bhāradvāja are also to be met with though rarely.

(4) MATSYA

The name Matsya, supposing Araṇyanivāsin to be an epithet signifying Muni or a sage living in a forest, is unknown. It occurs in a compound of which those of Baudhāyana, Laugākṣi, and Kātyāyana are the other members; and therefore was probably borne by the author of a Sūtra. As to Pāṇiniya the words of our author are: "So much is stated in the Ātharvāṇa Sūtra by Pāṇiniya," wherefore, if there is no error here, that too must be the name of the author of a Sūtra.

(5) KARKA

Of the names in the third group, Karka is of course the commentator on Kātyāyana's Sūtra and our author indicates that, when in one of the two places in which he refers to him he says, "Kātyāyana calls that (sacrificial vessel) Vajra which is like a sword without mentioning any particulars, and Karka explains it so." In the other place also there is a similar statement. Karka is also mentioned in the Śrāddhanirṇaya of Hemādri and his views on certain points are discussed and refuted.

(6) KEŚAVASVĀMIN

Keśava or Keśavasvāmin must, I think, be the author of the Prayogasāra, an incomplete copy of which was purchased by me for Government in 1879 and which is noticed in my Report for that year. A copy of it is mentioned in Dr. Burnell's Catalogue of the Tanjore Manuscripts.

(7) DHÚRTASVĀMIN

Dhūrta or Dhūrtasvāmin is the author of a Bhāṣya on the Sūtra of Āpastamba, but copies of the whole work are not
available. Besides the Manuscript of the commentary on a portion of the 25th Praśna noticed above, I have recently procured a copy of that on the first seventeen Praśnas.

5) NĀRĀYĀNA

Nārāyāna is the author of the Vṛtti on the Śrautasūtra of Āśvalāyana. For, in the first of the three places in which his name occurs, Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana says: "Āśvalāyana lays down that the inauguration or assumption of the sacred fire may be made in any season of the year. Nārāyāna has stated that this precept applies only to such persons as are in difficult circumstances and cannot wait till the advent of the season prescribed in the previous Śūtras." This is exactly what we find stated in Nārāyāna's comment on Āśv. Śr., II. 1. 14. (p. 80 Bibl. Ind. Ed.).

In the second instance in which Nārāyāna's name occurs, Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana, in explaining the duties of the keeper of the sacred fire when travelling, gives Nārāyāna's definition of travelling which is "going from the village (Grāma), in which one's fires are, to another village (Grāmāntara)", and observes that the word "village" occurring in this definition is not to be taken in its literal sense. Whether he goes to another village, or a town, or a hamlet, or anywhere else, after having crossed the boundary [of the place where his fires are], it is travelling. Now this definition of travelling with the word Grāma or village used twice occurs in Nārāyāna's Vṛtti under Āśvalāyana II. 5. 1. (p. 109 Bibl. Ind. Ed.)

6) BHAVANĀGA

In connection with Nārāyāna's explanation of the Śūtra in the first of these two instances, our author says that Bhavanāga takes the Śūtra in its literal sense, i.e., does not limit its scope as Nārāyāna has done, thus indicating that Bhavanāga was either the author of a Bhāṣya on the Śūtra of Āśvalāyana or of a Prayoga or sacrificial manual based on it.
(10) BHAVASVAMIN

Bhavasvāmin is the author of a commentary on the Sūtra of Baudhāyana, a fragment of which in the present Collection is noticed above. The author of a Bhāṣya on the Sūtra of Bhāradvāja and the Bhāṣya itself are, it will be seen, mentioned by Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana, but he does not give the author’s proper name.

(11) DRAVIḌA

What author is meant by Draviḍa I cannot say with certainty; but he may be the author of the Smṛtipradīpa mentioned by Śrīdhara in the Smṛtyarthaśāra; and perhaps the Smṛtīdīpa mentioned by Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana may be the Smṛtipradīpa.

(12) ŚABARA

Śabara must be the author of the Bhāṣya on the Mīmāṁsā Sūtra of Jaimini.

NOTICES OF SOME OF THE WORKS REFERRED TO ABOVE

(1) SAṀKARṢAKAṆḌA

A Sūtra from the SaṅkarṣakaṆḍa is quoted by Saṅkaracārya in his Bhāṣya or dissertation on the Vedānta Sūtra III. 3. 43; and Govindānanda, one of the commentators, explains it as “Daivatyakāṇḍa.” Ānandajñāna also says it is the “Devatākāṇḍa” and it is called SaṅkarṣakaṆḍa, because in it whatever has remained to be spoken of relating to the Karmakāṇḍa is stated succinctly. With reference to it Saṅkaracārya calls that Kāṇḍa first or previous Kāṇḍa which contains two Sūtras which he quotes under III. 3. 44, and 50, and which are found in Jaimini’s Mīmāṁsā. SaṅkarṣakaṆḍa is, therefore, the second part or appendix of the Mīmāṁsā Sūtra; and there is a copy of it, Gaṅgādhara Śastṛi tells me, in Poona, and another at Alibag.
Our author speaks of a commentator on it. Siddhántin must be the same as the author of the Bhāṣya on Āśvalāyana's Sūtra mentioned before.

(2) VIDHIRATNA

Vidhiratna is quoted as I learn from Gaṅgādhara Śāstri in the Prayogapārijāta. Of Varāha and Vṛddha or Vṛddhacārya nothing is known. Perhaps the latter is an epithet, but whose epithet it was, cannot be said. The Vṛddhagrantha referred to by Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana in one case was probably the work of Vṛddhacārya.

DATES OF SOME OF THE AUTHORS MENTIONED ABOVE

All these authors thus appear to have flourished, and these works to have been written, previous to at least the twelfth century. One of them—Keśavaśvāmin—speaks in the introduction to his Baudhāyana-prayogasāra, of Nārāyaṇa and other previous authors of Prayogas, and professes to follow the views of Bhavasvāmin. Whether the Nārāyaṇa meant is the author of the Vṛttī on the Sūtra of Āśvalāyana, or another person, is doubtful; but there can be no question that the Bhavasvāmin he speaks of must be the author of the Bhāṣya on the Baudhāyana Sūtra, since Keśava's Prayoga is based on that Sūtra. Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Vṛttī, mentions Devasvāmin as the writer of a comprehensive Bhāṣya on Āśvalāyana-sūtra, which he seems to have followed.—By the way, it seems strange that Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana should not mention him in the work before me; but the explanation probably is that Nārāyaṇa's work being a sort of abridgement of Devasvāmin's, he considered the view of the latter to be represented when he quoted from Nārāyaṇa's work.—

Now, if Keśavaśvāmin, because he is quoted by Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana, must have flourished before the twelfth century, Bhavasvāmin must have flourished before the tenth century, since he is spoken of as an established authority by him, and
to acquire that position, he must at least have been two hundred years old at the time. The same may be said with reference to Devasvāmin.

THE TITLE SVĀMIN INDICATIVE OF THE AUTHOR’S DATE

It is a remarkable circumstance that the names of most of the famous writers on the sacrificial rites should have the title Svāmin attached to them. No writer later than the thirteenth century seems to have it. We have Bhaṭṭas, Ācāryas, Yajvans, Dikṣitas, and Yājñikas during the last six centuries, but no Svāmin. The title appears to have been in use at a certain period and been given to Mīmāṃsakas or men conversant with the sacrificial lore. At the head of these stands Śabarasaṃvāmin, the author of the Bhāṣya on Jaimini’s Mīmāṃsā Sūtra. Then we have Agnisvāmin the commentator on Lāṭyāyana’s Śrautasūtra, Bhavasvāmin, Devasvāmin, Dhūrtasvāmin, Kapardisvāmin, Keśavasvāmin and others. Kunarila is both a Svāmin and a Bhaṭṭa. Karka is mostly Upādhyāya and rarely Svāmin.

THE TITLE OCCURS IN INSCRIPTIONS OF THE SEVENTH CENTURY

Certain Inscriptions of the early Cālukyas of the Deccan, to one of which Professor Weber has already called attention, and one Valabhi Inscription, carry the period during which the title Svāmin was used, up to the seventh century. In an undated copperplate Inscription of Vikramāditya I, who ceased to reign in 680 A.D., the names of some of the donees are Nandisvāmin, Lohasvāmin, and Bhallasvāmin: in another dated 700 A.D., the grantee is Dāsasvāmin son of Jannasvāmin, and grandson of Revāsvāmi-Dikṣita; and we have Devasvāmin, Karkasvāmin, Yajñasvāmin, Rudrasvāmin and others in a third dated 705 A.D.; while the Valabhi Inscription

1 Ind. Ant., Vol. vi, 77.
which is dated 326 of the Valabhi-Gupta era or 645 A.D., has Maṅkasvāmin. Two of these names, it will be seen, are the same as those borne by two of our authors. But the period extends still higher into antiquity.

ŚABARASVĀMIN’S APPROXIMATE DATE

Śabarasvāmin is expressly mentioned by Śaṅkarācārya, whose usually accepted date is the end of the eighth century, as the author of the Mīmāṁsābhashya (III. 3. 53), and the work of Kumārila who has been placed about a hundred years before, but who certainly lived after Kālidāsa (a verse from whose Śākuntalā—Satāṁ hi saṁdeha &c.—he quotes in the Tantravārtika) is based on the Bhāsyā. Śabara therefore must have flourished before the seventh century at least, but how long before we have not the means of determining. He may have lived two or three centuries earlier; and some of the authors of the Bhāsyas, Agnisvāmin, Devasvāmin, and Bhavasvāmin probably flourished about the same period.

CLASSES OF SACRIFICIAL RITES

All the varied sacrificial rites of the Brahmans may be distinguished into four kinds:

1st, Śāyāṅprātaragnihotra—or the morning and evening offerings of milk and ghee to Sūrya and Agni respectively, which are thrown into the sacred fires kept in the house;

2nd, Iṣṭi or a complete sacrificial performance consisting of offerings of ghee, Purodāsa or cake of flour, and Caru or boiled rice to certain deities, some of which are the Pradhāna or chief deities of the sacrifice, and the others minor or subordinate;

3rd, Paśu or animal sacrifice;

1 Ind. Ant., Vol. I, p. 16,
and 4th, Soma or the sacrificial performance in which Soma juice is extracted and offered to the gods.

The animal sacrifice properly belongs to the second species; but it is convenient to distinguish it from the ordinary Iṣṭis. There are independent Iṣṭis and animal sacrifices, but these often form Aṅgas or parts of larger sacrifices, such as the Cāturmāśya and Soma. The Iṣṭis performed on the new and full moon days are considered the type of others and hence they are first explained in all Kalpa-ūtras, and their Mantras first given in the Yajurveda.

But the very first rite to be performed is, of course, the inauguration of the sacrificial fires. No. 386 is an incomplete copy of what appears to be a full commentary on Kātyāyana’s Sūtras on this ceremony. Nos. 446 and 447 are Manuscripts of the ritual of the daily morning and evening offerings according to the Vājasaneyins.

THE DIFFERENT IṢṬIS DESCRIBED

THE INTRODUCTORY IṢṬI

Immediately before the first full-moon Iṣṭi after inauguration, another called the Anvārambhaṇṭya or introductory Iṣṭi has to be performed. No. 20 is a copy of the Prayoga or ritual of this according to Baudhāyana, and No. 338 of that according to the Vājasaneyins. Then follow the Darśa-Pūrṇamāsā or New and Full Moon Iṣṭis.

THE NEW AND FULL MOON IṢṬIS

In No. 26 the duties of the Brahman priest on the occasion of these sacrifices are mentioned in accordance with the injunctions of Āśvalāyana; and in Nos. 408-10, those of the Hotṛ. Nos. 403 and 404 are copies of manuals for the use of the Adhvaryu, the Agnīdhra, and the Yajamāna or the sacrificer in these Iṣṭis, compiled in accordance with the Sūtra of Baudhāyana.
Generally when the Yajamāna or sacrificer is a Ṛgvedin or student of the Ṛgveda, his Adhvaryu and Agnūdhra as well as he himself follow Baudhāyana in the performance of their duties, the Hotṛ and the Brahman performing theirs in accordance with the rules laid down by Āśvalāyana. Nos. 403 and 404 are therefore manuals compiled for the purposes of a Ṛgvedin Yajamāna.

ATHARVAVEDA MANUSCRIPTS OF THESE RITES

No. 405 is a copy of a manual of the New and Full Moon rites for the use of a sacrificer who is an Atharvavedin or student of the Atharvaveda; and in No. 407 the duties of the Brahman priest of such a sacrificer are explained in accordance with the Kauśikasūtra of that Veda.

THE ĀGRAYAṆA IŚṬI

Then the keeper of the sacred fire (Agnihotrin) has to perform three Iśṭīs called Āgrayaṇa in three seasons, viz., the rains (Varsāḥ), autumn (Śarad), and Vasanta (spring), or one as a substitute for them all in the autumn. He has on those occasions to offer to the gods the new grain of the season, Śyāmāka, Vṛihī (rice) and Yava (barley). No. 391 is a manual giving the details of this rite according to the rules laid down by Baudhāyana.

THE NIRŪṆHAPAŚU

The Agnihotrin has also to perform a Paśu or animal sacrifice once in six months or once every year. This Paśu is called Nirūṇhapāśu. There are other kinds of Paśus some of which are, like the Nirūṇhapāśu, independent Iśṭīs to be performed under certain circumstances, and others form parts of larger sacrifices such as the Soma. But the Nirūṇhapāśu is obligatory on the keeper of the sacred fire.

No. 424 is a copy of a work describing the manner prevalent among the Vajasaneyins of performing this sacrifice; and
No. 416 gives the duties of the Maitrāvaraṇa priest in that sacrifice in accordance with Āśvalāyana’s rules.

The Paśu or animal sacrifice consists of three parts, (1) the Vapāyāga or the offering of the peritoneum, (2) the Purodāsayāga or the offering of the cake, and (3) the Aṅgayāga or offering of certain other parts of the animal.

CĀTURMĀSYĀNĪ. FOUR RITES

INTERVAL BETWEEN THE PERFORMANCE OF THESE RITES

Another set of sacrificial rites that must be gone through is that called Cāturmāsyānī. These are four different performances styled Parvans. The first is called Vaiśvadeva, the second Varuṇapraghāsa, the third Śakamedha, and the fourth Śunāsirīya or Śunāsirīya. The second is to be gone through on the fifth Full Moon day after the first, that is, at the end of the fourth month; the third at the end of an equal interval after the second; and the fourth after the third. Thus these rites were originally called Cāturmāsyānī because they were performed after an interval of four months in each case; and they were spread over a whole year.

A Paśu or animal sacrifice to Indrāgni forms part of the whole ceremony and it is to be performed at the end of the second month after Varuṇapraghāsa. These are the intervals between the different rites making up the Cāturmāsyānī laid down by Āśvalāyana, Āpastamba, Hiraṇyakesīn, and Kātyāyana; but Baudhāyana allows of all the parts being performed within twelve days, or even within so many as the rites actually occupy, i.e., five days. In the first case, the Vaiśvadevaparvan should be gone through on the first day, the Varuṇapraghāsa on the fourth, the Śakamedha which occupies two days on the ninth and tenth, and the Śunāsirīya on the twelfth.

Bhāradvāja also, in a passage quoted by Rudradatta, limits the period to twelve, though he differs from Baudhāyana as

15 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II. ]
to the particular day when each of the parts should be performed. In the second case, the first Parvan or part should be performed on the first day, the second on the second, the third on the third and the fourth, and the last on the fifth. This five days’ performance is laid down in the Sūtra of the Kaṭhas also.

There can be little doubt that the spreading of the Cāturmāṣyāṇi over the whole year by performing each of the four parts every four months was the ancient practice. The name itself shows this, and the twelve days’ performance, which must have come in later, also indicates the same thing. For the twelve days are taken to represent the twelve months, and this is actually stated in the passage from Bhāradvāja referred to above. The five days’ performance must be still later.

**COMPARATIVELY LATER DATE OF BAUDHĀYANA**

The Baudhāyanasūtra, therefore, in which the period for the performance of the Cāturmāṣyāṇi is thus shortened, must be later, as is also shown by its mentioning many other such later developments and ceremonies not laid down in the other Sūtras. The same may be said of Bhāradvāja’s Sūtra also.

**MANUSCRIPTS OF WORKS ON THE CĀTURMĀṢYĀṆI**

No. 398 is a manual of Cāturmāṣyāṇi as laid down by Kāṭyāyana. No. 399 describes the same rites in accordance with the rules of Hiraṇyakesīn, and No. 400 gives the duties of the Hotṛ priest in these sacrifices. In No. 22 of the Gujarath Collection, all the rites from the inauguration of the sacred fire to the Cāturmāṣya are described according to the Sūtra of Baudhāyana.

**ALL THE CĀTURMĀṢYĀṆI PERFORMED ON THE SAME DAY**

In No. 394 a mode of performing the Cāturmāṣyāṇi in a single day is given. It consists in grouping the deities of the four
Parvans together and offering oblations to them one after another. The Pitryeṣṭi and the Tryambaka which form parts of the Śakamedha are alone separately performed. The one whole year therefore laid down by the older writers for the Cāturmāṣyāṇi is thus reduced to a single day. The manual is intended for a Vājasaneyin sacrificer, but a Sūtra from a work not belonging to that school, is quoted as an authority for this particular mode of shortening the ceremony.

NITYA NAIMITTIKA AND KĀMYA RITES

The Sacrificial rites are divided into Nitya, Naimittika, and Kāmya. Nitya are those which should be regularly performed and the omission of which constitutes a sin; Naimittika are those which are to be performed on the occurrence of a certain event but are as obligatory as the others; and a Kāmya rite is gone through only when the keeper of the sacred fire, entertains a certain desire, the fulfilment of which, that particular rite possesses the virtue of bringing about.

The rites I have hitherto noticed are Nitya; the Iṣṭi to be performed when a son is born is a Naimittika rite, and No. 23 contains the ritual of this according to Baudhāyana.

KĀMYA RITES

THE PAVITREŚṬI


No. 423 is a copy of the Prayoga or ritual of this rite according to Baudhāyana. No. 422 is the same ritual intended for the followers.
of the Vāajasaneya Veda; but the author states that this rite is not laid down in the Sūtra belonging to his Veda, and therefore follows Baudhāyana and others in the preparation of his manual.

The Pavitroṣṭi is a Kāmya Iṣṭi, but since every body wishes to be free from sins and commits them again and again, this rite is generally, though not always, performed every year.

**THE MRGAREȘTI**

A more effective rite for the cleansing away of sins is the Mṛgāreṣṭi. The duties of the Hotṛ-priest in this are given according to Baudhāyana in Nos. 28 and 434, and of the Adhvaryu in No. 433.

No. 396 which is a copy of a manual for the use of the followers of Satyāśādīha Hiranyaśekin contains at the end the ritual of this Iṣṭi. The author therein states that the Mṛgāreṣṭi is not taught by Satyāśādīha but by Baudhāyana; still since according to the Mīmāṃsakas all Sūtras must be considered as laying down but one harmonious system of rites, the rites laid down by the author of one Sūtra might be adopted by the followers of another. He therefore proceeds to explain the ritual for the followers of Hiranyaśekin.


**THE PUTRAKĀMYEȘTI**

No. 425 is a copy of the ritual of an Iṣṭi to be performed by one who desires to have a son born to him. It is intended for the Vāajasaneyins, and the Pradhāna or the principal deities are:—1. Agniḥ Putravān, and 2. Indraḥ Putrī. Āśvalāyana lays down this Iṣṭi, but the deity according to him is only one viz., Agniḥ Putrī.
MANY KĀMYA IŚṬIS LAID DOWN BY HIRAṆYAKEŚIŅ AND BAUDHĀYANA

Such Kāmya Iśṭis are innumerable. Āśvalāyana mentions only a few, but other authors principally Hiraṇyakeśin and Baudhāyana, prescribe a great many. No. 395 gives 134 such Iśṭis according to Hiraṇyakeśin. All these Iśṭis are, as above remarked, performed in the manner in which the New or Full Moon Iśṭi is performed, the Pradhāna or principal deities, and the Anuvākyā and Yājya (which are verses to be repeated in praise of them and in throwing oblations into the fire in their names) as well as the materials used for the oblations, being only peculiar in each case. In No. 395, therefore, these peculiarities only are given.

PAVİTREŚTI

ITS ANUVĀKYĀS AND YĀJYĀS

The Pratikas or opening words of the Anuvākyās and Yājyaś used in the case of the several deities in the Pavitreśti and the Putrakāmyeśti are as follows:—


For No. 4. Anuv.—Ā viśvadevaṁ satpatim, Ṛv. V. 82. 7, from a hymn to Savitṛ; Taitt. S. III. 4. 11. 2. Yājyā—Ā satyena rajasa, not in Ṛv.; Taitt. S. III. 4. 11. 2.


" No. 8. Anuv.—Pra tat te adya, Ṛv. VII. 100. 5, from a hymn to Viṣṇu; Taitt. S. II. 2. 12. 5. Yājyā—Kim it te Viṣṇo, Ṛv. VII. 100. 6, from a hymn to Viṣṇu; Taitt. S. II. 2. 12. 5.


" No. 10. Anuv.—Dadhikrāvpo akāriśaṁ, Ṛv. IV. 39. 6, from a hymn to Dadhikrāvan; Taitt. S. I. 5. 11. 4. Yājyā—Ā Dadhikrāḥ, Ṛv. IV. 38. 10, from a hymn to Dyāvāprthivyau and Dadhikrāvan; Taitt. S. I. 5. 11. 4.
For No. 1. Anuv.—Yas tvā hṛdā, Rv. V. 4. 10, from a hymn to Agni. Yājyā—Yasmai tvam sukṛte, Rv. V. 4. 11. All these occur in Taitt. S.


It will be seen from this that a verse which in the Rgveda Saṁhitā forms a part of a hymn is given in a detached form in the Yajurveda Saṁhitā or Brāhmaṇa. Two verses, one of which is an Anuvākyā and the other the Yājyā corresponding to it, are given together in the Yajurveda texts, but occur in separate hymns in the Rgveda Saṁhitā, and are connected by context with the other verses in those hymns. Three of the above verses do not occur in this last Saṁhitā at all, while they are given in the Yajurveda books. Similarly the Anuvākyās and Yājyās of the Mṛgāreṣṭi, which of course are Rks, do not occur in the Rgveda Saṁhitā but are given in the Saṁhitā of the Yajurveda (Taitt. S. IV. 7. 15).

YAJURVEDA, MERELY A SACRIFICIAL BOOK

From this it follows—what indeed is well known—that the Collection of the hymns comprised in the Rgveda was made with a literary object, while the Yajurveda is in its nature a compilation for sacrificial purposes, not only of the prose formulas called Yajūṃśi but of the Rks repeated in the performance of the rites, whether they occur in the Rgveda or not. And this difference in the original idea is pointed to by the practice of modern Vaidikas or reciters of the Vedas, of whom, those who are Rgvedins, must necessarily be able to recite the literary Vedāṅgas, viz., the Nighaṇṭu, the Nirukta, the
Chandas, and Pañini’s Aṣṭādhyāyi, while the reciters of the other Vedas have nothing to do with them.

And the statement, that in a sacrifice the duties of the Hotṛ priest are performed by means of the Rṅk and those of the Adhvaryu by means of the Yajuś, is true only in the sense that what the former has to repeat are verses, and the latter prose formulas; but it is not true in the sense that the Hotṛ priest should be a Rgłosvin or student of the Rgłosva, or that the duties of the office should be performed in accordance with the Sūtras attached to that Veda. And as a matter of fact, a Yajurvedin sacrificer uses at the present day the Hauṭra or Hotṛ ritual as prepared from his own Veda and Sūtra, and employs a Yajurvedin Brahman as his Hotṛ in all rites up to the Cāturmāsyas, and in the Kāmya sacrifices mentioned above.

ṚGVEDA ONLY RESTORED TO FOR THE HIGHER SOMA SACRIFICES

In a Soma sacrifice, however, the Hauṭra of which is not contained in his Veda, he has to employ a Rglesvin or get the ritual of the Hotṛ priest performed in accordance with a Sūtra belonging to the Rglesva.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE SACRIFICIAL RITUAL

It also appears clear that those rites, in which the Yājyās and Anuvākyās are taken from different hymns of the Rglesva, must have been developed long after the period in which the hymns were composed. A great many of the smaller sacrifices are of this nature, and the principle followed in framing their ritual, was to adapt for use such Rṅks as were appropriate, that is, yielded a sense having some bearing, howsoever remote, on the nature and object of the sacrifice performed. This principle is laid down clearly in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, a fact which shows

1 एष्ट यज्ञस्य समुद्रं बद्धसमुद्रं भक्तम् किष्किष्कमाणममभवद्वितिः । Ait. Br. II. 2.
that the conscious manufacture of rituals had been in full force even when that work was written. That process of manufacture has ever continued and the same principle has been followed in preparing the rituals not only of the Śrāuta sacrifices, but of all the rites performed on the Gṛhya or domestic fire and Laukika or ordinary fire.

But in later times—when the total number of rites increased, and occasions for new ceremonies, hardly within the range of the ideas prevailing in Vedic times, presented themselves, and still it was sought to sanctify them and raise their importance, by connecting them with Vedic texts—it was deemed enough if the appropriateness of the Rk to the particular rite was merely verbal. Thus in invoking the planet Śukra or Venus in the ceremony called Grahamakha, the Rk used is Śukraṁ te anyad yajataṁ te anyat (Rv. VI. 58. 1) which is really addressed to Paśan and has nothing to do with the planet, and the sole reason is that it contains the word Śukra which is the name of the Planet. Similarly in invoking Ketu or the Moon’s Node, the Rk used is Ketum kṛṇvannaketave (Rv. I. 6. 3), simply because it begins with the word Ketu.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE RELIGION OF THE HYMNS AND LATER SACRIFICAL RELIGION

The epithets such as Aṁhomuc, Āgomuc, and Enomuc, i.e., “deliverer from pollution, transgression, and sin,” and Putravat and Putrin, i.e., “having sons”, given to the old Vedic deities to adapt them for the particular rites, would also show that these rites were developed in later times. That sacrificial rites in some shape were in use at the time when the Vedic hymns were composed cannot be questioned; but the worship of the several gods was more spiritual, real heart-felt prayers and praises were

1 Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa’s Prayogaratna: Grahamakha,

16 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II. ]
offered to them and their blessings invoked; and the offerings of Soma and other things were prompted by pious motives. But some time before the Brāhmaṇas (including the Brāhmaṇic portions of the books of the Black Yajurveda) were composed, the old Vedic religion had degenerated into the coldest formalism; the idea that the mechanical repetition of certain formulæ and verses, and manual operations had a religious efficacy, took firm hold of the Brahmanic mind, and mysticism usurped the place of spiritual worship.

All the rites were reduced to a system, nothing connected with them was so unimportant that it was not necessary to regulate it by specific rules, the number of rites vastly increased, and the sacrificial ritual became so complicated and so extensive, that no one who does not devote a number of years to its exclusive study, can now master it. It was impossible that this stupendous system should not have been attacked; and it has had very powerful and uncompromising enemies from the remotest time, in the shape of the Śramaṇas of old and their successors the reformers of later ages, and also in the ranks of the Brāhmans themselves; and it has had a varied fortune, but has not been completely destroyed yet.

THE NAKṢATRA SATTRA

No. 412 contains the ritual of the Nakṣatra Sattra. It is called a Sattra because it is a series of 37 Iṣṭis. The first fourteen have the fourteen Devanakṣatras or lunar mansions associated with the gods, beginning with Kṛttikā and ending with Viśakhā for their Pradhāna or principal deities. Then follows an Iṣṭi in honour of the Pūrṇamāsti or the Full Moon day. The next fourteen are held for the propitiation of the fourteen Yamanakṣatras beginning with Anurādhā and ending with Bharaṇī and including Abhijit. The Pradhāna deities of the last eight are:—1. Amāvāsyā or New Moon day, 2. Candramas or moon, 3. Ahorātra or day and night,
4. Uṣas or dawn, 5. Nakṣatra or lunar mansion generally, 6. Sūrya or sun, 7. Aditi, and 8. Viṣṇu. With each of these deities Agni and Anumati are associated, Agni preceding the Nakṣatra deity and Anumati following. The Anuvākyās and Yājyās of the 37 principal deities are given in the first three Anuvākas of the first Prapāṭhaka of the third Kāṇḍa of the Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa. Agni and Anumati have the same Anuvākyā and Yājyā throughout the 37 Īṣṭis and these also are given in the same place in the Brāhmaṇa.

The Nakṣatra Īṣṭis are prescribed by Baudhāyana as a Prāyaścitta or penance for any omission or fault in the performance of the usual sacrificial rites or for a life of sin; but they are also to be performed by one who desires a long life, and by their means the sacrificer avoids death before the natural term of his life and attains the likeness of the heavenly bodies.

KRṬTIKA, THE FIRST LUNAR MANSION

It will be seen that the first lunar mansion here mentioned is Krṭṭika, and in several other places also in the Taittirīya Saṁhitā and Brāhmaṇa, the list of the Nakṣatras begins with that constellation.

HISTORICAL SIGNIFICANCE OF THE FACT NOT TO BE NEGLECTED

I do not agree with those who attach no significance to this fact, and believe that at the time when the system of these lunar mansions came into use, the vernal equinox occurred in the beginning of Krṭṭika. This must have been the case in 1428 B. C.; and the position of the solstices given in the Vedaṅga Jyotiṣa leads to 1186 B. C. These dates have been declared to be worthless for historical purposes, on the grounds that the Hindus are in their nature rude or careless observers, and cannot be supposed to have the means of accurate observation at that
early period. But they are simply a priori grounds which no man with a scientific spirit will assume to enable himself to explain away facts which his predispositions will not allow him to admit. And the grounds are altogether insufficient, and the first is certainly untrue and unjust and will appear to be so to one who does not forget how careful the philological observations of the Hindus have been and how solicitous they have been about their Vedas and their sacrificial worship, for which essentially the astronomical observations were necessary.

THE PERIOD INDICATED BY THE FACT IS THAT OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE SACRIFICAL RELIGION

The two observations therefore might, I think, be considered correct within about a degree. A degree is equivalent to 72 years, so that somewhere about 1350 and 1110 B. C., these observations must have been made. The Taittiriya Saṃhitā and Brāhmaṇa which mention the Nakṣatras with Kṛttikā at their head must be later than 1350 B. C., but to this period must be referred that development of the sacrificial ritual to which a definite shape was afterwards given by the composition of that Saṃhitā and of that and other Brāhmaṇas. The composition of these I would place between 1200 and 900 B. C.; and these dates will tally with those which from an observation of the grammatical literature we have to assign to Pāṇini, Kātyāyana, and Patañjali. But I must reserve a full discussion of the question of these dates for another opportunity.

THE SVARGA SATTRA

Nos. 450 and 451 contain the ritual of the series of Iṣṭis called Svarga Sattra. They are twelve in number, divided into two groups of seven and five; but the twelve are also regarded as forming one group. These Iṣṭis are laid down in the twelfth Prapāṭhaka of the third Kāṇḍa of the Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa, and the Yājyās and Anuvākyās are also there given.
Heaven has twelve gates; the first seven called Divahṣyenayonuvittayaḥ being guarded by (1) Āśā or Hope, (2) Kāmaḥ or Desire, (3) Brahman or the Essence of sacrificial worship, (4) Yajñāḥ or Sacrifice, (5) Āpaḥ or Waters, (6) Agnir Balimān or the fire who receives all oblations, and (7) Anuvitti or Discovery; and the other five called Apādyānuvittayaḥ, by (1) Tapāḥ or Mortification, (2) Śraddhā or Faith, (3) Satyam or Truth, (4) Manaḥ or Mind and (5) Carṇam or Action or Foot. The first seven are the Pradhāna or principal deities of the seven Iṣṭis of the first group, which are after the name of the gates called Divahṣyenayah; and the next five, of the Iṣṭis of the second group which are called similarly Apādyah. When these deities are propitiated by the performance of Iṣṭis, the gates of Heaven are flung open and the sacrificer is admitted. The principal deity in the case of each Iṣṭi has, as in the case of the Nakṣatra Sattra, two associates, one Agni before, and the other Anumati after. The epithet Kāmaḥ is however affixed to Agni in the case of the first group.

This series of Iṣṭis presents a curious development in the ideas involved in the sacrificial religion. The things and feelings concerned in a man's pursuit of Heaven, such as Faith, Hope, Desire, Truth, Mind, Action, Sacrifice, Sacrificial Essence, and Agni—the receiver of all oblations, are themselves believed to be deities or presided over by deities, and these are worshipped in order that those things and feelings may be in a condition to render the pursuit fruitful.

WORKS ON THE SOMA SACRIFICES

It now remains to notice the Manuscripts of works on the Soma sacrifices. The Soma sacrifices are the most important of all, on account of the time occupied, the number of priests employed, and the solemn and imposing manner in which the whole service is conducted.

THE SEVEN AND FOUR SAMSTHAS OF THE JYOTISHOMA

One general name by which they are designated is Jyotishoma.
The Jyotiṣṭoma has what are called seven Sainsthās or modes, viz., Agniṣṭoma, Atyagniṣṭoma, Ukthya, Śoḷaśin, Vajapeya, Atrātra, and Aptyāma. Sometimes the Sainsthās are considered to be four only, viz., Agniṣṭoma, Ukthya, Śoḷaśin, and Atrātra. Of these the first or Agniṣṭoma is considered the Prakṛti or original type and the rest as Vikṛtis or varieties. The Soma ceremonies constitute the essential part of the Agniṣṭoma, but they are preceded by a good many preparatory rites.

On the first day is performed what is called the Dīkṣāṇīya Iṣṭi and the Yajamāna is anointed, or Dīkṣā given to him. This Dīkṣā ceremony is sometimes repeated three or four times (Āsv. IV. 2. 17; Āp. X. 15. 1), that is, is performed on three or four successive days; but usually it is performed on one day only.

On the day after the Dīkṣā or Dīkṣās are over, the Prāyaṇīya or introductory Iṣṭi is gone through. Then on the same day the ceremony of the purchase of Soma (Rājakraya) is performed, and after that what is called the Ātithyā Iṣṭi, which is regarded as a rite of hospitality in honour of the guest, viz., the Soma purchased. Then follow the Pravargyas and Upasads. One Pravargya and one Upasad are performed before noon and another pair in the afternoon. At the Pravargya ceremony a cow is milked and certain ceremonies performed with the milk, and on these occasions a great many Rks are repeated. The Upasad is a sort of Iṣṭi.

The Pravargyas and the Upasads are repeated the next, i.e., the third day, if the Dīkṣā has been done on one day only, and also on the fourth, but on this day both rites of each species are performed before noon. Then follow on the same day the ceremonies of carrying the Agni, Soma, and the carts on which the offerings are placed, from the part of the sacrificial enclosure called the Prāgvaṁśa to that which is called the Uttaravedi where all the later ceremonies are performed. Then late in the afternoon of this day, is performed an animal sacrifice in honour of Agniṣomau which is called Agniṣomiyapaśu.
A JYOTISOMA SACRIFICE DESCRIBED

RITES PERFORMED ON THE PRINCIPAL OR THE SUTYĀ DAY

(1) PRĀTASSAVANA

Early in the morning of the next or the fifth day begins a ceremony called (1) the Prātaranuvāka which consists of what are called three Kratus; Āgneyakratu, Ausasyakratu, and Āśvinakratu. The essential feature of these Kratus is the repetition of a large number of hymns from the Rgveda addressed to Agni, Uṣas, and Āsvins. (2) Then follows an offering of three Grahas or cups of Soma to three deities. The Grahas are made of wood and resemble liquor glasses in shape. (3) After this the Sāma-singers sing the first or Bahispyavāmana-stotra. (4) Then we have an animal sacrifice called Savantyapaśu, which is performed up to the ceremony of throwing the Vapā or peritoneum into the fire. (5) The ceremony done next is what is called Upasthāna in which the Dhiṣṇyas, i.e., things such as the sacrificial post, and places such as that on which fire is produced by friction, are praised. (6) This is followed by the Aindrā Puroḍāsas which consist of Dhānās or fried grains of barley, Karambha or flour of Saktu mixed with curds, Payasyā or the caseine of milk separated from the serum by mixing hot milk and curds together, and cakes of flour. (7) Then we have the offering of Soma in Grahas to pairs of deities, viz., Vāyu and Indravāyu, Mitrāvaruṇau, and Āsvinau. (8) This is followed by the repetition of what are called Prasthitayājyas, or certain verses by six out of the seven Hotṛ priests, and the offering of Soma to the deities and drinking it. (9) Afterwards, the remains of the Soma, offered to the pairs of deities before, are drunk by the priests. (10) Then comes in the Acchāvāka who goes through certain ceremonies including the repetition of his Prasthitayājyas. (11) This is followed by the Rtuuyājas, which consist of the offerings of Soma in a vessel called Rtuypātra, which has two compartments. (12) Then the Hotṛ repeats the first or Āityaśastra, after which another Stotra is chanted by the Sāma-singers, and then follows the second Šastra of the Hotṛ which is called Prauga.
The Śastras are certain arrangements of couplets, triplets, and whole hymns from the Ṛgveda Saṁhitā interwoven with certain formulas called Nivids, detached verses called Puroruks, and others known as Dhāyyās. The arrangements are varied and no one of the Śastras resembles another perfectly. Each Śastra is followed by the pouring of the Soma juice into the fire and the drinking of a portion of it by the priests. Thus ends the first or Prātaḥsavana.

(II) THE MĀDHYĀMDINA-SAVANA

The Mādhyaṁdina or Mid-day Savana begins by (13) a priest called Grāvastut entering and performing certain rites including the repetition of a hymn. (14) This is followed by a ceremony called Dadhigharma; and then (15) the Puroḍāśa or cake in connection with the animal sacrifice performed in the morning, which, as explained before, forms a necessary adjunct of the animal sacrifice, is thrown into the fire. (16) After that, we have the Aindra Puroḍāśa and (17) Prasthitayājyā as in the morning, and then (18) is given Dakṣiṇā or remuneration to the priests. This is followed by (19) the Marutvatiyagraha or offering of a cup of Soma to Marutvat, and then we have (20) the Stotras and Śastras of the Mādhyaṁdinasavana.

(III) THE TṛṬIYA-SAVANA

At the beginning of the third or Tṛṭiya-Savana, (21) a cup of Soma is offered to Aditi (Ādityagrahayāga), and after the Śama-singers have chanted the Ārbhavapavamāna, (22) the Aṅgayāga or the casting into the fire of the other parts of the animal whose Vapā was offered in the morning, follows. Then we have (23) the Aindra Puroḍāśas and (24) the Prasthitayājyās as in the last two Savanas, and afterwards (25) the offering of Soma to Savitṛ (Sāvitrigraha), and (26) the Stotras and Śastras. After this is over we have the concluding ceremonies called (27) Yajñapuccha or the tail of the sacrifice, (28) Avabhṛtha in th
course of which offerings are made by the priests while standing in water, (29) Udayantyā or the concluding Iṣṭi corresponding to the Prāyaṇyā with which the sacrifice began, (30) Aumbandhyapaśu or an animal sacrifice to Maitrāvaruṇa, in which the beast to be slaughtered is according to Kātyāyana a sterile cow or an ox (X. 9. 12, and 14), but now only a goat, or in the absence of an animal, a Payasya or the offering of the caseine of milk, and (31) Udvasāntyā which is performed to the north of the sacrificial enclosure and in which fire is newly struck by rubbing the Araṇis or logs of wood. According to the rules laid down in the Sūtra all these ceremonies should be performed on the same day, i.e., the fifth, but now it is usual for the last four to be performed on the next or the sixth day. This is a short description of a very complicated sacrifice.

MANUSCRIPTS CONTAINING THE RITUAL OF THE SOMA SACRIFICE

No. 449 is a manual of the Agniṣṭoma for the Adhvaryu and his assistants, and the duties of these priests are therein laid down in accordance with the Sūtra of Hiranyakesin.

No. 436 contains the duties of the Maitrāvaruṇa, the first assistant of the Hotṛ, in the animal sacrifice in honour of Agniṣṭoma on the fourth day of the Agniṣṭoma, and in the Sutyā ceremonies of the next day. The Maitrāvaruṇa has to give Praīsas to the Hotṛ after he receives similar ones from the Adhvaryu, that is, to communicate the Adhvaryu's order to the Hotṛ. He has also to repeat the Anuvākyās and some other Mantras, a hymn when Soma is poured into the smaller cups (Camaṇa) at each of the three libations, and also Śastras.

No. 437 is an incomplete copy of the Maitrāvaruṇa's manual of the Agniṣṭomiyaṇaṇaśu.

DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE SEVERAL SAMŚTHAS

(1) AGNIṢṬOMA

In the Prāṭaḥ-Savana or morning libation of the Agniṣṭoma, the Hotṛ has, as above stated, to repeat two Śastras, the first of

17 [ R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II. ]
which is called Ājyaśastra, and the second Pravagā, No. 392 contains these two. The Maitrāvaruṇa, Brāhmaṇacāhāmsin and the Acchāvāka have each to recite one. At the Madhyaāndina-Savana or the noon-libation the Hotṛ has two Śastras called the Marutvatiya and Niśkevalya, and the other three priests one each as in the morning; while at the evening libation or Tṛtya-Savana, the Hotṛ alone repeats two Śastras called Vaiśvadeva and Āgnimāruta. Thus in the Agniąroma, the Hotṛ has on the principal day to repeat six Śastras and the three minor priests, six between them, the total number being twelve.

The Śastras of the Hotṛ are given in No. 401 with the exception of the last or Āgnimāruta, and of the Maitrāvaruṇa in No. 439 as well as in No. 436. Those repeated by the Acchāvāka together with the other things assigned to him, are given in No. 387, and No. 432 contains the Śastras of the Brāhmaṇacāhāmsin as well as other directions for his guidance. The duties of the Neṣṭr and Potṛ in an Agniąroma are given in Nos. 417 and 426.

(2) ATYAGNIŞÔMA

The Atyagnişôma differs from the Agništoma so far as the Śastras are concerned, only in assigning one more Śstra called the Ṣoḷaśin to the Hotṛ at the evening libation, in addition to the Vaiśvadeva and the Āgnimāruta. Of this Nos. 443 and 444 are copies.

(3) UKTHYA

In the Ukthya one Śstra is assigned to each of the three minor priests, Maitrāvaruṇa, Brāhmaṇacāhāmsin, and Acchāvāka, at the third savana or evening libation. In other respects it is exactly like the Agništoma. There are thus fifteen Śastras in all.

(4) ṢOLAŚIN

The Ṣolaśin is like the Ukthya except that the Hotṛ has one Śstra more which is called the Ṣolaśisastra at the end. Thus in all there are sixteen Śastras.
DIFFERENT KINDS OF JYOTIŚTOMA

(5) VĀJAPEYA

The Vājapeya differs from the Śoḷaśīn in having some of its Mantras different and assigning one more Śastra called Atiriktoktha to the Hotṛ at the evening libation.

(6) ATIRĀTRA

In the Atirātra the Śoḷaśīśastra is sometimes repeated at the evening libation, and then it is like the Śoḷaśīn variety; sometimes not, when it comes to be like the Ukthya. In the night however each of the four Śastra-reciting priests, Hotṛ and others, repeat one Śastra in turn, then there is another round, and a third. Each of these rounds is called a Paryāya, and thus there are three Paryāyas and twelve Śastras, and these are given in No. 440. The Hotṛ has then another Śastra called the Āśvinaśastra. There are thus in all 29 or 28 Śastras.

(7) APTORYĀMA

The Aptoryāma is like the Atirātra; but there is a good deal of difference in the Mantras used, and the so-called Nyūṅkhas or sixteen Os are inserted in the Śastras. In the third Savana the Valakhilyas (Ṛv. VI. 49-59) are inserted in the Śastra assigned to the Maitrāvaruṇa, and the Vṛṣūkapisūkta (Ṛv. X. 86) and others, in that recited by the Brāhmaṇāccharaṇis. The Evayāmarutsūkta (Ṛv. V. 87), and others are interwoven with the Śastra of the Acchāvaṇa; and of the Śastra so enlarged No. 393 is a copy. The other hymns beside Ṛv. V. 87 which are inserted are Rgveda II. 13; VII. 100; I. 156, and VI. 69. And last of all, in the third Savana there is the Śoḷaśīn assigned to the Hotṛ and not optional here as in the Atirātra. Then at night we have the three Paryāyas or rounds of the Atirātra as well as the Āśvinaśastra of the Hotṛ; and thereafter one additional Śastra called Atiriktoktha has to be recited by each of the four priests. In this manner we have in this variety of the Jyotistoma 33 Śastras in all. No. 390 contains some of these.
No. 441 gives the duties of, and the Sāmans or songs to be sung by, the Udgātṛ at the Vajapeya sacrifice; and No. 442, the same as well as those referring to the Aptyoryāma. The author of this manual is one Govardhana who, however, says nothing about himself.

SARVATOMUKHA SACRIFICE

No. 445 is a manual for the Udgātṛ at a sacrifice called Sarvatomukha. The Sarvatomukha is so called because in four enclosures in four directions—East, West, North and South—four Jyotisoma sacrifices of different Saṁsthās or varieties are performed at one and the same time.

DIFFERENT COMBINATIONS OF THE SOMA SACRIFICES

Soma sacrifices are divided into Aikāhika, Ahīna or Ahargaṇa and Saṁvatsarika. The Sutyā being the principal part of the sacrifice, the Aikāhikas (literally, such as last for one day) are those that have one Sutyā. Ahīnas are those which have more Sutyās than one. Saṁvatsarikas are those in which the Sutyā is performed every day for one or more years. The Prakṛti or original type of an Aikāhika is the Agniśoma, of an Ahīna the Dvādaśāha, in which the Sutyās are twelve, and of a Saṁvatsarika the Gavāmayana in which the Soma sacrifice is performed every day for one year. The Dvādaśāha and Gavāmayana are not simply combinations of a certain number of one or more of the four Saṁsthās before described. There are many peculiarities. An Ahīna or Saṁvatsarika, in which all the priests undergo the Dikṣā or anointing ceremony and are Yajamānas or sacrificers, is a Sattra.

ITIHĀSAS, PURĀÑAS, MĀHĀTMYAS AND STOTRAS

KAŚMĪRAMĀHĀTMYA

In the Gujarat Section which, as I have already stated, comprises Kaśmir Manuscripts purchased at Delhi, there is a copy of what is in the first and the last leaf and in the margin,
called Kaśmiramāhātmya. In the colophon we have "Saṁ-
pūrṇamidaṁ Nilamataṁ." On comparing it with the extracts
given by Dr. Bühler in his Report for 1875-76 on the Kaśmir
Manuscripts from the Nilamatapurāṇa, I find that this is identical
with that and does not contain the additions made by Sahebram
which Dr. Bühler encloses within brackets. The Manuscript
has no lacunae such as those Dr. Bühler speaks of in his Śāradā
copies, and is altogether a good copy. The date is put down at
the end as Saṁvat 4872 which I believe refers to the Saptarṣi
era current in Kaśmir, and subtracting from it 3154, which
according to Dr. Bühler is the interval between the initial date
of that era and the Śaka, we get 1718 Śaka as the date of the
Manuscript. If however the era is that of the Kaliyuga, the date
corresponds to 1693 Śaka. Dr. Bühler calls the work Nilamata-
purāṇa, but the correct title appears to be Kaśmiramāhātmya,
according to Nilamāta.

**STUTIKUSUMĀNJALI BY JAGADDHARA**

No. 40 is a copy of Stotras I, II and a part of III from the
Stutikusumānjali in the Śāradā character; and No. 41 is a copy
of the entire work with a commentary, some leaves of which
are however missing. They are put here as coming under
the head of Stotras; but perhaps it would have been more
appropriate to place them under Kāvyas or Philosophy. The
author of the Stutikusumānjali was Jagaddhara, the son of
Ratnadharā, who himself was the son of Gauradhara. Gauradhara
is spoken of as having composed a sort of commentary on
the Yajurveda. The father of Jagaddhara the commentator on
Mālatimādhava, was Ratnadharā, but his grandfather's name
was Gadādhara, and not Gauradhara, wherefore the author
of the Stutikusumānjali appears to have been a different person.

**OTHER STOTRAS ETC.**

No. 42 is a copy in Śāradā character of a series of twenty
Stotras by Utpalācārya.
In the Maratha Section there are two copies (Nos. 470 and 471) of a work entitled Śivamāhātmya forming a portion of the Brahmóttarakhaṇḍa which itself is called a part of the Skanda-purāṇa.

No. 475 is an incomplete copy of a Purāṇa entitled Mudgalapurāṇa purporting to be narrated by Mudgala to Dakṣa. The glories of Ganeṣa or Gaṇapati are narrated in the work.

VĀRIJĀKṢAŚACARITRA

No. 467 is a copy of a curious work called Vārijākṣa caritra. It is represented to be the Uttarā or third Kāṇḍa of a work entitled Prajnānakumudacandrikā which is referred to the Brahmāṇḍapūrāṇa. The names Skandapurāṇa and Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa are not the names of any definite works; but any Māhātmya or Caritra of a holy place or a god that happens at any time to be written, is referred to either of these to confer sanctity on it.

The Vārijākṣa caritra cannot be a very old work. Vārijākṣa was the name of an Avatāra of Viṣṇu different from Rāma or Kṛṣṇa. But he is sometimes called Vāsudeva, and is indentified with Śiva also. He belonged to a family of Gaṇḍasārasvata Brahmins the name of which was Śrikaṇṭha, and was the son of a mother named Yamunā. His wife's name was Jvalini, and he had two sons Avya and Sauvīra.

Among the many stories told of Vārijākṣa is his having held a sacrificial session for twelve years, i.e., a Dvādaśavārṣīka Sattra. In connection with that a pretty good description is given of the sacrificial ritual; and in the list of guests or visitors who attended the Sattra, we have all modern names. A Yāti namad Bhavānandasarasvati who was a Gaṇḍasārasvata Brahman came to see it from Kāśi, with his pupil Saccidānanda. So also the pupil of this last Śivānandasarasvatī, Rāmānandasarasvatī, Sadānandasarasvatī and Purṇānandasarasvatī, each of whom was the pupil of the
preceding, attended the Sattra. Then came Sivânandasarasvatī from Tryambaka and several others. All these Yatis belonged to the Gauḍasārasvata caste. Yatis of the Draiva caste also, Śaṅkarācārya and others came. There were Ācāryas of the Gauḍa caste among the guests, such as Mahēśvarācārya, Śāmbācārya, Rāmcandraśācārya, Keśavācārya, &c., and also ordinary Brahmanas and men of learning, such as Rāma, Ananta, Śrīnivāsa, Bhikṣu, &c. Draivaśācāryas also bearing the names of Bhīmācārya, Kṛpācārya, Trimaṅgalācārya, &c., were present:

VILIFICATION OF KARHĀḌA BRAHMANS

Seven Karahāṭaka or Karhāḍa Brahmanas of the names of Nānūka, Phānasa, Bākara, &c., also came; but they were driven out of the sacrificial enclosure. For the Karhāḍas were not true Brahmanas; they were men of low origin, administered poison, hated true Brahmanas, and murdered them and especially their own sons-in-law. Popular estimation still credits the Karhāḍas with the administration of poison and murder. Then is given an indecent account of the low origin of that caste. At the end of the work we are told that "those are excellent Vaiṣṇavas who always remember with devotion Vārijākṣa who dwells in the Tapas world and is Śiva himself in another form. Those Vaiṣṇavas also are stainless who worship Viṣṇu dwelling in Vaikunṭha without hating Śiva.

VILIFICATION OF THE MADHYAŚ

But those others who allow heated Mudras (seals) to be pressed on their body, and advocate duality, are heretics and resemble carcasses, and are neither Vaiṣṇavas nor Śaivas. Those who allow heated Mudras to be pressed on their bodies should not even be touched, and if one happens to do so, he should look at the sun to be free from the sin. The preceptor of those wicked men who call the glorious Śaṅkarācārya a Daitya, was a sinful and asinine villain." Such are
the amenities to which the sect of the followers of Madhva is treated; and the book is a specimen of those which under the name of the old Rṣis have been written in modern times to pour vile abuse upon rival sects and castes. The narrative in the work purports to be communicated by Agastya to Kauleya, and as in the case of the Purāṇas, the Sūta and the Rṣis are introduced; but the real author of the work must have been a man of the Gauḍasārasvata caste living among Kārṇa Brähmans between whom and his caste there was not, as there is not at present, a good understanding, who hated the Madhavas, and was himself one of that large body of people in the Maratha country who worship both Śiva and Viṣṇu, revere Śaṅkarācārya, and adhere generally to his doctrines. Vārijākṣa must have been some local deity.

In this class there are Manuscripts of Māhātmyas, Kavacas, Śantis, &c., which were not purchased on their own account but were included in the large lots containing copies of valuable works, which because they contained such Māhātmyas &c, were paid for at a much lower rate; so that even if these had been rejected the valuable Manuscripts would at a higher rate have cost as much as the whole lots.

DHRAMAŚĀASTRA
GUJARATH SECTION
SMṚTIS AND COMMENTARIES

In the Gujarath Section we have, of the Smṛti branch of the literature of this subject, Gautamiya Dharmasāstra (No. 47), Caturviṁśatimatam (No. 48), Manusāṁhitā-Kaśmir text-(No. 53), the Ācāra and Vyavahāra of Yaśāvalkya with Aparāditya’s commentary (No. 54), a copy of the Śrāddhāprakaraṇa of the same (No. 55), and Vṛddhavasiṣṭha, Chaps. I—X. (No. 60).

THE ĀCĀRA BRANCH

Of Digests and Manuals belonging to the Ācāra branch of the Hindu law, the first to be noticed is Śrīdharācārya’s
Smṛtyarthaśāra (No. 64). This work is quoted in Hemādri’s Śrāddhaparakaraṇa. At fol. 538a of a Manuscript of this last work purchased since, the view of the author of the Smṛtyarthasāra is stated along with an unfavourable criticism on it by the author of the Smṛticandrika, so that Śrīdharaśārya must have flourished before the author of the Smṛticandrika, and both before Hemādri, i.e. before the thirteenth century. This reference I owe to Gangadhara Śāstrī Datar. The Smṛtyarthaśāra is also mentioned in the Madanapārijāta, written, as will be hereafter shown, in the latter part of the fourteenth century. The verse in which Śrīdharaśārya mentions Śambhu, Draviḍa, Kedāra (Pāḍāi is my reading), Lollāṭa, and others as previous writers on the subject, and Kāmadhenu, Pradīpa, Abhīhi, Kalpavṛkṣa, and Kalpalatā as previous works, is given by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue.

SMṚTISĀRA

No. 63 is a seemingly incomplete copy of a work entitled Smṛtisāra written in the Śāradā character. Vācaspati mentions a work of that name in his Dvaitanirṇaya.

MADANAPĀRIJĀTA

No. 52 is a copy about three hundred years old of the Madanapārijāta by Viśveśvarabhaṭṭa. Last year’s Collection also contains a copy of the work, but it is undated. Since I wrote last about Madanapāla,¹ the prince of the Ṭaka race who patronised the author of the work and reigned at Kāśṭhā or Kāḍhā on the banks of the Yamunā, north of Delhi, my assistant Mr. Shridhar R. Bhandarkar has been able to discover his date.

DATE OF MADANAPĀLA

In the Collection of 1873–74 made by Dr. Bühler, there are two copies of a work called Madanavinodanighaṇṭu (Nos. 109

¹ [ Ante, pp. 6f.]

18 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
and 110). The author—or patron of the author—of this was the same Madanapāla as the patron of Viśveśvara, as is evident from the genealogy given at the end of the work which is as follows:

\[
\begin{array}{c|c|c}
\text{Ratnapāla} & \text{Bharahapāla} & \text{Hariścandra} \\
\hline
\text{Sadhāraṇa} & & \\
\hline
\text{Sahajapāla} & \text{Madanapāla} & \\
\end{array}
\]

This agrees with the pedigree given in the introduction to the Madanapārijāta. It may however be remarked that Professor Aufrecht, in his notice of this and another work of the author, seems to take Karavimukti as the name of the father of Madanapāla. But that word does not occur in the Madanavinoda, and we have only the name Sadhāraṇa in the first verse referring to that prince, as we have it in the corresponding verse in the Madanapārijāta.

At the end of the Praśasti in the Madanavinoda occurs a verse in which we are told that the work was composed by Madana on Monday, the 6th of the light half of Māgha, in the year of Vikramārka, Brahmayugayugendugapīte. Now the Manuscript No. 110 in which the verse occurs, it being omitted in No 109, is very incorrect; and in this particular case the metre requires that the ga of the first yuga should be prosodically long, but it is not. Yuga however may be a mistake for yuge or yugād; but whatever it may be, the word represents the place of tens in the date; while it is the numeral in the place of hundreds that is very important; and as to that there can be no doubt. Since the day of the week and of the fortnight are both given, I referred this point to Mr. Janardan Balaji Modak, Head Master, High School, Dhulia, who for a con-
siderable time has been studying Hindu Jyotiṣa, asking him to
calculate and ascertain whether the 6th of the light half of
Māgha falls on Monday in the year 1441 of Vikrama. His reply
is that it falls on Monday in the year 1431. Thus yuga in the
verse is a mistake for a word meaning “three”, and the date is
1431 Vikrama or 1375 A. D.

In a Manuscript of the Madananighantu recently purchased,
the expression is Brahmajagad yogenduganiite, where we have
jagad for yuga and the requirements of the metre are satisfied.
Jagad is the same as loka, and since the lokas or worlds are
three, the jagats also are three. Besides, we often meet with
the expression jagattraya, as in Drṣṭis-trṇikṛṣṭajagattrayasattvasārā,
Uttara Rāmacarita, Act VI, Jagattrayitayāsāppraṣastīḥ, etc.,
Hemādri’s Praśasti of King Mahādeva, etc. Thus the date is
1431 Vikrama, and Mr. Modak’s calculation has proved true.

ACĀRĀDARŚA BY ŚRĪDATTA

No. 44 is a copy of the Ācārādarśa by Śrīdatta, and No. 45 is
a commentary on it by Gauripati, son of Dāmodara. The
commentary was finished by the author in Kāśi on Sunday, the
13th of Āśvina, in the year 1696 of Vikrama, corresponding to
1640 A. D. No. 44 was transcribed in Saṅvat 1690 or 1634 A. D.,
i.e., six years before the commentary was written by Gauripati.
The Ācārādarśa is quoted by Kamalākara in the Nirṇayasindhu
which we know was written in Saṅvat 1668 or 1612 A.D., and
also by Vācaspati. Besides the Purāṇas and the authors of
many Smṛtis, Śrīdatta mentions the following digests or their
authors:—

Harihara fol. 31b, 36a, 48a, 52a.
Kalpatarurkāra 37b, 55a.
Kāmadhenu 27a, 47a.

Of these, Harihara is quoted in Hemādri’s Śraddhaprakaraṇa
many times, and Kāmadhenu in the Smṛtyarthasāra.
Sräddhaviveka by Rudradhara

No 61 is Sräddhaviveka by Rudradhara. It is quoted in the Nirñayasindhu and the Dvaitanirñaya of Vācaspati; also by Raghunandana.

Of the remaining works belonging to this branch, No. 46 is on a special subject. No. 51 which is in the Sāradā character, and No. 62 are general; and the rest are tracts on the ritual of particular rites, of which Nos. 66—68 relate to the Rāmānuja sect.

THE VYAVAHĀRA-BRANCH

Vivādacandra by Sanmiśra Miśarū

No. 57 is a copy of the Vivādacandra by Sanmiśra Miśarū. In the introduction which is given by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue, the author states that he composed the treatise under the orders of Lakkhimādevī, the queen of Candrasimha. Candrasimha was the son of Darpanārāyaṇa and Hirādevī, Darpanārāyaṇa of Harasimha, and he of Bhaveśa. This Harasimha must have been the same as the prince of Mithilā of that name, under the superintendence of whose minister Caṇḍēsvāra, a work called Ratnakara was, according to Dr. Hall (Edn. of Saṃkhya-pravacana, p. 36), composed in Śaka 1236 or A.D. 1314. Miśarū wrote his Vivādacandra about 50 years later and quotes the Ratnakara.

Raghunandana's Dāyatattva

No. 50 is a large fragment of the Dāyatattva by Raghunandana whose date has been fixed by Professor Aufrecht between 1430 and 1612 A.D.

Vivādārṇavabhaṇjana

No. 58 is a copy of the Vivādārṇavabhaṇjana which wants about four leaves at the end. The author's name does not occur; but the work is the same as No. 364 of Dr. Bühler's Collection of
1875–76. Dr. Bühler gives Gaurıkánta as the name of the author; but it appears to be the work of many men, from the passage at the end of his copy, though it is corrupt. In the introductory verses the authors speak of having consulted the works of the following writers:

1. Caṇḍēśa
2. Dhāresvara
3. Viśvarūpa
4. Mitākṣarā (krś.)
5. Halāyudha
6. Śrīkṛṣṇa
7. Vācaspati
8. Dharmaratnakṛ̤
9. Śrīkara
10. śulapāṇi
11. Govinda
12. Lakṣmīdhara
13. Tattvakāra
14. Ācāryacudāmanināca (?) bhaṭṭa.

The Tattvakāra here mentioned must be Raghunandana noticed above, since he calls his works on different subjects the Tattvas of those subjects.

WORKS OR AUTHORS QUOTED IN THE WORK

The following are most of the Nibandhas or their authors quoted in the body of the work:

Ratnākara—32b, 33a, 37b, 38a, 50a, 54a, &c.
Dīpakalikā—32b, 33b, 35a, 37b, 89b, &c.
Pārijāta (?)—33a, 55b, 56a, 66b, 74b
Caṇḍēśvara—33b, 35a, 39a, 49a, 54a, &c.
Vācaspati—35a, (with Miśra) 59b, 75a, 80a
Miśra—35a
Dhāresvara—38b
Śulapāṇi—39a, 40a
Kalpataru—40b
Śrīkṛṣṇa Tarkālaṅkāra—41a, 42b, 44a, 44b, 51a
Smārtabhaṭṭācārya—41a, 42b, 72b
Jīmūtavāhana—41a, 42b, 49a
Miśraḥ—41b, 52b, 62a, 73a & b, &c.
Govindarāja
Kalpataru—53a, 60b
Lakṣmīdhara—53a, 84b, 90a
Kullukabhatṭa—54a, 55b, 57a, 58b, 59a, 97b
Vivādacintāmaṇi—55a, 55b, 60a, 69b, 74a & b, &c.
Prakāśakāra—56a
Medhāṭithi—57b, 59a, 60b
Mīśrabhaṭṭācārya—68b
Halāyudha—68b
Mitākṣara—72a, 96a, 100b
Vivādaratnakara—79b, 80a, 100b, 101a & b
Viśvarūpa—87a
Harihara—89a

The authors of this work must thus have lived after Caṇḍesvara, or the author of the Ratnākara, Madanapāla, and Raghunandana; and if one of them Gaurikānta was the same as Gauripati, the commentator on Śridatta’s Ācārādarśa, he flourished in the middle of the seventeenth century.

MARATHA SECTION

Nearly all of the Manuscripts in the Maratha Section belong to the Ācāra branch of Dharma. Some of these are works on (1) Ācāra generally, and others (2) on particular species of it or points connected with it; while the rest are (3) Prayogas or Paddhatis or books containing the ritual of various rites.

ĀCĀRA: GENERAL

No. 588 is a copy of the first chapter of the Mitākṣara, which bears no date but looks old. No. 561 is a Manuscript of the Nirpayasindhu transcribed in 1581 Śaka which corresponds to 1716 Sañvat, while Kamalākara wrote the book in 1668 Sañvat; so that our copy was made 48 years after the work was composed. No. 558 is an incomplete copy of the Dharmasindhu.
NIRñAYAMRṬA OF ALLĀḌANĀTHA

No. 562 is a Manuscript of the Nirñayamṛta written by Allāḍanātha, son of Lakṣmana, under the orders of Sūryasena, a prince of the Chohan race, who reigned in the city of Ekacakra on the banks of the river Yamuna.

GENEALOGY OF SŪRYASENA

In the introduction the author gives the genealogy of his patron. From the famous race of Cāhuvaṇas sprang Sarūpa, who destroyed all his enemies. His son was Karṇadeva, and his Uddharāṇa. Uddharāṇa ia represented to have performed some exploits at Delhi and to have wounded the elephants of the “Lord of the Śakas.” He established himself at the city of Ekacakra by which flowed the “daughter of the Sun”. He was succeeded by his son Candrasena, and Candrasena by his son Sūryasena. Sūryasena had a younger brother of the name of Pratāpasena, and a son of the name of Devasena. I have not been able to find any trace of this line of princes elsewhere. General Cunningham identifies Ekacakra with Arā; but that town is in Behar while Ekacakra was situated on the Yamuna.

WORKS CONSULTED BY THE AUTHOR

Allāḍanātha speaks of his having consulted the following works in the composition of his treatise:—

Manusmṛti
Visuṇusmṛti
Pārāśarasmṛti
Āpastambasmṛti
Mitākṣarā
Aparārka
Arṇava
Pārijāta
Smṛtyarthasāra
Smṛticandrika

Māṭsyā
Kaurma
Vārāha
Vaiṣṇava
Vāmana
Mārkaṇḍeya
Bhaviṣyottara
Hemādri’s Pariśiṣṭa
Anantabhaṭṭiya
Gṛhyapariśiṣṭa
Kālaḍarśa
Cintāmaṇi
Tridāṇḍin
Kṛtyakalpataru
Dhavalapurāṇasamuccaya
Durgotsava
Rāmakautuka
Saṁvatsaraprātipa
Bhojarāja
Devadāsiya
Rūpanārāyaṇīya
Vidyāvedapaddhati
Mahādevīya
Viśvarūpa’s Nibandha

The Nirṇayaṁṛta is quoted in the Nirṇayasindhu, also by Raghunandana, and by Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita in his Tithinirṇaya. Bhaṭṭoji flourished, as will be presently shown, in the middle of the seventeenth century, and Raghunandana’s works are quoted in the Nirṇayasindhu. If the Pārijāta occurring in the above list is the Madanapārijāta about which however there is no reasonable doubt, Allāḍanātha and Sūryasena must have flourished after 1375 A.D., and before the close of the sixteenth century. A copy of the Nirṇayaṁṛta is noticed by Professor Weber in his Berlin Catalogue.

ACĀRA: PARTICULAR

Among the treatises written to determine the proper times for the performance of the ordinary ceremonies and the observance of fasts, festivals, &c., the first to be noticed is Mādhava’s Kārikās (No. 526), which he tells us he wrote after he had finished his commentary on Parāśara and as a sort of supplement to it. No. 521 is another copy of the same with a commentary by Vaidyanātha.

COMMENTARY ON THE KALANIRṆAYADĪPIKA

No. 524 is an incomplete copy of the commentary on Rāmacandrācārya’s Kālanirṇayadīpika by his son Nrśīṇha. This Rāmacandrācārya is the same as the author of the Prakriyākaumudi on Pāṇini’s grammar which was superseded by Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita’s Siddhāntakaumudi. His history and date
will be given hereafter. The Kālanirṇayādīpikā is quoted by Bhaṭṭoji in the Tithinirṇaya; and I have verified the quotation. It is also quoted in the Nirṇayasindhu.

KĀLANIRṇAYAPRAKĀśA BY RĀMACANDRABHĀṬṬA

No. 525 is a Manuscript of the Kālanirṇayaparakāśa by Rāmacandrabhāṭṭa whose family name was Tatsat and who was the son of Viṭṭhaḷa, and grandson of Bālakṛṣṇa. The book is held in great estimation. Gangadhara Śāstrī has ascertained that Rāmacandra was on his mother’s side connected with the family of Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, as represented in the following genealogical tree, to which I have added two branches in order to determine Rāmacandra’s relation with the other authors of the Bhaṭṭa family.

---

Rāmeśvara

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Narāyaṇabhaṭṭa</th>
<th>Madhavabhaṭṭa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rāmakṛṣṇa</td>
<td>Śaṅkara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dinakara</td>
<td>Nilakanta,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamalakara,</td>
<td>author of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>author of the</td>
<td>Mayukhas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viśvesvara alias</td>
<td>Śaṅkara,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nīrṇayasindhu</td>
<td>author of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gāgabhaṭṭa, author of the</td>
<td>Vratārka, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of the Bhāṭṭa-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cintāmanī, Din-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karoddyota, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It will thus be seen that Rāmacandra belonged to the generation next after the authors of the Nīrṇayasindhu and the Mayukhas, and to the same generation as Gāgabhaṭṭa and Śaṅkara the author of the Vratārka. Rāmacandra quotes among other authors his Mātāmaha or mother’s father, i.e., Raghunāthabhaṭṭa.

19 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
KALASIDDHANTA BY CANDRACUDA

No. 528 is a fragment of the Kalasiddhanta by Candracuda, son of Umapabhatta and Janaki, and surnamed Pauranika. Candracuda quotes among others Madhava, Govindaartha, Madanaratna, Dtipika and Tithitattva. The last is probably the Tithitattva of Raghumandana.

No. 523 also is a fragment of a work entitled Kalanirnayacandrikā by Divakara, son of Mahadevabhatta whose family name was Kale. Divakara quotes the Nirnayasindhu, wherefore he is a recent author.

TITHINIRNAYA BY BHATTOJI DIKSHITA

No. 548 is Tithinirnaya by Bhattoji Dikshita, the son of Lakshmihara and the author of the Siddhantakaumudi and other grammatical works. In this work Bhattoji mentions among others the following authors and works:

Anantabhatta
Apararka
Kaladara
Jyotirnibandha
Tristhalisetu
Narayana
Narayanavrtti on Asvalayana
Nirnayadipika
Nirnayamruta
Prthvicandrodaya
Pratapamartaṇḍa
Prayogaparijata
Bhargavarcanacandrika

Madanaparirjata
Madanaratna
Madhava
Ramarcanaandrikā
Visvarupanibandha
Sarvajananarayaṇa
Smticandrika
Smritidarpana
Smritiratnavali
Smritisaṅgṛaha
Smṛtyarthasāra
Haradatta
Hemādri

BHATTOJI'S DATE

Of these, the Nirnayadipika is the Kalanirnayadipika of Ramacandraçarya, and I have, as already stated, verified the quotations. Ramacandraçarya flourished as will be shown
hereafter about the middle of the fifteenth century. The Tristhalisetu is the work of Nārāyanabhaṭṭa whose dates are Saṅvat 1612, 1624, and Śaka 1457; (see Mandlik's Vyavahāramayūkha, Upodghāta). The earliest of these is 1535 A.D., and the latest 1568 A.D. Bhaṭṭoja therefore lived after the third quarter of the sixteenth century. But a still closer approximation may be made to Bhaṭṭoja's date. Nāgojibhaṭṭa was the pupil of Hari Dīkṣita, the grandson of Bhaṭṭoja, and Vīthhalrao Ganesha Patavardhan, who died in 1871, belonged, as appears from the table given by Dr. Kielhorn in the preface to his translation of the Paribhāṣenduṇḍekhaṇa, to the fourth generation of teachers and pupils after Nāgojibhaṭṭa, and consequently to the seventh after Bhaṭṭoja; that is, including Bhaṭṭoja there were eight generations up to 1871. Allowing 30 years to each generation Bhaṭṭoja's literary activity must have begun at the earliest about the year 1631 A.D., i.e., he might safely be understood to have flourished about the middle of the seventeenth century. This conclusion tallies with the date 1713 A.D., assigned to Nāgojibhaṭṭa by Dr. Hall in the preface to his edition of the Sāṅkhyaśāstra, (p. 37 note). Kamalākara does not quote Bhaṭṭoja in the Nirṇayasindhu written in 1612 A.D., or in the Śudra-dharmatattva, though these books contain a large number of names, which circumstance might be regarded as corroborative of this view. According to Professor Weber (Berlin Catalogue), this same Tithiṁiṁya contains a mention of the Nirṇayasindhu; but I have not found it. I believe Bhaṭṭoja and Kamalākara were nearly contemporaries, the latter being the elder of the two.

No. 532 is a small tract, written for the purpose of determining the proper time for the rite laid down by Pāraskara, called Keśānta.

DĀNAVĀKYĀVALĪ BY VIDYAPATI

No. 553 is a very old Manuscript transcribed in Saṅvat 1539 or 1483 A.D., of a work entitled Dānavākyāvalī. It was
composed by Vidyāpati at the requisition of Dhramati, who was the queen of Narasimhadeva, King of Mithilā. Narasimhadeva is styled "the ornament of the family of Kāmesvararāja-pañḍita." The name Narasimhadeva occurs in the lists of kings of Tirhut published by Kirkpatrick and Hodgson, (Prinsep's Tables). General Cunningham states that these princes were Brahmans by caste, (Arch. Survey Reports, Vol. XVI); and the name Kāmesvararāja-pañḍita perhaps points to that fact. The last, Harasimhadeva, who was the third in descent from Narasimhadeva, was subdued by the Emperor of Delhi and compelled to abandon his capital in 1323 A.D. Narasimhadeva therefore must have been on the throne about 1230 A.D. If he is the prince mentioned in our Manuscript, of which there appears every likelihood, the Dānavākyāvalī was written about the middle of the thirteenth century. The Harasimhadeva, son of Bhaveśa mentioned by Miṣarū and by Dr. Hall must have belonged to another line of Mithilā princes reigning over some other part of the country.

NANDAPAÑḌITA'S SĀMSKĀRANIRṆAYA

No. 612 is Sāmskāranirṇaya by Nandapañḍita, the son of Rāmapañḍita, the Dharmādhikārin. The first leaf is missing. The work was composed at the request of prince Harivarnaśavarman, son of king Maṅgo, and the "crest-jewel of the Māhendra race."

GĀGĀBHĀṬṬA'S ĀCĀRA-DARŚA

No. 502 is Ācāradinakaroddyota, completed (purita) by Viśveśvara alias Gāgābhāṭṭa, whose pedigree has already been given. It consists of an Āhnika or "the daily religious duties of a pious Brahman" only. Probably Gāgā's father wrote a work on Ācāra generally, and his son added this Āhnika to it.

OTHER ĀHNIKAS

No. 512 is an Āhnika by Raghunāthabhaṭṭa, son of Madhava-bhaṭṭa. This Raghunāthabhaṭṭa must have been the father of
the mother of Rāmacandra, the author of the Kālaniṇīyaprakāśa mentioned before. No. 511 is in the colophon called an Āhnikā in accordance with the Sūtra of Gotama (Gotamasūtre). No. 503 is the Āhnikā-section of the Ācārapradīpa composed by Kamalākara who was a native of the village of Kūrpara (Kopargaum) on the Godāvarī and afterwards went to and settled in Kāśi where he wrote the treatise. No. 518 is a work of a similar nature.

A MĀDHVA ĀHNIKA

No. 510 is an Āhnikā for the followers of Madhva written in accordance with his Sadācārasmrty by Challāri Nṛṣimhācārya, son of Nṛṣayaṇa. This forms one of the four Taranāgas or “waves” of his Śmrtyarthasāgara or “ocean of the doctrines of the Smṛtis,” and one more—the Kālataraṅga—is noticed by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford catalogue.

VIṬṬHALA’S KUNDAMAṬAPASIDDHI

No. 529 is a Manuscript of the Kuṇḍamaṇḍapasiddhi by Viṭṭhala Dīkṣita. The work is noticed by Professor Weber in the Berlin Catalogue. The Kuṇḍas or altars and the Maṇḍapas or enclosures—the form, measure, and modes of construction of which are given in this tract—are intended for the performance of certain Śmrta religious rites; therefore this and other works of that nature are put in this class. Viṭṭhala was the son of Būba, of the Atrigotra and a student of the Mādhyaśānta branch of the Yajurveda. The Manuscript contains also a commentary written by the author himself. The work was finished in Kāśi on Sunday, the 12th of the light half of Phālguna, in the Śaka year 1541, i.e., 1619 A. D. The Manuscript was transcribed in 1690 Śaka by Viṭṭhala Śrotṛiya. No. 530 is another incomplete copy of the same work, and No. 531 is a fragment of another work on the same subject.

No. 599 is a copy of the Vratarāja, a modern work by a Cittapāvana Brahman named Viśvanātha, the son of Gopāla, who
lived at Kāśi on the Durgāghaṭa. The work was compiled in Sāṅvat 1793 and Śaka 1658 corresponding to 1736 A.D. A very large number of Vratas or fasts and observances are detailed in the book.

Jīvadeva, Anantadeva, Āpadeva and Their Works

No. 507 contains the Āṣaucanirṇaya by Jīvadeva and an incomplete copy of the Saṃskāra Kaustubha by Anantadeva. Jīvadeva was the son of Āpadeva who lived at a place situated on the banks of the Godāvari. In the colophon the work is called Āṣaucadādhitī or "A ray in the form of Āṣauca of the Kaustubha". The Kaustubha meant must be the Smṛṭikaustubha, of which the Saṃskāra Kaustubha and Rājakaustubha are parts. The author of these is Anantadeva, son of Āpadeva; Jīvadeva therefore must be a brother of this Anantadeva. The name of Āpadeva's father was also Anantadeva; so that the author of the Saṃskāra Kaustubha was named after his grandfather, as men are often so named among the Marathas. Āpadeva is the author of the Mīmāṃsāsānyāya-Prakāśa, usually called Āpadevi, which is highly valued as an excellent introduction to the study of the Mīmāṃsā. I possess also a commentary on the Vedāntasūra by this same Āpadeva.

Jīvadeva quotes the Nirṇayasindhu several times as well as the following among others:—

Mitākṣara
Aparārka
Mādhava
Smṛtyarthasaśra
Śūlapāṇi and other Gaṇḍas
Haradatta

Antyeṣṭi by Bhaṭṭa, i.e.,
Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa
Śuddhitattva
Hemādri
Madānapāraṇa
Madānaratna

These three authors therefore lived in very modern times. The Saṃskāra Kaustubha also contains the name of Haradatta.
There are also in the collection little tracts on other branches of the Ācāra division of the Dharmaśāstra which do not call for any special observation.

**THE PRAYOGAS**

**ĀŚVALĀYANAGRHYAKĀRIKA**

There is a large number of works descriptive of the ritual to be observed on various occasions. And the first to be noticed among these is the Āśvalāyana-grhyapaddhatikārikās attributed to Kumārilabhaṭṭa. The Manuscript is dated Śaṅvat 1816 and Śaka 1681. No. 492 is a copy of the ritual of the Agnimukha or Ājyatantra, which is an introductory ceremony to all rites performed on the Grhyā fire. The ritual is intended for the followers of the Atharvaveda.

**GAṆGĀDHARA'S PADDHATIS**

Nos. 570 and 623 are fragments of Gaṅgādhara's Prayogapaddhati, and Nos. 613 and 614 of his Saṃskārapaddhati. In these last Gaṅgādhara speaks of himself as the son of the son of Rāmāgnihotrin. He appears to be one of the oldest writers on the ritual followed by Mādhyāṇḍinas; for in last year's Collection there is a copy of the Saṃskārapaddhati which was transcribed in Śaṅvat 1650 or 1594 A. D., and No. 613 also appears very old though it bears no date.

**PADMANĀBHA AND HIS DARPAṆAS**

Another writer on this subject for the Mādhyāṇḍinas is Padmanābha, son of Gopāla, and grandson of Nārāyaṇa. No. 576 is a small fragment of his Prayogadarpaṇa, and No. 575 of his Pratiṣṭhādarpaṇa which contains the ritual to be observed in the consecration of images.

**TĀNA PĀṬHAKA**

A third writer is Tāna Pāṭhaka of whose Saṃskāramuktāvalī, No. 615 is a Manuscript. It comes down to the end of Vivāha or marriage,
APASTAMBHA PRAYOGAPADDHATI

No. 577 is a copy of the Prayogapaddhati for the followers of Āpastamba by an author of the name of Peñjalla Jhiṅgayya, son of Peñjalla Mañcanācārya. This is a South Indian name, and probably the author was a Tailaṅga Brahman. Followers of Āpastamba are mostly to be found in the Tailaṅgaṇa country; while in Mahārastra there are a few families living on the borders of the two countries.

The other works in this group are on special rites and ceremonies and do not call for any particular notice.

THE PRAYAŚCITTĀ AND VYAVAHĀRA BRANCHES

As referring to the Vyavahāra branch of the Dharma, we have in the Maratha division only the second chapter of the Mitākṣarā (No. 589), transcribed in Śaka 1572. There are also three small tracts belonging to the Prāyaścittā branch (Nos. 551, 555, and 621).

POEMS, PLAYS AND FABLES
VALLABHADEVA'S COMMENTARIES

In the Gujarath Section we have complete copies in the Śāradā character of Vallabhadeva's Commentaries on the Raghuvaināśa (No. 83) and the Meghadūta (No. 82), and of that on the first eight cantos of the Kumārasambhava (No. 72). The name of Vallabhadeva's father was Ānandadeva.

No. 71 is a complete copy of Jonarāja's Commentary on the Kirātarjunīya composed as stated in the introduction in Śaka 1370 (Kharsīvīśavamite Śāke) corresponding to 1448 A. D., in the reign of Jainollābhadena. This prince is the same as Zainul Abuddin whose name occurs in the table of Kāśmīr Kings given at the end of Prinsep's Essays, and who ascended the throne in 1422 A. D., and reigned up to 1472 A. D.

VIṢŪNBHAṬTIKALPALĀṬA WITH A COMMENTARY

No. 86 is a copy of the eighth Stabaka or canto of Puruṣottama's Viṣūnbhaktikalpalāṭa with a commentary by
Maheśvara, son of Virūpakṣa. There is a Manuscript of Stabakas I, II, IV, and V of the poem with the same commentary in my Collection of 1879-80 (No. 81), and of the whole or eight Stabakas with the commentary of Mahidāsa in that of 1881-82 (No. 320). The present Manuscript was transcribed in Saṅvat 1667 and Śaka 1533; so that the commentary is at least 275 years old.

DATE OF THE COMMENTARY

But the date of its composition is given at the end of the Manuscript as Thursday, the 3rd (Mukhyajayātithau) of the light half of Mārgaśīrṣa, in the year of Vikrama Aśvāmbudhi-rāga-bhūmi. The first two words represent 47 and the last 1, and in the place of hundreds we have rāga. But the word Rāga is not used to denote a numeral, nor is the sense of the word such as to make it fit for such a use. In all probability therefore Rāga is a mistake for Rāma which word is used to express the numeral (3), for there were three Rāmas, Bhārgava Rāma, Dāsarathi Rāma, and Bala-Rāma. The date therefore is 1347 Vikrama, corresponding to 1291 A. D. According to Mr. Modak’s calculations, however, it is 1447 Vikrama. But the word Rāga cannot be so understood or corrected as to mean “four.”

(The word rāga is sometimes used to express ‘six’, as Pandit Durgaprasada tells me. Rāga means ‘a musical mode’ and there are six principal modes; the use of the word therefore to express ‘six’ is perfectly possible. The date of the Commentary is thus 1647 Saṅvat, and according to the Pandit’s as well as Mr. Dikṣit’s calculation the 3rd of the light half of Mārgaśīrṣa falls on a Thursday in that year.)

In the commentary of the eighth Stabaka contained in the

---

1 The matter included in the brackets was added by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in the “Notes, Corrections and Additions” appended to the Original Report.—[N. B. U.]
Manuscript before me the following lexicons are quoted from:—

Amara     Halāyudha
Viśva     Mahīpa

There is a copy of Mahīpa in my last year's Collection. The Bhāgavata also is mentioned. The commentary of Mahādāsa mentioned above was composed in the year 1654. The era is not given.

**THE MAHĀNĀṬAKA WITH A COMMENTARY**

No. 96 is a Manuscript of the Mahānāṭaka with a commentary by Balabhadrā, son of Kaśmītha and grandson of Kṛṣṇadatta. The commentary was composed on the Rāmanavami day or the 9th of the light half of Caitra in the year 1638, the cyclic year being Vyaya. The era to which the date refers is not given, but it must be the Śaṅvat. Balabhadrā mentions a previous commentary, the Candrikā.

**PRAΒODHACANDRODAYA AND COMMENTARIES ON IT**

No. 77 is a copy of the Prabodhacandrodaya transcribed in Śaṅvat 1601 corresponding to 1545 A.D.; and No. 78 is a commentary on the play by Rāmadāsa, son of Bhaṭṭa Vināyaka. Among Manuscripts written in the Tailaṅga character received in 1882 from the Government of H. H. the Nizam through the Government of Bombay, there was a commentary on the play entitled Candrikā and the report that I made on it under date the 8th of February 1883 is as follows:—

"The first of these (i.e., the Candrikā) was composed by the minister of a king of the name of Nādillayappa. In the introduction, the author tells us he was a nephew (sister's son) of Śālvatimma, the minister of Kṛṣṇarāya, king of Vijayanagara, and had an elder brother who was Śālvatimma's son-in-law as well as nephew. He gives a short history of Kṛṣṇarāya who is called "king of Karnataka." Kṛṣṇarāya was, we are told, the son of Narasimha and was a powerful monarch who governed the
whole southern peninsula. He married the daughter of Pratapadra Gajapati (king of Orissa). Among the Mackenzie Manuscripts is one of the name of कर्णरायरित्र or "an account of कर्णराय," and what is stated there with regard to the king as well as what has been gathered from Inscriptions, agrees with the account given by our commentator. कर्णराय reigned from A.D. 1508 to 1530.'

**Bālakraṇa and Madhusūdana**

No. 85 is a commentary on a number of verses composed by one Bālakraṇa who lived at Gokula on the river Yamuna in the Antarvedi or the Doab. The author was Madhusūdana, pupil of Bālakraṇa, and son of Mādhava who himself was the son of Narasimha. The commentary was composed in 1700. The era is not given but must be the Saṁvat, since the Manuscript itself was copied in 1774 Saṁvat.

**Anthologies**

Nos. 79, 91, 92 and 93 are Manuscripts of Anthologies. The first is but a fragment containing the Nītiprakaraṇa, the first of the twenty-one sections into which the compilation is divided.

The author is Haridāsa who was the youngest of four brothers, the sons of Puruṣottama who lived at Khārāghāta. The anthology was compiled in the year 1614. The era is not given, but it must be the Saṁvat.

**A Kāśmīr Anthology**

No. 91 is also a fragment without beginning or end, about one-half of which is written in the Śarada character and the other half in the Nāgarī. The names of poets are in most cases given at the end of the verse or verses attributed to them; but in some places they are not. The Śloka 'Ayaṁ bandhuḥ paro v'eti,' &c., is attributed to Bhaṭṭa; but it occurs in the Pañcatantra and may have been older; and 'Durjanaḥ parihartavyo vidyayālāmāṅkrto,' &c., to Vālmiki; but we find it in Bhārtṛhari's
Nitiśataka. Such mistakes are by no means uncommon in anthologies; and therefore, the mere fact of the occurrence of the name of a certain poet after a certain verse in a Manuscript of an anthology, ought not without corroborative evidence to be made the basis of far-reaching historical conclusions.

For instance, the stanza, one Pāda of which—Varatanusāmpravada-dantī & c., is quoted by Patañjali, is fully given by Kṣemendra and attributed to Kumāradāsa, and this fact has been used as a reason for bringing down the date of Patañjali. But the same Pāda is attributed by Rāyamukuta to Bhāravi (p. 479), to whom also the whole stanza as given by Kṣemendra is ascribed in the Chandomānjari. This throws such a doubt on the authorship of the stanza as to make it of little use in determining Patañjali's date. And supposing that it belongs to any one of the two, that does not, by any means, make Patañjali later than either. Another explanation is quite possible, viz., that the Pāda was taken from Patañjali, and three other were composed and added by either of the later writers, in the way of what is known as Samasyāphraṇa.

The following poets are mentioned in No. 91.

Bhatta Bāṇa 2a
Vīṇāvṛttta 2a
Jagaddhara 2b
Harsadatta 3b
Caṇyaka (Cāpaka?) 3b
Jiva 4a
Bhattācālita 4b
Amṛtadanta 5a
Ānandavardhana 3b, 6a, 8a, 24a, 34b, 37b, 42a
Amṛtavardhana 6a
Manoratha 6a, 7b
Vibhāti-Mādhava 6b
Candraśāmin 7a
Sri-Varāhamihira 7b
Vijaya-Mādhava 7b
Gaṇapati 8a
Sūravarman 9a
Paṇḍita-Srīvaṅka 11a
Paṇḍita-Jagaddhara 11a
Jaya-Mādhava 14a
Vallabhadeva 15a
Varāhamihira 15a
Valmikisūri 17a
Kṣemendra 17b, 23b, 25ab, 33a
Kusumadeva 21b
Prakaṭāvāraṇa 22b, 28a, 34b
Vallabha 24a  
Valmiki 24b  
Murari 26a  
Prthvividhara 26a  
Doomodharagupta 28a  
Bhartphari 28b, 30a, 31a, 33a, 34b, 35  
Jayavardhana 28b  
Haragupta 29a  
Bharavi 29a  
Sivasvamin 29a  
Bhatta Vasudeva 29b, 41a  
Vyasadasa 30b  
Vararuci 31b  
Bhatto Bhattacharya 33b  
Dharmagupta 34a  
Vikramaditya 34a

Haribhata 35b  
Srisranga 36a  
Sanukka 36b  
Panjithyajaka 37a  
Bhallata 37a, 37b, 38a  
Prakashadatta 37a  
Dhuridhara 38a  
Kalinasa 38a  
Kalaaska 38a  
Bhavannandana 38b  
Dyutidhara 39b  
Srishuka 40a  
Srimumitapa 40a  
Srivoraja 41a  
Ratisena 42a  
Jalhana 42b

SUBHASITABATNAKOŠA BY KRŚNA

No. 93 is a copy of Subhasitaratnakosa by Krśna. A few leaves are wanting at the end. The names of the authors of the excerpts are not given, but the selections are very good.

VERSES ABOUT PARTICULAR POETS

In the section on Kavyas and Kavis we find verses in praise of Bāṇa who is like “a lion that breaks the globes on the temples of the elephants in the shape of other poets,” of Mayūra, Māgha, Bhraravi and Murari. Valmiki is in a verse spoken of as poet No. 1, Vyasa as No. 2, and Danḍin as No. 3. In another, Harihara is admonished not to be boastful as “Madana is the god of elephants in the shape of poets”; and Madana is in his turn bid “to remember the former deeds of Hara (Siva) and hold his tongue.” Here there is a play on the word Madana which means the god of love and was the name of a poet, whose full name was Madanakirti. Madanakirti is mentioned by Rājaśekhara in his
Prabandhacaturviṁśatī; and both he and Harihara were the contemporaries of Someśvaradeva, the author of the Kirtikaumudī and Surathotsava.

No. 92 is an anthology the subject of which is Śṛṅgāra or love, and which contains long extracts from the Mahānāṭaka, the Meghadūta, the Kumārasambhava, and other poems. The Manuscript was transcribed in 1612 Sānvat.

VYĀKARAṆA OR GRAMMAR

KĀṬANTRA LAGHUVṛtti

No. 97 is Kāṭantra laghuvṛtti. A few leaves are missing. The Vṛtti is different from Durga’s Vṛtti published by Dr. Eggeling. The Pūrvārḍha or Nāmapragarana agrees with No. 279 of 1875-76; and the Ākhyātavṛtti of the Uttarārḍha agrees with the corresponding portion of No. 280; but the Kṛdvyṛtti somewhat differs.

KĀṬANTRA PARIBHAŚAS

No. 98 contains the Sūtras of the Kāṭantra together with the Paribhaśas. Most of these last are the same as those laid down by Pāṇini or applicable to the grammar of Pāṇini.

OTHER WORKS

No. 103 is a copy of the Prabodhacandrikā by Vaijala, son of Vikramāditya, belonging to the Cāhuvaṇa or Chohan race, and king of Candrāvati, the modern Jhalrapattan. The tract contains verses giving the rules of grammar along with instances having reference to the story of Rāma.

No. 104 is Mahābhāṣyaagadhrathadipint containing notes on difficult passages in the Mahābhāṣya by Sadaśiva, pupil of Kamalākara Dīkṣita. The first chapter and a small portion of the second are wanting. The Manuscript was transcribed or perhaps the book was written in Śaka 1589 or A. D. 1667. In either case it is evident that the author flourished before Nāgojībhaṭṭa.
KĀŚIKA

No. 99 is a copy of the last five chapters of the Kāśika. The Manuscript contains no date but looks very old. In the colophons at the end of Chapters IV and V, the name of the author is not given; but at the end of Pādas I, II, and III of Chapter VI, the title is given as Vāmana-Kāśika. At the end of the fourth Pāda of the same chapter no name occurs; but at the end of the eighth chapter, we have: Paramopādhyāya-Vāmanakṛtāyāṁ Kāśikāyāṁ Vṛttau, and of the seventh: Vāmana......tāyāṁ Kāśikāyāṁ Vṛttau. It would appear from this that Vāmana was the author of the last three chapters. But on the evidence of Kaśmir Manuscripts collected by Dr. Bühler in 1875-76, Jayāditya is now believed to be the author of the first four chapters and Vāmana of the last four. But there is the evidence of Rāyamukuta and Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita in favour of assigning the fifth chapter to Jayāditya, and the seventh and eighth to Vāmana.

Under the word Śarkara in the Amarakośa, Rāyamukuta derives the four forms of the word from Pāṇīni V. 2. 105, with a reference to Jayāditya, and mentions Saikato ghatah or Śarkaraṁ madhu as counter-examples given by him; and these we find in the Kāśika under that Sūtra. Under the word Pāṇḍura, Rāyamukuta defends Jayāditya against an attack by the author of the Bhāṣāvṛtti for having included the word Pāṇḍu in the Vārtika beginning with Naga on V. 2. 107. In commenting on his own explanation of ekavacanāt in Pāṇini, V. 4. 43 as a "word signifying a measure" and directing the application of the suffix Śas to such a word, Bhaṭṭoji observes in the Manoramā that he has followed Jayāditya in so explaining it; but according to Vāmana, that termination may be appended to ordinary common nouns also, since under the Sūtra VII. 1. 20 he gives Kuṇḍasaṇa dadāti, Vanaśaḥ praviśati as instances, to show that the Śas occurring in that Sūtra is not that used in these instances, but is the Śas of the accusative plural. Now the explanation attributed to Jayāditya
occurs in the Kāśikā under Pañj. V. 4. 43, and the instances attributed to Vāmana under Pañj. VII. 1. 20. Under the word Apsaras, which according to Amara is used in the plural only, Rāyamukutā says that Vāmana gives Apsarāḥ as an instance of the Vārtika Cāyo dvitīyaḥ, and hence the noun is used in the singular also. Now this Vārtika occurs under VIII. 4. 48, and we do find Apsarāḥ in the Kāśikā at that place. Similarly under the words kravyād and kravyāda, Jayāditya’s view is referred to, and this we find in the Kāśikā under III. 2. 68.

Mādhava quotes Vāmana’s and Jayāditya’s observations in the Dhātuvyāti (Pañjīt, Vol. V, New Series, p. 346), and these are found in the Kāśikā under VIII. 2. 30, and III. 2. 59 respectively. Thus then on the evidence of Mādhava, Rāyamukutā, and Bhaṭṭoji, the third and fifth chapters of the Kāśikā were written by Jayāditya, and the seventh and eighth by Vāmana; while the Manuscript before me assigns the sixth chapter also to the latter.

**CHAPTE RS I-V BY JAYĀDITYA AND VI-VIII BY VĀMANA**

On a review of the whole available evidence it appears clear that the author of the first five chapters was Jayāditya and of the last three Vāmana. There is an allusion to Jayāditya and Vāmana in Professor Aufrechte’s edition of Ujjvaladatta’s Upādīsūtra, under I. 52; but I do not find it in two very old Manuscripts of the work, one dated Saṅvat 1563, and the other Saṅvat or Vikrama 1680. Vāmana was according to Rāyamukutā the author of another work entitled Liṅgānusāsana, and many of the references to Vāmana contained in that commentary on Amara must be to that work of Vāmana.* Itsing, the Chinese traveller, mentions Jayāditya only as the author of the Kāśikā (Professor Max-Müller’s note on the Renaissance of Sanskrit Literature, in “India, what can it teach us?”) and not Vāmana. Jayāditya probably

---

*Since the above was put in type, a Manuscript of this work has been discovered by my friend and colleague Prof. Peterson,
left his work incomplete, and it was finished long afterwards by Vāmana who also wrote other philological works.

**PRAKRIYĀKAUMUDĪ**

No. 102 is a Manuscript of the Prakriyākaumudī prasāda or a commentary on the Prakriyākaumudī, by Viṣṭhalācārya, the grandson of Rāmacandrācārya, the author of the work commented on. Rāmacandrācārya is also the author of the Kālanirṇaya-dīpikā, and the commentary on the work usually found is by his son Nyuśīṅhācārya, the father of Viṣṭhalācārya. The commentaries on both the works contain Praśastiśi giving an account of the family to which the author of the original works and those of the commentaries belonged.

**HISTORY OF THE FAMILY OF THE AUTHOR**

The family belonged to the Āndhra country, or in other words it was a family of Tailaṅga Brahmans, devoted to the study of the Rgveda and belonging to the Kauṇḍinyagotra. The first person named is Anantācārya from whom a certain holy person (Yatindravarya) of the name of Rāmasvāmin derived a knowledge of all the Āgamas and to whom the title of Ācārya was given by him. His son was Nyuśīṅhācārya who was proficient in the Nigamas and Āgamas, Nyāya, Vaiśeṣika, Jainimya and Gaṇita, wrote a Bhāṣyasāra of the Śrutis (Upaniṣads), and defeated opponents in argument at the court of a prince. He had sons of whom Gopālācārya was the oldest and Kṛṣṇācārya the youngest. Kṛṣṇācārya was the most learned of them all, being well versed in the eighteen branches of learning, of which Nigama is the first. He explained the Sūtraavṛtti at the court of Rāma in the presence of that prince. Kṛṣṇa’s sons were Nyuśīṅhācārya and Rāmacandrācārya who was the younger of the two. Rāmacandra’s instructor was Gopālācārya and he wrote three works, the Prakriyākaumudī, Vaiṣṇavasiddhānta-saddāpiṇī, and a treatise on Kāla. Possibly, instead of one he wrote three treatises on Kāla. Nyuśīṅha was Rāmacandra’s son.
and wrote the commentary on his father's Kālanirṇayadīpikā. His teacher was Kṛṣṇācārya who was the son of the eldest brother of Rāmacandra, i.e., Nṛsiṁha in all probability, and who wrote commentaries on some of the Kāvyas. Viṭṭhala, the author of the Praśāda, was the son of Nṛsiṁha, the commentator on the Kālanirṇayadīpikā. His mother's name was Mañikāmbā and his teacher was Rāghavendrasarasvatī who defeated many opponents in argument and established the Dvaitasiddhānta (?). At the end of the Praśasti Viṭṭhala renders his obeisance to Rāmeśvarācārya, the son of Kṛṣṇaguru, i.e., in all probability Kṛṣṇa the teacher of his father, to Ananta the son of Viṭṭhalaśācāryaguru who defeated Vādirāja in argument, to Nāganātha son of Kṛṣṇa who defeated Vaijī (di?) nātha and who possessed influence over the "Lord of Kings," and to Jagannāthaśrama who was versed in the Vedānta of the Yati.

The genealogy is therefore as follows:

```
    Ananta
     |   
    Nṛsiṁha
     |   
  Gopāla  Kṛṣṇa
     |   
Nṛsiṁha  Rāmacandra
     |   
  Kṛṣṇa
     |   
Rāmeśvara  Nāganātha (?)
     |   
    Viṭṭhala
```

In the history of the family thus given the name of one king only, Rāma, is given. This name was borne by several princes of the Vijayanagara dynasty and of other dynasties which sprang from it, so that it is impossible to find out who the prince meant was. But the dates of Rāmacandraśācārya and his son and grandson can be approximately determined with the aid of other evidence.
The present Manuscript of the Prasāda is dated 1717 Saṅvat corresponding to 1661 A. D. A copy of the Kālanirṇayadipikāvivaraṇa, No. 92 of my last year's Collection, was transcribed in 1651 Saṅvat or 1595 A. D., and No. 91 of the same Collection bears a double date, viz., 1621 Saṅvat and 1486 Śaka, corresponding to 1565 A. D. There is a Manuscript of the Prakriyākaumudī in the Collection belonging to the old Sanskrit College of Poona (No. 324) which also bears a double date, viz., 1583 Saṅvat and 1448 Śaka or 1527 A. D. But the lines in which the date is given run thus:—"On Tuesday the 13th of the light half of the month of Bhādrapada, the current year being Saṅvat 1583 and Śaka 1448 [this] was transcribed at Nandigiri by Rāmacandrācāryasuta-suta-suta." Between the su and the ta of the second sutā we have some letter, but there is a mark indicative of erasure on it and the usual upper horizontal stroke is wanting which shows that the letter is not to be read. Thus then that Manuscript was transcribed in 1527 A. D., by the son of the son of the son of Rāmacandrācārya, i.e., by his great grandson. The Rāmacandrācārya spoken of must be the author of the Prakriyākaumudī, for if he had been another person different from the author, some distinguishing particulars would have been given about him. Besides, the Nandigiri where the Manuscript was copied is the same as Nanded situated on the Godāvari in the territory of the Nizam; and the country surrounding it corresponds to the Āndhradeśa in which, as we are told in the Prāsastis, the family lived. If, therefore, a great grandson of Rāmacandrācārya lived in 1527 A.D., Rāmacandrācārya himself must have lived about 1450 A.D. In the beginning of the work before me, Viṭṭhala adores Śaṁbhū, Pāṇini, Vararuci, Śeṣa (i.e. Patañjali), Bhartṛ and other expounders of the Bhāṣya, the authors of the Vṛtti and the Nyāsa, Bhoja, Durga, and Kṣtrasvāmin.
PARIBHĀŚĀBHĀŚKARA

The only work belonging to this class in the Maratha Section that calls for notice is the Paribhāśābhāśkara by an author of the name of Bhāskara. At the end of the work the author thus gives his pedigree. In the town of Tryambakesvara lived Puruṣottamabhaṭṭa who belonged to a family of the name of Agnihotrin. He had a son of the name of Haribhaṭṭa who appears to have been a Vaidika. His son was Āpājibhaṭṭa who lived at Kaśi and was a physician; and Āpāji’s son was Bhāskara. Two collections of Paribhāśas, one by Śrādeva and the other by Udayaṅkara have been noticed by Dr. Kielhorn in the preface to his translation of the Paribhāśenduśekhara, and this is a third.

Bhāskara lived after Bhaṭṭoji Dīkṣita since he quotes the first line of the opening verse of the Siddhāntakaumudi (Muniṭrayāmin namakṛtya etc.). He also quotes Bhaṭṭi and the commentary Jayamaṅgalā, the Kāvyaprakāśa, Mādhavacārya, the Sāhityadarpaṇa, Śrādeva, &c. Some of the Paribhāśas given in the book do not occur in Nāgojibhaṭṭa’s Paribhāśenduśekhara. Bhāskara divides his work into eight chapters each having four Pādas, the divisions corresponding with those of the Aṣṭādhyaṣṭ; and at the end gives other Paribhāśas which are mostly based, as he says, on Nyāyas or ordinary principles. The author appears to have lived before Nāgojibhaṭṭa. Another copy of the work is noticed in Dr. Burnell’s Catalogue of the Tanjor Manuscripts and also another Paribhāśābhāśkara by an author of the name of Śeṣūḍri.

KOŚAS OR LEXICONS

RAYAMUKUṬA’S COMMENTARY ON THE AMARAKOŚA

We have a copy of the Amarakośa in the Sāradā characters (No. 110), and an old copy of the Padacandrikā or Rayamukuta’s
commentary on it dated Saṅvat 1711. A few leaves of this are missing. At folio 49b of the first part occurs the well-known date of the work, Śaka 1353, corresponding to 1431 A.D.

Rāyamukuta quotes a very large number of authors and works. The following names occur in Kāṇḍa I:

Leaf 2 wanting
Ajayakośa, 14 b 3, 51 a 4, 86 b 3, 96 a 5.
Atiśīla, 54 a 3.
Anunyāsa 12 b 6.
Abhinanda, 64 a 2.
Amaradatta (Puṇḍrkāṇḍa) 91 a 3.
Amaramālā, 5 b 4, 33 a 4, 40 a 3, 48 a 2, 57 a 4, 62 b 5, 78 b 2, 89 a 5, 89 b 6, 90 a 5.
Āgama 22 a 4, 25 a 1, 28 b 4, 35 b 7, 41 b 6.
Āścaryaparvan, 23 b 2.
Āścaryamañjarī, 46 a 3, 86 b 4.
Ugaṭa, 8 a 5.
Ujjvaladatta, 81 b 3, 84 b 5.
Upanītyā 31 b 2, 43 b 4.
Utpalinikośa 35 a 4, 52 a 1, 54 b 2, 59 b 1, 77 a 1, 89 a 5.
Udyogaparvan, 13 a 1.
Upanidhyāyasvarvasva, 15 b 7, 33 b 3, 38 a 5, 50 b 6, 52 b 6.
Ūṣmabheda, 87 a 1, 87 b 4.
Ūṣmaviveka, 44 a 2.
Aupaniṣadāṇā 11 a 1.
Kaliṅga, 11 b 3, 12 a 2, 12 b 5, 21 b 6, 25 a 6, 27 a 4, 30 a 3, 32 a 4, 38 a 5, 40 b 7, 41 b 2, 42 b 1, 54 a 3, 61 a 4, 64 a 2, 65 a 1, 67 b 2, 75 a 1, 77 a 3, 81 a 5 & 2, 82 a 1 & 5, 83 b 6, 86 b 2, 87 a 2, 90 a 2, 91 b 2, 95 a 5.
Kāṇḍaśeṣa, 40 a 4.
Kāṭāntra, 22 b 3, 47 b 6.

1 As on a former occasion, the number in Italic shows the number of the line from the bottom of the page.—[N. B. U.]
Kātyāyana, 55 b 5, 60 b 6.
Kāmanḍakīya, 54 b 6, 55 b 3.
Kalāpaḥ, 79 b 1.
Kālidāsa, 30 a 2, 89 a 4.
Kāśikā, 72 a 4.
Kirātā, 51 b 2.
Kṛtacakavadha, 65 a 1.
Kumāra, 35 a 2.
Kumāradāsa, 47 b 1 (Praṇāśo Mitrasya prasabhāmahājani Jyeṣṭhavirahaḥ.), 65 b 2 (Ravaḥ pragalbhāhatabherisāṁ-bhavaḥ prakāsāyāmāsa samaṁtataḥ.).
Kumārasambhava, 9 a 1.
Kaijjiṣa, 12 b 6.
Kokkaṭa, 42 b 7, 60 a 6, 84 a 5, 6 and 4, 85 a 4, 87 a 5 (Kokkaṭa), 88 b 1, 90 b 3, 91 a 4 & 3, 91 b 1, 95 a 3.
Kokkara 87 a 4.
Kolakhalacārya, 59 b 4, (Writer on Poetics?)
Koṣa, 27 a 1.
Kaumudi, (a commentary on Amarakoṇa), 5 b 2, 13 a 4, 16 a 1, 18 b 3, 18 b 1, 19 b 3, 20 b 2, 22 b 6, 22 b 4, 24 a 2, 25 a 5, 26 a 1 and 2, 27 b 4, 28 a 6, 28 b 6, 31 a 3, 31 b 1 and 2, 32 b 2, 34 a 3, 34 b 2, 36 a 7 & 5, 36 b 4, 37 a 4, 38 b 7, 39 a 2, 41 a 2 and 5, 42 a 2, 42 b 7, 44 a 3, 44 b 7, 44 b 4, 45 a 5, 50 b 6, 51 a 3 & 5, 51 b 5, 52 a 6, 52 b 1, 53 a 2 and 6, 54 a 4, 56 a 1 & 4, 60 a 1 and 3, 61 a 3 and 6, 61 b 1, 62 a 1 and 5, 62 b 6, 4 and 1, 63 a 2, 63 b 2, 64 a 2 (tasmātkākalīti gaurā-ditvāditi Svāṁ [mi]—Kaliṅgādīmāṁ pramāda iti tu Kaumudi), 65 a 1, 65 b 4, 66 a 2, 66 b 4, 67 a 3, 68 a 6, 68 b 2, 68 b 5, 69 a 1, 70 b 2, 71 a 1 and 3, 77 b 4 77 b 2, 80 a 5, 81 a 4, 84 a 5, 87 a 5, 93 a 6, 96 b 1.
Kaumudikāra, 4 b 2, 25 a 2, 72 b 7, 32 b 7, 33 b 1, 42 a 2, 66 a 6.
Kṛstrasvāmin, 5 a 1, 41 a 4, 44 b 7, 53 a 2, 60 a 6, 88 b 5.
Gaṇitacūḍāmānaḥ Mahāntāpanṭyarājapandita—Śrīnivāsaḥ,
49 b 6.
Gītā, 11 a 4, 12 b 3, 52 a 4.
Govardhana, 6 a 8, 7 a 7.
Govardhanānanda, 47 b 6.
Govardhanyoṣadīvṛtti, 27 b 1.
Gaṭākarpāra, 46 b 1.
Gaṭākarpāra (Pūrva), 81 a 5.
Caraka, 47 a 1.
Cāndra, 9 b 6, 39 b 5, 63 a 1, 79 b 1 (Cāndrāḥ).
Cāndra Sūtra, 39 a 2.
Cītralekha (Upakathā), 59 b 6.
Jayāditya, 27 b 5, 27 b 2, 56 b 1.
Jātārūpa, 87 a 2.
Jātoka, 44 b 6.
Jānakiharaṇa, 42 a 5, 43 b 5, 56 b 6.
Jāmbavatīvijayakāvyā, 82 b 4 (Payāḥprṣantibhiḥ sparśa lānti
vātāḥ śanaiḥ śanaiḥ).
Jīnendrabuddhi, 79 b 3.
Tārapāla, 89 a 1.
Trīkāṇḍa, 87 a 3.
Trīkāṇḍaśeṣa, 6 a 5, 11 a 3, 12 a 5, 15 a 3, 21 b 7, 22 a 7,
30 b 6, 31 a 4, 34 a 4, 41 a 4, 47 b 2, 51 a 6, 62 b 5,
70 b 1, 75 a 6, 76 a 1 & 1, 78 a 1, 79 a 1, 83 b 4, 94 a 2.
Daṇḍaka, 58 a 6.
Daṇḍin, 40 b 7, 56 a 3 (a yamaka quoted).
Damayantīcampaṭṭa, 59 b 4.
Dāmodara, 7 a 7.
Deviśataka, 51 a 2.
Dvīpapakoṣa, 11 b 3, 12 a 2, 16 a 3, 67 b 2, 78 a 1, 78 b 2,
91 b 2, 92 a 4, 93 b 6, 96 a 4.
Dharaṇi, 1 b 6, 47 b 7, 93 a 1.
Dharaṇi, 81 a 3, 84 a 8, 84 b 3.
Dharmakīrtivārtika 57 b 5.
Dharmadāsa, 73 b 2.
Dhātupārāyaṇa, 21 a 6, 22 b 7, 79 b 3.
Dhātupradīpa, 46 a 4, 70 b 1, 83 b 5.
Nandin, 76 a 3.
Naravāhanadatta, 59 b 5.
Nāṭakaratnakoṣa, 73 a 5.
Nārāthakoṣa 67 b 2 (iti Nārāthakoṣadarśanat dvitakāra- pāthaḥ pramādika iti Kaliṅgādayaḥ).
Nāmanidhāna 15 b 8, 22 a 7, 23 b 5, 26 a 5, 37 b 5, 41 a 7, 44 a 3, 44 b 7, 46 b 1, 50 a 5 (Yathāhur Nāmanidhāna Śrī—Nārāyaṇacaraṇāḥ), 68 b 1.
Nāmamālā, 46 a 3, 48 a 1, 94 b 1.
Nāmaliṅgānuśāsana, 46 b 6.
Nārada, 63 b 3.
Nārāyaṇasarvājñācaraṇāḥ, 41 a 7.
Nirukta, 8 a 5.
Niruktikāra, 10 b 6.
Nilakaṇṭhastava, 16 a 4.
Naiṣadha, 73 b 5, 76 a 2.
Nyāsa, 11 b 7, 13 b 2, 27 b 6, 34 a 5.
Pañjikā, 11 b 5, 13 a 2 and 5, 21 a 1 and 4, 53 a 5, 67 a 1, 70 a 1, 72 b 1, 73 b 5, 74 b 4, 75 b 5, 77 a 5, 78 a 5 & 3, 78 b 5, 79 a 4, 79 b 1 and 3, 80 a 5, 80 b 1, 81 a 5, 82 b 1, 83 a 3, 83 b 4, 84 a 4, 85 a 3 and 4, 86 a 5, 86 b 1, 87 a 2 and 3, 89 b 2 and 2, 90 a 2, 91 a 3 and 3, 91 b 4, 92 a 5 and 3, 92 b 2, 93 a 4, 94 a 6, 5 and 4, 95 a 3 and 4, 96 b 1.
Pañini (Jāmbavatīyām) 17 a 3 (Sa pārśadairambaramāpupūre)
Pāṇinitantra, 82 a 5.
Pārāyaṇa, 38 a 5, 77 b 3.
Puruṣottama, 7 a 7, 14 a 2, 22 b 4, 28 a 6, 47 b 2, 61 a 6.
Pūrṇacandra, 73 b 1.
Pūrvakaviprayoga (Śākhā diśo jaladhīmaṇḍalamālavaḷam) 91 b 4.
Paurāṇikāḥ, 16 b 1, 33 b 4.
Prācīnacāryāḥ, 60 b 6.
Rāṇabhaṭṭa, 58 a 2.
Buddhacarita 6 a 6.
Bṛhatkathā (Paiśācit) 59 b 5.
Bṛhadamaraṅkośa, 14 b 1.
Bṛhadārāvalī, 19 b 2.
Bopāla 48 b 5.
Bopālita 11 b 7, 17 a 7, 18 a 4, (Strīkāṇḍa) 39 a 4, 47 a 6, 48 b 6, 54 b 1, 68 a 5, 84 b 8, 87 a 6, 96 b 4.
Bhaṭṭa 53 a 6, 59 a 1, 61 a 5, 61 b 1, 68 b 5, 71 b 4, 76 b 6, 78 a 3 and 5, 80 b 4 & 6, 83 b 1, 91 a 4, 96 b 6.
Bhaṭṭasvāmin 17 a 1, 66 a 6.
Bhaṭṭi 19 b 7, 21 b 7, 25 a 3, 34 a 4, 37 a 1, 43 b 4, 45 a 4, 51 b 4, 55 b 2, (Grammar) 56 b 2, 62 b 4.
Bharata 69 b 3 & 5, 72 b 6.
Bhavabhūti, 65 a 4, 89 b 5.
Bhāgavṛttī 6 a 4, 36 a 4.
Bhāgavṛttikṛt 70 a 5.
Bhāguri 8 a 3, 24 a 3, 30 b 1, 35 a 7, 61 b 8, 89 b 6.
Bhārata 16 b 6, 23 b 2, 24 a 4, 37 b 8, 92 b 2.
Bhāravi, 38 a 2, 44 a 1, 71 a 5, 71 b 5, 74 b 6, 95 b 6.
Bhāṣāvṛttī, 5 a 1, 56 b 1.
Bhāṣya, 17 a 6, 56 b 2.
Bhīma 50 b 6.
Bhīmasena 95 a 1.
Bhoja 30 a 4, 38 b 6, (Bhojarāja) 56 a 3.
Matsyapurāṇa, 59 b 3.
Madhumādhava 5 a 1, 12 b 2, 53 a 6.
Manu 6 b 6, 10 a 6, 10 b 4, 25 a 2, 60 a 3.
Mantravarṇa 10 b 3.
Mahākaviprayoga (Yanmekhalā bhavati Mekhalaśailaputra) 92 b 3.
Mahimnaḥ stotra 11 a 2.
Māgha, 5 a 4, 6 a 1, 11 a 5, 12 a 6, 14 a 6, 21 b 4, 23 b 1, 24 a 3, 25 b 1, 33 b 3, 38 a 4, 41 b 3, 43 b 2, 44 a 1, 44 b 7, 48 a 3, 48 b 4, 51 b 5. 57 a 6 and 4, 60 b 3, 68 a 2, 70 b 5, 71 a 6 and 4, 75 a 3, 75 b 1, 83 a 4, 84 a 4 and 7, 84 b 1, 91 b 8.

Mādhava 70 b 3, 94 b 6.

Mādhavīkā 59 b 1.

Mādhavī 10 a 1, 18 a 5, 23 a 5, 85 a 1, 86 a 1, 93 a 2.

Mārkaṇḍeyapurāṇa 18 a 3, 23 b 4, 26 a 6, 31 b 4.

Medinti 14 a 5, 33 a 1, 35 a 4, 48 a 6, 51 b 5, 89 a 4, 90 b 4, 95 a 3, 95 b 1, 96 b 1 and 5.

Medintikāra, 57 b 4, 82 b 5.

Maitreyeya, 9 a 7, 14 b 7, 39 a 6, 61 a 6.

Yājñavalkya, 78 b 2.

Yogēśvara, 92 a 5.

Raghu, 29 a 7, 32 b 7, 34 a 3, 35 a 3, 51 b 2, 58 b 3, 74 b 5, 92 a 3 and 6.

Ratnakośa, 3 b 1, 21 b 6, 24 b 5, 25 a 1, 35 a 1, 40 a 3, 49 a 6, 54 b 1, 61 a 6, 65 b 3, 67 b 1, 70 b 2 and 4, 71 b 2, 82 a 2, 87 a 3.

Ratnamāla 5 b 2 (quoted in Kaumudi.)

Rantideva, 6 a 5, 39 b 4.

Rabhasa, 14 a 4 and 3, 15 b 2, 21 a 7, 23 a 3, 30 a 4, 40 a 6, 42 a 2, 45 b 4, 48 a 5, 56 b 1, 57 a 5, 57 b 7, 67 b 4, 70 b 6, 73 b 8, 75 b 5, 79 b 1, 82 a 3, 87 b 6, 88 a 4, 94 b 1.

Rasavajjumara 22 b 3.

Rājadeva, 5 a 4, 5 b 1, 31 b 5.

Rājaśekhara, 76 b 1, 77 a 4, 96 a 2.

Rāmadāsāṭikā 25 a 5.

Rāmānuśasana, 57 b 5.

Rāmāyaṇa 5 b 4, 6 a 2, 38 b 6, 39 b 7.

Rudra, 42 a 2, 47 b 1 (Kośa), 51 b 1, 56 b 1, 80 b 4, 86 a 2, 95 b 4.
Rūpamañjari, 20 a 6.
Rūparatnakara, 47 b 6, 85 a 1.
Līṅgapurāṇa, 49 b 1.
Laiṅga, 49 b 5.
Vatsesvara, 22 b 5.
Vararuci, 42 b 5, 44 a 4.
Varāha, 48 a 3.
Varṇaviveka, 39 a 1.
Vācaspati, 18 a 2, 26 b 6, 38 b 5, 40 a 6, 80 a 2, 81 a 5, 91 a 1, 95 a 1.
Vāmana, 4 b 1, 21 b 4, 24 a 5, 42 b 1, 49 a 6, 57 b 1, 82 a 2.
Vāyupurāṇa, 18 b 4, 19 b 6 and 2, 23 b 3, 28 b 3, 30 b 3, 80 a 6.
Vāsavadatta, 22 a 1, 40 b 6, 44 a 5, 51 a 2, 59 b 4, 62 b 3, 67 a 3, 81 b 3, 89 a 2, 95 b 5, 96 a 4, 96 b 4.
Vikramāditya, 76 b 3.
Vidagdhamukhamandana, 44 b 6, 51 a 5, 60 a 2.
Vindhyavāsin, 46 a 4.
Viśākha, 71 a 4.
Vaiśakhinaḥ, 63 b 1.
Viśva, 15 b 2, 20 b 1, 25 b 3, 49 a 1, 79 a 3, 95 a 4.
Viśvapraakāsa, 95 a 6.
Viśṇupurāṇa, 12 a 6, 12 b 2, 50 a 3.
Viśṇupurāṇatikākāra, 11 b 3.
Vṛtti (Grammar) 4 b 1, 5 b 6, 88 a 5 and 2.
Vyndavaṇa, 57 b 6, 76 a 2.
Veṇisamihara, 42 b 3.
Vaiyakaranah, 33 b 4.
Vaiśeṣikā, 32 b 4, 53 a 2.
Vyākhyāmṛta, 19 a 4.
Vṛddhi, 1 b 2, 8 b 7, 9 a 6, 23 b 2, 34 b 2, 37 b 4, 38 a 1, 39 a 3, 94 b 5.
Vyāsa, 24 b 6, 59 b 3.
Śatapatha, 24 a 4.
Śabaravāmin, 28 a 6, 64 a 3, 76 a 3.
Śabdānuśāsana, 58 a 4.
Śabdārṇava, 7 a 5, 8 a 7, 10 a 1, 10 b 2, 12 a 6, 14 b 1, 17 a 6, 24 a 6, 24 b 7 and 8, 25 a 2, 27 b 5 and 4, 28 a 4, 31 a 4 and 2, 31 b 4, 32 a 1, 33 b 4, 34 b 2 and 7, 35 a 2, 36 a 7, 37 a 2, 41 a 6, 42 b 6 (twice) and 3, 44 a 5, 4 and 1, 44 b 4, 45 b 3, 47 a 1, 48 a 3, 49 a 4, 52 b 3 and 2, 53 b 1, 55 b 2, 56 a 3, 56 b 3, 6 and 3, 57 a 2, 57 b 4, 58 a 5, 60 b 4, 61 a 3, 61 b 4, 65 a 5, 65 b 5, 67 a 4 and 2, 67 b 4, 68 a 2 and 6, 68 b 4, 69 a 4 and 6, 69 b 6, 71 a 2 and 2, 72 a 4, 82 a 3, 93 b 4.
Śabdārṇavakāra, 4 b 5, 67 b 6.
Śakatajāyana, 6 a 4.
Śakatajānyavyātti, 76 a 3.
Śabdikanarasūhha, 76 b 2.
Śālihotra, 25 b 3.
Śāsvata, 9 b 1, 38 a 1, 50 a 2.
Śivabhadra, 62 a 4 (a yamaka).
Śūdraka, 59 b 5.
Śrūgārapakāsa, 24 b 8, 35 a 3, 55 b 4.
Śrūdghara, 12 a 2, 23 a 4, 25 b 2, 40 a 6, 41 b 2.
Śrutī, 11 b 2, 16 b 5, 26 a 3, 26 b 3, 41 a 6.
Śaṅkṣiptabhārata, 10 b 1.
Sahisārāvārta, 17 a 4, 21 b 5, 24 b 5, 27 b 5, 28 a 2, 28 b 5, 41 b 5, 81 a 3, 83 a 5, 89 a 1.
Śarvadhara, 1 b 9, 9 a 4 and 1, 17 a 1, 23 a 1, 30 a 1, 41 b 4, 42 a 3, 44 a 2, 44 b 7, 53 a 2, 55 b 5, 56 a 6, 66 a 6, 67 b 3, 68 b 3, 69 a 2, 75 b 2, 79 a 4, 80 a 4, 80 b 3, 81 b 1, 83 b 4 and 2, 84 a 5 and 4, 86 a 5, 86 b 3, 87 a 6 and 5, 89 b 1, 2 and 5, 92 b 1, 5, 4 and 2, 93 a 2, 94 b 3, 95 a 3, 95 b 3, 96 a 2 and 1.
Śarvānanda, 13 a 6, 28 b 1, 29 b 5, 31 b 6, 35 b 1, 38 a 6, 38 b 5, 42 b 4, 45 a 4, 53 a 6, 55 a 2, 62 b 6, 64 b 1, 72 b 1, 74 b and 3, 77 a 4, 78 b 2, 80 b 1, 81 a 2, 85 a 4,
85 b 5 and 1, 91 a 6, 94 a 4.
Sāṁkhya, 53 a 4.
Sāmbapuruṣa, 14 a 2, 16 a 7, 28 a 3, 41 a 6.
Sārāsvatakoṣa, 96 a 3.
Sahasāṅka, 29 a 1, 34 b 3, 43 a 2.
Sundarāṇāndacarita, 9 b 5.
Subhūti, 9 b 7, 11 b 5 and 1, 18 b 1, 36 a 2, 38 b 6, 46 b 5, 61 a 1, 72 b 4, 73 b 1, 74 a 4, 75 b 1, 80 a 2, 83 b 2, 91 a 5.
Somanandin, 43 b 5, 51 a 4, 87 a 2, 92 a 6, 95 a 5.
Skanda 15 b 1, 5 and 5, 16 a 8, 16 b 1 and 2, 17 b 1, 19 a 4.
Smṛti, 86 a 5, 93 a 1.
Śvāmin, 13 a 5, 13 b 5, 15 a 2 and 3, 15 b 3, 16 a 6, 4 and 2, 16 b 2, 17 a 2, 18 a 4, 18 b 4, 19 b 5 and 2, 20 a 3 and 4, 20 b 6 and 1, 21 a 2, 21 b 4 and 5, 22 a 1, 22 a 4, 22 a 6 and 6, 22 b 3 and 1, 23 a 4 and 3, 23 b 4, 6 and 5, 24 a 4, 24 b 2, 25 a 5, 25 b 1, 5, 6 and 3, 26 a 6, and 3, 26 b 2, 27 a 6, 2 and 1, 28 b 4, 29 a 2, 30 b 2 and 2, 31 a 2, 7, 4 and 3, 31 b 5 and 1, 32 a 2, 3, 5, 6 and 5, 33 b 6, 5, and 1, 34 a 1, 3 (twice) and 6, 35 a 4, 35 b 2, 36 a 4, 36 b 4, 37 a 2 and 5, 37 b 6, 38 a 3, 5 and 4, 39 a 7, 39 b 2, 6 and 1, 40 a 1, 3, 4, 7 and 4, 40 b 1, 41 a 6, 3 and 2, 41 b 3 and 2, 43 a 5 and 1, 43 b 4, 44 b 1, 45 b 6, 46 a 2 and 6, 46 b 6, 48 a 6, 51 a 3, 52 a 1, 52 b 7 and 4, 56 a 1 and 6, 57 a 5 and 2, 59 a 2, 59 b 2, 60 b 1, 62 a 6, 63 b 3, 64 a 4 and 2, 64 b 1 and 1, 66 b 5, 75 b 2, 76 b 4 and 5, 77 a 1, 78 b 1, 79 a 1, 4, 5 and 2, 79 b 3, 80 a 5 and 3, 81 b 3, 82 a 6, 82 b 4 and 5, 83 a 3, 83 b 2, 3 and 3, 84 a 1, 5 and 6, 86 a 1, 87 a 1, 88 a 5, 88 b 1, 89 b 1, 5, 6 and 2, 90 b 2, 91 a 3 and 3, 91 b 5, 92 a 2, 93 a 3, 6 and 2, 93 b 1, 94 a 5 and 2, 94 b 3 and 5, 96 a 1, 96 b 1.
Haṭṭacandra, 27 b 4.
Haḍucandra, 6 a 7, 14 a 1, 34 a 6, 41 a 5, 60 a 6 and 2, 66 a 5, 70 b 2, 71 a 4.
Hariprabodha, 34 a 6, 80 a 1, 84 b 2.
Harivāṃśa, 11 a 7, 12 a 2, 24 a 2.
Harṣacarita, 59 b 1.
Halāyudha 17 b 2, 75 b 4, 79 b 4.
Hārāvalī, 39 b 4.

The following names occur in Kāḍas II and III:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AUTHORS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ajaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abhinanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaratatta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aruṇadatta  (identical with the commentator of Aṣṭāṅ- gahṛdaya?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kayyata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaliṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kātya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kātyāyana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāmadaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālidāsa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kokkata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kauṭalya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Govardhana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grahakṛṣṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candragomin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caraka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jātarūpa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jinendrabuddhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārapāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daṇḍin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dāmodara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durga (Durgokta Liṅgānu- sāsana); also quoted as Durgasimha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhanaṅjaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhanvantari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmadāsa (author of Vidagdhamukhamāṇḍana)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharmasena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pāṇini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Puruṣottama</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pūrṇacandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bṛṣa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bālapaṇḍitajātakam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bopālita</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhaiṭa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bharata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhaṅabhūti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhāguri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bṛhavi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bṛhaṣyakāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūmasena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śrī Bhoja</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1 This list was drawn up by Pandit Durgaprasad and is printed as a Supplement in the Original Report at pp. 467-78. [N. B. U.]
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Manu</th>
<th>Vyāsa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Māgha</td>
<td>Śabara (also Śabarasvāmin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mādhava</td>
<td>Śaṅkarāyana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murāri</td>
<td>Śaṭātapa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maitreya</td>
<td>Śabdika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maudgalyāyana</td>
<td>Śālihotra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yājñavalkya</td>
<td>Śāsvata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rakṣita</td>
<td>Śubhāṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rantideva</td>
<td>Śūdraka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rājadeva</td>
<td>Śrīkara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rājarṣekhara</td>
<td>Śrīdhara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rudra</td>
<td>Śrīharṣa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vararuci</td>
<td>Sanātana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varāha</td>
<td>Sarvadhara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vācaspati</td>
<td>Sarvānanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vātsyāyana (author of the Kāmasūtra)</td>
<td>Śāhasāṅka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vāmana</td>
<td>Subhūti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikramāditya</td>
<td>Somanandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vṛddha Ṛṣi</td>
<td>Svāmin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vyāḍi</td>
<td>Haṭṭacandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Halāyudha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**WORKS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anunyāsa</th>
<th>Uṇādiśṛtti (“Uṇādiśṛyttas Āṃśottamaḥ”).</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anekārthamaṇḍari</td>
<td>Ugamaśveka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abhidhānamālā</td>
<td>Kaṇṭhābhūṣanakāvyālāṁkāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaramālā</td>
<td>Kapphinābhhyudaya (also Kaphinā), &amp; Kaphinā)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthasastra</td>
<td>Kalpalata (same as the next? sometimes simply Lata)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aṣvatantra</td>
<td>Kavikalpalata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aṣvaśastra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ārṣakośa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āścaryamaṇḍari†</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† According to a verse attributed to Rājarṣekhara in the Śūktimuktāvalī, the author of the Āścaryamaṇḍari was Kulaśekhara.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kātantrapañjikā</th>
<th>Nairukta (also Niruktam)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kādambarī</td>
<td>Naiṣadha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāvyapraṅkāśa</td>
<td>Nyāsa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāvyādarśa (&quot;Kāvyādarśe Vāmanaḥ&quot;)</td>
<td>Pañjikā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirāta</td>
<td>Padacandrīka (i.e., the Com. on Amarakośa by Rāyamukūṭa himself)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kīcakavadha (quoted also in Ujvaladatta’s Unādisūtra-vṛtti)</td>
<td>Pārāyaṇa¹ (same as Dhātu-pārāyaṇa ?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kūmarasambhava</td>
<td>Bhaṭṭi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kesaramāḷa</td>
<td>Bhaṛata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaumudī</td>
<td>Bhaṛataṭkā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gajītāśāstra</td>
<td>Madhumādhavi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cāpakyāṭikā</td>
<td>Madhāvi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Čāndrayākaraṇa</td>
<td>Meghadūta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tippāṇī</td>
<td>Medini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tīkāsamuccayasāra</td>
<td>Yogaśatakavyākhyā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tīkāṇḍāśeṣa</td>
<td>Ṛaghu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dara (?Hara?) vilāsa</td>
<td>Ṛatnakośa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durghaṭavṛtti</td>
<td>Ṛatnamāḷa¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deśīkōsa</td>
<td>Ṛabhasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dvīrūpakośa</td>
<td>Rāmāyaṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dharaṇī</td>
<td>Ṛūpabheda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhātupārāyaṇa</td>
<td>Ṛūpamaṇjarī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhātupradīpa</td>
<td>Ṛūparatnākara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dhātupradipaṭikā</td>
<td>Liṅgakārikā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāmaprapaṇca</td>
<td>Varṇadeśanā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāmamāḷa</td>
<td>Vāyupuruṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāmānuśāsana</td>
<td>Vā (Pā) lakāpya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigama</td>
<td>Vāsavadattā</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ The author of the Pārāyaṇa is Pūrṇacandra as stated in the explanation of the word Jayanti.

² The author is Madhava, as is to be concluded from the com. on the word Āśa.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vidagdhamukhamanḍana</th>
<th>Sāṁsārāvarta</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Viśva</td>
<td>Saptakumārika</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vṛddhanyāsa</td>
<td>Sa-bheda (see Sa-bheda and Sa-bheda, above)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vṛndāvanayamaka</td>
<td>Sarvasva</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vyākhyāṃpta</td>
<td>Sahasranāmaṭīka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śabdārṇava</td>
<td>Suśruta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śa-bheda (same as Śa-bheda and Sa-bheda mentioned below ?)</td>
<td>Sūtrabhāṣya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śrṅgāraprakāśa</td>
<td>Sūdaśāstra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śa-bheda (see Śa-bheda above)</td>
<td>Harivaṃśa</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**POETICS AND METRICS**

**COMMENTARIES ON THE RASA MAṆJĀRĪ**

In this class we have in the Maratha Section a copy of a commentary on Bhānudatta's RasamaṆjārī by Śeṣa Cintāmaṇi, the son of Śeṣa Nṛsiṁha (No. 662). In Dr. Burnell's Tanjor Catalogue, Śeṣacintāmaṇi is given as the name of a work under Satakas and Anthologies; but there must be some mistake. Śeṣa is a family name and Cintāmaṇi, of an individual belonging to that family. In the Gujarāt Section there is another commentary on the same work by one Viśveśvara. It is a very full commentary but the Manuscript is incomplete being about two-thirds of the whole.

No. 663 is a commentary on the Śrūtabodha by Manohara who composed it at the request of a prince of the name of Māṇikyamalla.

**MĪMĀṂŚĀ**

No. 125 is a fragment of Śabarāsvāmin's Bhāṣya on the Mīmāṃśāsūtra. A complete copy of the work was purchased by me for Government in 1879.

**SUCARITAMIŚRA'S COMMENTARY ON THE ŚLOKA VĀRTIKA**

No. 120 is a Manuscript of a work called at the end of some of the sections, Kāśikāṭikā composed by Upādhyāya Sucaritamiśra.

Many of its leaves are lost. On comparing different portions of the Manuscript with Kumārila’s Tantravārtika, I find that this Ṭīkā is a commentary on the Ślokavārtika or the first Pāda of the first chapter of the Tantravārtika. The Ślokavārtika thus appears to have been called Kāśika. Or perhaps, Kāśika is a mistake for Karika, and this work is the same as that put down as No. 8 in the Report of the examination of Ahmedabad Manuscripts. This commentary is not mentioned in Dr. Hall’s Index; neither is there a copy of it among the Tanjor Manuscripts catalogued by Dr. Burnell.

SOMEŚVARA’S NYĀYASUDHĀ

No. 123 is a copy of the second Pāda of the third chapter of the Nyāyasudhā, a commentary on Kumārila’s Tantravārtika, by Bhaṭṭa Someśvara, son of Bhaṭṭa Mādhava. A Manuscript of the second Pāda of the first chapter of this work has been purchased since.

KAMALĀKARA’S COMMENTARY ON THE TANTRAVĀRTIKA

No. 122 is a copy of the first Pāda of the second chapter of a commentary on the Tantravārtika by Kamalākarabhaṭṭa, son of Rāmakṛṣṇa and grandson of Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, and author of the Nirṇayasindhu and other works. The first leaf is missing.

OTHER WORKS

No. 667 is a fragment of the Mīmāṃsābālaprakāśa or substance of Jaimini’s work by Śaṅkarabhaṭṭa, son of Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa. No. 124 is a Manuscript of the well-known manual of the Mīmāṃsā by Kṛṣṇayajvan, and No. 121 of the first four chapters of Mādhava’s Adhikaraṇaratnamāla.

PIṢṬAPAŚUṀĪＭĀＳĀ

No. 666 is Piṣṭapaśumīṁāsā by Nārāyaṇa Paṇḍita. The followers of Mādhva maintain that in this Kaliyuga, the killing
of animals at sacrifices is not allowed; but that an effigy of an animal should be made of the flour of grain, and that sacrificed, instead of the real animal. Practically, whenever a Madhva performs a sacrifice he uses such an effigy, and not a live animal. This view is defended and shown to be in accordance with the Sästras by Näräyaña Paṇḍita in the tract before us.

He does admit that the Vedas enjoin the sacrifice of a real animal, and though the act is, per se, sinful, still, because enjoined by the Vedas for sacrificial purposes, it is not so. But the reason why it is not sinful in this case is that its original sinfulness is neutralized by the holy rites that are performed, just as charms neutralize the effects of snake-poison. As, therefore, the charms must be correctly muttered and properly used in order that they may neutralize the poison, so the rites must be performed with perfect accuracy, exactly as they are laid down in the Vedas, in order that they may neutralize the sinfulness consequent on the destruction of animal life. Such a perfect accuracy and a perfectly faithful observance of all the conditions laid down in the Vedas are not possible in this age of ignorance and human frailty. So that, at the present day the destruction of life at sacrifices cannot but be productive of sin. Therefore it is that Manu has laid down that effigies of animals should be made of ghee or flour and sacrificed instead of real animals (Manu V. 37). Kullukabhaṭṭa’s explanation of this verse is pronounced by Näräyaña to be wrong. This is the text on which the advocates of Piṣṭapaśu take their stand, but their doctrine is cried down as heterodox by Brahmans of other sects, and there are treatises written in refutation of it.

VEDÄNTA AND OTHER SYSTEMS OF THEOSOPHY
I—ADVAYTA OR ŠAṀKARĀČARYA’S SYSTEM
COMMENTARIES ON THE UPANIŚADS ETC.

No. 136 is a copy of Śaṅkarācarya’s Bhāṣya on the Kenā Upaniṣad. No. 148 is a commentary on the Śvetāsvatara by
Vijnānabhikṣu. The first two leaves are wanting, and similarly one or two at the end are missing. Nos. 132, 136, 144 and 674 also belong to this branch.

**COMMENTARIES ON THE BRAHMASŪTRA**

No. 671 is a fragment of Śaṅkaracārya's Bhāṣya with the Ratnaprabhā. No. 143 is a concise but clear commentary on the Sūtra entitled Brahmānūrtavārasū. The author is spoken of as Rāmākīṃkaravārya, pupil of Mukunda Govinda, but in some Manuscripts of the work, his name is given as Rāmānanda-sarasvatt. Copies of this work are by no means rare, there being two in previous Collections, and one or two offered to me since, having been rejected by me.

**INDEPENDENT WORKS BY ŚAṄKARACĀRYA**

Nos. 130, 131, 133, 134, 135, 138 and 139 belong to this branch. Of these No. 135 is written in the Śāradā character, and Nos. 131, 133, 134, and 139 are also of a Kaśmīr origin. No. 138 is the Tripuriprakaraṇa with Ānandajñāna's Commentary. It treats of the three bodily vestments of the soul, corresponding with the three conditions of wakefulness, dreamy sleep, and sound sleep.

**WORKS BY THE FOLLOWERS OF ŚAṄKARACĀRYA**

**KAŚMĪR TEXT OF THE PAṄCADAŚI**

Nos. 141 and 145 are written in the Śāradā characters. The first is a complete copy of Vidyāraṇya’s Paṅcadaśī with the commentary of Rāmakṛṣṇa. The Paṅcadaśī has been printed several times on this side of the country, but No. 141 has been purchased as a representative of the Kaśmīr text of the work.

No. 145 is called Vedāntasāra but it is not the work usually known by that name, and begins with an exposition of the text Tattvamāsa.

No. 127 is a fragment of a work called Advaitacandrikā by Brahmānandasarasvatt, pupil of Narayana-sthita and Parama-
nanda; and No. 128 is a copy of a large portion of the Advaitalaghucandrika, by the same author. This last is an exposition of the Advaitasiddhi of Madhusūdanasarasvatī; and in the introduction the author seems to say that this exposition contains in an abridged form what he has written in the Candrika, that is, the first work; and hence it is that he calls it Laghucandrika or abridged Candrika.

No. 137 is Tattvānusāindhāna by Mahādevasarasvatī, pupil of Svayaṃprakāśananda.

No. 149 is Tantradīpikā, otherwise called Sarvopanītastrā, which in the colophon is attributed to Śaṅkarācārya. But in the body of the tract the authors of the Vivaraṇa, the Saṅkṣepa-sārīraka, and the Vārtikas as well as the Miśra (i.e. Vācaspati), are mentioned, wherefore it cannot be the work of Śaṅkarācārya.

No. 146 is an incomplete copy of a work entitled Vedānta-siddhāntabhedā. It expounds the varied views on certain points such as the nature of Māyā, Jīva, Upādāna, &c., held by different writers belonging to the school of Śaṅkarācārya. There is far from agreement between them though the system followed by them all, is generally the same. For instance, the question is raised, “Brahman being the only reality, and the animal spirit or individual soul being Brahman equally with God, to what is the distinction between them due?” This question is, according to our author, thus answered by various writers. In the Prakāśārthavivaraṇa, it is stated that the uncreated, undefinable, constituent cause of objects is Māyā which stands in a certain relation to the principle of Absolute Thought (Cinmātra). Absolute Thought or Cit as reflected in that Māyā is God (Īśvara); while, as reflected in the innumerable definite or determined parts of that Māyā, which are called Avidyā, and which possess the powers of hiding the true nature of the spirit and of generating appearances, it is the animal spirit (Jīva).
The view, propounded in the Tattvaviveka—the first of the fifteen essays which compose the Pañcadaśī—is that the original constituent cause which is made up of the three principles of Sattva, Rajas, and Tamas, has two forms, in one of which the Sattva or principle of goodness is predominant, not being over-powered by Rajas or the principle of action, and Tamas or the principle of evil, and in the other it is so over-powered and is impure. The first is Māyā and the second is Avidyā; and absolute Thought as reflected in them, becomes God and the animal spirit respectively.

Some say, that the original constituent cause, when the power of generating appearances is predominant in it, is Māyā and it is the environment (Upādhi) of God, while, when the power of concealing the true nature is predominant, the same original cause is Avidyā; and in this form it is the environment of the animal spirit. Hence it is that the animal spirit is ignorant of his real Brahman nature, while God is not.

The author of the Saṁkṣepaśāṅkara holds that the original cause is the environment or Upādhi of God, while its effects are the environment of the animal spirit. But the relation between these environments and Absolute Thought is not like that of Ākāśa or space to the jar in which it is enclosed, but like that of a mirror to the thing which is reflected in it. Thus Absolute Thought, as reflected in the original cause, which is Avidyā, is God, and as reflected in the mind or the cognitive apparatus (Antaḥkaraṇa), which is an effect of Avidyā, it is the animal spirit. According to these views, final deliverance consists in abandoning the conditions of reflections or images and attaining to the condition of the thing which is reflected, i.e., of Absolute Thought.

Our author then proceeds to the more recondite and detailed explanations given in other treatises; into these I need not enter, my object being simply to illustrate the large variety
of theories that obtains even within the boundaries of the system of the Vedānta promulgated by Śaṅkara-cārya.

PĀKHANḍACAPEṬIKA

No. 142 is Pākhanaḍacapeṭika or "a slap on the face of heretics." The heretics who come in for this treat at the hands of the author Vijaya-Rāmācārya, are the followers of Madhva. Their getting their bodies branded with heated seals of the Śaṅkha or conch-shell and the Cakra or discus of Viṣṇu is the principal subject of the attack. The text from the Vedas and the Purāṇas adduced by the Mādhvas in favour of their practice are declared to be forgeries, and in some cases, explained in a manner different from that in which they are understood by the members of that sect. The author then adduces his own texts in condemnation of the practice and consigns the Mādhvas to the tortures of hell. The tract ends with a quotation from the Kūrmapurāṇa representing Śaṅkara-cārya as an incarnation of Śiva and recommending his system to those who seek eternal happiness.

No. 129, 140, 147, 668, 669, 670, 672 and 673 also belong to this branch of the Advaita Vedānta.

II—VĪṢṬĀDVAINA OR RĀMĀNUJA’S SYSTEM

No. 153 is a commentary on the Bhagavadgītā by Rāmānuja. Rāmānuja’s system is principally followed in Southern India in the Tamil and also in the Telugu country, and a good many works belonging to it have been printed in Madras in the Telugu character. The system has also a pretty considerable following in Rajaputana and Marwar and also in Gujarat; and therefore the Manuscripts in this Collection purchased in the North are written in the Nāgari character. No. 153 was transcribed in 1792 Śaṅvat.

THE ARTHAPAṢCĀKA

No. 152 is a copy of the Arthapaṣcaka by Nārāyaṇaparivarāṇ. This is a summary of the topics belonging to the system which
primarily are five, each being divisible again into five. The five principal ones are (1) Jīva, i.e., animal spirit or dependent spirit; (II) Īśvara, i.e., God; (III) Upāya, i.e., the way to God; (IV) Phala or Puruṣārtha, i.e., the end of life; and (V) Virodhinaḥ, i.e., obstructions to the attainment of God.

ANALYSIS OF THE WORK

(I.)—Jīvas are of five kinds, viz. (1) Nitya i.e., those who never entered on Saṁsāra or the succession of lives and deaths at all, such as Garuḍa, Viṣṇu and others; (2) Mukta, i.e., those who have shaken off the fetters of life and whose sole purpose and joy is attendance (Kaiṁkarya) on God; (3) Kevala, i.e., those whose hearts being purified are fixed on the highest truth and who are thus free from the succession of births and deaths; (4) Mumukṣu, i.e., those who having experienced the misery of life are averse to its enjoyments and have fixed their desire only on the highest end, viz., the attainment of the condition of an attendant on God; and (5) Baddha, i.e., those who devoting themselves to the life whether of a god, man, or brute that their previous merits or demerits (Karman) have assigned to them, seek only the enjoyments of such a life and are averse to the joys of Brahma(n).

(II.)—The manifestations of Īśvara or God are five; viz., (1) Para, i.e., he who lives in Vaikunṭha and whose presence is enjoyed by the Nitya and Mukta spirits who dwell near him, who is unbeginning and endless, who wears celestial ornaments, celestial garments, and celestial weapons, who possesses celestial beauty and an endless number of holy attributes, and who is accompanied by Śrī, Bhū, and Līlā; (2) Vyūha, i.e., the forms of Saṁkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna, and Aniruddha assumed for the creation, protection, and dissolution of the world; (3) Vibhava, i.e., incarnations such as Rāma and Kṛṣṇa for the establishment of Truth, the protection of the good and the destruction of the
wicked; (4) Antaryāmin, who has two forms, in one of which he dwells in everything and rules over all, is bodiless, all-pervading, and the store of all good attributes and is called Viṣṇu, Nārāyaṇa, Vāsudeva, &c., and in the other, he possesses a body bearing celestial weapons such as a conch-shell and a discus, and celestial ornaments, dwells in the heart of man, is the store of all good attributes, and is known by the names of Hṛṣiṇeśa, Puruṣottama, Vāsudeva, &c.; and (5) Arca, i.e., idols of stone, metal, &c., in which he dwells and allows himself to be worshipped by his devotees.

In the Yatindramatadīpikā to be noticed below and in other places, the Vyūhas are given as four, Vāsudeva possessed of the six great attributes, being the first, Saṅkarṣaṇa possessed of two, viz., Jñāna and Bala, being the second, Pradyumna having Aiśvarya and Vīrya, the third, and Aniruddha possessed of Śakti and Tejas, the fourth. The first Vyūha is assumed in order that it may serve as an object of devotion, and the other three for the creation, &c., of the world. In the present work the Vāsudeva Vyūha is put down as the second form of the Antaryāmin.

(III.)—The Upāyas or ways to God are five, viz., (1) Karmayoga, (2) Jñānayoga, (3) Bhaktiyoga, (4) Prapattiyoga, and (5) Ācāryābhimānayoga. Under the first comes the whole Vedic sacrificial ritual and the Smārta or domestic ceremonies along with the fasts and observances, by going through which the person is purified. Then by means of Yama, Niyama, &c., mentioned in the Yoga Śāstra, one should concentrate his mind upon himself. This concentration leads to Jñānayoga, which consists in fixing the mind on Nārāyaṇa or Vāsudeva described in the Vāsudeva Vyūha as the person on whom one’s own self, on which the mental powers have already been concentrated, depends. Thus the devotee arrives at God through himself. The Jñānayoga leads to Bhaktiyoga which consists in continuously seeing nothing but God. Prapatti is resorted to by
those who cannot avail themselves of or are not equal to the first three methods. It consists in throwing one’s self entirely on the mercy of God. There are many details given which need not be reproduced here. The last method, Ācāryābhirāmānayoga, is for one who is unable to follow any of the others, and consists in surrendering oneself to an Ācārya or preceptor, and being guided by him in everything. The preceptor goes through all that is necessary to effect his pupil’s deliverance, as a mother takes medicine herself to cure an infant.

(IV.)—The Puruṣārthas are five, viz., (1) Dharma, (2) Artha, (3) Kāma, (4) Kaivalya, and (5) Mokṣa. The first three do not differ from those ordinarily called by those names, and the last two are the conditions attained by the Kevala and Mukta spirits (I, 3 and 2 above.)

(V.)—The Virodhins are five, viz., (1) Svavarsūpavirodhin, i.e., that which prevents one’s own real or spiritual nature from being seen, such as the belief that the body is the soul; (2) Parasvarūpavirodhin, or that which prevents one’s approach to the true God, such as devotion to another or false deity or disbelieve in God’s incarnations; (3) Upāyavirodhin, or that which prevents the true ways from being resorted to, as the belief in ways other than those mentioned above being more efficacious or in the latter being inadequate; (4) Puruṣārthavirodhin or attachment to other than the true or highest object of life; (5) Prāptivirodhin, i.e., the being connected with a body that one’s own Karman has entailed or with other spirits who are so embodied.

YATINDRAMATADIPIKĀ

No. 154 is a Manuscript of the Yatindramatadipikā in which the whole system of the Yatindrā or Rāmānuja is briefly explained. The author is Śrīnivāsa, son of Govindācārya of
the Vādhūla family. The following persons are mentioned in the beginning as the propounders of the system:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vyāsa</th>
<th>Dramiḍacārya</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bodhāyana</td>
<td>Śrīparāṅkuṣanātha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guhadeva</td>
<td>Yāmunamuni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhāruci</td>
<td>Yattśvara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brahmanandin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At the end the author states that in his explanation of the doctrines of the sect he has followed the following works:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dramiḍabhāṣya</th>
<th>Darśanayāthātmyanirṇaya</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nyāyasiddhi</td>
<td>Nyāyasāra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siddhidrāya</td>
<td>Tattvādīpa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śrībhāṣya</td>
<td>Tattvanirṇaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dīpasārasaṅgraha</td>
<td>Sarvārthasiddhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhāṣyavivarāṇa</td>
<td>Nyāyapariśuddhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saṅgatimalā</td>
<td>Nyāyasiddhajñāna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śaḍarthasaṅkṣepa</td>
<td>Paramatabhaṅga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śrutaprakāśikā</td>
<td>Tattvatrayaculuka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvaratnākara</td>
<td>Tattvanirūpāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prajñāparitrāṇa</td>
<td>Tattvatrayavyākhyāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prameyasauṅgraha</td>
<td>Cauḍamārūta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyāyakuliśa</td>
<td>Vedāntavijaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nyāyasudarśana</td>
<td>Pārśaryavijaya</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

And others

The last in the first list or Yattśvara is Rāmānuja; and his work, the Śrībhāṣya, is the fourth in this. This is so because the followers of Rāmānuja believe that the system was taught by several teachers who flourished before Rāmānuja. Rāmānuja himself states at the beginning of the Bhāṣya that the Vṛttī on the Brahmasūtra written by Bodhāyana was abridged by his predecessors; and among these Dramiḍacārya is mentioned in the Śrutaprakāśikā, the commentary on the Bhāṣya.
DIFFERENT DIVISIONS OF THE TOPICS BELONGING TO
RĀMĀNUJA'S SYSTEM

Śrīnivāsa then proceeds to indicate the variety of views entertained by different classes of writers. The Sūris admit only one entity (Tattva); the Rṣis divide it into two, Ātmān and Anātman; and the Ācāryas professing to follow the Śruti propound three Tattvas or entities, viz., (1) Bhogya or what is to be enjoyed or suffered; (2) Bhoktr, the enjoyer or sufferer; (3) Niyantṛ or the ruler and controller. Some Ācāryas teach the system under the four heads of (1) Heya or what is to be shunned, (2) the means of keeping it off, (3) Upādeya or what is to be sought and secured, and (4) its means. Other teachers (Deśikas) divide the subject into five parts, viz., (1) what is to be attained or got at (Prāpya), (2) he who attains it (Prāptṛ), (3) the means of attainment (Upāya), (4) the fruits or objects of life (Phala), and (5) obstructions or impediments. These are the five topics or Arthapañcaka described above as given in [this year's Manuscript] No. 152. Some teachers add one more topic which is called Sambandha (relation), and thus expound six.

There is no real difference, according to our author, between these several views, since the variety is due to the adoption of a different principle of division by each teacher. The true substance of the Vedāntas or Upaniṣads is that there is only one Brahma(n), with the animal or individual spirits and the dead world as its attributes (Cidadivisṛiṣṭādvaitam).

RĀMĀNUJA'S SYSTEM SAME AS THAT OF THE PĀNCARĀTRAS

The body of doctrines which constitutes the system of Rāmānuja is eventually the same as that professed by the more ancient school of the Pāncarāstras or Bhāgavatas. The doctrine of Vyūhas, Vāsudeva as the name of the Supreme Deity, and Bhakti or faith and love as the way to salvation are characteristic of the school. It does not trace all our finite
thought and feeling to a principle alien to the soul such as Prakṛti or Māyā as the Sāṁkhya or Advaita Vedānta does, and look upon freedom from that sort of thought and feeling as Mokṣa or deliverance. It is a system of popular religion and has not such a metaphysical basis as either of those two has. Vāsudeva was recognised as the Supreme Deity even in the time of Patañjali; for under Pāṇini IV. 3. 98, the author of the Mahābhāṣya states that the Vāsudeva occurring in the Sūtra is not the name of a Kṣattriya, but of Tatrabhāgavat, which term is explained by Kātyāyaṇa as signifying a certain (form of the) Supreme Deity.

HISTORY OF THE PĀŃCARĀTRA SYSTEM

The Pāñcarātra system is mentioned along with the rival system of the Pāñcupatas, and with the Sāṁkhya, Yoga, and Vedas or Āraṇyakas in the Nārāyaṇiya section of the Mokṣadharmaparvan which forms a part of the Sāntiparvan of the Mahābhārata (Chap. 349 Bom. Ed.), and explained in detail to Nārada in the Śvetadvipa by the Supreme Nārāyaṇa who manifested himself to him (Chap. 339). The whole Nārāyaṇiya section seems to refer to that system one way or another. This section is older than Rāmānuja, since he refers to it in the passage in his Vedāntabhāṣya, to be noticed below, and older also than Śaṅkarācārya who quotes in his Bhāṣya under II. 1. 1, from chapters 334 and 339, (p. 409 Vol. I., Bibl. Ind. Ed.), and from chapters 350 and 351, (p. 413). Dhruvasena I, one of the earlier princes of the Valabhi dynasty is called a Bhāgavata, while others are styled Māheśvaras. Among the sects mentioned by Bāṇa in the eighth chapter of the Śrīharṣacaritra are those of the Bhāgavatas and the Pāñcarātras.

From this and also from the passages noticed below occurring in the Vedānta Bhāṣyas of Śaṅkarācārya and Rāmānuja, it appears that these were two sects; but they did not differ
materially from each other, and the Pāṇcarātras considered themselves to be Bhāgavatas also. Śaṅkarācārya refutes the doctrines of the Bhāgavata school in his Bhāṣya under the Vedānta Sūtras II. 2. 42 and 43; and the same doctrines amended so as to avoid his objection, are refuted under Sūtras 44 and 45, and the name Pāṇcarātra is used in connection with them.

RAMĀNUJA'S DEFENCE OF THE PĀṆCARĀTRA SYSTEM

Rāmānuja, on the other hand, interprets the first two Sūtras as setting forth the objector's view or the Pūrvapakṣa; represents the opponent as giving the same doctrines that are refuted by Śaṅkarācārya under those two Sūtras as the doctrines of the Bhāgavatas, and makes him pronounce them to be opposed to the Śrutī. Then under Sūtra 44, he says that the view of the objector is based on a misconception of the doctrines of the Bhāgavata system, and gives the correct doctrines under that Sūtra and the next, one of them being the same as that mentioned by Śaṅkarācārya under Sūtra 44. These doctrines are, he asserts, in harmony with the Śrutī, and thus according to him the Pāṇcarātra system is not refuted by Bādarāyaṇa, the author of the Sūtras. In connection with his arguments he quotes from the Pauṣkara-saṁhitā, Sātvata-saṁhitā, and Parama-saṁhitā.

Under Sūtra 45, Śaṅkarācārya accuses the Pāṇcarātras of treating the Vedas with contempt, since it is stated in one of their books that Śaṅḍilya not having found the way to the highest good in the four Vedas had recourse to this Śāstra. Rāmānuja answers this accusation by saying that a similar statement occurs in the Bhūmavidyā (Chāndogya Up. VII. 1). Narada is represented there as saying that he has studied all the Vedas and other branches of learning and still he only knows the Mantras and not the Ātman. This does not involve the contempt of the Vedas, but the object of the statement is simply to extol the Bhūmavidyā or the
philosophy of the highest object that is explained further on. Or, the sense is that Nārada studied all the Vedas, but was not keen enough to comprehend the nature of the Ātman though set forth in those works. Precisely the same interpretation should be laid on this statement of Śaṇḍilya's not having found the way to the highest good in the four Vedas, and it should not be construed as involving contempt for the Vedas.

THE NON-VEDIC ORIGIN OF THE PĀNCARĀTRA SYSTEM

But in spite of all this defence there can be no question that the Bhāgavata or Pāncarātra system did not owe its origin to the Vedas or Upaniṣads. It arose from that current of thought from which the Bhagavadgītā, the worship of Vāsudeva, and the doctrine of Bhakti sprang, and the sacred books which are appealed to, are the different Saṁhitās of the Nāradapañcarātra, six of which have been mentioned before as existing in the Library of Jasvantrai Gopalrai at Patan¹, and three of which are, it will have been seen, quoted by Rāmānuja. The present Collection also contains one which will be noticed below. The book printed under the name of Nāradapañcarātra in the Bibliotheca Indica is only one of the Saṁhitās—that called Jiñānamṛtaśāra, corresponding with b in Jasvantarai's list. Of the three quoted by Rāmānuja, one—the Pauṣkaraśaṁhitā—occurs in that list. The account of the Pāncarātra given in the Nārāyaṇīya section of the Mahābhārata is perhaps one of the oldest.

PĀNCARĀTRA SAME AS THE SĀTVATA SYSTEM

In forming some idea of the origin of this system the following circumstances must be taken into account:

1. The characteristic name of the supreme deity is Vāsudeva, and Nārāyaṇa, Viṣṇu, and even Kṛṣṇa are only additional and probably later names or identifications.

¹ Ante, p. 69. [ N. B. U. ]
(2). In the Nārāyaṇiya section of the Mahābhārata, the Pañcarātra is represented as an independent religion professed by the Śātvatas and is also called the Śātvata religion (Chap. 348, vv. 34, 55, and 84); and Vasu Uparicara, who was a follower of that religion, is spoken of as worshipping the Supreme God according to the Śātvata manner (Vidhi) which was revealed in the beginning by the Sun (Chap. 335, vv. 19 and 24).

(3). The religion is stated to be the same as that taught to Arjuna by Bhagavat himself when the armies of the Pāṇḍavas and the Kurus were drawn up in battle-array and Arjuna's heart misgave him (Chap. 348, v. 8 and Chap. 346, v. 11). In the Bhāgavata the Śātvatas are represented as calling the highest Brahma(n), Bhagavat and Vāsudeva (X. 9.49), and as worshipping and adoring Kṛṣṇa in a peculiar way (XI. 21. 1). Rāmānuja too refers, as we have seen, to the Śātvataśākhīhītā.

THE KŚATRIYA ORIGIN OF THE ŚĀTVATA RELIGION, AND OF THE GENERAL PHILOSOPHICAL SPECULATION

Śātvat was the name of a descendant of Yadu as we learn from the Purānic genealogies, and his race was the race or clan of the Śātvatas. The Śātvatas are mentioned in the Bhāgavata along with the Andhakas and Vṛṣṇis which were two of the Yadava tribes (I. 14. 25, and III. 1. 29). Vāsudeva himself was a prince of that race, being called Śātvataśabha (Bh. XI. 21. 1), and Śātvatapurūṅava (Bh. I. 9. 32). The worship of Vāsudeva ascends, as we have seen, higher into antiquity than Patañjali or even Pāṇini, since the name Vāsudeva is contained in the Śūtra itself. About the time when he flourished or when the Upaniṣads were written, and even later, when Buddhism and Jainism arose, the energies of the Indian mind were directed to religious speculation, and we find a variety of systems coming into vogue.

In this intellectual race the Kṣatriyas took a much more active part than the Brahmans. In the Chāndogya Upaniṣad,
a prince of the name of Pravāhaṇa, the son of Jaibala (V. 3), and Āsvapati, king of the Kekaya country (V. 11), appear as teachers of religious truth and Brahmans as learners; and in the former passage it is even stated that the Kṣattriyas were the original possessors of that knowledge. Similarly, in the Kaṇṭakibrāhmaṇopaniṣad, we find Ajātaśatru, king of Kaśi, explaining the true Brahma(n) to Balaki the Gārgya, who had only pretended to teach it to the king, but did not know it really. The same story is told in the Bṛhadāranyaka. Buddha was a Kṣattriya and belonged to the Śākya clan; so was Mahāvira who belonged to the race of the Jñāṭṛkas.

Since then the Kṣattriyas were so active at the time in propounding religious doctrines and founding sects and schools, we may very well suppose that a Kṣattriya of the name of Vāsudeva belonging to the Yādava, Vṛṣi, or Sātvata race founded a theistic system as Siddhārtha of the Śākya race and Mahāvira of the Jñāṭṛka race founded atheistic systems. And just as Buddha under the title of "Bhagavat" is introduced as the teacher in Buddhistic works, so is Vāsudeva as Bhagavat introduced in the Bhagavadgītā and some other parts of the Mahābhārata. That must have been one of his most prominent names, since his followers were in later times called Bhāgavatas.

Or perhaps, it is possible that Vāsudeva was a famous prince of the Sātvata race and on his death was deified and worshipped by his clan; and a body of doctrines grew up in connection with that worship, and the religion spread from that clan to other classes of the Indian people. In its origin this religion must have been simple, and it must have developed into the Pāñcarātra system when some of the Śaṁhitās mentioned above were written. Other elements represented by the names Viṣṇu, Nārāyaṇa, Govinda, and Kṛṣṇa were engrafted in later times on the religion of Vāsudeva, and thus the various forms of modern Vaiṣṇavism arose.

It is therefore clear that the Pāñcarātra was a distinct system
independent of the Vedas and Upaniṣads. But during the early centuries of the Christian era, while the country was under the domination of foreigners of the Śaka, Pahlava, and Yavana races, the Buddhists had grown powerful. With the restoration of the native dynasties in the fourth century, the influence of Brahmans increased and they then began a fierce conflict with all heretics. These were cried down as scoffers, atheists, nihilists (Vaināśikas), &c. The great Mīmāṃsakas, Śabaravāmin, Maṇḍanamiśra, Kumārila and others, flourished during this period of conflict. They ran down even the Aupaniṣadas, or the holders of the Jñānamārga, i.e., the religion of the Upaniṣads, as against the Karmamārga or the sacrificial religion. The Baudhhas and Jainas who had no regard for the Vedas whatever, met them on independent or rationalistic grounds. But the Aupaniṣadas fought them on the field of Vedic orthodoxy and succeeded in maintaining their position. There were unquestionably in ancient times several Aupaniṣada systems; but it was the doctrine of the unreality of the world and the unity of spirit with which the name of Śaṅkarācārya is connected, and which has been characterized by the Madhvas as but Buddhistic nihilism in disguise, that succeeded on the present occasion. And that doctrine was by others considered as subversive of religion and certainty. Śaṅkarācārya and his followers did not treat tenderly the religious systems that had become popular such as that of the Bhāgavatas or Pāñcarātras and of the Pāṣupatas.

RĀMĀNUJA’S FINDING A VEDANTIC BASIS FOR THE SATYATA RELIGION

It was, therefore, Rāmānuja’s endeavour to put down the pernicious doctrine of Māyā or unreality, and seek a Vedāntic and philosophic basis for the religion of Bhakti or Love and Faith that had existed from times immemorial; and thus the Pāñcarātra system which was independent of the
Vedas before, became a system of the Vedānta or an Aupaniṣada system.

III.—DVAITA OR MADHVA'S SYSTEM

Rāmānuja found a Vedāntic basis for the Pāñcarātra or Bhāgavata religion and vindicated the reality of the world, and the separate existence of the human or animal spirit. But the theory that he set up in the place of Śaṅkarācārya’s Māyā and unity of spirit, viz., that the world and the individual spirits are the attributes of the Supreme spirit, did not sufficiently distinguish the latter from the two former, and was not calculated to emphasize the supreme greatness of God as compared with the littleness of the animal spirit and of the world.

MADHVA'S CARRYING ON THE REFORM OF RĀMĀNUJA FURTHER

Madhva or Ānandatīrtha, therefore, propounded the doctrine of Dvaita or duality, and laid particular stress on the five eternal distinctions, viz., the distinction between (1) God and the animal spirit, (2) God and the inanimate world, (3) the animal spirit and the inanimate world, (4) one animal spirit and another, and (5) one inanimate object and another. In other respects he like Rāmānuja was a vindicator of the Pāñcarātra religion. But he seems to have given a more general or a less exclusive form to it. The name Viṣṇu is more prominent in his system than Vāsudeva, and thus the historical nature of the Pāñcarātra religion is thrown into the background.

In the Bhāratatātparyanirṛaya, Ānandatīrtha gives as authorities for his doctrine of the supreme greatness of Viṣṇu and for other points in his system, the four Vedas, Ṛk and others, the Pāñcarātra (Saṁhitās), the Bhārata, the original Rāmāyaṇa, Brahmaśūtra, and other texts that agree with these and not those that disagree. The Vaiṣṇava Purāṇas are also to
be accepted, because they are of the nature of the Pañcarātra works, and the Śrīptis of Manu and others in so far as they agree with the doctrine, [Chapter I, vv. 30-32].

MANUSCRIPTS OF MĀDHVA WORKS

The present Collection does not contain many Manuscripts of works belonging to this school; but since the close of the year copies of important Mādhva works have been purchased and these will be noticed in the next Report.

No. 156 is a complete copy of Ānandatīrtha's Bhasya on the Brahmasūtra, and No. 678 is a fragment of the same work beginning with Sūtra I. 3. 23 and coming down to the last but one Sūtra of Chap. III. No. 675 contains the first two chapters of Ānandatīrtha's Bhasya on the Bhagavadgītā, and No. 679 is an incomplete copy of Vidyādhīrāja's commentary on the same work. No. 677 is a commentary on the Sahasranāmasotra of Vyaṅkaṭesā, the god whose shrine on the Vyaṅkaṭagiri is famous. The author was a pupil of Satyavijaya who died in Śaka 1661.

IV.—ŚUDDHĀDVAITA OR VALLABHA'S SYSTEM

Vallabhacārya gave a sensualistic form to Vaiṣṇavism. The deity is worshipped in the form of Kṛṣṇa, the lover of the Gopīs or shepherdesses (rather cowherdesses) living in Gokula. Vallabha's heaven is a region containing cows (Goloka), to which the devotees of Kṛṣṇa repair and where assuming the forms of Gopīs, they sport with their lover. His Vedāntic theory is called Śuddhādvaita according to which the animal spirits and the inanimate world are but forms of the Supreme Spirit and are related to him as the sparks of fire to the fire. We have got a Manuscript of one work only belonging to this school (No. 157) in the Collection.

V.—MISCELLANEOUS VAIŚṆAVISM

PARAMĀGAMAÇŪDĀMAṆI

No. 158 is a copy of the Paramāgamaçūdāmaṇī Saṁhitā of the Nāradapancarātra. As the Pañcarātra Saṁhitās are
acknowledged to be the chief authorities for Vaiṣṇavism by the earlier Vaiṣṇava sects, and consequently do not belong to any one system in particular, I have put the Manuscript under the above heading, it being the only one of its class.

**VIṢṆUBHAKTIÇANDRODAYA**

No. 162 is Viṣṇubhakticandrodaya which looks like a manual for the use of an ordinary Vaiṣṇava not necessarily belonging to any of the sects already mentioned but worshipping Viṣṇu according to the general precepts contained in the Purāṇas. The work is certainly older than Vallabha; for another Manuscript recently purchased was transcribed in Saṅvat 1496 and Śaka 1361, the cyclic year being Sīdhārtha, in the reign of Mahārāya Śivadāsa, and was finished on Wednesday the 14th of the dark half of Āśvina, the 15th or Amāvāsyā falling in the afternoon of the day; while Vallabha is said to have been born in Saṅvat 1535.

No. 160 is Bhagavadbhaktiratnāvali which consists of a collection of the several texts on Bhakti scattered in the different parts of the Bhāgavata with a commentary and introductory verses. The author is Viṣṇupurī who calls himself a Tairabhuksa i.e., a native of Tīrhabhukti or Tīrhuṭ.

**WORKS ON LATER VAIṢṆAVISM**

No. 159, Bhaktirasāṃśrutasindhu, and No. 161, Mukticintāmaṇi are representatives of later developments of Vaiṣṇavism. The author of the former was a pupil of the celebrated Kṛṣṇa Caitanya of Bengal, and wrote the work in the Śaka year Rāmāṅkaśakra which expression signifies 1493. But the commentator takes it as equivalent to 1463, wherefore it appears that the word “Aṅka” occurring in that expression is a mistake for “Aṅga”. The names of the author and of the commentator are not given, but the former calls himself a Varāka or “a poor thing” and Kṣudra or a “little creature”. The date of
the composition of the treatise agrees well with the date of Caitanya who was born in 1407 Śaka.

The Mukticintāmaṇi promises Mukti or eternal bliss to those who adore Jagannātha of Orissa.

VI—KĀŚMĪR ŚAIVISM

Śaivism is perhaps as old as Vaiśṇavism. It does not seem to have a historical element in it as Vaiśṇavism had in the Sātvata religion founded by Vāsudeva or inculcating the worship of Vāsudeva; and hence the doctrine of Bhakti plays no prominent part in it. When the doctrines were reduced to a definite shape, the system came to be known by the name of Pāṣupata or Māheśvara.

PĀṢUPATA OR MĀHEŚVARA SYSTEM AND THE DIFFERENT MĀHEŚVARA SECTS

The Pāṣupata system is, as we have seen, mentioned along with the Pāṇcarātra in the text from the Mahābhārata referred to above. Images of Śiva for purposes of worship are referred to by Patañjali. The Pāṣupatas are mentioned by Hwan Thsang as existing in different towns and cities in India in his time. Baṇa speaks of them in the Harṣacaritra and Kādambarī. Most of the princes of Valabhits are styled Māheśvaras. Saunkaracārya refutes the doctrines of the Māheśvara school under II. 2. 37. Rāmānuja also does the same under that Sūtra, and mentions four sects, the Kāpālas, the Kālāmukhas, the Pāṣupatas, and Śaivas. Madhava explains the doctrines of two of these sects, the first of which he calls Nakuliśa Pāṣupata and the second Śaiva.

SPANDĀŚĀTRA AND ITS PROMULGATORS

The Kāśmīr Māheśvaras are different from all these. Their literature has two branches, one of which is called Spandaśāstra and the other Pratyabhijñaśāstra. The principal
work belonging to the former is that called Śivasūtraṇī, which according to Bhāskara, the author of the Vārtikas, manifested themselves to Vasugupta under the guidance of a Siddha. Kṣemarāja, however, in the Spandanirnaya states that Vasugupta found them inscribed on a stone through the will of God, being directed to the place in a dream. In a verse at the end of Rāma’s Spandakārikāvarana we are told that these Sūtras were communicated by Mahēśa to Vasugupta in a dream. Utpala in the Spandapradyāpikā states that he learned them from a Siddha. However he may have obtained them, it is clear that other people got them from Vasugupta, i.e., he was their author.

1 श्रीमन्महदेवगिरी वसुसूत्रारः पुरा ।
   सिद्धवेशतायातुरासांक्षावसूत्राणि तस्य हि ॥
   सर्वस्मायायं सोऽपि प्रादेश्तट्टय मुर्ये ।
   श्रीकल्लाताय सोऽपेवं चतुस्मृद्धानि तान्यथ ।
   व्याकरणित्विकर्मकिमे: सङ्केतस्त: सङ्केतस्त: ॥—From Manuscript No. 171 of this year’s Collection.

2 सक्षोभवेशतायाः श्रीमान्वसूत्रामायाः महादेववर्तात्मकः
   वदेवचार्य महारिषितप्रसिद्धिकान्तिरहस्यानि दिव्यसूत्राणायाः
   प्रसादग्रामारेकाप्रवाहारः स्त्रौकृतारमानाच्योपपर्यंतीकाराः
   प्रदश्यन्तर्व्रस्सूत्रारः ॥—From Manuscript No. 512 of 1875-76.

3 दच्च महादेवगिरी महेशसमीपदिप्रियांवसुसूत्रसिद्धोः
   स्पन्दारमुतं यदुसूत्रमपैः श्रीकल्लात्स्तात्मकिचकर ॥

4 अयमच किलाम्यात सिद्धस्विनेनागमं रहस्यं यत् ।
   तद्वस्तक्षेत्रुद्वसूत्रम्यरवाय शिल्मणाम ।
   अर्वोद्धारमेवसुपश्चाष्टिकादासंस्मृद्धां इतवान ॥
   यदृच्च तदवरं व्याकरणोपत्त्तानप्रसादस्त्राकिच्चोतिति तेनेवत ।
   माहिनिदामवयताः मन्ददशस्त्रदृष्टि नाथमीक्षते ॥—From Manuscript No. 173 of this year’s Collection.
Another work of equal authority is the Spandakārikās, as to the authorship of which also there are varying statements. Bhāskara says that Vasugupta communicated the Śivasūtras to Kallāta, three parts of which he explained by composing Sūtras of his own. In the Spanda-kārikāvivaraṇa it is stated that Kallāta only published the Spandāmṛta which was composed by Vasugupta on Mahādevagiri. Kśemarāja in the Spandanirṇaya says that Vasugupta having obtained the Śivasūtras embodied their substance in fifty-one Ślokas. Utpala, on the other hand, tells us in the Spandapradīpikā that it was Kallāta who composed the fifty Anuṣṭubh Ślokas after he had learned the Rahasya or essence of the Śāstra from his preceptor Vasugupta. At the end of the treatise he gives a Śloka as if occurring in the original, in which the same thing is stated. "The Sūtras of his own" which Bhāskara speaks of must undoubtedly be the fifty or fifty-one Kārikās mentioned by others. Since this author flourished before the others his account is likely to be correct. If the verse given by Utpala at the end does really occur in the original it decides the point, and the author of the Kārikās must be taken to be Kallāta. But even if it does not, there is another verse which is commented on both by Utpala and Rāma and which consequently does belong to the original treatise, i.e., the Kārikās, in which the author praises the style of his master. This master is explained to be Vasugupta by both the commentators; hence the author of the Kārikās must be Kallāta. Perhaps the best way of reconciling the varying statements would be to suppose that Kallāta put in verse what his master taught him;

1 See the verses given before in the footnotes.

2 वसुगुप्तास्येते गुरुप्रस्तराध्यस्विदिनः ।
रहस्यं श्रेष्ठोक्तमाल सम्यक्कृम श्रीभण्डकाटः ॥
3 अगाधस्मातामोहिमसंसुचारणार्थिणिः ।
वदे विविधतार्भेत् चित्रां तां गुरूमार्तिम् ॥
or both together composed the Kārikās while Kallata published them. Kallata wrote also a short Vṛtti on the Kārikās which is given in some places in Rāma's work and is frequently alluded to by Kṣemarāja who expressly attributes it to him. The work composed of the Kārikās and the Vṛtti is called Spandasarvasva.

PROMULGATORS OF THE PRATYABHIJNĀŚĀTRA

The founder of the Pratyabhijñāśāstra, the other branch of Kāśmir Śaiva philosophy, was Somānanda, the author of a work called Śivadṛṣṭi; but the writer of the principal work of the system, the so-called Sūtras which are verses, was his pupil Utpala, the son of Udayākara.

The present Collection has the following works belonging to these two branches.

No. 171 is a Manuscript in the Sāradā character of Bhāskara's Śivasūtravārtika. The introduction of this is given by Dr. Bühler in his Report for 1875-76, from which we learn that the author of the Vārtika belonged to the sixth generation after Vasugupta.

No. 173 is a copy of the Spandapradīpikā in the same character. There is a modern copy of the work in Nāgari in Dr. Bühler's Kāśmir Collection. The author is Utpala who, Dr. Bühler thinks, might be the same as the author of the Pratyabhijñāsūtra. But the former was the son of Trivikrama who lived at Nārāyanaṣṭhāna, as we are told in the introduction of the Spandapradīpikā as well as at the end; while the latter was the son of Udayākara. The author of the Spandapradīpikā quotes from the Paramārthasāra which is a work by Abhinavagupta, the pupil of a pupil of the author of the Pratyabhijñāsūtra.¹

No. 168 is Pratyabhijñāvimarśinilaghuvṛtti by Abhinavagupta transcribed in Saṁvat 1808. No. 165 is Paramārthasāra, and

¹ F. 26, b, 2 of No. 512 of 1875-76.

Nos. 166 and 167 are copies of the same with Kṣemarāja's commentary in the Śaradā and Nāgarī characters respectively, and No. 163 is Abhinavagupta's Gītarthasaṅgraha in the Śaradā character. We have also a Śaradā Manuscript of Nārāyaṇa's Stavacintāmaṇi with Kṣemarāja's commentary (No. 172). We have in the Collection two copies, one complete and the other incomplete, of a commentary on the Bhagavadgītā by Rājānaka Rāma who represents himself as the son of Nārāyaṇa who lived at Kānyakubja, and the brother of Kaṇa (?). As the doctrines set forth in the introduction of this commentary resemble those of the Kāśmir Śaiva school, I have put the work in this class.

**SPANDAŚĀSTRA DIFFERENT FROM MĀDHAVA'S ŚAIVADARŚANA**

In his Report for 1875-76, Dr. Bühler identifies the Spanda branch of the Kāśmir school with the Śaivadarśana, the doctrines of which are explained by Mādhava in the Sarvadarśanasāṅgraha, and makes a broad distinction between that and the Pratyabhijñā branch which is explained by Mādhava next. But this view is, I think, untenable. The first Śivasūtra Caitanyamātmā and a verse attributed to Vasugupta are quoted by Mādhava as authorities for some of the Pratyabhijñā doctrines that he explains (Bibl. Ind. Ed., pp. 94 & 95); while none of the books or writers on the Spandaśāstra are mentioned by him in his account of the Śaivadarśana.

**COMPARISON OF THE PRINCIPAL DOCTRINES OF THE TWO SCHOOLS**

Besides, the doctrines of Mādhava's Śaiva school are totally different from those laid down in the Spandaśāstra. Śiva, according to that school, is only an efficient or Nimitta cause of the inanimate world, the Karman of the animal or human spirits being another prompting cause (p. 80); while there is also an independent material or constituent cause (p. 82). The animal spirits have a separate existence from the Supreme
spirit or Śiva; and even when they are delivered or freed from the trammels of the world they become like Śiva but not Śiva himself. There is a plurality of animal spirits (pp. 84 & 85). Rāmānuja also represents the four schools of Śaivas mentioned by him, in the passage referred to above,¹ as holding the doctrine that God or Śiva is only an efficient cause, and not the material or constituent cause. But the doctrines of the Spandaśāstra are that God or Śiva creates the world by his mere will;² he requires no independent material cause³ as the Vaiśeṣikas and other schools maintain; neither is he himself the material cause as some of the Vedāntins hold; but he makes the world appear in himself, as "a whole town" or other things appear in a mirror, and is as unaffected by it as the mirror is by these⁴. The illustration of a mirror is only applicable to this extent that he is not affected by his creation, while the theory that he is the material cause involves the supposition that he undergoes development and change. Being a simple substance not divisible into parts, if he develops, he must be immanent in the world and can have no existence distinct from the world. That Brahma(०) is the material cause of the world is the original Vedāntic doctrine, as appears clearly from the Vedānta Śūtras; but the immanency of God and his having no distinct existence which are its consequences, are denied on the ground that the Upaniṣads represent him,

1 Ante, p. 198. [N. B. U.]
2 अनेन स्वस्वभावस्थैथव शिवात्मकस्य संकल्पमात्रेण जगदुत्त्यति- संहारयः कारणत्यम् |—Kallaṭa’s Vṛtti on the first Kārikā यस्योऽस्वत्तममपमां जगतः प्रलयोद्यः &c.
3 सर्वेषदेवोपदाताददिगोरतपेश्यं कर्तुथ्वतिनितम् |—Kṣemarāja on the second Spandakārīka.
4 अयः तस्य एव भगवास्वात्मतन्त्रादयतिनितिकामपतितिकामिव जगदा०पं स्वस्मित्वदर्पणनगरवत्प्रकाशयत्सयस्य: |—Ibid.
though a simple substance without parts, to have a distinct existence at the same time that they represent him to be the material cause undergoing development. The two propositions, howsoever inconsistent, must be admitted on the authority of the sacred texts; (Vedāntasūtra, II. 1, 26 & 27).

Śaṅkarācārya, and, before him, Gauḍapāda avoided these consequences by declaring the world of which Brahma(n) is the material cause to be unreal, and due to some principle of illusion called Maya. But they are avoided by Vasugupta and Kallaṭa by having recourse to the illustration of a mirror; while Śaṅkarācārya’s illustration is that of a rope and the serpent for which it is mistaken. Creation, according to the Kāśmir Śaivas, is therefore not unreal; and this follows also from their doctrine that it is due to God’s will alone. Another illustration they give is that of a Yojin who by his power produces anything he chooses without using any materials. The animal spirits are identical with the Supreme spirit and become the Supreme spirit when they shake off their impurity.¹ These are the

1 परमेश्वर एव स्वभावावशाधारानाश्चेत्रबाहुपत्याचाराः समावेश व्यतिरिक्ता परं शक्ति ब्राह्मणाभ्यावाभासायं जगद्भवस्मदशा- व्यवहारसुन्दराभ्यं तत्।—Rāma on Kārikā 18. माया is here to be understood only as “wonderful power.”

2 कर्तव्यं ज्ञानद्वाकारस्मेव कर्तव्यं विश्वाभिविश्वावेशण:।

यदा क्षोभः स्मृतान् तदा स्मृतपरं पदम्॥—Kārikā 9. Rāma’s commentary on परमेश्वर पदम् is परमेश्वर स्मृतिपरं पदम् स्मृतान् विश्वास्त्रे अस्तस्त्रे भ्रमण प्रकृतिः। अतेऽऽत्मसुविद्वधनाभिदितवतः: परापरयोः संविदोस्तुस्मावेश दुःशायामुपल्लभ्यतया प्रभेदेः।
doctrines of the Śpandaśāstra, and these are exactly the doctrines of the Pratyabhijñā school also as given by Mādhava. Hence is it that he quotes the Śivasūtras and Vasugupta in his account of that school.

RELATIONS BETWEEN THE SPANDA AND PRATYABHIJÑĀ ŚĀSTRAS

The difference is that according to the latter school the attainment of Godhead is brought about by recognition. You are God, but you do not know yourself to be such through ignorance; you have therefore to recognise God in yourself through the instructions of your Guru or preceptor and in other ways. This doctrine was established by the founders of the Pratyabhijñā system on the basis supplied by the Śpandaśāstra, and thus this system shows a further development, and in the order of time also it is later.

CONCLUSION

It will thus be seen that the doctrines of the Kāśmir Śaivas are adualistic or Advaita and are radically different from those of the several schools of Śaivas mentioned by Śaṅkarācārya, Rāmānuja, and Mādhava; and in them the influence of the Aṇupaniṣada school—whether that of Śaṅkarācārya or any previous one, is clearly traceable.

NYĀYA AND VAIŚEŚIKA

TĀRKIKARAKŚĀVYĀKHYA

We have one representative of Gotama's system in the present Collection, the Tārkikarakaśāvākhya by Varadarāja of which we have the second and third Paricchedas in No. 184. The Tārkikarakaśā consists of Kārikās or Ślokas and the Vyākhya is the perpetual commentary on those Kārikās.

THE AUTHOR OF THE VYĀKHYĀ AND OF THE ORIGINAL THE SAME

Dr. Burnell seems to think that Varadarāja is the author of the perpetual commentary only; but at the end of the work
occur two verses the sense of which is, "This is the work of Varadarāja conversant with the Nyāyavidyā and thoroughly proficient in the Mīmāṃsā. Having closely studied the difficult works of Vacaspati, Udayana, and others, I have here given the substance, which those disputants who desire victory in debate should get up." Now this cannot apply to the commentary, for the substance of the works of previous writers is given, not in the merely explanatory portion, but in the original Kārikās. Then in the colophon we have, "Thus ends Varadarāja's Mūlasūtra." As this Manuscript was written by a Jaina and as Jaina scribes use the word "Sūtra" rather too frequently without looking to its propriety, it has probably no specific signification here. But the word "Mūla" seems to point to the belief that the original text or the Tārkikarakṣā was the work of Varadarāja. However, the point is settled by a statement occurring in a commentary on the whole work by Mallinātha, a copy of which has recently been purchased, to the effect that Varadarāja wrote the Vyākhā on the Ślokas of the Tārkikarakṣā composed by himself.

Mādhava quotes a verse from this work in the Sarvadarśana-saṅgraha (p. 70) which I find in this Manuscript. It is the 28th of the second Pariccheda. Varadarāja thus flourished a sufficiently long time before the fourteenth century to become a famous author. He mentions Vacaspati and Udayana, as we have seen, and in the beginning of the second Pariccheda, quotes from the Bhāṣya, Vārtika, Ṭīkā, and Tātparyapariśuddhi. The Bhāṣya meant is that on the Sūtras of Gotama by Vātsyāyana; and the Vārtika is a commentary on the Bhāṣya by Uddyotakāra or Bhāradvāja. The full title of the Ṭīkā is Vārtikatātparyatīkā which is a work on the Vārtika by Vacaspati Miśra, and the Tātparyapariśuddhi is a work on this last by Udayana.

**KIRANĀVALI**

No. 183 is a Manuscript of the Kirāṇāvalī which is a commentary on Praśastapadacārya's Bhāṣya on the Sūtras of
Kaṇḍāda, by Udayana. It comes down to the end of the first category or Dravya.

WORKS ON MODERN NYĀYA

Relating to modern Nyāya, we have Manuscripts of parts of Gadādhara’s works (Nos. 693, 694, and 681); and Nos. 686–688 are parts of the Bhāvānandī which, like the Gādādhari, is a commentary on the Dīdhiti of Raghunāthabhaṭṭa Śiromaṇi.

There is a commentary on the Bhāvānandī by Mahādeva Puṇṭāmkara, i.e., Mahādeva, native of Puntambem in the Ahmednagar District. He was a pupil of Śitikāṇṭha, probably the same as the author of the Tarkaprakāśa. Nos. 689–691 are parts of Mahādeva’s work.

Another commentary on Śiromaṇi’s work is that by Jayarāma, of the Vyāptivāda of which No. 187 is a copy.

We have a copy of a commentary (other than those noticed in my last Report) on Jānakīnātha’s Nyāyasiddhānta-maṅjarī (No. 185). It is entitled Bālabodhini, and the author is Narasiṁha Pañcānana, son of Govinda Tarkālaṁkṛtyin who lived in Gujarāmanḍala or Bengal.

No. 186 is an independent work on the Nyāya and Vaiśeṣika systems resembling the Tarkasāṅgagraha and entitled Padārtha-dipikā, by Koṇḍabhaṭṭa son of Raṅgojibhaṭṭa, who is the same as the author of the Vaiyākaraṇabhūṣaṇasāra.

JYOTIṢA OR ASTRONOMY, ASTROLOGY, AND DIVINATION

I—GAṆĪTA BRANCH

No. 205 is a copy of a commentary on Bhāskarācārya’s Lilāvatī by Mahīḍāsa who wrote it in the year 1644. The era is not stated; but it must be the Saṅvat, since the Manuscript was transcribed in Saṅvat 1733.
ANIRUDDHA'S COMMENTARY ON THE BHAŚVATĪ

No. 198 is a commentary on Śatānanda's Bhāsvatīkaraṇa. The epoch year of this is 1021 Śaka, and the work was, we are told at the end, composed in the year 4200 of the Kaliyuga, i.e., in 1021 Śaka. The author of the commentary is Aniruddha whose father was Bhāvaśarman and grandfather Mahāśarman. The last was a physician and lived at Yamanapura; but his son Bhāva left the place in his old age and settled in the town of Śaṅkara (Benares). Examples are worked in the commentary for the Śaka year 1416 corresponding to the Vikrama year 1551, which was the year of the birth of Hira, the son of Aniruddha. The work was finished on Saturday the 1st of the dark half of Aśvayuj (?) in the Śaka year 1417. The author gives 1520 (Saṅvat) as the date of his birth, and states that he composed the commentary when he was 31 years old. The Bhāsvatīkaraṇa follows the Sūryasiddhānta.

OTHER COMMENTARIES ON THE BHAŚVATĪ

No. 197 is a commentary on the same Karaṇa by one Mādhava, native of Kānyakubja or Kanoj, who, when he works examples, uses Śaka 1447. In speaking of the Ayanāṁśas or degrees of equinocial precession, the commentator tells us that the author based his rule for finding them on the supposition that in Śaka 450, the precession was zero, i.e., the equinox corresponded with the last point of Revatī and the first of Aśvini, while according to the Sūryasiddhānta it was zero in 421 Śaka. For, at the beginning of the Kaliyuga it was zero, and according to the Sūryasiddhānta, each libration of the equinoxes which reaches the limit of 27° occupies 1800 years. So that the libration to the east was complete in Kali 1,800, and the return motion was complete in Kali 3,600; i.e., the equinox corresponded with the first point of Aśvini at the end of that Kali year. Kali 3,600 corresponds to Śaka 421, the difference between the eras being 3,179. Mādhava therefore proposes to correct his author's rule.
At present the Hindu astronomers follow a rule based on the supposition that the equinox corresponded with the first point of Aśvini in the year 444 Śaka. But all these take the precession to be one minute every year, i.e., 10 second in excess, though according to the rate of 27° in 1800 years, it is 54° every year; and the difference has gone on accumulating until it now amounts to about 4°.

No. 199 is another commentary on the same Karanā by Gaṅgādhara who was a native of a town to the west of Kurukṣetra. He wrote his work in 1607 Śaka and his illustrative calculations are for that year.

No. 200 is another still, but the author's name is not given. The commentator states that Bhāskaracārya prepared an abridgement of the Suryasiddhānta to render it intelligible to his pupils, under the name of Bhāsvati; and a certain vain man of the name of Śatānanda made some changes here and there, adding something and taking away something, inserted a verse in the beginning and another in the end containing his own name, and led ignorant people to think the work as his own. But there appear to be no grounds whatever for these assertions. Bhāskaracārya was born in 1036 Śaka, while the epoch year of the Bhāsvati is 1021 Śaka, on which all the rules are based. Bhāskaracārya wrote a Karanā in accordance with the Brahmāsiddhānta and it is not likely he should write another in accordance with another Siddhānta; nor has there been any tradition to the effect that he did so. Examples are worked in this commentary for the year 1577 Śaka and 1712 Saṃvat. The Bhāsvati Karanā seems to have been much used in Northern India, since all these commentators are natives of that part of the country, and most of the Manuscripts noticed were purchased at Delhi.

GRAHAKAUTUKA BY KEŚAVA OF NANDIGRĀMA

Keśava of Nandigrāma or ‘Nandagaum, the father of Gaṇeśa, the author of the Grahalāghava, composed a Karanā which

however was superseded by his son's treatise and is now little known. The work is called Grahakautuka; and as in the case of his Jatakapaddhati noticed in my last Report, Keśava himself has composed a commentary on it. No. 700 is a Manuscript of the original as well as the commentary transcribed in 1500 Śaka. The epoch year used by Keśava is 1418, while that of his son's Grahalāghava is 1442 Śaka. The Śaka year in which the precession of the equinoxes was zero is taken to be 444. Keśava gives Kamalākara as his father's name, and speaks of Nandigrāma situated on the coast of the western sea as his native place.

No. 217 is a Karaṇa by one Raghunātha who uses Śaka 1484 as his epoch.

KHAṆḌĀKHAḌYA

No. 188 contains calculations according to the rules laid down in the Khandaṅkhāḍya for the use of the Kaśmirians. The first Śloka in that Karaṇa is given at the beginning, and some of the Karikās occurring in it are quoted. The Śaka year used for most of the calculations is 1564 which was the year in which the author wrote. From this we are directed to subtract 587 and the remainder 977 represents the number of years elapsed since the composition of the Karaṇa. The epoch year used in this Karaṇa is, we know, Śaka 587.

MODE OF CONVERTING A LAUKIKA INTO A ŚAKA DATE

In the beginning the mode of converting a Laukika year into the corresponding Śaka is given. 47 is to be taken as a constant number and to that must be prefixed the number of centuries elapsed since the beginning of the Śaka era at any given time. To the number so formed the number of passed Laukika years should be added, and the total represents the Śaka year corresponding to the current Laukika year, which Śaka year

1 Ante, p. 36. [N. B. U.]
appears to be the passed Śaka year, since that alone is used in calculations. Thus, in the time of the author, fifteen centuries of the Śaka era had elapsed, and with the constant number 47 we have 1547. The current Laukika year was 18, and 17 (the number of passed years) being added to 1547, we have 1564 which was the Śaka year corresponding to the current Laukika year. The Laukika year here mentioned must be the Saptarṣi year.

From the above method it will be seen, that in the first Śaka century Śaka 48 corresponded to the current Laukika year 2. Now the Śaka era began when 3179 years of the Kali had elapsed, i.e. Śaka 1 past corresponds to 3180 Kali past. Therefore Śaka 48 past corresponds to 3227 Kali past, i.e., Laukika current 2 corresponds to Kali 3227 past. Now if the Saptarṣi era began in the same century as the Kali era, in the first century of these eras, 2 Laukika current corresponded to 27 Kali past, i.e. the Saptarṣi era began after 26 years of the Kali had elapsed. This agrees with the results arrived at by Dr. Bühler, if the Laukika years given by him are considered as current years and the Kali years past years.

RĀMĀVINODA

No. 204 is Rāmavinoda, which is a Kāraṇa composed by Rāmabhaṭṭa, the son of Anantabhaṭṭa and younger brother of Nīlakaṇṭha, at the orders of Rāmadāsa, minister of Akbar. The epoch year is 35 of the era of Jelaluddin Akbar, who, it is stated, got possession of the throne in Vikrama 1612 and Śaka 1477. Akbar’s genealogy is given in the beginning. The Kāraṇa was composed in 1535 Śaka.

PHATTESĀHAPRAKĀŚA

No. 195 is Phattesāhaprakāśa. The first five leaves of the Manuscript are missing. The work appears to be a Kāraṇa having for its epoch the year 48 of the era of Phatteshah, who is spoken of as king of Kedāra, of Badari, and of Śrīnagara and
as the crest-jewel of the lunar race. The era of Phatteshah began in 1713 of Vikrama or 1578 Śaka. The state he governed must have been the Punjab Hill State of Garhwal, in which there are places of the names of Kedāranātha and Kedāракānta, as well as Śrīnagara. The author of the work is Jaṭādhara, son of Vanamālin, who lived in the country of Stharanda (Sirhind). Vanamālin was the son of Durgamīśra who was the son of Uddhava of the Gargagotra.

**KIRAṆĀVALĪ**

No. 697 is a copy of the Kiraṇāvalī which is a commentary on the Sūryasiddhānta by a Cītpāvan Brahman of the name of Dadabhai the son of Madhava, surnamed Gāṅvkar. This work is noticed by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue; but he does not give the date of its composition.

**DATE OF THE WORK**

In proving that the Kali age proper has not yet begun but that we now live in the introductory period called Kalisāṁdhya, by adding up the numbers of years for which the different dynasties mentioned in the Purāṇas, particularly the Viṣṇu, from Parīkṣit (who ascended the throne about the beginning of the Sāṁdhya) downwards, held power—the author gives his date three times as Śaka 1641, corresponding to Kali 4820. In connection with this matter he speaks of the doctrine of a complete revolution of the equinoxes as a Vedabhyamata or a doctrine opposed to the Vedas, i.e., heterodox, though it is advocated by Bhāskaracārya and others.

**II AND III. SAMHĪTĀ AND HORA BRANCHES**

There are several treatises belonging to these branches of Jyotiṣa. No. 210 is Vṛddha-Gārgyasamhitā. In the body of the work, the Rṣi is sometimes spoken of as Gārgya, and sometimes as Garga. The work is different from the Gārgi Samhitā mentioned by Dr. Kern.
VARŚAPHALAVIČĀRA BY NĪLĀKĀNTHA

No. 206 is Varśaphalavicāra by Nīlākāntha. The commentary on the work is by Mādhava who represents himself to have entered on the 35th year of his age on Wednesday the 14th of the light half of Āṣāḍha in the year Saṅvat 1690 and Śaka 1555, and makes illustrative calculations with reference to himself. Nīlākāntha appears to have belonged to the same family as Viśvanātha, the commentator on Keśava's and Gañēśa's works; but the verses containing an account of the family which are given in a detached form are corrupt and nothing certain can be made out.

AN ACCOUNT OF VIŚVANĀTHA'S FAMILY

An account of Viśvanātha's family occurs however at the end of No. 201 which is a Manuscript of the Muhūrtacudāmani by Śivadaivajña. In Gola-grāma situated on the Godāvari and in the country of Vīdarbha, lived Divākara who was the pupil of Gañēśa, son of Keśava. The Gañēśa meant must thus have been the author of the Grahalāghava. Divākara had five sons, the eldest of whom was Kṛṣṇa who was highly honoured at the court of the king, and wrote many treatises. Viṣṇu was the name of the second son and Mallāri of the third; and the last two were Keśava and Viśvanātha. A son of Kṛṣṇa was Narasiṁha, the author of Vasanākalpalata, and Narasiṁha's younger brother was Śiva the writer of the present treatise. The family belonged to the Bhāradvāja Gotra.

The dates given in three of Viśvanātha's works are, as stated in my last Report, 1508, 1534, and 1553 Śaka, corresponding to 1586, 1612, and 1631 A.D. Narasiṁha also wrote a Commentary on the Sūryasiddhānta. Raṅganātha (the author of a gloss on Bhāskaracārya's Vasanā) and Kamalākara, the author of the Siddhāntatatttvaviveka, recently printed in the Benares Sanskrit series, were his sons. It thus appears

1 Ante, pages 35 and 36. [N. B. U.]
2 Colebrooke's Essays.
that this was a family of Maratha Brahmans; and the study of
astronomy and astrology was successfully pursued by it for
four generations, their original Guru or teacher being Gañēśa
of Nandagaum.

**VIVĀHAVṛNDĀVANA**

No. 722 is a Manuscript of a work entitled Vivāhavṛndāvana
or astrology of marriage, by Keśava who belonged to the
Bhāradvāja gotra and was the son of Rāṇaga. Rāṇaga was the
son of Śriyāditya and Śriyāditya of Janārdana who was a great
Yājñikā. The first leaf of this Manuscript contains the
introduction to a commentary on the work; but in the
subsequent leaves we have the original only. The author of
the commentary is Gañēśa, son of Keśava, and author of the
Grahalāghava, who gives the following list of his works:—

1 Grahalāghava, a Karāṇa
2 Works on Tithisiddhi
3 Śrāddhavidhi
4 A commentary on the Līlāvatī
5 A commentary on the Muhūrtatattva (of his father)
6 Paravanirṇaya
7 Vaivāhasaddīpīkā or a commentary on the Vivāha-
vrṇdāvana.

**MĪNARĀJAJĀTAKA**

No. 211 is in the colophon called Mīnarājajātaka composed by
Yavaneśvarācārya; but in the introduction it is stated that an
ancient Muni taught the Horāśāstra consisting of a hundred
thousand Ślokas to Maya, and this was abridged by Mīnarāja
into eight thousand Ślokas. In the margin the work is called
Yavanajātaka.

**MEDICINE**

No. 218 is a fragment of a commentary entitled Āyurvedarasa-
yāna by Hemādri, the minister of Rāma of the Yadava dynasty
of Devagiri, on Vāgbhaṭa’s Aṣṭāṅgayogahṛdaya. In the intro-
duction it is stated that "Hemādri, the author of the Caturvargacintāmaṇi, composed this lucid commentary on the Āyurveda called Aṣṭāṅgayogahṛdaya in conformity with the views of Caraka, Hārīta, and Suśruta, in order to enable men to acquire a healthy bodily condition so essential for the observance of the fasts and vows, and for the performance of the ceremonies involved in making gifts and charities which have been laid down in the Caturvargacintāmaṇi. In this commentary he has incorporated the conclusions arrived at by Haricandra and others in their commentaries on the Caraka and by Jaiyaṭa and others in their commentaries on the Suśruta." Since Hemādri here speaks of himself as the minister or secretary of Rāma and mentions his works on Dharmasastra, he wrote this work after 1193 Śaka or 1271 A.D., the year in which Mahādeva the uncle and predecessor of Rāma ceased to resign.

The Aṣṭāṅgahṛdaya is the principal work commented on; where it is silent, the Aṣṭāṅgasāṅgraha and other works are quoted and their texts explained when difficult.

No. 219 contains fragments of another important work on medicine entitled Cikitsāsāra by Vaṅgasena. The name of the author's father was Gadādhara whose original place of residence was Kāṇjika. This appears to be a very old work since we have a Manuscript dated 1376 Saṅvat or 1320 A.D., in the Collection of 1879-80.

No. 222 is a copy of a work entitled Virasimhāvaloka in which diseases are traced to sins, and their natures, and religious, astrological, as well as medical, remedies are explained. It is attributed to a prince of the name of Virasimha who belonged to the Tomara line. Virasimha's father was Devavarma(n) and of this latter Kamalasimha.

In the second Volume of the Archaeological Reports, General Cunningham gives lists of the Tomara princes of Gwalior (p. 382). In that supplied by the Tomara Zamindar occur these
three names successively:—Kunwar Pal, Deo Brahm, Bir Sinha Deo. Of these Kunwar must be the same as Kamala, since this word is corrupted to Kaṅvala in Hindi and l is interchangeable with r. Deo Brahm is the same as Devavarma, for according to the ordinary Hindi way of pronunciation this word is Devbarma; and Bir Sinha is of course Virasiniha. Virasiniha established an independent Hindu kingdom at Gwalior soon after the invasion of Timur, having shaken off the authority of the Delhi sovereign. His date is 1375 A.D., and of his two predecessors 1350 A.D., and 1325 A.D.

In the present work the following works and authors are referred to:—

Sripathi (f. 10 b, 12 b, &c.)
Saravali (f. 2 a, 12 a, &c.)
Jataka (f. 2 a, 42 b, &c.)
Harita (f. 2 a, 30 b)
Gargya (f. 2 b)
Mheśvaratāntra (f. 3 a)
Ātreya (f. 3 a)
Suśrutācārya (f. 3 b, 35 a, &c.)
Tisaṭācārya (f. 4 a)
Vagbhata (f. 9 a, 13 b).
Saravaliyātaka (f. 10 b)
Padmapurāṇa (f. 11 a, 12 b, &c.)
Śivagītā (f. 12 b)
Gautama (f. 12 b, 37 a),
Brahmagītā (14 a)

Brahmapurāṇa: (14 a)
Vṛndasamgraha (15 a, 18 a, &c.)
Vṛddhaśatātapa (17 a)
Vṛddhapārāsara (17 a)
Baudhāyana (17 a, 25 b, &c.)
Ārogyacintāmani (18 a)
Dāmodara (18 b)
Śaunaka (20 a)
Vṛddhagautama (21 a, 69 a)
Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa (26 a, 31 a, &c.)
Mahābhārata (26 a, 31 b, &c.)
Suśruta (27 b, 34 a, &c.)
Vayupurāṇa (32 a, 49 a, &c.)
Vācaspati (48 b)
Kūrmapurāṇa (11 9 a, &c.)

TANTRIKA LITERATURE

In this class there are Manuscripts of a good many works written in the Sarada character, more than half of which are not represented in Dr. Bühler's Collection of 1875-76.
THE TANTRIKA LITERATURE

VAMAKEŚVARATANTRA AND THE LIST OF TANTRAS CONTAINED IN IT

No. 236 is a copy of the Vamakeśvaratantra in which are given the names of the sixty-four Tantras. They are:

1 Mahāmāyāśambhara
2 Yoginījālaśambhara
3 Tatvaśambharaka
4-11 Bhairavaśṭaka
12-19 Bahurūpāśṭaka
20 Jñāna
21-28 Yamalaśṭaka
29 Candrajñāna
30 Vāsuki
31 Mahāsaṃmohana
32 Mahocchusma
33 Mahādeva
34 Vāthu(tu ?)la
35 Nayottara (?)
36 Hṛdbheda
37 Mātrabheda
38 Guhyatantra
39 Kāmiṇa
40 Kālapāda
41 Kālasāra
42 Kubujikāmata

64 Viśuddheśvara

The names in this list differ a good deal from those occurring in the extract from this same Tantra given by Yaśśvara Śastrin in his Āryavidyāśudhākara (p. 160), and from those given by Professor Aufrecht in the Oxford Catalogue (pp. 108-9). In our list Nayottara occurs twice, being the 35th as well as the 43rd. There must be a mistake here, and we should perhaps read Vatulottara in the first place with Yaśśvara.

28 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
Śastrin and Professor Aufrecht. Similarly we have Mahooceṣuṇa here for the Vāmajaṣṭa of others. This last might be taken as meant for the Vāmakeśvara or Vāmikeśvara Tantra, the name of which must be found in the list; but “Mahooceṣuṇa” hardly admits of being so understood, whence probably we have a mistake here also.

No. 735 is called Śabaratantra in the colophon. It contains charms and incantations in Sanskrit, Hindi, Gujarati, and Marathi the effect of which is the destruction of enemies, the averting of evil, the acquisition of miraculous powers and any desired object, &c. The charms and incantations are in one or two places called Śabra Mantras.

In the beginning the following are mentioned as the twelve Kapalikas:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ädinātha</th>
<th>Mahākāla</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anātha</td>
<td>Kālabhairavanātha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāla</td>
<td>Vaṭuka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atikālaka</td>
<td>Bhūtanātha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karāla</td>
<td>Vira(Vira ?)nātha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vikarāla</td>
<td>Śrīkaṇṭha</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following are mentioned as the twelve disciples, the founders of systems (Mārgapavartaka).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nāgarjuna</th>
<th>Carpaṭa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jaḍabhṛta</td>
<td>Ava(?)ghaṭa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hariścandra</td>
<td>Vairāγya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saptanātha</td>
<td>Kaṇṭhādharṭ(rin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhūmanātha</td>
<td>Jalaṁdharṭ(rin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorakṣa</td>
<td>Yamalārjuna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 227 contains the first and ninth chapters of the Kulārṇava tantra. Nos. 242 and 731 are from the Rudrayāmalatantra; No. 245 from the Brahmayāmala; No. 737 from the Bhairava-yāmala; No. 228 from the Saṁmohanatantra; No. 226 from the
Viśvoddhāratantra; and No. 246 from the Sudarśanasaṁhitā. No. 234 contains the Bhairavastava from the Bhairavayāmala and another incomplete tract.

OTHER WORKS

The rest are compilations, manuals, and original treatises. No. 224 is Siddhakhaṇḍa of the Mantrasāra by Pārvatiputra Nityanātha. It gives the Mantras to be repeated and the dark processes to be gone through, for the purpose of attaining miraculous or magical powers, such as those of subduing other people to one's own will, raising the dead, &c.

The title of No. 232 is Netrodṛḍyota which is a work by Kṣemarāja, pupil of Abhinavagupta.

KĀMAKALĀVILĀSA AND VARIVASYĀRAHASYA

No. 225 is Kāmakalāvilāsa with a commentary, and No. 734 Varivasyārahasya. The author of the Kāmakalāvilāsa is Puṇyānanda, and of the commentary Naṭanānandanātha, while the Varivasyārahasya is by Bhāskararāya, the son of Gambhirarāya who flourished in the beginning of the seventeenth century. The subject of both works is the same, but the first is older and more authoritative and is quoted in the second. They give a mystic interpretation of the modes of worshipping the Devī in her agreeable or rather sensual form, and identify the philosophy ultimately involved with that of the Upaniṣads. The system is in some places called Śāmbhavadarśana by Naṭanānandanātha.

ABSTRACT OF THE DOCTRINES OF THE ŚĀMBHAVADARŚANA

Śiva and Śakti are the primordial substances. Śiva in the form of Prakāśa (light) enters into the Śakti in the form of Vimarśa or Sphūrti (feeling or appearance), and assumes the form of a Bindu (drop); and Śakti similarly enters into Śiva, whereupon the Bindu develops and there arises out of it the
female element called Nāda which is "as minute as the end of a grain of rice and is pregnant with all the primary principles", which, according to this system, are thirty-six in number. These two, the Bindu and the Nāda, becoming united form one compound Bindu, and that substance represents the intense affinity between the female and male energies. It is called Kāma (Love), and the two drops, of which that representing the male, is white, and the female, red, form the Kalā. Kāma is identified with the Sun and the two drops of the Kalā with the moon and fire respectively. These three, the compound Bindu or Kāma and the two male and female drops, again form one substance called Kāmakāla, from which proceeds the whole creation of words and the things expressed by them (Vāgarthau).

In the Varivasyārahasya the three substances forming the Kāmakāla are thus stated:—1st, the compound drop or Kāma; 2nd, the two male and female drops; and 3rd, what is called the Hārdhakāla which results from the development of the first Bindu after it has been entered into by the Śakti, and the nature of which, says Bhaṣkara-rāya, should be known from the mouth of a Guru only and should not be described in a book. This last seems to correspond to the Nāda mentioned by Naṭanānadanātha. In a text quoted in the commentary on the Kāmakālāvilāsa, the highest deity or Kāmakāla is spoken of as having the sun (compound Bindu) for her face, fire and moon (the red and white Bindus) for her breasts, and the Hārdhakāla for her organ of generation.

Kāmakāla is also called Parā, Lalitā, Bhaṭṭārikā, and Tripurasundari. Śiva is symbolically identified with the letter a and Śakti with h the last letter of the Sanskrit alphabet. Hence the female element called Nāda which arises from the development of the first Bindu is called Hārdhakāla, i.e., one-half of the Kalā mystically identified with the letter h. The mystic symbol of Kāmakāla or Tripurasundari, who is the
result of the combination of Śiva and Śakti, is the combination of a and h, i.e., Ah or Aha which is the same as Aham “I.” Hence Tripurasundari is called Ahamtā or egoism, and hence it is that all her developments (i.e., the whole creation) have egoism or individuality; and all souls are but forms of Tripurasundari and, according to Puṇyānanda, become Tripurasundari when they study and practise the Kāmakalāvidyā with its series of Deviśakras or mystic circles. A and h, being the first and last letters of the alphabet, contain between them all letters and through them all words, i.e., the whole speech; and just as all things are produced from Tripurasundari, so are all words which express the things. She is thus called Parā, the first of the four kinds of speech. Creation as stated by Bhāskararāya is Pariṇāma or development and not Vivarta or the generation of false appearances.

THE THIRTY-SIX PRINCIPLES

The thirty-six primary principles of this system are the following:

1 Śiva 13 Prakṛti 25 Pāyu
2 Śakti 14 Ahamkāra 26 Upastha
3 Sadāśiva 15 Buddhi 27 Śabda
4 Īśvara 16 Manas 28 Sparśa
5 Śuddhavidyā 17 Śrotas 29 Rūpa
6 Māyā 18 Tvaś 30 Rasa
7 Kalā 19 Netrā 31 Gandha
8 Vidyā 20 Jihvā 32 Ākāśa
9 Rāga 21 Ghṛtā 33 Vāyu
10 Kāla 22 Vāc 34 Tejas
11 Niyati 23 Pāṇi 35 Ap
12 Puruṣa 24 Pāda 36 Prthivi

The first eleven only are peculiar to this system, the rest are the same as those of the Saṁkhyaśas. No. 17—21 are the five organs of sense, Nos. 22—26 the organs of action, and No. 16
the organ of sense as well as action. Nos. 27—31 are the five \Tanmātrāpi\ or subtle elements, and Nos. 32—36 are the developed elements.

This is the philosophy of the Śāṁbhava Darśana, and it will be seen that though it admits a male element in the beginning, still it is thoroughly subdued by the female element which becomes predominant, and the highest deity is a goddess, viz., Tripurasundari. The ambition of every pious follower of the system is to become identical with Tripurasundari, and one of his religious exercises is to habituate himself to think that he is a woman. There is a Śākta ascetic in a village in the vicinity of Poona, who, I am told, dresses himself like a female.

**MODES OF PROPITIATING THE HIGHEST DEITY**

The Varivasyārahasya enters also into the details of the Śakti worship and explains their hidden sense. At the end of the commentary on the Kāmakalāvilāsa we are told that no one can attain the knowledge of Brahma(n) as above explained or enter into a union with Śiva or Tripurasundari who does not assume a Dīkṣā, i.e., who does not devote himself to a certain system of religious exercises. There are three kinds of Dīkṣā,—Āṇavī, Śakti and Śāṁbhavī. The Dīkṣā can be attained only by the propitiation of the supreme deity. This propitiation is effected by three modes of worship which are called Para, Apara, and Parāpara. The first consists in fully concentrating the mind on the Devī as sitting in the lap of Śiva in the Mahāpadmavana (a garden of lotuses), as possessed of a body which is pure joy and is the original cause of all, and as identical with one's own self. The second is the Cakrapūjā, the worship by means of the mystic circles, which is a Bāhyayāga or material worship, and the third consists in studying and knowing the true doctrine (?)..

The propitiation by the mode of Cakrapūjā is effected by offering to the Devī the highest nectar, i.e., wine. Meat
and fish are also to be offered and in a text quoted in connection with this matter, five things the names of which begin with mA are mentioned as calculated to propitiate the Devi. The five are Madya or liquor, Manlsa or meat, Matsya or fish, MudrA or mystic gesticulation, and Maithuna or copulation. This Saambhava Darlsa is to be resorted to by those who are desirous of MoksA or final deliverance.

RELATIONS BETWEEN THIS AND THE OTHER TANTRIKA SYSTEMS

The systems inculcated in other Tantras such as the MahAmayaSaambbara were no doubt equally with this system taught by Siva, but they are not to be followed; for Siva taught them in order to delude the wicked, and men with lower qualifications only should resort to them. It will thus appear that the Tantras inculcate the worship of the supreme female deity in a large variety of mutually inconsistent forms, some of which are dark and terrific. There were a great many sects of Devi-worshippers and each system of worship was conceived in a distinctive spirit.

ART

No. 247 is a copy of the first two out of the seven chapters of a commentary on the SaAgtarataSaAara by Kallinatha, son of LakSmapanAra. The Manuscript is very old and the leaves are in a dilapidated condition. We have a fragment of a work on dancing (No. 248), and another of a work on house-building called AparAjitaaprecha by Bhavadeva.

JAINA LITERATURE

WORKS OF THE DIGAMBARA SECT

DHARMA

In the Pravacanapariksa by Dharmasagaragari to be noticed in connection with the literature of the Svetambaras, it is stated that the Digambara sect originated in the year 609 of MahAvara
corresponding to 83 A.D., on the supposition that Mahāvīra's Nirvāṇa took place in 470 before Vikrama, or 526 before Christ. One of the earliest authors whose works are referred to by subsequent writers is Kundakundācārya. The line of High-priests founded by him is mentioned in an Inscription dated 1127 Śaka. (JBBRAS, Vol. X, p. 236). Three of his works, the Aṣṭaprabhṛta, the Bhāvādiprabhṛta, and the Samayasāra, exist in Dr. Bühler's Collection of 1875-76. There is another copy of the last in my Collection of 1882-83, and in the present Collection we have Manuscripts of two more of his works, the Pravacanasāra (No. 304), and the Niyamasāra (No. 299).

PRAVACANASĀRA BY KUNDAKUNDĀCĀRYA WITH A HINDĪ COMMENTARY

The first consists of Prākṛta Gāthās by Kundakundācārya with a Sanskrit translation by Amṛtacandra, and an excellent exposition in Hindī by Hemarāja, who wrote his commentary at the instance of Kauṇārapāla (Kamalapāla) of Agra. Kauṇārapāla represented to Hemarāja, that the Samayasāra had already been explained in Hindī by Rājamalla, and if the same thing were done with the Pravacanasāra, the religion of the Jina would flourish in all its branches; and requested him to write a Hindī commentary on the work. This commentary was finished on Sunday the 5th of the light half of the month of Magha in the year 1709 during the reign of Shah Jahan. The present Manuscript was transcribed in Saṇvat 1809, so that the date 1709 must refer to the Saṇvat or Vikrama era; and is thus equivalent to 1653 A.D., when Shah Jahan was on the throne of Delhi.

ANALYSIS OF THE PRAVACANASĀRA

The first leaf of the Manuscript is missing but from the Hindī commentary on the second it appears that it contained a Gāthā expressive of adoration of Vardhamāna, the last Tīrthāṅkara. In the second Gāthā obeisance is rendered to the other
Tirthankaras along with the Siddhas and Śramaṇas, and in the third, to the Arhats living during the author's time. In the fourth and fifth, after having in this manner adored the Arhats, Siddhas, Gāṇadharas, Adhyāpakas, and Śādhus, who we are told constitute the five classes of Paramesṭhins, the author expresses his submission to or dependence on (Upasaṅgipadya) that "state of serenity" (Śāmya) attained by them which leads to Nirvāṇa and which is associated with or follows upon faith in the correct doctrine (Viśuddhadarśana) and knowledge (Jñāna).

THE THREE JEWELS

The sixth Gāthā sets forth that a Jīva or soul obtains Nirvāṇa and also the dignity of the sovereign of the gods, Asuras, and men, from Cāritra (right conduct), associated pre-eminently with faith in the true doctrine (Samyagdarśana) and knowledge (Jñāna). The commentator explains that there are two kinds of Cāritra, one which is unaccompanied by desire (Viṭāraṇa) and the other which is accompanied (Saṅga). The first leads to Mokṣa or eternal bliss, and the second to the sovereign dignity spoken of in the Gāthā.

In the seventh Gāthā we are told that Cāritra, or right conduct is Dharma; Dharma is what is called Śāmya (serenity or equanimity), and Śāmya is a condition induced on the soul or the developed condition of the soul (Pariṇāma), in which ignorance (Moha) and perturbation (Kṣobha) are absent.

The eighth sets forth that the developed condition of any object is for the time that that condition lasts, the object itself; therefore, when the condition of Dharma is developed in the soul it is the soul itself, i.e., Dharma is the soul in that developed condition.

1 This expression always means seeing or believing in the truth of the doctrines of Jina.

THE THREE KINDS OF DEVELOPMENT OF THE SOUL

Ninth Gāthā.—Jīva being capable of development or change becomes meritorious (Śubha) when merit is induced in him by such deeds as alms-giving, worshipping, observing vows and fasts; full of demerit (Aśubha) when that quality is developed by deeds of demerit; and pure or serene when developed as free from desire.

Tenth Gāthā.—There is no substance without some development (Parināma), nor is there development without substance; a thing’s having existence is its being made up of substance, quality, and development.

Eleventh Gāthā.—The soul or Ātman that develops in the form of Dharma obtains the bliss of Nirvāṇa when he realizes in himself the “pure” or “serene” (Śuddha) i.e., when the Dharma is of that nature; and heavenly bliss when the meritorious (Śubha) is realized, i.e., when the Dharma consists of merit.

Twelfth Gāthā.—When the soul realizes in himself demerit, he becomes a low man, a brute, or a denizen of hell, and being subject to a variety of torments wanders for long (through the circle of existences).

THE HIGHEST DEVELOPMENT AND ITS RESULTS

Thirteenth Gāthā.—Those who become perfect through being developed into pure serenity (Śuddha Dharma) enjoy in themselves bliss surpassing every other kind of it, beyond all pleasure of sense, incomparable, endless, and indestructible.

Fourteenth Gāthā.—That Śramaṇa is to be considered as having realized the pure or serene in himself (Śuddhayeṣu) who knows perfectly all things and the systems that explain them, who possesses self-restraint and has practised austerities, who is free from desire, and to whom pleasure and pain are alike.
Fifteenth Gāthā.—He who has become pure by the realization in himself of the pure or serene, is free from the dust in the shape of everything that acts as an obstruction to knowledge (Antarāya) and that deludes or misleads (Moha), and thus obtains omniscience and becomes self-sufficient.

Sixteenth Gāthā.—Having thus attained to his nature (the highest development of his nature) and become omniscient, deserving of respect from the lords of the three worlds, and self-sufficient, he becomes what is called Svayaṁbhū.

Seventeenth Gāthā.—There is in him then production (of the highest nature) not to be followed by destruction, and a destruction (of the lower nature) not to be followed by production; thus in him unchangeable existence, production, and destruction are united.

Eighteenth Gāthā.—With reference to one development or another, a thing undergoes production and destruction (at the same time); everything verily has existence: (which existence implies the production of one development or modification and destruction of another, and also permanence in so far as it is the same substance).

Nineteenth Gāthā.—After his Ghāṭi-karmans¹ (the disabling Karmans) have been destroyed and he has come to have infinite power and extensive light, his knowledge no more depends on the senses, and he develops in the form of pure knowledge and bliss.

Twentieth Gāthā.—The possessor of pure knowledge (i.e., a Kevalin) has no bodily pleasure or pain, since he does not

¹ The Ghāṭi Karmāṇi are five:—1, Jhānāvaraṇīya, that which acts as an impediment to the knowledge of the truth; 2, Darśānāvaraṇīya, that which acts as an impediment to the belief in the efficacy of the Jaina dispensation; 3, Mohāntiya, that which produces bewilderment and disability to choose between the various dispensations promulgated by different teachers; 4, Antarya, that which prevents one's entrance on the path that leads to eternal bliss.—Govindānanda's commentary on Śāṅkarācārya's Bhāṣya on [Vedānta Sūtra] II. 2. 33.
depend on or has no senses. The nature of his knowledge and his bliss should therefore be understood.

Twenty-first Gāthā.—To him (Kevalin) who has developed in the form of pure knowledge, all the developments of substances (past, present and future) are directly perceptible; he has not to go through the efforts Avagraha' and others (as ordinary mortals have).

Twenty-second Gāthā.—Nothing is imperceptible to him who has himself become pure knowledge, and who possessing the perceptive power of the senses, has not the senses themselves.

Twenty-third Gāthā.—The soul or Ātman is co-extensive with knowledge; knowledge is co-extensive with the objects of knowledge; the objects of knowledge are Loka (or the universe of things) and Āloka (or pure vacuity); and therefore knowledge is all-reaching.

Twenty-fourth Gāthā.—He who does not believe the Ātman to be as extensive as knowledge must believe it to be either smaller or larger than knowledge.

Twenty-fifth Gāthā.—If the Ātman be smaller, then knowledge, being Acetana or not-knowing, will not be self-conscious; since being larger, knowledge must exist in some place without Ātman who alone is Cetana or knowing; if it be larger, then, in places where there is no knowledge, he will not know or be Cetana, i.e., Ātman will have to be considered as Acetana in those places in which there is no knowledge.

Twenty-sixth Gāthā.—The best of Jinas is everywhere and all things in the universe are in him (in the sense in which all things reflected in a mirror are in the mirror); for he is pure

1 Avagraha, Īhā, Avāya, and Dhāraṇā are the four stages through which a sensation passes. When a thing is seen at a distance and we are unable to determine whether it is a man or a post, the perception is in the Avagraha stage; desire to have a distinct perception of the thing which follows is Īhā; distinct perception is Avāya; and the retention of the impression which renders recollection possible is Dhāraṇā.—Sakalakirti’s Tattvārthasārādipaka.
knowledge and they are the objects of knowledge. (This follows from Gāthā 23.)

Twenty-seventh Gāthā.—The doctrine [of Jina] is that knowledge is Ātman, for without Ātman there can be no knowledge; therefore knowledge is Ātman; but Ātman may be knowledge or anything else, i.e., any other attribute of Ātman such as happiness or power.

**GĀTHĀS 28 to 52**

WHEN KARMAN ACTS AS A FETTER

Then up to Gāthā 52 a good deal more is said with regard to Jñāna or knowledge. In the 43rd and 44th we are told that the best of Jinas have taught that Karman necessarily ripens and produces its effects; but it acts as a fetter (Bandha) only when delusion, desire and hatred are produced by those effects; if one does not allow himself to be so deluded, attracted, or repelled, it does not act as a fetter tying him down to the circle of births. Even the Arhats have to go through certain actions, such as standing, sitting and moving about, and teaching the Dharma; but these are spontaneous, as amorous movements are in the case of young women, and do not produce delusion or desire; hence they do not act as a fetter.

**KṢAYYIKA JÑĀNA**

That knowledge is Kṣāyyika (produced by the Kṣaya or destruction of the power of Karman) which embraces simultaneously the past, present, and future conditions of all things; while that knowledge which is not simultaneous, but is produced by degrees after one comes in contact with objects, is not Kṣāyyika, nor eternal, nor all-embracing.

**GĀTHĀS 53 to 68**

HAPPINESS OF THE SECOND DEVELOPED CONDITION OF THE SOUL

Then, up to Gāthā 68 we have what is called Atīndriya-sukhādhikāra or the treatment of the bliss enjoyed by the
Kevalin who has no senses; and afterwards of the happiness derived from the senses. This last depends upon Šubhopayoga or the realization of the Šubha or meritorious. He who devotes himself to the worship of the deities, the Yatis (ascetics), and the preceptor, and to a virtuous course of conduct, and observes fasts, is a Šubhopayogin. By this course of conduct a soul attains happiness in one or all of the three conditions of life, viz., that of a brute, man, or god. But this is a bodily happiness and does not spring from the nature of the soul; it is associated with misery; it only sharpens desire while being enjoyed and thus brings on restlessness. So that this sort of happiness is hardly to be distinguished from the misery that follows the realization of the sinful character (Ašubhopayoga). There is little to choose between them. Real bliss is to be attained by him only who puts an end to all delusion (Mohā), desire (Rāga) and hatred (Dveṣa), and one can do this only by knowing the truth taught by the Jīna, and learning to distinguish himself as the pure knowing soul or light from all other things which are insensate.

GĀTHĀS 69 to 92

THE CONSIDERATION OF THE JNĀNATATTVA ENDS

With Gāthā 92 ends the explanation of Jñānatattva which is called the first Adhikāra, those mentioned before being subordinate Adhikāras. Then begins the Jñeya Adhikāra.

THE JÑEYA ADHIKĀRA

DRAVYA WITH GUṆAS AND PABYĀYAS

Jñeya or the knowable is Dravya or substance with Guṇas or qualities and Paryāyas or developments or modifications. Qualities are inseparable from Dravya and are looked upon as constituting the breadth of a Dravya, while modifications extend over time, and involve sequence, and constitute the length of a Dravya.
There are modifications of substance and modifications of qualities. The modification resulting from a combination of substances is substantial modification (Dravyaparyāya). This is of two kinds:—1st, that produced by the combination of like substances, and 2nd, that produced by the combination of unlike substances. The combination of atoms of the same substance to form a Skandha such as Dvyaṇuka Tryaṇuka, &c., is an instance of the first kind; and men, gods, &c., resulting from the combination of spirit (Jīva) and matter (Pudgala), are instances of the second.

Modifications of qualities are also of two kinds:—1st, that produced by the increase or decrease of the qualities of the same substance; and 2nd, that which is due to the combination of the qualities of different substances.

It is the nature of Dravya or substance to have qualities and modifications, and to be subject to production and destruction at the same time that it has permanence (Utpāda-vināśa-dhruvyā). To be thus is to exist. Though a substance is spoken of as something distinct from its qualities or modifications, still it is to be considered as identical with them, since neither of them can exist without the other. When an old form or modification, such as that of loose earth, is destroyed, a new one such as that of a jar is produced, and in both cases we have the same substance, viz., earth. Thus at one and the same time we have production and destruction along with continuance or permanence.

There are two ways of looking at things, one called Dravyārthikātanaya and the other Paryāyārthikātanaya. The production of a jar is the production of something not previously existing, if we think of it from the latter point of view, i.e., as a Paryāya or modification; while it is not the production of something not previously existing, when we look at it from the former point of view, i.e. as a Dravya or substance. So when a soul becomes, through his merits or
demerits, a god, a man, or a denizen of hell, from the first point of view, the being is the same, but from the second he is not the same, i.e., different in each case. So that you can affirm or deny something of a thing at one and the same time.

THE SEVEN MODES OF ASSERTION

This leads to the celebrated Saptabhaṅginayya or the seven modes of assertion. You can affirm existence of a thing from one point of view (Syād asti), deny it from another (Syān nāsti); and affirm both existence and non-existence with reference to it at different times (Syād asti nāsti). If you should think of affirming both existence and non-existence at the same time from the same point of view, you must say that the thing cannot be so spoken of (Syād avaktavyah). Similarly, under certain circumstances, the affirmation of existence is not possible, (Syād asti avaktavyah); of non-existence (Syān nāsti avaktavyah); and also of both (Syād asti nāsti avaktavyah).

What is meant by these seven modes is that a thing should not be considered as existing everywhere, at all times, in all ways, and in the form of everything. It may exist in one place and not in another, at one time and not at another, &c. It is not meant by these modes that there is no certainty, or that we have to deal with probabilities only, as some scholars have thought. All that is implied is that every assertion which is true is true only under certain conditions of space, time, &c. This is the substance of the section which treats of Dravyasāmānya or Dravya generally.

SPECIES OF DRAVYA AND THEIR PROPERTIES

Then we have Dravyaviṣeṣa. Dravya is divided into Jīva and Ajīva. Jīva is Cetana, i.e., sentient or conscious, and Ajīva Acetana, i.e., insentient or unconscious. The latter is of five kinds—Pudgala (matter), Dharma (right conduct), Adharma (unrighteousness), Kāla (time), and Ākāsa, (space). Ākāsa is
divided into two parts, Loka and Aloka. The first is filled with Jīva and the first four unconscious substances; the other is a void. Some qualities are Mūrta, i.e., Indriyaḥprāṇa or perceptible by the senses; others are Amūrtta or not perceptible by the senses.

The qualities of Pudgala are Mūrtta and of the other substances, Amūrtta.

The peculiar property of Ākāśa is Avagāha, i.e., giving room for the other substances to exist in; of Dharma, to give motion to the Pudgala associated with Jīva; of Adharma, to confine the Jīvapudgala to a certain place; of Kāla or time, to render the modifications of substances possible; and of Jīva or Ātman, to undergo Upayoga, i.e., the realization of the three kinds of nature mentioned before.

A Jīva or Ātman in a worldly condition has four kinds of Prāṇa or living powers, viz., 1st, Indriyaprāṇa or the sensational power of five kinds; 2nd, Balaprāṇa, or the power of action by means of the body, speech, and mind; 3rd, Švaprapraṇa or the power of sustaining a bodily form; and 4th, Anāpāṇaprāṇa or the power of respiration. The first being of five kinds and the second of three, we have altogether ten.

The four kinds of Prāṇa are the effects of Pudgala; and the Jīva having delusion, desire, and hatred developed in it, becomes tied down to the Karman which Pudgala generates and to the Prāṇas, and thus experiences the fruit of the Karman, and while so experiencing contracts the ties of other Karmans. “The Ātman being sullied by Karman assumes Prāṇas again and again as long as he does not abandon his attachment to the body and other external objects” (24). The several forms of god, man, brute, &c., which the same soul goes through, are due to Nāman (name) and Karman which spring from the Pudgala (27). The body, the Manas

30 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
(mind), and speech are the effects of Pudgala; and a Pudgala substance is a collection of atoms. "I am not made up of Pudgala, nor have I made the collections of Pudgala atoms; therefore am I not the body nor its creator" (36).

Karmān arises from Pudgala, but it operates as a fetter to the Ātman, because he is capable of seeing and knowing the properties of Pudgala and conceiving a desire or hatred for the objects created by Pudgala (47, 48, 49). The modification of the soul consisting of desire, hatred, and delusion produces Bandha or the fettered condition (54). The Ātman is the author of his own condition or development, not of that of the Pudgala; the actions of the Pudgala are not done by the Ātman though he is associated with the Pudgala (58, 59).

When the Ātman having desire and hatred is developed into the Šubha (good) or Asubha (evil) condition, then Pudgala develops into the eight kinds of Karmān' the first of which is the concealment of the truth; and since both are associated together in same place, that Karmān operates as a fetter to the soul (60, 61). The fetters of the soul are really his delusion, desire, and hatred; and the actions of the Pudgala are so only in a secondary sense (63). He who does not abandon his attachment for his body and possessions and thinks 'here I am', 'this is mine', abandons the path of a Šramaṇa and goes astray (64).

'I do not belong to others, others do not belong to me, I am mere knowledge (Jñāna)'; he who thinks thus thinks really of himself as the Ātman (65). I think myself to be knowledge and faith (Darśanabhūta), not to be

---

1 The eight Karmānas are the four Ghātinas mentioned before, and the four Aghātinas. These last are—1, Vedāntya, i.e., the belief that there is something which one has to know; 2, Nāmika, i.e., the belief that I am a person bearing such and such a name; 3, Gōtrika, i.e., the knowledge that I now belong to the family of the pupils of the worshipful Arahant; 4, Āyuṣka, i.e., actions necessary for the preservation of life. These four are of use to enable one to know the truth; therefore they are Aghātinas, i.e., not injurious, favourable.—Govindānanda, loc. cit.
apprehended by the senses, the great being, firm, unchangeable, and independent (66). Bodies, possessions, pleasure, pain, enemies, and friends are not everlasting; the pure nature of the soul as knowledge and faith is everlasting (67). He who being purified contemplates himself as such cuts the knot of delusion (68). The knot of delusion being cut, desire and hatred being destroyed, a man assumes the nature of a Śramaṇa indifferent to pleasure or pain, and attains eternal happiness (69).

HOW TO ATTAIN THE HIGHEST CONDITION OF WHICH THE SOUL IS CAPABLE

Having in this manner explained the nature of the particular Dravyas and the three conditions of the Jīva or Ātman, our author proceeds to describe the way of attaining the highest condition, viz., that of purity and simple thought in which there is eternal bliss. That way is to become a Śramaṇa after one has taken leave of his relations and friends. Here two leaves of the Manuscript are missing. But the frame of mind in which one should enter on that condition of life, appears to have been given here in this way. The man should think that nothing in the world really belongs to him, should have subdued his passions, and should be determined to go through the several modes or processes of attaining knowledge and faith, and of Caritra, Tapas, and Vīrya.

The commentator states that the modes or processes of attaining knowledge and faith are eight in each case, Caritra is of thirteen kinds, Tapas of twelve kinds, and Vīryācāra is intended to bring forth the powers of one's own soul. The intending Śramaṇa should also have assumed Yathājātarūpa, literally "that form in which one is born," the original or primitive and uncontaminated form.

REQUISITES OF A ŚRAMAṆA

The external requisites of a Muni or Śramaṇa laid down by the Jina are that he should assume such a form, and should shave
off his hair and moustache, should have no property, abstain from killing, and should not adorn his body. The internal requisites which put a stop to future births are, that he should be free from attachment to worldly objects, that he should be devoted to the purification of his nature (Upayogasuddhi), his actions should be pure, and he should not be dependent on any thing (other than himself) (4, 5). He should also realize in himself such other characteristics as the preceptor, who initiates him, may point out, and should learn the vows; and then it is that he becomes a Śramaṇa (6).

The following are the primary requisites of a Śramaṇa as laid down by the best of Jinas, and if they are set at nought through carelessness, the Śramaṇa has to be re-initiated. (a) Vratas or vows for avoiding sinful actions, which are five according to the commentator; (b) Samitis for the preservation of the vows, which are also five; (c) Indriyarodha or the restraining of the five senses; (d) shaving off the hair; (e) six Āvaśyaka observances; (f) Acela, not

1 The five Vratas or Mahāvratas are:—1 Ahīṁsā, not to kill, i.e., to protect all life; 2 Satya, speaking the truth as well as what is agreeable; 3 Asteya, not to steal (even a blade of grass); 4 Brahmācārya, chastity; 5 Akīṁcanyā, poverty.—Sakalakirti’s Tattvārthasāraśādipaka.

2 They are:—1 Iryāsamiti, going by paths trodden by men, beasts, carts &c., and looking carefully, so as not to occasion the death of any living creature; 2 Bhāṣāsamiti, gentle, salutary, sweet, righteous speech; 3 Eṣāṇaṇamiti, receiving alms in a manner to avoid the forty-two faults that are laid down; 4 Ādāṇani-kṣepanān salam, receiving and keeping of the things necessary for religious exercises, after having carefully examined them; 5 Pari-(Prati-) sthāpanāsamiti, performing the operations of nature in an unfrequented place.—Ibid, and Mādhava’s Sarva-darśanasamgraha, p. 39.

3 These are:—1 Sāmāyika. II Caturśeṣavatistava, III Vandanā, IV Pratikramana, V Pratyākhyāna, VI Kāyotsarga. 1. Sāmāyika is freedom from love and hatred or equanimity as regards the agreeableness or disagreeableness of things. This is of six kinds. 1, Nāmasāmāyika, which consists in not liking good names or disliking bad names; 2, Sthāpanāsāmāyika, not being pleased or displeased
wearing cloth' or nudity; (g) Asnāna, “not bathing”; (h) Kṣitiśayana, “sleeping on the bare ground”; (i) Adanta-
dhāvana, “not cleansing the teeth”; (k) Sthitibhojana, “dining while standing”; (l) Ekabhukta, “taking one meal
with beautiful or ugly images (of gods and others); 3, Dravyasāmāyika, regarding, agreeable objects such as gold and disagreeable objects such as earth, equally; 4, Kṣetrasāmāyika, making no difference between pleasant places such as a garden and unpleasant places such as a forest of brambles; 5, Kālasāmāyika, not being pleased or displeased by agreeable or disagreeable seasons and times; 6, Bhāvasāmāyika, love for all living beings and shunning everything of an evil tendency. Some of these are also otherwise explained.

II. Caturvīṁśatisatōtavā is the praising with devotion of the twenty-four Tirthaṅkāras. This is also of six kinds; Nāmastava, Sthāpanāstava, Dravyastava, &c.

III. Vandanā is humbling oneself before one who deserves to be worshipped by making obeisance, and praising, invoking a blessing, singing his triumph, &c.

IV. Pratikramaṇa is the expiation of the sins concerning Nāman (names), Sthāpanā (images), Dravya (objects), Kṣetra (places), Kāla (times), and Bhāva, (mental states), or sins generally, by means of Nindana, Garhaṇa, and Alocana, and other processes. Nindana is condemning the sinful act or repenting of it to oneself; Garhaṇa is doing the same before a Guru; and Alocana is making a confession of it to a Guru. Pratikramaṇa is of seven kinds:—That performed (1) every day; (2) every night, (3) every fortnight, (4) every four months, and (5) every year; (6) that which has reference to Iryāpātha (walking), and (7) Uttamāṁvātha, consisting in abstaining from food for the remainder of one's life after confessing all sins and becoming careless about the body. The particular species of Pratikramaṇa are differently given in other books.

V. Pratyākhyāna is keeping aloof from or avoiding evil or improper names (Nāman), images (Sthāpanā), objects (Dravya), and the other three, in order not to incur sin.

VI. Kāyotsarga is the abandoning of one's body, i.e., one's attachment to his body in order to purify himself from sins incurred by resorting to evil names, images, objects, &c., to lessen the force of Karman and thrive in holiness. This is done while a man is standing with all his limbs immovable, his arms hanging downwards straight, the knees unbent, the feet apart from each other by the distance of four fingers, and the toes straight.—From Chap. VIII. of Asādhara's Dharmāṁṛta.
only." In all there are twenty-eight observances (7, 8). If after the holy bodily observances have been begun, a break occurs, it should be condoned by processes the first of which is Álocana or confession. And if there is an interruption in the internal advancement, the Śramaṇa should go to another Śramaṇa who is proficient in the doctrine of the Jina, confess his fault and abide by his directions (10, 11). Wherever he lives, whether in the company of other Śramaṇas or alone, a Śramaṇa should take care that his vow is not violated, and should avoid attachment for all things other than his pure soul. The Śramaṇa's vow is to be considered as properly observed only then, when he avoids all attachment, devotes himself to the true doctrine and to the acquisition of knowledge, and fulfils the (twenty-eight) primary requisities (12, 13).

Attachment to objects other than one's pure soul operates as a fetter; therefore do Śramaṇas abandon everything. Without total renunciation the heart is not purified; and if the heart is not purified what possibility is there of the destruction of Karman (18, 19)? But this general rule has exceptions. A Śramaṇa may, having in view the necessities of the time and place when and where he lives, take such things to himself as do not check his highest development (21). Such form of the body as befits a Śramaṇa, the words of a Guru, discipline (Vinaya), the study of the Sūtras, must be accepted (24); these cannot be renounced. So also the things the abandonment of which would check progress must be accepted. Without the body you cannot go through the whole discipline which brings on the highest development; it should therefore be preserved and food taken to preserve it. But if the food is acquired by begging without committing the forty-two faults, the Śramaṇa who eats it may be said in effect not to eat it (26). He is a Śramaṇa who does not care for this world or for the next, who eats and moves just in the proper manner, and who is free from Kaśāya, i.e., love and hatred or
likes and dislikes (25). The body is the only property of the Śramaṇa and for it even he has no attachment.

PERFECT FAITH IN THE TRUE DOCTRINE NECESSARY
FOR A ŚRAMAṆA

This is the Ācāra or course of conduct prescribed for a Śramaṇa; but one essential thing more is required for the attainment of Mokṣa. He who is absorbed in one thing only is a Śramaṇa. Such singleness of devotion he only has whose knowledge about the nature of things is certain, and certainty of knowledge can be had from the Āgamas or Jaina sacred books only; therefore, the study of Āgamas is a matter of the highest importance (1). The Śramaṇa who has not studied the Āgamas does not know the nature of his soul, and the nature of things distinct from the soul; and it is not possible for him to put an end to Karman if he does not know the nature of these things (2). All objects with their various qualities and developments are properly explained in the Āgamas, and the Śramaṇas know them only by learning the Āgamas (4). If a Śramaṇa does not see things through the Āgamas, there can be no moral discipline for him (Saṁyamā), and if there is no moral discipline, how can he become a Śramaṇa (5) ? He does not become perfect by merely learning the Āgamas, if he has no faith in what is taught there about things; nor does he obtain eternal bliss (Nirvāṇa) by mere faith if he does not go through the moral discipline. (6).

NO KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT FAITH IN THE SCRIPTURES
NO ETERNAL BLISS BY MERE FAITH WITHOUT MORAL DISCIPLINE
THEREFORE THE THREE JEWELS NECESSARY

Here is explained the necessity of the so-called three jewels (Ratnas), viz., Jñāna or knowledge of things as revealed in the Āgamas; Darśana or faith in what is taught there; and Cāritra or Dharma, i.e., moral discipline.—But if a man has a particle of attachment for the body and other things he does
not become perfect or attain eternal bliss even if he knows all Āgamas (8). That Śramaṇa, who has realized the five Samitās and the three Guptis, restrained the five senses, got over the Kaśāya, and has Darśana and Jñāna fully, is to be considered as having undergone thorough discipline (Sainyata) (9). Friends and foes, pleasure and pain, praise and censure, a clod of earth and gold, are alike to him (10). He who is perfected simultaneously in Darśana, Jñāna, and Ārītra is to be regarded as having attained singleness of devotion (Aikāgrya), and has completely realized the nature of the Śramaṇa.

**THE ŚRAMAŅAS WHO ATTAIN THE SECOND CONDITION ONLY**

The way to eternal bliss has thus been shown. The author next proceeds to mention the duties of the Śramaṇas who realize the Śubha or good only, and not the Śuddha. These two classes of monks are mentioned, he says, in the scriptures; the first have Āśrava, and the last are free from it. The duties of the Śubhopayogin are:—Devotion for the Arhats, kindness towards

---

1 Gupti means the protection of the soul from desire, hatred, and delusion, which tie him to the Saṁsāra. They are three:—1, Manogupti or preventing the mind from wandering in the forest of sensual pleasures by employing it in contemplation, study, &c.; 2, Vāggupti, i.e., preventing the tongue from saying bad things by a vow of silence, &c.; 3, Kāyagupti, i.e., putting the body in an immovable posture as in the case of Kāyotsarga.—From Sakalakīrti’s Tattvārthasāra.


3 Āśravas are the movements of the soul corresponding to the movements of the Manas, speech, and body through which Karman flows in from the Padgala to the soul. This Karman brought in by the movements (i.e., the Āśravas) the soul takes in when he is influenced by Kaśāya, as a wet piece of cloth takes in all the particles of dust brought towards it by the wind.—Sarvādāśanasāngraha and Kārīkāyānuprekṣā. Sometimes the flowing in of the Karman through the movements which are called Yogas is regarded as Āśrava.—Sakalakīrti.
the learned; adorning and saluting the great Suddha Śramaṇas, treating them with respect by going forward to receive them when they come, and following them when they go; preaching Jñāna and Darśana, receiving pupils, and bringing them up, giving instruction in the worship of the Jinas, doing all the good he can to the four classes of Śrāvakas (lay-followers), Śrāvikās (females), Yatis (priests), and Āryās, and to the body of the Śramaṇas, without doing harm to his own person; conferring benefits on all Jainas, priests as well as lay persons, through compassion without expecting anything in return; and doing what he can, to bring relief when he sees a Śramaṇa afflicted with disease, hunger, thirst, and fatigue. Such a course of conduct is good for a Śramaṇa; but for a Gṛhaṇa or householder it is of the highest importance and leads him indirectly to Mokṣa.

THE FIVE JEWELS

Then follow a few Gāthās which contain some general observations, and the work ends with five, each of which is, according to the commentator, devoted to each of the five jewels (Ratnas) which make up the whole Jaina creed. These five jewels are:—I, Sāṃsāratattva, 2, Mokṣatattva, 3, Mokṣatattvasādīhaka, 4, Mokṣatattvasādhana, 5, Śāstraphalalābha.

1.—In the first of these Gāthās, it is stated that he who does not apprehend the true doctrines which form the Jaina creed and believes his fancies to be true, revolves in the circle of existences for ever.

2.—He whose conduct is not improper, and who has firm belief in the truth, and is at peace, does not remain long without the fruit.

3.—He who knows all things truly, is free from attachment for external as well as internal things foreign to his true nature,
and has no desire for the pleasures of sense, is called Śuddha or pure.

4.—He who is pure is a real Śramaṇa, he alone knows the correct doctrine and possesses true knowledge, and he alone attains Nirvāṇa.

The next five leaves being lost, the fifth Gāthā is not before me.

COMPARISON OF THE CARDINAL DOCTRINES OF JAINISM WITH THOSE OF THE SĀMKHYA, VEDANTIC AND BUDDHISTIC SYSTEMS

This is a summary of the Jaina doctrines as explained by a teacher of very great authority among the Digambaras. The idea of the three conditions of the soul, the sinful, the meritorious or virtuous, and the pure or serene,—with the corresponding fruits of a miserable life among the lowest orders of being, of a life of happiness and pleasure in the regions of the gods, and of eternal bliss,—is common to this system with the Śāṅkhya, the Advaita Vedānta, and Buddhism. But it differs from the last in maintaining the existence of the soul as an independent substance, and from the other two in regarding love, hatred, merit or virtue, &c., as qualities of the soul, and in maintaining that the soul is capable of development or modification. According to the Śāṅkhya and Vedānta, the soul is in its nature, unchangeable (Avyaya), unperishable (Nitya), pure (Śuddha), limitless thought (Buddha), and unfettered (Mukta); while love, hatred, virtue, &c., and the fettered condition are the results of the insentient principle, which is Prakṛti in the first system, and Māyā or Avidyā in the second.

With the Jainas the fettered condition is the result of the qualities of the soul, love or desire and hatred, and of their insentient principle, the Pudgala. To distinguish the soul from the Prakṛti or Avidyā with its results, and know it as distinct, is what is necessary for Mokṣa or deliverance according to those two systems;
while according to the Jainas, that condition of the soul, in which it loves and hates, must give way to the development of the highest qualities, viz., purity, serenity, and limitless knowledge.

In admitting love, hatred, and others as the qualities of the soul, the Jainas agree with the Vaiśeṣikas. On one or two points they hold a view which is of the nature of a compromise between the Sāṁkhyaśas and the Vedāntins on the one hand and the Vaiśeṣikas on the other. The former maintain the doctrine of Satkārya, i.e., that an effect is the same as its material cause or pre-exists in that cause and is only made manifest by the operation which that cause undergoes; while the latter advocate the doctrine of Asatkārya, i.e., that the effect which is produced is something new and did not exist before. But the Jainas maintain that an effect pre-exists in the cause in one sense and is a new thing in another. If you look at an effect such as a jar as a mere substance, the substance is the same as in the loose earth of which the jar is made; but if you look at the jar as a modification, it is new and did not exist when the earth was in the condition of loose particles.

Similarly, Dravya as the substratum of qualities is not recognised by the Sāṁkhyaśas and Vedāntins; with them a Dravya and its qualities are identical. The Vaiśeṣikas regard the two as distinct but connected together by the relation of Samavāya (constant connection). The Jainas admit Dravya as the substratum of qualities, but like the Sāṁkhyaśas and Vedāntins regard both as identical, since one of them cannot exist without the other.

JAINISM NOT A SECT OF BUDDHISM

The Jainas attribute the fettered condition of the soul or Bandha to delusion, desire, and hatred, or more systematically to Kaśāya as explained in a former note, and inculcate moral discipline as the means of destroying them. The Baudhās also seem in a way, according to some writers, to attribute it to desire; but they trace worldly misery and the succession of
births and deaths to Avidyā or ignorance of the truths that everything is momentary and there is no such permanent substance as the soul. This is unknown to Jaina metaphysics; but the two systems agree in laying down moral discipline as the way of riddance from the Sāṁsāra. They have also got some names such as Arhat, Śramaṇa, and Jina, which are common, though the Jainas have altered the sense of a few, such as the term Pudgala. But the doctrinal differences and differences on minor points are so great that Jainism and Buddhism must be considered as two different systems of religion springing from the same stream of ideas, just as in modern times the systems of Rāmānuja and Madhva have sprung up from the same current of Pāñcarātra and Vedāntic ideas; and one of them can by no means be considered to have branched off from the other.

But, that as a system, Jainism is much later than Buddhism, is, I think, unquestionable; because, 1st, some of its ideas resemble those of the Vaiṣeṣikas; 2nd, a morbid extravagance characterises its moral discipline, while the tone of that of Buddhism is much more healthy; and 3rd, its sacred language is the principal Prakrit, while that of the Buddhists was originally the Pāli; and the Prakrits were, as I have stated elsewhere,¹ formed in my opinion, about the beginning of the Christian era. So that though the Nīgghantha Nātaputta may have flourished about the time of Buddha, Jainism must have received a definite shape, and the sect become compact, several centuries later. But of this more hereafter.

THE NIYAMASĀRA

No. 299 is a copy of the Niyamasāra with a commentary by Padmaprabhāmaladhārideva. The Manuscript is in many places unreadable. In the second Gāthā it is stated that Mārga and

¹ In his Wilson Philological Lectures on Sanskrit and the Prakrit Languages, included in the Fourth Volume of this Edition. [N. B. U.]
Margaphala are mentioned in the system of Jina; Marga is the way to deliverance (Moksha), and its fruit is Nirvana.

Niyama means that which must be necessarily done; and Jnana or knowledge, Darshana or faith, and Caritra or moral discipline constitute Niyama. Niyama is the way to deliverance and its fruit is the highest Nirvana.

NATURE OF ITS CONTENTS

The work thus expounds the whole discipline which the seeker of eternal bliss should subject himself to; and the great vows, the Samitis, the Guptis, &c., are explained. In the introduction the commentator renders his obeisance to Siddhasena, to Akalaṅkabhaṭṭa who was a "sun to the lotus in the shape of reasoning," to Puṣyapāda who was a "moon to the sea of words" (grammar), and to Viranandin. In the body of the work, Padmaprabha quotes Amṛtacandra, Guṇabhadra, Samantabhadra, Somadeva and others.

The work contains twelve Adhikāras which are as follows:—1st, Jīva, 2nd, Ajīva, 3rd, Bhāva, 4th, Vyavahāracāritra, 5th, Niścayapratikramaṇa, 6th, Niścayapratyākhyāna, 7th, Ālocana, 8th, Śuddhanisçayaprāyaścitta, 9th, Paramasamādhi, 10th, Paramabhakti, 11th, Niścayaparamavāsyaka, 12th, Śuddhopayoga. Each of these is called a Śrutaskandha. At the beginning of the fifth Adhikāra, Madhavasenasūri is adored by the commentator and at the end, Viranandin.

DHARMĀMRṬA WITH A COMMENTARY BY ĀŚĀDHARA
AND ITS CONTENTS

No. 297 is a Manuscript of the Dharmāmrṭa by Āśādhara with a commentary by himself entitled Bhavyakumudacandrika. The work has nine chapters. In the first, the general nature of Dharma consisting of the three jewels is explained; and in the second the nature of Samyaktva as well as the way of realizing
it. Mithyāṭvā is faith in gods that have animal and human attributes such as hunger, desire, and hatred, in teachers who are encumbered with clothing, &c., and in Dharma that allows of the destruction of life; and the opposite of this is Samyaktvā. So that Samyaktvā is faith in the Jaina, or in this particular case, the Digambara doctrines, and Mithyāṭvā is faith in other creeds. In the Niyamasāra also it is stated that Samyaktvā is the result of faith in the doctrines laid down in the Āgamas revealed by the Āpta who is spoken of as one who is free from all shortcomings and in whom the highest qualities have been developed.

The subjects treated in the following chapters are these:—III. Jñāna; IV. Cārita or Samyakcārita; V. Piṇḍa- viśuddhi or the unobjectionable food; VI. Mārgamahodyoga, i.e., the subduing of the passions, such as anger, pride, &c., and the acquisition of the gentle virtues; VII. Tapas—(1) external, consisting in fasting or eating little, &c., and (2) internal, consisting in Ālocana or confession, Pratikramaṇa, and several other processes'; VIII, the six Āvaśyakas explained in a former note'; IX, the daily and occasional duties (Nitya and Naimittika) such as the adoration of the Jinas and of the Guru, the worship of the images of the Tirthamākaras, and others.

**ĀŚĀDHARA'S HISTORY**

At the end of the work Āśādhara gives his own history. Āśādhara belonged to the family of Vyāghravāla and was the son of Sallakṣaṇa or Laktṣaṇa and his wife Ratni. He was born in the fortress of Maṇḍalakara situated in the country of "a lac and a quarter" (Sapādalakṣa) which was the ornament of the Śakaṁbhārī Lake. He had by his wife Sarasvati, a son of the name of Chāhuḍa who was a favourite of Arjunadeva, king of Mālava. Āśādhara was lovingly complimented by the sage

1 These will be fully given below.
2 Ante, pp 236 ff, note 3. [N. B. U.]
Udayasena in the words, “Great is Āśādhara who is the swan on the lotus of the family of Vyāghravāla, the son of Sallakṣaṇa, and the Kālidāsa of the Kali age, whose limbs are gratified by drinking the nectar of poetry and who possesses an all-seeing eye of wisdom.” Madanakīrti the great Yati or ascetic also said to him, “You are a store of wisdom.” When the country of “a lac and a quarter” was subdued by Sāhibavandina the king of the Turuṣkas, Āśādhara being afraid of religious violence (literally, destruction of righteousness), emigrated to the country of Mālava in which the holy triad flourished under the fostering care of the king of the Vindhyas, and living in Dharā with a large family, learned the principles of the Jaina faith and Jainendravyākaraṇa from Paṇḍita Mahāvīra, the pupil of Paṇḍita Dharasena. He was praised by Vilhana, “the lord of poets” and the minister for peace and war of Vijayavarman, king of the Vindhyas or Mālava, in the words, “Noble Āśādhara, know that being a son of Sarasvatī you are my brother, as a matter of course, and a friend; and to say that you are so in words involves redundancy.”

Āśādhara afterwards lived in the city of Nalakacchapura for advancing the cause of the Jaina faith, in the territory of king Arjuna which was full of Śrāvakas. He taught grammar to Paṇḍita Devacandra and others, to Viśālakīrti and others, the six Tarkaśāstras, which operated in their hands as a weapon for conquering all enemies, the works or doctrines of the Jina to Vinayacandra and others, and poetry to Vālasarasvatī and Madana the great poet, so that they became renowned among men of taste and culture.

**LIST OF HIS WORKS**

Āśādhara wrote the following works:—I, Prameyaratnākara, a metaphysical treatise containing a clear exposition of the Syādvāda; 2, Bharatesvarabhūdaya, a poem, having at the end of each canto a stanza containing the word Siddhi, with a gloss;
3, Dharmāmṛta containing the essence of the teaching of the
Arhat, with a gloss entitled Jñānadipīkā; 4, Rājmatrīvīrīvālambha,
a small poem on Nemi, with a gloss; 5, Adhyātmarahasya, com-
posed at the command of his father and much liked by those who
have begun the practice of Yoga; 6, glosses on the Mūlārādhana,
Caturvināsatisatavā, &c.; 7, Kriyākalāpa from the Amarakośa;
8, a commentary on Rudraṭa's Kavyālaṁkāra; 9, Sahasranāma-
vana of the Arhats with a gloss; 10, Jinayājñakalpa, with a gloss
entitled Jinayājñakalpadipīkā; 11, Triṣaṭi-smṛti, containing
stories about the sixty-three persons abridged from sacred
(Ārṣa) Mahāpurāṇas, with a commentary; 12, Nityamahoddyota
describing the manner of washing the [ images of the ] Jinas
and worshipping them; 13, Ratnatreyavidhāna, explaining the
importance of the worship of the Ratnatreyavidhāna; 14,
Aṣṭāṅgaḥṛdayoddyota, written to render the Vāgbhaṭaśaṁhitā
plain." Āśādhaṇa, the author of so many works wrote this
commentary to elucidate the duties of the Yatis laid down in
his own Dharmāmṛta.

There was a rich man of the name of Pāpa, the foremost
of the citizens of Nalakaechapura, who belonged to the
family of Khaṅkhilya. He was a Jaina and a good and
virtuous man of gentle manners, and liberal in his gifts
for the worship of the Jinas. He had two sons of the names of
Bahudeva and Padmasinīha. Bahudeva's sons were three, Haradova,
Udayin, and Stambhadeva. Haradeva represented to Āśā-
dhaṇa that Mahīcandra the Sādhu had caused to be written a
commentary on the duties of the lay followers laid down in the
Dharmāmṛta, and solicited him to do him the favour of writing a
commentary on the duties of the Yatis or monks, which portion of
the work was unintelligible even to the most intelligent. Being so
requested by Haradeva and out of regard for Dhanacandra,
Paṇḍita Āśādhaṇa composed this commentary entitled Bhavya-
kumudacandrika.
It thus appears that we have before us one only of the two parts of the Dharmāṃṛta, the portion containing the duties of lay followers (Śrāvakas or Grhaśthas) not being in this Manuscript. The commentary was composed in a Jaina temple in Nalakacchapura in the reign of Jaitugideva, the son of Devapāla, king of Mālava or Avanti and belonging to the Pramāra race; and was finished on Monday the 5th of the light half of Kārttika in the year 1300 of Vikrama.

Of the works mentioned by Āśadhara as having been composed by him, we have, besides the Dharmāṃṛta, No. 10, Jinayajñakalpa, in Dr. Bühler’s Collection of 1875-76, and Nos. 9 and 11 have been purchased by me since. At the end of the latter there is a Praśasti like the one under notice but much shorter, and most of the verses in it are the same as in the other. The work, however, was composed in 1292 of Vikrama, that is eight years before the commentary on the Dharmāṃṛta. The reigning prince, even there was Jaitugideva, son of Devapāla of the Pramāra race, and Āśadhara was living at Nalakacchapura, and composed the work in the temple of Nemi.

IDENTIFICATION OF SĀHIBAVANDINA

The Sāhibavandina, after whose conquest of the country about the Sāmbhar lake, Āśadhara emigrated to Mālava, must have been Shahabuddin Ghori who vanquished Prthurāja, king of Ajmir and Delhi, in 1193 A.D., and laid the foundation of the Mahomedan empire in India. The two dates given by our author correspond to 1236 A.D. and 1244 A.D. When Āśadhara left his country he must have been a young man, for he studied the doctrines of Jainism and grammar at Dhārā. For this reason, and also because the fear of religious violence that drove him away, must have been excited in the minds of the people immediately after the Mahomedan conquest, it appears likely that he left the Sāmbhar country soon after 1193 A.D.; so that
at the time when he wrote the Trīśaṃśmṛti (No. 11), he must have been in Mālava for about forty-two years.

MĀLAVA PRINCES MENTIONED BY ĀŚĀDHARA

During this time he speaks of three reigning kings of Mālava, Vijayavarman, whose minister Vilhaṇa was his friend, Arjuna during whose reign he went to live at Nalakacchapura and whose favourite his son was, and Jaitugideva, the son of Devapāla. In the list of the princes of Mālava hitherto traced, we have the name of Arjuna and his latest known date is 1272 Vikrama, i.e., 1216 A. D. He is therefore the Arjuna spoken of by our author; but he must have died before 1292 Vikrama, since Jaitugi was the reigning prince in that year. The name of this king as well as of his father Devapāla have not yet been found elsewhere, and the latest prince we know of is Arjuna. The Vijayavarman mentioned by Āśādhara may have been Jayavarmadeva, the son of Yaśovarman. This last prince ascended the throne in 1190 Saṁvat or 1134 A. D., wherefore it is possible that his son Jayavarman was on the throne about 1195 A. D., or 1251 Saṁvat when Āśādhara must have been in Dhāra. But between 1195 A. D. and 1211 A.D.—the earliest date of Arjuna—we shall have to place two princes at least, Vindhyaavarman and Subhaṭaivarman, regarding the others as collaterals holding subordinate power, and the Āmuṣyaśaṇa of some of the Inscriptions as a pronominal derivative.

SAKALAKĪRTI'S TATTVĀRTHASĀRADĪPAKA.

No. 294 is Tattvārthasāradīpaka by Sakalakīrti. Sakalakīrti was the spiritual head of one of the branches of the sect, and succeeded Padmanandin, as we learn from the Praśasti at the end of the Harivamśa, to be hereafter noticed, by Jinadāsa who was a pupil of Sakalakīrti.

THE DATE OF SAKALAKIRTI

Sakalakirti was succeeded by Bhuvanakirti, and a pupil of this latter named Jñānabhūṣaṇa wrote a work entitled Tattvajñāna-taraṅgiṇī, a copy of which has been recently purchased, in 1560 of the Vikrama era. Śubhacandra, the fourth High-priest of the sect after Sakalakirti and the second after Jñānabhūṣaṇa wrote two of his works, as will be stated hereafter, in 1608 and 1613 of Vikrama. So that Sakalakirti must have lived about 1520 Śaṅvat or 1464 A.D. Sakalakirti wrote many works some of which are represented in the present Collection, but more have been procured since.

The Tattvārthasāradipaka is divided into twelve chapters. In the first we have, after the usual salutations, a statement of the seven Tattvas or principles. These are (1) Jīva, (2) Ajīva, (3) Āsrava, (4) Bandha, (5) Saṅvara, (6) Nirjarā, and (7) Mokṣa. The first four and the seventh have already been explained in the preceding pages. Saṅvara is preventing the Āsrava or flowing in of the Karman upon the soul by means of the Sāmītis and Guptis explained before; and Nirjarā is the destruction of the Karman in two ways, (1) by suffering or enjoying its fruit when it is produced (Sāvipāka), or (2) putting an end to it before it matures and brings about the fruit. Those who desire final deliverance resort to the latter way and destroy their Karman by means of Tapas or austere observances, bodily and spiritual.

Jīva is described as a conscious substance, capable of development (Upayogā), imperceptible to the senses, an active agent, and as big as the body it animates. He suffers or enjoys the fruits of his deeds, goes through a succession of births in consequence of Vidhi (Karman), and becoming perfect through the destruction of the Vidhi, soars upwards. He obtains knowledge of five kinds.—1st, Mati or sensational; 2nd, Śrūta,
that derived from the sacred books; 3rd, Avadhi, limited or conditioned; 4th, Manahparyaya, knowledge of what passes in the minds of others; 5th, Bodha or Kevala, the highest or perfect knowledge. Sensational and revealed knowledge is explained at length in the first chapter. The four stages of the former, Avagraha, Íhá, &c. are explained in a former note.

ŚRUTAJSĀNA OR THE SACRED LITERATURE OF THE JAINAS

Under the second, the author gives an account of the whole sacred literature which I here reproduce:—

The three grand divisions are Ánga, Purva, and Ángabáhya.

1.—ÁNGA

1. Ácáránga, in which the duties of Yatis or monks are given. It contains 18,000 words (Pada.)

2. Sátrakṛtáná, in which the ways of condoning any violation of discipline that may have occurred are explained. It contains 36,000 words.

3. Sthánáná, which treats of Dravyas and the things comprehended under that category. It is made up of 42,000 words.

4. Samaváyańá, by means of which the divisions of Dravya, Kśetra, Kála, and Bháva are shown by proficient

1 Avadhijjāna is the ocular perception of visible objects existing over an extent of space, the magnitude of which is determined by the nature or merits of the seer. Some gods see all things in the region below heaven up to the end of the first Naraka, others up to the end of the second, and so on to the seventh or last Naraka; but in the regions above heaven, they see only up to the end of the flag-staff of their cars. The denizens of the Narakas also see things over distances varying from a Yojana to a Gavyúti. This power of seeing things over large distances is acquired by men who go through austere religious exercises. This sort of perceptions is called Avadhi, because it is the perception of things below, as in the case of the gods, or of things which have a certain definite characteristic, viz., visibility, or perhaps of things over a certain definite or limited extent of space.—Śrutáságara’s Tattvārthaṣālikā on Sútras I, 10 and 22 (p. 405)
men to be of the same number by the same kind of calculation. It is made up of 164,000 words.

5. Vyākhyāprajñāpātyaṅga, containing the answers given by the Jinendra to the sixty thousand questions put by the Gaṇadhara, as to whether a Jīva exists or not; composed of 228,000 words.

6. Jañāṭḍharmakathaṅga, containing various religious conversations between the Tīrthaṅkaras and Gaṇadharas; composed of 556,000 words.

7. Upāsakādhyayanāṅga, in which the vows and duties of the lay followers and the righteous course of conduct proper for them are detailed by the Gaṇadharas. It contains 1,170,000 words.

8. Antakṛḍḍaṅga, in which is given the history of ten Kevalins belonging to the system of each of the twenty-four Tīrthaṅkaras, who with great courage overcame all obstacles and effected the destruction (Anta) of Sāṁsāra. It is composed of 2,328,000.

9. Anuttaraupaṇaṅga, in which is similarly given the history of ten Yogins for each Tīrthaṅkara who attained to the five highest (Anuttara) conditions. It contains 9,244,000 words.

10. Praśnavyākaraṇāṅga, in which the questions of others are answered. It has 9,316,000 words.

11. Vipākasāstrāṅga, in which the results of the good and evil actions of men are explained. It has 18,400,000 words.

The total number of words in all the Aṅgas is 41,502,000.

12. Drṣṭivādaṅga, in which an account is given of the advocates of the theory of action (Kriyāvādins) and of other things, and which is made up of five classes of
11. Kalyāṇapūrva; 260,000,000 words; recounts the blessed deeds of the 63 holy persons (Śalākāpurūṣa.)

12. Prāṇāvāyapūrva; 130,000,000 words; treats of medicine (?)

13. Kriyāviśālapūrva; 90,000,000 words; treats of metres, figures of speech, poetry, arts, the merits (of these), &c.

14. Lokabindusārapūrva; 125,000,000 words; teaches the way to deliverance and other things.

The total number of words in the Pūrvas is 955,000,005.

It should be remarked that the Pūrvas form one of the three chief divisions and are thus contrasted with the Aṅgas, but they are also regarded as forming one of the subordinate divisions of Drṣṭivāda, the twelfth Aṅga.

(v) Cūlikā.

1. Jalagata; 20,989,200 words; walking on water and arresting the force of water by means of charms, &c.

2. Sthalagata; 20,989,200 words; charms and other processes (Mantra and Tantra) for walking on land.

3. Māyāgata; 20,989,200 words; charms for producing magical wonders.

4. Rūpagata; 20,989,200 words; teaches the art of assuming various forms, such as that of a tiger, an elephant, &c.

5. Ākāśagata; 20,989,200 words; gives the Mantras and Tantras for moving in the sky.

In all the number of words in the Cūlikās is 104,946,000.

The total number of words in the last Aṅga composed by the Gaṇadharaśas with its five divisions is 1,086,856,005.

The total number of words in the Jina scripture, consisting of the twelve Aṅgas composed by the Gaṇadharaśas, is 1,128,358,005.

The total number of letters contained in all the Padas or words uttered by the Jina is 16,348,307,888.
In the first Purva there are 10 Vastus or topics, in the second 14, in the third 8, in the fourth 18, in the fifth 12, in the sixth 12, in the seventh 16, in the eighth 20, in the ninth 30, in the tenth 15, and in the remaining four 10 each. In all, there are 195 topics in the fourteen Purvas. Each of these Vastus or topics has twenty Prabhutas; so that the total number of Prabhutas is 3,900.

III.—Añgabāhyā.

1. Sāmāyika
2. Caturviṁśatistava
3. Vandanā
4. Pratikramaṇa
5. Vainayika
6. Kṛtikarman
7. Daśavaikālika
8. Uttarādhyayana
9. Kalpavyavahāra
10. Kalpākalpavīdhānako
11. Mahākalpa
12. Puṇḍarikako
13. Mahāpuṇḍarikako
14. Aṣṭikasamako

These fourteen miscellaneous (Prakīrṇako) treatises, not included in the Añgas (Añgabāhyā), were composed for the benefit of persons not possessing much intelligence. The total number of Padas or words contained in them is 80,108,175.

The contents of the succeeding chapters of the Tattvārthasāradipako are as follows:—

Chapter II. 1. The nature of the remaining three kinds of knowledge. 2. The fourteen Gunasthānas or stages in the development of the soul from the lowest, that of an unbeliever and a sinful man to the highest, that of a Jina or Kevalin. The three kinds of souls (1) Bahiratman, (2) Antaratman, and (3) Paramatman. The ignorant, unbelieving, thoughtless, sinful, worldly man belongs to the first class; he who is a believer, is thoughtful, and righteous, and is engaged in working out his deliverance, belongs to the second; and those who are delivered to the third.

Chapter III. Ārtaraudradhyāna, i.e., contemplation of or constant thinking about the misery in which one is or the
calamity he has met with (Ārta), and about unjust, cruel, unmerciful, and sinful deeds (Raudra) such as killing and stealing. This sort of contemplation should be avoided by one who seeks deliverance.

Chapter IV. Dharmaśukladhyāna:—Dharmadhyāna, i.e., contemplating in a retired place how and when one shall be free from the circle of births (Apāya), by what means one’s mind and body will be pure, and Karman be destroyed (Upāya); and the nature of the soul (Jīva), of inanimate things (Ajīva), of the ripening of the Karman (Vipāka) &c. This Dhyāna is of ten kinds. Śukladhyāna, i.e., externally keeping the body and the eye perfectly steady and motionless and restraining the breath; internally (1) contemplating the things included under the categories laid down in the sacred books or their names one after another, that is, first a Dravya or substance, then its quality or modification, or another substance, &c.; (2) fixing the mind on one of these things only. Before, however, one is qualified to enter on this Dhyāna, he must already have made a great deal of progress in holiness and have accustomed himself to the other Dhyānas to be mentioned below; and the result of this Dhyāna is said to be the destruction of all Karman and final deliverance.

Chapter V. The other Dhyānas necessary for the success of the Śukladhyāna are (1) Piṇḍastha, (2) Padastha, (3) Rūpastha, and (4) Rūpattita. The first has what are called five Dhāraṇās, i.e., fixing the mind successively on five things. They are (1) Parthivī, (2) Āgneyī, (3) Mārutī, (4) Vārūṇī, and (5) Rūpavattī. The Yogin should imagine or place before his mind a vast ocean of milk, hushed and tranquil, and without waves. He should then imagine a lotus with a thousand petals, as big as Jambudvīpa and shining like gold, to be situated in the midst of it, and the lotus to have a celestial pericarp like a mountain of gold. He should conceive a lofty throne resembling the autumnal moon to be placed in that pericarp, and should imagine himself as sitting at ease on that throne, serene, without desire or
hatred, and prepared to conquer his enemy the Karman. Thus ends the first Dhāraṇā. The Yogin should then imagine a shining and beautiful lotus with sixteen petals jutting out, as existing in the hollow of his navel. He should contemplate the fourteen vowels and aṁ, aḥ as marked on the sixteen petals, and the great Mantra Arham (अः) with the dot over the line as shining on the pericarp. Then he should imagine a volume of smoke arising from the curvilinear r or Repha of the Mantra, then a succession of sparks, and then a continuous flame. The flame, increasing in intensity, burns the lotus which exists in the heart, upside downwards, and which is the product of the eight Karmans and has eight petals. He should then imagine fire in a triangular shape with the Svastika on its apex, away from his body, blown by the wind, and burning brightly with a golden flame. The fire from the Mantra burns the body in the inside, and this fire from the outside; and being in flames, the body is reduced to ashes and also the lotus in the navel. Thus far we have the Āgneyī Dhāraṇā or the concentration of the mind on fire.

Then the man should imagine wind blowing with the violence of a tempest and scattering away the ashes, after which he should think of it as becoming still. This is the Māruti Dhāraṇā.

Then he should contemplate a number of clouds pouring down rain in torrents accompanied by thunder and lightning. After that he should imagine a stream of water bearing the standard of Varuṇa, beautiful like the crescent of the moon and overflowing the sky. With this water, he should wash off, in imagination, all the ashes of his body. This is Vāruṇi Dhāraṇā.

Then he should contemplate himself to be in qualities like an all-knowing being, free from the seven elements, sitting on the throne, adored by the gods, possessing celestial excellences, and shining like the full moon.
The contemplation or Dhyāna that is effected by using certain words or letters is called Padastha. The Yogin should imagine lotuses in certain parts of the body with a certain number of petals; and think of the sixteen vowels written on the petals of one, the twenty-five consonants from k to m on those of another, and the remaining eight y, r, &c., on those of a third, and then sit muttering and contemplating them. He should similarly, with a concentrated mind, meditate on the highest Mantra Rhrum (ष्रु) which according to the various sects, is Brahman, Hari, Buddha, Maheśvara, Śiva, Śarva, and Maheśāna. But it is the all-pervading, all-knowing, serene Jina, the god of gods, that stands there, having assumed the form of that Mantra. The Yogin should also mutter and meditate on the Mantra ha (ह) and on Om (ॐ) which last he should imagine as existing on the pericarp of the lotus of his heart. Om is made up of the first letters of the names of the five Parameśthins, Arhat or Arahanta, Āśāra or Asāra (Kevalin), Ācārya or Āriya, Upādhyāya or Uvajjhāya, and Muni (Śadhu); and it should thus be thought of. Again, the Yogin should mutter; imagine as drawn on lotuses on his body, and meditate on, the following Mantras containing the names of the Parameśthins:

शमो अरिहन्तारण। शमो सिद्धारण। शमो आश्रीरियाण।
शमो उद्वधायारण। शमो लोपे सच्चसाध्याण।

There are a good many details about such matters into which I will not enter.

Rūpapasthadhyāna is contemplating the Lord Jina, sitting on a throne of jewel in the assembly of men who are desirous of salvation, surrounded by the twelve Gaṇas and the eight doorkeepers, possessing infinite greatness, a store of infinite virtues, of a celestial body, shining more brilliantly than a Koṭi of suns, fanned by excellent chowries, attended on by the gods, free from the eighteen blemishes, endowed with all the excellences, and expounding the Dharma.
Rūpaśīvalīhyāna consists in contemplating the highest form of one's own soul, as immaterial, a store of virtues, and resembling the Siddhas between whom and himself there is no specific difference.

Chapter VI.—Dhyānabhāvanā, which consists in imagining oneself as having realized the highest qualities. The Yogin should think, "I am a Siddha, I am like a Siddha, I am an enlightened soul, I am in infinite bliss, I possess infinite power" &c., &c. There is a long string of such assertions with regard to oneself. After this we have some general remarks on contemplation and the conditions on which success in it depends.

Chapter VII.—In this are given the characteristics of the five classes of Nirgranthas who are qualified to enter on and practise the Dhyāna of Dharma and Śukla. The names of the five classes are (1) Pulāka, (2) Vakuṣa, (3) Kuśila, (4) Nirgrantha, and (5) Snātaka. Then are described the five Bhāvas or spiritual conditions of a man. They are (1) Aupaśamika which is of two kinds, (2) Kṣāyika, of nine kinds, (3) Kṣāyopaśamika, of eighteen kinds, (4) Audayika, of twenty-one kinds, and (5) Pariṇāmika, of three kinds.

The Aupaśamika condition arises from the Karman being for a time separated from the soul; and the purity of the latter consequent upon it, is compared to that of turbid water which has been purified by its being touched with such a thing as the Kataka fruit, the sullying matter settling down at the bottom of the vessel containing the water. The Kṣāyika condition is produced by the destruction of Karman and is comparable to that of pure water which has been separated from the dirty matter and kept in a clean vessel. The Kṣāyopaśamika condition is a mixture of the last two and arises from a partial destruction of Karman. It is comparable to turbid water that has become partially clean.
The Ādāyika condition arises from the Karman being about to produce its effect, such as taking a soul to the world of the gods or lower animals according to his deserts. The Pārīṇāmika condition is the original or natural condition of the soul independently of his connection with Karman, such as his conscious nature. The circumstances under which some of these Bhāvas arise, and their spiritual effects, as well as their sub-divisions, are explained. Then we have the seven Nayas, the points of view or principles with reference to which certain judgments are arrived at or arrangements made. The Dravyārthika and Paryārthika rules mentioned before are divisions of the first of these Nayas.

Chap. VIII treats of the five divisions of the Ajtva principle, Chap. IX, of the Āsṛava, Chap. X, of the Bandha, Chap. XI, of Saṁvara, and Chap. XII, of Nirjarā.

KĀRTIKEYĀNUPREKṢĀ

No. 290 is Kārtikeyānuprekaṇa with a commentary by Śubhacandra. The original consists of Prakrit Gāthās in the Āryā metre by Kārtikeyasvāmin, who is called a Sadhu by the commentator. Śubhacandra was the spiritual head of the Balātkāra-gaṇa which was a branch of the Nandisaṅgha, and belonged to the same line as Kundakundacārya. The succession list is thus given:—Padmanandin, Sakalakirti, Bhuvanakirti, Jñānabhūṣaṇa, Vijayakirti, Śubhacandra. Śubhacandra finished his work on the 10th of Māgha in the year 1613, of Vikrama. Another work by Śubhacandra, the Pāṇḍava Purāṇa, a copy of which has been procured since, was composed, we are told at the end of the Manuscript, in 1608 Vikrama.

CONTENTS OF THE KĀRTIKEYĀNUPREKṢĀ

Anuprekaṇa is thinking, meditation, reflection, study; and there are twelve such Meditations or Studies in the book. I. Anityānuprekaṇa, setting forth the impermanence of everything. II. Āśaraṇānuprekaṇa or “the reflection about helplessness,”
in which it is stated that nothing can save man except the three jewels. III. Saṁsārāṇupreksā, in which the unceasing succession of births and the miseries the soul has to go through are mentioned. IV. Ekātvāṇupreksā, in which, we are told that the soul goes through the circle of existences alone, suffers alone, and can be blissful alone. When this is borne in mind, everything else becomes unworthy of the soul's desire. V. Anyātvāṇupreksā, where it is laid down that everything from the body downwards, our friends, relations, and possessions, are foreign to our soul. VI. Aśucītvāṇupreksā, where we are asked to reflect how impure the body with the blood, flesh, and other things is, and how in connection with it, the soul becomes impure; therefore we should cease to love the body, and concentrate our whole attention on the pure soul. VII. Āsravāṇupreksā, where the nature of Āsrava is explained. VIII. Saṁvarāṇupreksā, where the mode of resisting the operation of the Āsrava is explained. IX. Nirjarāṇupreksā, in which the manner of destroying the Karman is given. X. Lokāṇupreksā, in which we have a description of Loka and the six kinds of objects contained in it. Loka was not created, nor is it supported by any being of the name of Hari or Harā, and is, in a sense, eternal. Its area, the upper and the lower worlds, the beings existing in it with their different kinds, the duration of the lives of gods, beasts, &c., the different kinds of bodies made up of light, air, earth, and water, the nature of the soul, the three kinds of soul, Bahirātmān and others, the connection between the soul and Pudgala, the nature of Dravya generally, of Kāla, &c., are mentioned. XI. Durlabhāṇu-
preksā. The soul dwells in various bodies and for a long time. The attainment of the human body, therefore, is a matter of great difficulty; it is more difficult to have a sound and healthy body; and still more to have a sound mind in that sound body; therefore, one should make good use of his life as a human being and resort to the three jewels. Even as a god he is not
able to go through the whole discipline that is necessary for attaining final deliverance. XII. Dharmānuprekaḥ, in which the Dharmas of householders or lay-followers and of the monks are given. The first are twelve in number and they are as follows:—

**DUTIES OF THE LAY-FOLLOWERS**

I. A Śrāvaka or lay-follower must be Samyagdarśanaśuddha, i.e., must have faith in the Jaina dispensation and thus be free from the faults and defects leading to and arising from unbelief and false belief.

II. He should abstain from wine, flesh, and others. Under the expression “and others” the commentator puts down asafoetida, oil, ghee and water kept in a leathern vessel, honey, butter, rice-gruel, nocturnal meal, five kinds of fruit containing insects in them such as Udumbara, gambling, intercourse with a courtesan or the wife of another man, hunting, theft, onions or bulbous roots, other roots, and leaves. These two duties appear to be compulsory on all Śrāvakas. The following are optional.

III. Vratadhārin.—There are Śrāvakas who assume three kinds of vows; viz., (i) five Aṇuvratas, (ii) three Guṇavratas, and (iii) four Śikṣāvatatas.

(i) THE AṇUVRATAS

The Aṇuvratas are the same in name as the Mahāvatatas of the Śramaṇaḥs or monks, but in some cases interpreted differently. They are:—1. Not to destroy, or cause, or permit to destroy, life. 2. Not to speak about killing, or harshly, or abusively, or reveal a secret; but to speak what is agreeable and beneficial to all living beings, and what is righteous. The commentator quotes a verse in which not to tell a lie is spoken of as the second Aṇuvrata. 3. Not to take a very valuable
thing in exchange for one of little value, not to appropriate what has been lost by another, to be content with a small gain, and not to take what belongs to another without his permission.

4. To look upon a woman other than one's wife as a mother, a sister, or a daughter. 5. To destroy greed and be content, regarding everything as perishable, and to lay down a limit beyond which one shall not go in the acquisition of money, grain, gold, land, &c.

(II) THE GUṆAVRATAS

The GuṆavratas are:—I. Digvirati, i.e., to lay down a limit beyond which one shall not travel in the different directions, or a limit as to the countries one shall visit for the acquisition of wealth. II. Anarthavirati, or the avoiding of the five evils, viz., (1) Apadhyāna, i.e., finding faults in others, envying their wealth, casting a glance at their wives, and witnessing their quarrels; (2) Pāpopadesā, or giving advice to others in matters concerning agriculture, tending of cattle, trade, and such other things and about the union of men and women; (3) Pramādacaryā, or doing anything without any purpose with earth, water, fire, and air, and cutting trees uselessly; (4) Hīnasadāna, i.e., keeping a cat or such other destructive animal, dealing in weapons and iron implements (such as a spade), keeping (and giving) sealing wax, the residue of oil-seeds after they are ground, and other things (i.e., according to the commentator, opium, aconite, &c.); and (5) Duśsruti, i.e., hearing read the Śastras which delude (such as Bhārata, Bhāgavata, &c.), and works containing buffoonery, and teaching the art of subduing others to one's will by means of charms, and books on erotics; and hearing others vilified.

III. Bhogopabhogparimāṇa, or regulating one's enjoyment of food, betel-nut and leaves, clothes, &c., according to one's means.

34 [ R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II ]
The Śikṣāvratas are:—1. Sāmāyika, which consists in sitting or standing as long as may be convenient in a quiet place in the morning, noon, and evening, with the body motionless, the hands folded, the senses restrained, all sinful thoughts expelled, and the mind concentrated on the words of the Jina, absorbed in the contemplation of one’s own pure or highest nature, and reflecting on the hidden sense of the Vandanā, (i.e., according to the commentator, the names of the five Parameśṭhins, and the words, images, and temples of the Jinas, together with prostrations and other movements that are made in pronouncing the formulas containing their names). 2. Proṣadha or Posaha, i.e., to observe a fast or eat once only or one dish only on the two holy days (the 8th and the 14th of each fortnight), after having given up bathing, unguents, ornaments, company of women, odours, incense, lights, &c., and assumed renunciation as an ornament. 3. Atithisahvibhāga, i.e., giving food, medicine, knowledge, and protection from danger to the three classes of persons worthy of the gifts (viz., first, a believer who has assumed the great vows, next, a believer who has assumed the Śrāvaka vows, and lastly, a simple believer). 4. Desāvakaśika, which consists in drawing closer or contracting every day the limits already laid down (in accordance with the Guṇavratas) to the range of one’s travels and to the enjoyment of the objects of the five senses, and doing the same with clothes and the other things enjoyed, in order to destroy greed and desire and avoid sin.

**SĀMĀYIKAVRATA**

IV. Sāmāyikavratadāhārin is one who with a serene heart makes Kāyotsarga, i.e., abandons his love for his body, turns the

---

1. This word is one of the several instances in which the Jainas have given Sanskrit forms to Prakrit words instead of finding the original Sanskrit words of which they are corruptions and using them. The word in the Gāthā is Posaha, which without doubt, is the Pāli Uposatha and the Sanskrit Upavasatha.
hands twelve times, prostrates himself twice, bows his head four times, reflects on his own pure nature, or the image of Jina, or the highest syllable, and contemplates the various effects of Karman. These movements of the hands and the prostrations are, it appears, to be made while pronouncing the five formulas given before (णमो अरिहत्तार्यं, &c.)

PROŚADHAVRATA

V. Prośadhavrata dhārin is he who on the 7th and 13th of each fortnight, going to a Jaina temple in the afternoon, and performing some ceremonies, undertakes to observe a fast, so as to abstain from eating, drinking, tasting, and licking, abandons all household occupation, passes the whole night in meditations about Dharma, rises early in the morning, goes through all the ceremonies, passes the day in the study of the Scriptures, performs the Vandana, passes the night in the same way, goes through the Vandana again next morning and the ceremony of worship, feeds guests belonging to the three classes (mentioned before, viz., a monk, a believer who has assumed certain vows, and a simple believer) and then dines himself.

THE OTHER DUTIES

VI. He is Sacittavirata who does not eat a leaf, fruit, bark, root, and tendril which have life.

VII. A Niśivirata Śrāvaka is one who abstains from eating, drinking, &c., at night, and does not cause others to eat, drink, &c.

VIII. A Brahmavratin Śrāvaka is one who has no desire for any woman.

IX. He is Tyaktārambha who does not enter upon any undertaking nor causes others to do so.

X. A Nirgrantha Śrāvaka is one who has freed himself from attachment to anything internal or external, considering it a sin.

1 This expression has been variously explained by the commentator.
XI. That Śrāvaka is Anumananavirata who goes through his household affairs not through a feeling of pleasure, but because they must be gone through.

XII. He is Uddiṣṭāhāravirata who eats the proper sort of food given to him by others without his asking for it, and free from the nine faults of being prepared, caused to be prepared, or wished for by the mind, speech, or body.

THE TEN DUTIES OF MONKS

The author next proceeds to describe the ten duties of monks. They are these:—1st, Uttama Kṣamā or perfect forbearance; 2nd, Uttama Mārdava, perfect humility; 3rd, Ārjava or perfect simplicity; 4th, Śaucatva, perfect purity or freedom from greed; 5th, Satya or veracity; 6th, Saṁyama, or acting in a manner not to occasion the destruction of life; 7th, Tapas, or bodily mortification and purificatory exercise; 8th, Tyāga or renunciation of palatable food, furniture, and house; 9th, Ākinicanya or renunciation of all attachment for a living or dead thing and of worldly affairs; and 10th, Brahmacarya or chastity. Then are mentioned some virtues that a believer should realize; and thus ends the twelfth Anupreksa.

A CŪLIKA AND THE TWELVE KINDS OF TAPAS

Then follows a Cūlikā in which the twelve kinds of Tapas are explained. They are:—1, Anaśana; 2, Avamodarya; 3, Vṛttiparisamkhyaṇa; 4, Rasaparītya; 5, Viviktaśayyasana; 6, Kāyakleśa; 7, Prāyaścitta, which is of ten kinds; 8, Vināti, of five kinds; 9, Vaiyāvṛtya; 10, Svādhyaṇa; 11, Kāyotsarga; 12, Dhyāna. Under the sixth Dharma or duty given above viz., Saṁyama, come the Samitis, and the other requisites, mentioned in other treatises, come under one or other of the ten modes of Tapas. The Dhyāna which is the twelfth kind of Tapas is here of the same kind as that described by Sakalakirti, and very often the same words are used in both the treatises in explaining
its nature. The first six modes of Tapas constitute the Bāhya or "external" Tapas; and the rest, the "internal" or spiritual Tapas.

PRAŚNOTTAROPĀSAKĀCĀRA

No. 305 is Praśnottaropāsaṅkācāra by Sakalakirti. It is written in the form of questions from a pupil and their answers by the teacher, and contains an exposition of the duties of householders or Śrāvakas. These duties, we are told, were first of all laid down in the seventh Aṅga Upāsaṅkādhyayana, which was composed by the Gaṇadhara Vṛṣabha (sena) after he had learnt the subject from the first Jina. Subsequently each successive Tīrthaṅkara taught the Aṅga, and last of all it was taught by Mahāvira and Gautama and then by Sudharma, Jambūsvāmin, Viṣṇu and other Munis who knew the twelve Aṅgas. But in the course of time when man's life became short and his intellect narrow, the Aṅgas, Pūrvasaṅk and other sacred works were lost. Then the great Yatis Kundakundacārya and others taught the duties of householders, and the knowledge traditionally handed down from them, Sakalakirti proposes to avail himself of in the composition of his treatise. As these duties of the Śrāvakas have already been given, I need not examine the present Manuscript further.

TWO WORKS ON THE RITUAL

No. 291 is Jinasamhitā, in which the modes of worshipping the Jinas, constructing temples, consecrating images, &c., are explained. It is put in the old form of the Gaṇadhara Gautama speaking to the king of Magadha.

No. 293 is a work of the same sort, but cast in the form of the ceremonial Prayogas of the Brahms. The author is Śrutasāgara, the writer of another work, the Tattvārthadīpikā, which will be noticed in the next Report.

ŚRUTASĀGARA AND HIS DATE

Śrutasāgara was, as stated at the end of the work, the pupil of Vidyānandin who was the successor as High-priest of
Devendrakirti. Devendrakirti's predecessor was Padmanandin. In a work entitled Sudarshanacarita by Nemidatta, Simhanandin is represented as Nemidatta's teacher, and as the pupil of Mallibhusana, the successor of Vidyānandin. Srutasāgara who is also mentioned must have been a fellow-student of Mallibhusana. Nemidatta wrote another work called Śripalacarita, a copy of which we have in the present Collection (No. 310) in Sañvat 1585. Here he gives the following succession list:—

1. Padmanandin, High-priest of the Sārasvatīya Gaccha of the Mūla Saṅgha; 2 Devendrakirti; 3 Vidyānandin; 4 Mallibhusana. Simhanandin, the author's teacher, was the pupil of this last. Nemidatta represents himself as "devoted to the service of Srutasāgara and other Yatis." So that Srutasāgara's literary activity must be referred to about the year 1550 Sañvat or 1494 A. D.

SUTRAS ON JAINISM BY UMĀSVĀTI

As a further authority for the explanation of the doctrines of the Digambara Jainas here attempted, I may refer to the entire Sūtras of the system composed by Umāsvāti or Umāsvāmin, two copies of which I have procured since the above was written. These Sūtras are alluded to by Madhava in his account of the Jaina sect and also a Vṛtti on them by Yogadeva, a Manuscript of which was purchased by me about a year ago. Umāsvāti appears to be an old author and two other Vṛttis on his Sūtras by Pujyapāda and Vidyānandin are mentioned by Yogadeva.

LEGENDARY LITERATURE

PADMAPURĀNA

No. 301 is a Manuscript of the Padmapurāṇa by Raviśena. Dr. Bühler's Collection of 1875-76 contains a Hindi version of it (No. 632), and this is the original Sanskrit. The Purāṇa contains the story of Rāma and Rāvaṇa, and, as in other cases,
was first communicated by Mahāvīra to his Gaṇadhara Indrabhūti (Gautama), from whom it passed to Sudharma and thence to Jambūsvāmin. This last communicated it to Prabhava and he to Kīrti, and Kīrti to Anuttaravāgmin. Raviñeṣa got a Manuscript of the work as composed by the last and wrote his Rāmāyaṇa. At the end the same thing is stated in other words. Indrabhūti taught the Purāṇa as he learnt it from Mahāvīra, and it was published by Uttaravāgmin the pupil of the grand pupil of Jambūsvāmin. Anuttaravāgmin is, it will be seen, here called Uttaravāgmin. Raviñeṣa was the pupil of Lakṣmaṇasena and he of Divākarayati. Divākara was the pupil of Indraguru.

DATE OF THE COMPOSITION OF PADMAPURĀṇA

Raviñeṣa composed this Purāṇa when one thousand two hundred years and one-half of the fourth after that, had elapsed since Vardhamāna attained to perfection, i.e., in 1204 of the era of Mahāvīra's Nirvāṇa. From the Digambara Paṭṭāvali, two copies of which exist in Dr. Bühler's Collection of 1875-76 (Nos. 628 and 629), it appears plain that though the Digambaras refer the birth of King Vikrama to 470 A. Vīra., they place the beginning of his reign and consequently the epoch of the era eighteen years later, i.e., in 488 A. Vīra., and calculate their dates in accordance with that.—So that 1204 A. Vīra., corresponds to 716 Vikrama or 660 A.D., while if we take 470 A. Vīra., as the initial date of the Vikrama era, it corresponds to 734 Vikrama or 678 A.D.

JINASENA'S ADIPURĀṇA

No. 288 is a Manuscript of the Ādipurāṇa, a work by Jinasena. It contains an account of Vṛṣabha, the first Tirthaṁkara.

THE AUTHOR'S DATE

Jinasena wrote another work entitled Harivāṁśa; and a verse occurring at the end of it, in which he gives the date of
its composition as 705 Śaka corresponding to 783 A. D., has been given by me in my Early History of the Deccan.¹ The Purāṇa, we are told, was first narrated by the first Jina to Bharata through his Gaṇadhara Vṛṣabhāsaṇa, and by Gautama, the Gaṇadhara of Mahāvīra the last Tīrthamkara, to Śreṇīka. From Gautama it passed on to Sudharma, from him to Jambūsvāmin, and so on through a continuous line of teachers and pupils to Jinasena.

PREVIOUS JAINA AUTHORS MENTIONED BY JINASENA

In the introduction Jinasena speaks of the following authors in terms of praise:—

1. Siddhasena, who was a lion to the elephants in the shape of opponents in argumentation.

2. Samantabhadra, who with the thunderbolt of his words shattered to pieces the mountains in the shape of false doctrines.

3. Śrīdatta, who acted the lion in the destruction of the elephants in the shape of his opponents.

4. Yaśōbhādra, the mention of whose very name was sufficient to humble the pride of a whole assembly of learned men.

5. Prabhācandra, who by his Candraodaya delighted the worlds.—In a marginal note the full name of the work is given as Nyāyakumudacandraodaya.

6. Śivakoṇi, by means of whose words the world resorting to the four ways of deliverance becomes happy.—The work here alluded to is called Bhagavatīyārādhanācatusṭṭaya.

7. Jaṭācārya.—In a marginal note Ṡīṭhisnāndin is given as his proper name.

8. Kaṇabhikṣu, the bright jewels of whose words, agreeing as they did with the Dharmasūtras, attained the form of Kathālaṁkāra.—Probably he was the author of a work called Kathālaṁkāra.

9. Deva, called Devamuni in a marginal note, the Tīrthāṁkara of all authors, the Tīrtha or holy water of whose words wash away the dirt in the shape of the flaws in the speech of learned men.

10. Akalaṅka whose merits adorn the bosom of learned
11. Śripāla men like a necklace, when fully
12. Pātrakesarīn apprehended by the heart.

Akalaṅka is praised by all subsequent writers, and he is spoken of as having defeated the Baudhāyas in argument.

13. Vādiskīna, than whose learning, dialectic skill, and clearness of exposition could go no further.

14. Virasena, the teacher of Jinasaṇa and an eminent dialectician who obtained the title of Bhaṭṭāraka and was the author of glosses (Upanibandhas) on the Siddhāntas, in whom learning and a knowledge of the world were combined, and who could speak like the god of speech himself.


Jinasena uses in one place puns on the words Bṛhatkathā, Lambha, and Guṇāḍhya, and in another quotes a definition of poetry given by some writer, and expressing his dissent, gives his own. At the beginning of the chapter there is an interesting passage containing the refutation of the doctrine of a Creator, in which objections of the nature of those considered and answered in the first Pāda of the Second Chapter of Śaṅkaracārya's Bhāṣya on the Vedānta Sūtras are brought forward against that doctrine.
THE FIFTY-THREE RITES

In chapters XXXVIII—XL are described the fifty-three rites or ceremonies to be performed from conception to death, a good many of which correspond to those of the Brahmins and have the same names, such as Garbhādhāna, Nāmakaraṇa, Caula, Upantī, Vivāha, &c. Fires, Mantras, and other things are admitted, but the Mantras are not those of the Brahmins but others newly composed. Jinasena professes to follow in this part of his work the seventh Āṅga or the Upāsakadaśāṅga. Out of the forty-seven chapters of this Purāṇa, the last five were written by Guṇabhadra, the pupil of Jinasena, who also wrote the second part or Uttarapurāṇa, of which No. 289 is a copy.

THE UTTARAPURĀṇA BY GUṆABHADRĀ

The Uttarapurāṇa contains an account of the other Tirthāṅkaras down to Vardhamāṇa the last.

At the end there is a long and valuable Praṣasti already brought to notice by Mr. K. B. Pathak in the Indian Antiquary, and by myself in the Early History of the Deccan.¹

PRAṢASTI AT THE END

In the beginning we are told that "the line (of teachers and pupils) known by the name of Sena was the place in the ocean of the Mulasāṅgha, where were found bright jewels in the shape of great men. In that line flourished Vīrasena Bhaṭṭāraka, the leader of the army of Vīra (Mahāvīra), who frightened away all elephants in the shape of opponents in argumentation. In him Jñāna and Cāritra assumed, as it were, a bodily form, and he shone to confer benefits upon those who were his disciples. Wonderful it is that the sun-lotuses of the faces of

¹ Volume III of this Edition, p. 95, footnote 2; page 69, footnote 2 of the Edition of 1895. The full text of the Praṣasti is given at pp. 426-430 of the Original Report. [N. B. U.]
princes who prostrated themselves (at his feet) while going round him, bloomed and looked beautiful by means of the rays of the moon in the shape of the nails of his toes. The monks expound the Siddhibhūpadhāti ('the way to the region of perfection') to others, though there is a difficulty at every step, after having studied his commentary." It thus appears that Vīrāsena composed a commentary on a work entitled Siddhibhūpadhāti.

Vīrāsena was followed by Jinasena. The king Amoghavarṣa prostrated himself at his feet and considered himself to have been purified, when he did so. Jinasena was a man of great learning, and masterly in the refutation of the views of opponents, knew the exact truth as regards the Siddhāntas, was skilful in telling stories, solved knotty points in books, and was a poet of a high order. He had a colleague of the name of Daśaratha in whose "perspicuous words the true import of all the Śāstras shone as clear as an image in a mirror, and could at once be apprehended even by children." Guṇabhadra of a world-wide fame was the pupil of these two. He knew the truth, as well as the works which expound it, and his mind was matured by his resolutely going through the Siddhāntas which contain information on all the minor branches of learning. He devoted himself to the practice of Tapas, and his words dispelled the darkness in the heart of men.

The revered Jinasena, the author of glosses on the Siddhāntas, composed "the life of Puru" (Ṛṣabha-carīta), in which there are instances of all metres and figures, which sets forth the doctrines of all the Śāstras incidentally, is calculated to put to shame all other poems, and is worthy of being read even by the learned.—Whether the glosses meant were those contained in his Purāṇas or were separate treatises does not appear clear.—The work left incomplete by Jinasena was
completed by Guṇabhadra, who was obliged to have recourse to brevity on account of the long time that had already elapsed; and consequently his portion does not contain details. The reader of this Purāṇa will learn the nature of the fettered condition of the soul with its causes and effects, will know what are good deeds and what evil deeds, and will see that there is such a thing as final deliverance and a way that leads to it. His faith will increase and he will learn how the Āsrava or flowing in of Karman is prevented and how its Nirjarā or destruction is effected. Therefore this Purāṇa should be explained to others, heard, read by those who long for deliverance, thought about, worshipped, transcribed, and caused to be transcribed. Lokasena who was the chief of Guṇabhadra's disciples, obtaining influential assistance, succeeded in having his teacher's instructions as regards this Purāṇa acted up to always by respectable people.—The instructions meant must be those expressed in the last sentence.

DATE OF THE CONSECRATION OF THE PURĀṇA

This holy Purāṇa containing the essence of all the Śāstras was consecrated by the best among the faithful and worshipped on Thursday the 5th (of the light half) of Āsāṅha in the year 820 of the Śaka king, the cyclic year being Piṅgala.—This was the current year, and 819 was the past year.—At that time Akālavārsa of fair fame who had destroyed all his enemies was ruling over the whole earth. His “war elephants had on the one side drunk the waters of the Ganges and, as if their thirst had not been quenched, had on the other, resorted to the dense forest of sandal trees, open to the gentle breezes blowing from over the waves of the ocean, a forest into the shade of which the rays of the sun did not penetrate.” The goddess of prosperity tormented in all her previous abodes, found a happy resting place in his bosom. And Lokāditya alias Cellapatāka was governing the province of Vanavāsa at Baṅkāpura which was
named by his father after himself. He belonged to the Padmālaya family, was the son of Cellaketana and younger brother of Celladhvaja, and encouraged the growth of Jainism.—Then follow a few laudatory verses but we have had enough of that sort of matter.

IDENTIFICATION OF THE PRINCES MENTIONED IN THE PRAŚASTI

The princes Amoghavarṣa and Akālavāra mentioned in this Praśasti belonged to the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty which ruled over the Deccan, and here as elsewhere we have evidence of the great power of the family and the large extent of territory over which it ruled. The dates of the former occurring in Inscriptions are Śaka 775, 787 (which is represented as the fifty-second year of his reign), and 799. Jinasena who is spoken of as having been adored by the prince wrote his Harivaiśa as has already been stated in Śaka 705, when Vallabha, son of Kṛṣṇa, whom I have identified with Govinda II, was on the throne. Amoghavarṣa must have succeeded his father Govinda III in Śaka 735; so that Jinasena lived at least 30 years after the completion of his Harivaiśa and may have lived longer. Akālavāra’s other dates are Śaka 797 and 824. There must be some mistake as regards the former, if his father’s date 799, which occurs in an Inscription in one of the Kānheri caves, is correct.¹ The Praśasti represents him as reigning in Śaka 820

¹ At the end of the Digambara recension of the Praśnottararatnamālikā, Amoghavarṣa is represented to have abdicated the throne through the growth of the religious sentiment, so that the inconsistency noticed in the text is to be accounted for by supposing that his son Akālavāra was the actual sovereign in Śaka 797 and 799, but as Amoghavarṣa was not dead though he had ceased to concern himself with State affairs, his name is mentioned in the Kānheri Inscription as the reigning sovereign in the latter year. The stanza referred to in the Praśnottararatnamālikā, a copy of which I have recently procured, is as follows:—

विवेकार्थक्कालोधन राज्यं रत्नसिद्धिकाः
रचितामोचवर्णेन सुविचायं सदर्पक्रिते: इ
which is perfectly consistent with the date 824. In Śaka 820, we gather that Guṇabhadra the pupil of Jinasena and the continuator of his work was not living, and it was his pupil Lokasena who consecrated the Purāṇa. So that, supposing Jinasena to have lived for about ten years after Amoghavarṣa’s accession, i.e., up to Śaka 745, the interval of 75 years between Śaka 745 and 820 is not too long for his pupil Guṇabhadra and Guṇabhadra’s pupil Lokasena.

There are Inscriptions of the times of Amoghavarṣa and Akālavarga in which Bankeyarasa and Śaṅkararagaṇḍa of the Cellaketana family are represented as ruling over the province of Banavāṣī as their feudatories. The latter of these is probably the prince spoken of in our Praśasti.

Another work of Guṇabhadra entitled Ātmānuṣāsana has recently been discovered and a copy of it purchased for Government. Guṇabhadra is there also called the pupil of Jinasena.

At the end of No. 288 the copyist gives a succession list of the High-priests of his sect which is as follows:—1 Śubhacandra deva who belonged to the line of Kundakundacārya, to the Sarasvatīgaccha, Balātkāragaṇa, Nandyāmnāya, and Mūlasaṅgha; 2 Jina Candradeva; 3 Prabhacandra deva; 4 Candrakirtideva; 5 Devendrakṛti. The last was living in Saṅvat 1674 when the Manuscript was transcribed by his pupil Rṣabhadāsa.

ŚANTICARITA BY SAKALAKIRTI

No. 309 is Śāntināthacarita or the life of the Tīrthaṅkara Śāntinātha by Sakalakirti. In the beginning the author offers his salutations to or adores the following:—

THE PARAMESṬHINS

1. The Tīrthaṅkaras, some by name, and the rest generally.
2. The Siddhas, who are delivered from their enemies, the Karmans, are possessed of the eight virtues, have ascended to the highest top of Loka, are free from all misery, and enjoy infinite bliss.

3. The Acāryas, who go through the five courses themselves, and take their pupils through them. These five courses are Dāsānācāra, Jñānācāra, Tapaacāra, Cāritrācāra, Vīryācāra.—These the reader will remember are mentioned by Kundakundācārya, and are given in a marginal note in this Manuscript.

4. Pāṭhaka-munis or Upādhyāyas, as they are usually called, who study the Āṅgas, Pūrvas, and Prakṛṇakas to attain perfection and teach them to their pupils; and who are familiar with the twelve Āṅgas.

5. Śadhus, who by difficult and terrible Tapas, and by means of the three jewels, walk by the path which leads to deliverance and are at all times absorbed in Yoga (mental concentration).

These are called the five Parameśṭhins.

THE KEVALINS

6. All the Gaṇadhāras from Vṛṣabhasena to Gautama who composed the holy twelve Āṅgas for the benefit of those who wish to be delivered.

7. Sudharmācārya, the possessor of pure knowledge (Kevalāvagama) who like a cloud rained down the nectar of Dharma.

8. Jambūsvāmin who, even in his boyhood, killed by the sword of his asceticism the enemies, desire and delusion.

THE ŚRUTAKEVALINS

9. The five Śrutakevalins Viṣṇu, Nandimitra, Aparājita, Govardhana, and Bhadrabāhu. They were called by
that generic name, because they were conversant with the whole of the sacred lore.

THE SŪRIS

10. The Sūris, Viśākhācārya and others.

THE KAVIS

The Kavis, viz.—

11. Kundakundācārya
12. Akalanka, the great dialectician
13. Samantabhadra
14. Pujyapāda
15. Nemicandra who was familiar with the Siddhāntas
16. Prabhācandra
17. Jinasena

It will thus be seen that there are among the Digambara Jainas five classes of persons deserving of adoration, viz.,—I, the five Parameṣṭhins; II, the Kevalins, Gautama and his two successors; III, the five Śrutakevalins; IV, the Sūris; V, the Kavis. The Kavis are later writers of repute, and undoubtedly historical personages. According to the fifth Gāthā of the Pravacanasāra, the Gaṇadharaśas form the third of the five groups included under Parameṣṭins. But these groups of the Parameṣṭhins seem to be ideal and were suggested by the actual Tirthamkara Mahāvīra, his Gaṇadharas Gautama, and the Śrutakevalins Viṣṇu and others. They figure in all the formulas repeated at the time of Jina worship.

PĀRVĀNĀTHA CARITA BY THE SAME AUTHOR

Another work of Sakalakirti, the Pārvānāthacarita, of which No. 303 is a copy, contains in the introduction verses of the same nature as the above, some of them being identical. The Manuscript was transcribed in Saṅvat 1662 or 1605 A.D., at Māhārāṣṭra during the reign of Akbar and of a dependent native prince of the name of
Rāyasila. It was finished on the 5th of the light half of Bhādrapada.

The succession list of High-priests of the Sarasvatī Gaccha of the Balātkāragaṇa of the Mūlasaṅgha, belonging to the line of Kundakundācārya is thus given:—1 Padmanandin, 2 Subhacandra, 3 Jinaacandra, 4 Prabhācandra. The second pupil of this last was Ratnakīrti; his pupil Bhuvanakīrti; and his, Dharmākīrti and Viśalakīrti. Lakṣmīcandra was the pupil of the last, and was perhaps the head priest of some branch of the sect; for we have the expression Tatpāṭhe used after him. So then we have this part of the list thus:—1 Lakṣmīcandra, 2 Sahasrakīrti, 3 Nemicandra, 4 Yaśākīrti. From Ratnakīrti downwards, each of these has the title of Maṇḍalācārya. Then follows the genealogy of Nīvai, wife of Malu, who was a follower of the last priest and who caused the Manuscript to be written.

**JINADĀSA’S HARIVAṂŚA**

Nos. 314 and 315 are copies of a work entitled Harivaṃśa by Jinadāsa, pupil of Sakalakīrti. In the introduction Jinadāsa says that these legendary histories were communicated by Vīra to Gantama, and thence they passed to Sudharma, Jambāsvāmin, Vidyaucara, Kīrti, Anuttera Vidyaucara, Raviśeṇa, and Jinasena in succession. Raviśeṇa’s Prabhava is here called Vidyaucara, and Anutteravāgmin, Anutteraravid. It will be seen that Raviśeṇa is here placed chronologically before Jinasena, and that is the conclusion we have arrived at from the dates occurring in their works. No. 314 was transcribed in Saṅvat 1654 and finished on Thursday the 10th of the light half of Pauṣa. It was caused to be transcribed by Kṣemacandra, the pupil of Candrakīrti, the successor of Prabhācandra, High-priest of the Balātkāragaṇa and Sarasvatīgaccha of the Nandisaṅgha which was a branch of the Mūlasaṅgha.

No. 310 is Śripalacarita by Nemidattayati which has already been noticed. It was composed by the author in Saṅvat 1585
in the temple of Ādijina, in the town of Pūrṇāśa which was situated in the country of Mālava.

JĪVĀMDHARASVĀMICARITA BY ŚUBHACANDRA

The Jīvāṃdharasvāmicarita (No. 292) was composed by Śubhacandra in Vikrama 16—. There is a misreading in the verse in consequence of which the figures in the units and tens places cannot be made out. In the introduction the author mentions Puṇyapāda, Samantabhadra, Akalavīka, Jinasena, Jñānabhūṣaṇa and Śubhacandra. There is a Praśasti of the copyist at the end but a portion of the leaf is torn off; and so it cannot be properly made out.

SUBHAUMACARITA BY RATNACANDRA

No. 313 is Subhaumacarita by Ratnacandra. Subhauma is the future Tirthāṅkara. At the end of the work we have a succession list. First of all in the Sārasvata Gaccha of the Mūlasaṅgha there was a Muni of the name of Kundakunda who belonged to the school of Śimāṃdhara. In his line flourished (1) Padmanandin, whose successors were (2) Sakalakirtti, and (3) Bhuvanakīrtti. Then we have two Maṇḍalācāryas, the first of whom was Ratnakīrtti, the fellow-student of Bhuvanakīrtti, and the second or his successor Yaśaṅkīrtti. In the line of this last flourished Guṇacandra who was succeeded by Jinacandra, the leader of the Balāṭkārāgaṇa. He was followed by Sakalacandra and after him came Ratnacandra, who is spoken of in the present tense since it was he who composed the work.

DATE OF THE COMPOSITION OF SUBHAUMACARITA AND THE HISTORY OF THE AUTHOR

The composition of the work was finished on Thursday, the 5th of the light half of Bhādrapada, in Saṁvat 1683, in a temple of Pārśvanātha situated on the banks of the Gaṅgā at.
Pañaliputra in the country of Magadha, during the reign of Salem Śah, the lord of all Mleenccha kings. Assistance was given in the composition of the Subhaumacarita by Tejapāla, son of Dhanarāja, and Hemanāja, son of Reśā, who belonged to the Khāṇḍelavāla line and were the followers and pupils of Divijendrakīrtī (Dvīje), the successors of Candrakīrtī, who himself followed Prabhācandra. In a marginal note it is stated that these High-priests belonged to the Delhi establishment, ("were the occupants of the Delhi throne"). Tejā belonged to the Gotra of Saumāṇya and Hema to the Paṭṭanī Gotra and lived in a city of the name of Paṭṭana. Ratnacandra had come (to Magadha) on a pilgrimage to Sañmedācala accompanied by Jayakīrtī, son of Jaganmalla, Kamalakīrtī, Kalyāṇa, Kacara, Kānhaṇi, and Bhogīṇa. Ratnacandra, son of a merchant named Mahi of the Bhūyaṇa caste and his wife Campa, composed the work [then].

Of all the Śrāvakas who adore the Khāṇḍelavālas, Agravālas, Dānis and Jaisavālas, the assistance rendered by Tejapāla son of Dhanarāja Kesin, was the most valuable, in so far as everything needed was provided. Hemanāja, the lord of Hamirde, together with his nephew Hira, caused this (work) to be written. Blessing be to Mahāgala, the son of the merchant Hema, who lived in the town of Sāga (Sāgavāḍānāra) situated in the province of Vāgvara (Vāgaṇa)! Rajasiṃha and Amara, the sons of Kṛṣṇadāsa Bahuṇa (Cāhuṇa?) of the Kṣatriya race, Bhima and others (?) and Hemakīrtī raised Ratnacandra the author of this work to the pontifical chair.—In a marginal note Salem Śah's other name is given as Jehangir, so that the Mogal Emperor during whose reign Ratnacandra wrote his work, was Jehangir the son of Akbar who reigned from 1605 A.D. to 1627 A.D. The date 1683 Saṃvat, the month being Bhadrapada (September-October), corresponds to 1626 A.D.
TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE Jaina SACRED LITERATURE
FROM A DIGAMBARA PAṬṬĀVALI

We have seen that Raviṣeṇa, Jinasena, Sakalakīrtti and others
speak of the sacred lore as having passed from Gautama to
Sudharma, thence to Jambūsvāmin, and so on in regular
succession. This means that Jainism had no written books for a
long period after the foundation of the religion. But the tradition
as regards this matter is fully given in the Paṭṭāvali mentioned
before (No. 629 of 1875-76) on the authority of old Prakritī
gāthās which are there quoted. It is to the following effect:

After Mahāvīra's Nirvāṇa three Kevalins flourished. They
were (1) Gautama who lived for 12 years; (2) Sudharma who
also lived for 12 years; and (3) Jambūsvāmin who taught the
creed for 38 years.

Then there were five Šrutakevalins: 1, Viṣṇunandin for 14
years; 2, Nandimitra for 16; 3, Aparājita for 22; 4,
Govardhana for 19; and 5, Bhadrabāhu for 29. These knew
the eleven Āngas and the fourteen Pūrvas by heart. But
this statement does not occur in the Gāthās; it is made by
the Hindi commentator. It is however in every way in
keeping with the whole tradition and with the name Šruta-
kevalin; and Sakalakīrtti confirms it in the Praśnottaropāsakā-
cāra, as we have seen. Then followed eleven persons who knew
ten Pūrvas by heart. Their names and dates I give below. It
will be seen that the last Šrutakevalin ceased to be in 162 A. Vir.

DAŚAPŪRVVADHĀRINS

1 Viśākhācārya, A. Vīra. 162. 6 Siddhārthācārya, A. Vīra. 247.
2 Proṣṭilācārya, A. Vīra. 172. 7 Dhrīṣṭisenācārya, A. Vīra. 264.
3 Kṣatriyācārya, A. Vīra. 191. 8 Vidyācārya, A. Vīra. 282.
4 Jayasenaśa, A. Vīra. 208. 9 Buddhiliṅgācārya, A. Vīra. 295.
5 Nāgasenaśa, A. Vīra. 229. 10 Devācārya, A. Vīra. 315.

11 Dharmasenaśa, A. Vīra. 329.

Then followed five persons who knew the eleven Āṅgas
EKĀDAŚAŚÅNGADHARINS

1 Nakṣatrācārya, A. Vir. 345. 3 Pāṇḍavācārya, A. Vir. 383,
2 Jayapalācārya, A. Vir. 363. 4 Dhruvasenaścārya, A. Vir. 422.
5 Kamścārya, A. Vir. 436.

After the last the number of Aṅgas known went on decreasing.
1 Subhadrācārya, A. Vir. 468, knew ten Aṅgas only,
2 Yaśobhadṛācārya, A. Vir. 474, knew nine Aṅgas only.
3 Bhadrabāhu, A. Vir. 492, knew eight Aṅgas only.
4 Lohācārya, A. Vir. 515, was the head of the church
for 50 years, but what the extent of his knowledge was is
not clear. Probably he knew seven Aṅgas.

Then followed five men who knew one Aṅga only.
1 Ahivallyācārya, A. Vir. 565. 4 Puspadantācārya, A. Vir.
2 Mañghanandyācārya, A. Vir. 593.
3 Dharasenaścārya, A. Vir. 614. 5 Bhūtavalyācārya, A. Vir.

Thus for 683 years after the Nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra the
knowledge of the Aṅgas remained though in a gradually decreasing
ratio. Then, according to the Hindi commentator, the
last two of these Munis reduced the whole sacred lore to writing.
It will be seen that the Kevalins and the Śruta Kevalins here
named are the same as those mentioned by Sakalakirti in the
Śāntināthacarita, and the Ācāryas from Viśākha downwards
are spoken of by him as Sūris.

MEANING OF THE TRADITION

The meaning of this very important tradition, as I consider
it to be, is clear. The knowledge of the doctrines of the
founder of Jainism was only orally handed down and there
were no books. Gradually a great change came over the system.
Some of the original doctrines were forgotten or ceased to be
believed in and others must have come into vogue.
WHEN THE JAINAS CAME TO HAVE WRITTEN SCRIPTURES

The Jainas came to have written scriptures about 683 A. Vîr., corresponding to 195 A. Vikr., and 139 A. D., when the last of the men who knew any portion of the sacred lore by heart died. Up to this time their sect must have been very unimportant, though it was probably founded about the time of Buddha. And its being in that condition is also indicated by the fact that while there are many Inscriptions referring to Buddhism there are only a few solitary ones referring to Jainism up to about the 5th century of Christ. And the date 139 A. D., agrees very well with my conclusions as to the period when the Prakrits were developed. They began to be formed, as I have stated, about the beginning of the Christian Era, and by about 139 A.D., they must have become distinctive dialects spoken in different parts of the country. It was therefore in the vernacular prevalent in one of the provinces in the second century that the Jaina books were written.

Jainism probably began to raise its head when Buddhism began to decline, and succeeded in making way by bringing its doctrines nearer to the popular creed sanctioned by Brahmanism. They gave a substantial existence to the soul which was denied by the Buddhists, and raised their Tirthaṅkaras to the rank of the Supreme being though they denied to them the authorship of the world. They connected the popular heroes Rāma, Kṛṣṇa and others with their creed and even admitted domestic ceremonies such as those of the Brahmans. The compromise that some of their philosophic doctrines present between two Brahmanic schools has already been spoken of.

N. B.—The Manuscripts of works belonging to the Śvetāmbara Jainas were made over for examination by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar to his Manuscripts Assistant, Mr. (afterwards Professor) Shridhar Ramkrishna Bhandarkar. A Report was drawn up by the latter and it is printed on pp. 126—157 of the Original Report [N. B. U.]

1 Ante, pp. 242 ff. [N. B. U.]
A NOTE ON THE SAMVAT ERA

[FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH OF SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS FOR 1883-84, pp. 158 ff.]

In a Review of my last Report characterised by a general spirit of fairness, which forms a distinguishing feature in the writer's character and has enabled him to acquire that influence over his brother scholars both in Europe and India which he now wields, Dr. Bühler finds fault with me for taking the word "Sanvhat" as expressive in all cases of the Vikrama era which begins in 57 B.C. His words are:

"I must, however, add that it is hazardous to assume, as Professor Bhandarkar seems to do throughout, that all dates preceded by the word "Sanvhat" belong to the era of 57 B.C. In common with other Sanskritists I too have held this opinion for many years. But recent discoveries have shown that even the scribes of Gujarat and Rajputana, where the Vikrama era is universally used in everyday life, sometimes put Sanvhat instead of Sakasaṃvat. As instances I may point out the Manuscript of the Mahābhāṣya (Kielhorn, Mah. II. 3, p. 8), written at Iladurga (Idar) in Sanvhat 1513 and 1514, where the mention (in the colophon) of the victorious reign of the illustrious Narāyaṇādāsa the Rao Nārondās of the Ayn Akbari, shows that Sakasaṃvat 1513—1514 is meant, and the copy of Govindarāja's Smṛti-mañjarī in the India Office Library (No. 1736), dated Sanvhat 1467, which Colebrooke and the editors of the Palaeographical Series believed to correspond to 1410 A.D. In the colophon of the latter work the scribe states, however, that he wrote at Vasrāvī (Vasrāvī) during the reign of Mahāraṇa Udayasimha. As Mahāraṇa Udayasimha

1 That is, the Report on search of Sanskrit Manuscripts for the years 1882-83, included in this Volume earlier. [N. B. U.]
of Mevāq came to the throne in 1541 A. D., it is not doubtful that Saṁvat 1467 refers to the Śaka era, and corresponds to 1545 A. D. Under these circumstances every 'Saṁvat-date' requires verification."

That the word "Saṁvat," denotes at the present day the Vikrama era alone, and the word Śaka, the era which begins in 79 A. D., is a fact that cannot admit of dispute. But Dr. Bühler thinks this was not the case in former times, and that the word "Saṁvat," was sometimes used to denote the Śaka also; and brings forward two instances in which if we understand the Vikrama era by the word "Saṁvat," we are led to wrong results. The wrong results only show that there is some mistake here; but they do not necessarily show that the word "Saṁvat," is here used to express the Śaka era. And besides the Śaka will hardly do for the first of the two above dates. For Śaka 1514 corresponds to 1592 A. D., when it is highly questionable whether Nārāyaṇadāsa was the reigning chief at Idar; for in 1576 A. D., a large army was sent to Idar to subdue that chief, he having previously shown a rebellious spirit, and Nārāyaṇadāsa was defeated and his capital fell into the hands of Akbar. Kinloch Forbes immediately after this speaks of Viramadeva, the successor of Nārāyaṇadāsa. The wrong results may be due to the transcribers of the Manuscripts having copied the dates from their originals and given the names of the princes in whose reigns they themselves lived; or to an actual slip of the pen in writing them.

Not only, therefore, do these two dates afford no ground whatever for the supposition that the word "Saṁvat," is here used to denote the Śaka era, but I can give a mass of positive evidence to show that for the last four hundred and fifty years at least, the word "Saṁvat," has been, just as it is at present, used to denote the Vikrama era only, and the word "Śaka," or "Śaka," the other. I have recently collected a
large number of instances of double dates from Śaka 1361 or 1439 A.D., downwards in which the word "Śaṁvat" is used before one, and "Śaka" or "Śaka" before the other. The manner in which these words are contrasted shows that "Śaṁvat" denotes an era different from that which "Śaka" denotes, and the number expressive of the date in the first case being in excess of that in the second by 134, 135 or 136, the era expressed by the word "Śaṁvat" in these instances is unquestionably that of Vikrama. These double dates are as follows:

1. A MS. of the Viṣṇubhākticandrodaya recently procured has at the end संवत् १४९६ वर्षें शाके १३६१ प्रवतेराभ विनामानसंवत्सराये.

2. No. 106 of 1882-83, Mitākṣara, has स्वस्ति संवत् १५२५ वर्षें शाके १३०० प्रवतेराभ.

3. No.533 of 1883-84 (the present Collection), Dānāvākyāvalī, has संवत् १५३९ शाके १३०४ साइम शीष्टशृंदि पब्यमान संबंधाये.

4. No. 197 of 1883-84, Mādhava's Commentary on the Bhāṣṭavat, has (f. 65 a) संवत् १५८२ शाके १३५७.

5. No. 324 of the Viṣṇuramabāg Collection, Prakriyākaumudī, has स्वस्ति श्री संवत् १५८३ वर्षें शाके १३४९ प्रवतेराभ भाष्यपदाम श्रुक्ष्यके ज्ञातयां तिथियो ज्ञातिनमाने.

6. No.86 of 1883-84, Viṣṇubhāktikalpalatā with commentary has संवत् १६६३ शाके १३३३ प्राक्र ज्ञेष शुद्धिर २ युग्ये.

7. No. 206 of 1883-84, Varṣaphalavicārasiddhānta (a commentary on), has (f. 3 a) संवत् १६९० शाके १५५५ साइम आपद्रामै श्रुक्ष्यके चतुर्दशी तिथिके हुके.

8. No. 321 of 1883-84, Śrīpāla Caupāt, has संवत् १६२६ शाके १६०१ प्रवतेराभ शीष्टशृंदि दशमी ग्रुहवारे.

9. No. 199 of 1883-84, Gaṅgaḍhara's Commentary on the Bhāṣṭavat, has (f. 26 b) अस्योदाहरण संवत् १५४२ शाके १६०७ वर्षें तेष्मामे श्रुक्ष्यके तिथियो (श्री) शृंदि शास्त्रां १५ शामे.

10. No. 202 of 1883-84, Dhruvabrahmakayantra, has संवत १६१ वर्ष शा १६२७ वर्ष मासे दुधपके १२ तिथि मौसमवादे ॥

11. Kṛṣṇapakśamānta, last leaf of, (found in No. 159 of 1883-84, Bhaktirasāmṛtasindhu) has संवत १६२३ वर्ष शा के १६२९॥ मौत आत्मोज छोटि ॥ १ ॥

12. Saptapadārthītikā (recently procured) has संवत १८११ वर्ष शा के १६३६ म । पौषम शुक्ल १७.

13. No. 201 of 1883-84, Muhūrtacaudāmāni, has संवत १८१२ वर्ष शा के १६३८ वर्ष मासे किचर्या महदुधपके वर्षमासे मौमसमवादे.

14. No. 103 of 1883-84, Prabodhacandrikā, has संवत १८५९ शा के १६२१॥

15. No. 215 of 1883-84, Sārāvalī, has संवत १८६५ शा के १६३० पौषम शुक्ल १ वर. आत्मोजवादे.

16. No. 204 of 1883-84, Rāmavindola, has संवत १८६७ शा के १६३१ ज्येष्ठ शुक्ल १६ बानो.

17. No. 222 of 1883-84, Vīrasiṁhāvaloka, has संवत १८७२ शा के १६३२ वेष वर्षमासे महदुधपके वर्षमासे महदुधप.

18. No. 207 of 1883-84, Vāstuprakaraṇa, has संवत १८७३ शा के १६३२ वेष वर्षमासे वर्षमासे महदुधप.

19. No. 210 of 1883-84, Vṛddhagārgyasamhitā, has आत्मोज छोटित्व १ संवत १८७३ शा के १६३२ छोटि।

It is plain, therefore, from this that the word "Saṁvat," whatever its etymological meaning, and in whatever sense it may have been used in early Inscriptions, has within the last five centuries, if not earlier, come to be restricted by usage to the Vikrama era. In No. 200 of 1883-84, which is a commentary on the Bhāsvati, it is expressly stated that the era of Vikramāditya is called "Saṁvat" and that it is in advance of the Saka by 135 years. The words are:

विक्रमादित्यस्य संवतः पञ्चासिंचन्द्रि (५४४) हिन्द: शालिवागचको भवितः।

1 The letter पौष छोटि have ink rubbed over them.
Nothing could be plainer than this. And this occurs in a work written 231 years ago. We are therefore perfectly justified in taking "Saṁvat" as occurring in Manuscripts to mean the era which begins in 57 B.C., and if in any particular case wrong results are arrived at, they must be due to some mistake of the scribe of the nature of those we meet with in almost every line in a bad Manuscript. Such mistakes do not and cannot point to a sense of the word "Saṁvat" other than that which usage has clearly given to it.
EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR
SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEARS
1884-85, 1885-86, 1886-87.¹

I issue the following pages with a feeling of keen regret. I had planned as extensive a report as the last, if not more, had examined the Manuscripts, collected materials, and got the extracts copied out. But after finishing the first two articles, I had a long-continued illness; and since that time my College duties, and other work which could not be avoided and a good deal of which was of a literary nature, left me no time or energy for digesting my materials and putting them into shape. I expected to be able to take up the Report after my retirement from the service; but I had another attack of illness in the beginning of this year. The Report, however, could be delayed no longer, and I had to send it to the Press immediately. I, however, hastily added three more articles before actually doing so.

The second article has been published in a somewhat altered form in the Transactions of the Ninth Congress of Orientalists.

The number of Manuscripts purchased by me for Government during the three years 1884-87 is 1,406. Of these, 1,135 were collected in Gujarat and Rajputana, and 271 in the Maratha Country.

I will proceed to notice some of the interesting Manuscripts in the Collection and to state such points of importance as I have been able to gather from them.

¹ Originally published in 1894, at the Government Central Press, Bombay.
VEDAS, VEDĀNGAS, ETC.

RGVEDA AND DEPENDENT TREATISES

A COMMENTARY ON KĀTYĀYANA'S SARVĀNUKRAMA

No. 89 is a copy of a commentary called Bhāṣya on Kātyāyana's Sarvānukrama. The Manuscript which was transcribed in Śaka 1583, i.e., 1662 A.D., is in a very bad condition; the paper has become so brittle that the slightest touch brings off a piece, and the edges of the leaves and the corners have worn away and portions of the written lines have thus disappeared, making the rest difficult to be understood and entirely unintelligible. This circumstance is very much to be regretted as the work appears to be important and has not yet been subjected to examination. The only other available copy of it, I know of, is a fragment which is in the Tanjore Collection, and is noticed by Burnell in his Catalogue (page 2). The author's name cannot be ascertained.

The commentary on each Maṇḍala begins with a Śloka, but it is always in praise of a deity; and the author seems to have studiously concealed his name, as is not unfrequently done by some Sanskrit writers. The opening Śloka is the same as that which is at the beginning of Daṇḍin's Kāvyādarśa; and as if to show that it is not his, the author gives the paraphrase of it in the second. In a great many places the author gives the current legends connected with passages in the text of the R̥ksaṁhitā, introducing them with the words "Atretiḥāsam ̄cakṣate" and rarely with "Atrākhyānam ̄cakṣate." When these are given with simply this introduction, they appear to have been quoted from the Brhaddevatā. But there are legends and quotations from the Mahābhārata and Purāṇas, these latter being referred to by the name Purāṇakāra or Paurāṇika. Some are spoken of as having been given by Vṛddhācārya. This author is frequently quoted. Thus he is represented as considering Indrāgni not to be the
principal deities of the verse I. 139. 9, but as subordinate (Nipātabhājau) against the view of the author of the Sarvāṅukrama. Again, he is spoken of as maintaining that the first Pāda of IV. 57. 8, has reference to the cultivation of soil, the second speaks of men who subsist on agriculture, the third is for rain, and the fourth is composed by the Rṣi through his desire for grain, the whole hymn referring to agriculture. This, says the commentator, is not opposed to the statement of the original author. Vṛddhācārya would thus appear to have written a work of the nature of an Anukramaṇṭ or a commentary on any of the existing works on the subject and to have held some independent views. The story referring to VI. 75, and those about the origin of Vasiṣṭha from Urvāśi in connection with the seventh Maṇḍala, and about the relations of Purūravas with Urvāśi, which are the subject of X. 95, are quoted as given by the same author. The wording of the last is, however, the same as that of the version given by Max Müller (Ṛgveda Vol. VI. page 18, varietas lectionis) as belonging to the Bṛhaddevatā. This Vṛddhācārya must be the same author as that quoted by Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana as an authority in sacrificial matters¹. Śaunaka is also very often quoted by name by our author in speaking of the deities or metres, but not as the narrator of the legends.

ANUKRAMAṆṬIṣHŪṆḌHU

No. 39 is entitled Anukramaṇṭiḥuṇḍhū, and consists of the Sarvāṅukrama in a tabulated form. In each line we have first the number of the hymn, then the first Pāda of the first verse, and afterwards follow in order the numbers of the Vargas, and of the verses of which the hymn is composed, the name of the Rṣi, the deity, and the metre. The next hymn is noticed in the next line. When the particulars referring to a hymn are not complete in one line, we have more, i.e., a paragraph. The

¹ See my last Report, p. 28; [Ante, p. 103 N. B. U.]
Sūktas are numbered continuously from 1 to 1,017 and the end of an Adhāya is simply marked with the letters “Adhya.” The Vālakhīlyas come between hymns 668 and 669, i.e., after VIII. 48, and are numbered from 1 to 10. The Manuscript was transcribed on Sunday the 7th of the dark fortnight of Bhādrapada in the Sāṅvat year 1796 and is thus a hundred and fifty years old. It was purchased by our agent from a Brahman belonging to the Śaṅkhāyana school living in Jaypur, and was brought along with No. 42 and copies of other works of the Śaṅkhāyana School, which will be noticed in the next Report.

This tabulated Anukramaṇī agrees in all respects with the Sarvānuṅkrama, as I have found from a comparison of parts here and there with the statements at the top of the hymns in Professor Max Müller’s Edition, and with the original Sarvānuṅkrama. The number of verses in VII. 21, is, however, stated as 9, probably because the tenth is the same as the last verse of the previous hymn. In other places, however, where the same verse occurs at the end of two successive hymns it is not left out of account; so that there is probably a mistake here.

The number of hymns, 1,017, is the same as that given in the Anuvākāṅkramaṇī indexed in the Sarvānuṅkrama, and found in the Vulgate. But our Dhūndhū differs from the last in omitting one of the 11 Vālakhīlya hymns, that beginning with Yamṛtvijō (VIII. 58); but agrees with the Sarvānuṅkrama, for this also omits the hymn, and the commentary noticed above agrees with the text, as it contains no reference to it. As the Vulgate is identified with the school of Āśvalāyana, the slightly different text represented by the Sarvānuṅkrama must be the one prevalent in some other School.

The author of the Bhāṣya on the Carapañavyāha often noticed by scholars gives the omission of VIII. 58, as a peculiarity of the text of the Sāṁhitā studied by the followers of the Śaṅkhāyana Śūtra. At the same time he notices
the insertion of two of the three verses composing the hymn into X. 88, but only as a Khila and consequently not to be counted. The work before me does not notice the insertion probably just on this account, assigning to the hymn nineteen verses, which it has in the Vulgate. The text as represented by the Sarvānukrāma is thus in its entirety the text of the Śāṅkhāyana School, and this is confirmed by the fact that my Manuscript which agrees with it, was got from a Brahman of the Śāṅkhāyana Śākhā living at a village called Brāhmapol about two miles from Jaypur. It follows, therefore, that the only difference between the Śaṁhitās of the schools of Āśvalāyana and Śāṅkhāyana consisted in the addition or omission of VIII. 58.

But the statement of the commentator and this conclusion are contested by Professor Oldenberg. And the grounds are these. In the Upākaraṇa ceremony, usually called Śrāvani by us, after the name of the month in which it is performed, oblations are thrown into the fire after the repetition of the first and last verses of each Maṇḍala. In the Śāṅkhāyana Grhya Sūtra the last verse that is directed to be repeated is Tacchaṁyorāyṛṛimahe &c., which therefore must have been the last verse of the tenth Maṇḍala of the Saṁhitā followed by Śāṅkhāyana. Similarly in another place in the Sūtra the teacher’s having taught to his pupil the whole of the Veda ending with Saṁyor Bārhaspatya is spoken of. Saṁyor Bārhaspatya here means, according to Vināyaka the commentator on the Sūtra, the second of the two verses Tacchaṁyor, &c. Now on the evidence of a Kārikā quoted in a Prayoga noticed by Prof. Weber in his first Berlin Catalogue (p. 314), it is concluded that the Bāskala Saṁhitā of the Ṛgveda ended with the verse Tac chaṁyor, &c. There is also more evidence to the same effect, or rather the source of the evidence adduced by Professors Weber and Oldenberg, and the statements of subsequent authors based on that source, which are not noticed by the two scholars.
The Kārikā itself occurs in the work entitled Āśvalāyanagṛhya-
Kārikā attributed to Kumārila. Whether this writer is the same
as Kumārila, the great Mīmāṃsaka, is a point which I at least
do not consider to be settled. There is a copy of it in the
Collection for 1883-84 and bears No. 509. The Collection A.
of 1881-82 made by me contains two copies of a Bhāṣya on the
Kārikās (Nos. 176 and 177). No. 176 is an excellent Manuscript
and contains the original as well as the commentary. The
author of the latter does not give his name, and though the
name Nārāyaṇa does occur in one place, still it is written in
such a manner as to leave it highly doubtful whether it is
meant as the name of the commentator. In the introduction
we are told, “First of all Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Vṛtti,
composed his work, as it was difficult for persons of little
learning, who had simply a smattering of a part of the sacred
lore, to perform the various ceremonies prescribed by Āśvalā-
yana with the help of the Sūtra alone. Taking that Vṛtti as a
basis and considering the views of Jayanta and others which
are in conformity with the Sūtra, the author of the Kārikā
composed the Kārikā setting forth the procedure in order.
Still some people neglecting this Kārikā, though of use to carry
one through the rites, on account of the difficulty arising from
his brevity, and regarding a Paddhati (manual) alone to be
useful in this respect, perform the rites for themselves and
cause others to perform them in accordance with it. Therefore,
on account of the impossibility of removing doubts by a mere
Paddhati as to what is first, and what last, whether a thing
exists or does not exist in the whole body of the rites prescribed
in the Grhya Sūtra, some one, through the favour of the deity
presiding over the ceremonial, having sat at the feet of a master,
the like of whom is not to be found, of the name of Vuppadeva-
ḥattra residing in the city of Kālama and belonging to the
Āśvalāyana school of the Rgveda, for receiving instruction in
the sense of the Kārikā, is now expounding the whole Kārikā

38 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
for removing doubts concerning the body of rites that are
performed, making use of what was taught to him by the
master."¹

From this it appears that the Kārikā was written in accordance
with Nārāyaṇa's Vṛttī, the views of Jayanta and others being
also represented. And in the work the Bhagavadvṛttikṛt and
Jayanta are frequently mentioned.² Now, as regards the point
in question, Naidhrūva-Nārāyaṇa's Vṛttī on Āsv. Gr. III. 5. 9,
is: "It is well known to students that this itself (and no other)
is the Sūtra and Grhya of the Sākala traditional text and the
Bāskala text. For the Sākalas 'Samānm va ākūth' is the verse,
because it is the final one of their Saṁhitā; while for the
Bāskalas 'Tacchaṁyorāvṛṇīmahe' is the one, being at the end of
their Saṁhitā. This construction is proper."³

The Kārikā based on this Vṛttī is that noticed by Professor
Weber in the first Berlin Catalogue, and runs thus:—"The

¹ तत्रादावावश्येश्यमण्यमण्यकत्वत्तस्यस्यत्तत́

² See also Dr. Bührer's review of my last Report, Ind. Ant.,
Vol. XVIII., p. 188 A.

³ p. 168, Bibl. Ind. Ed.
last oblation (Ahuti) thrown into the fire of the Šākalaś is after [the repetition of] the Ṛk 'Samāni vaḥ' and the last oblation of the Bāškalas after [the repetition of] the Ṛk 'Tacchaṁyoyor,' The commentary on this is:—"In the province of the Ṛgveda there are five different Šākhās, Āśvalāyana Sāṁkhya-yāyana, the Šākalaś, Bāškalas and Māṇḍūkas. Of these, the last oblation of the Šākalaś is by repeating 'Samāni va' and the last oblation of the Bāškalas is by repeating 'Tacchaṁyoyor.' Everything else is the same. This same Āśvalāyana Śūtra is of use for the performance of the rites to the followers of the Āśvalāyana Šākhā and to the Šākalaś and Bāškalas."" Jayanta in the Vimalodayamāla thus speaks about the point:—"Since this itself (and no other) is the Śūtra of Šākala and Bāškala and this the Gṛhya of the two Sāṁhitās, those who end their Sāṁhitā by the verse 'Samāni va ākūtiḥ,' throw an oblation into the fire after repeating this verse and then offer to the Sviṣṭakṛt, while those who read 'Tacchaṁyoryāṛṇīmahe' at the end of their text, throw an oblation on repeating that verse and then offer to the Sviṣṭakṛt, and not on repeating 'Samāni va ākūtiḥ.' This sense is obtained from the word Ekā which occurs in both the Śūtras.""
It will thus be seen that the source of the information used by Professor Oldenberg is Naidhruva-Narāyaṇa's statement in the Vṛtti, and though Jayanta's direct connection with Narāyaṇa's work is not mentioned, still the passage from his work is so very much alike to that occurring in the Vṛtti, that there is hardly any reasonable doubt that it is based on the Vṛtti or both derived from a common source. If then the Bāskala Saṁhitā ended with 'Tacchaṁyor,' &c., while the Śakala with 'Samānī va āktiś,' the Saṁkhāyana Śūtra, which prescribes 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., as the verse for the last oblation in the Upākaraṇa ceremony, must be a Śūtra of the Bāskala Śākhā; and as according to Saunaka the Saṁhitā of this Śākhā had eight hymns more than that of the Śakalas, and the arrangement of some of the smaller books composing the first Maṇḍala was different, it follows that the statement of the commentator on the Caranaṇyūha that Saṁkhāyana's Saṁhitā differed from Āśvalāyana's, which is the same as that of the Śakalas, only in excluding VIII. 58, cannot be true, and there is no Saṁhitā exactly corresponding to the Saṁkhāyana, which also excludes this hymn, and though my Manuscript was in the possession of a Brahman of the Saṁkhyāyana school, as other works of that school were, still it should be considered not as representing the Saṁhitā of that school.

But it must not be forgotten that those same writers, who give us the information which leads us to these conclusions, tell us as a fact well-known to students of Āśvalāyana's Śūtra that, that was the Śūtra of the Bāskalas as well as the Śakalas. The same fact is stated by Gārgya-Narāyaṇa in his comment on the first Śrauta Śūtra of Āśvalāyana. The expression 'Idam eva' or

आकृतितिर्यन्तथि हुत्वा स्ववस्तरं जुझति । एव तत्त्वं पुराणामह इति समासायन्ते पड़ति ते तथैव हुत्वा स्ववस्तरं जुझति न समानी च आकृतितिति । अयमर्थ उभ्योंरकेक्र्यह्रणात् ।
'Etad eva' used by them would show that this itself or this alone was, according to the commentators, the Sūtra of the Başkalas; and if the Saṅkhāyana Sūtra was peculiarly theirs and the Āśvalāyana of the Śākalas, they were not aware of the fact. Again, the traditional number of Rks, 10,580½, is not given by the existing Śākala Saṁhitā, that ends with 'Samāni va ākūtiḥ,' &c., and the real number falls short of this by 15.

This confusion is, it will be seen, based on Nārāyaṇa's interpretation of Āśvalāyana's Sūtras on the Upākaraṇa, III. 5, 8 and 9, which assigns definitely one of the verses to the one school, and the other to the other, and will disappear if we interpret the Sūtras in a manner which, though it may differ from that of Nārāyaṇa, is still consistent with the positive information given to us by him and the other authors. By the use of the word Ekā in III. 5. 8, Nārāyaṇa understands that Āśvalāyana directs the use of the verse 'Samāni va ākūtiḥ' to the exclusion of 'Tacchaṁyorāvrūṁmahe' prescribed in the next Sūtra; and by the word Ekā in this last Sūtra, the use of this last verse alone is meant to be prescribed to the exclusion of the other. Thus the sense, he says, is, that or this is to be used i.e., Vikalpa or option is here allowed; but it is a Vyavasthita Vikalpa, i.e., one course is to be followed by one class of men and the other by another.

Now Āśvalāyana's usual way of expressing a Vikalpa is by the use of the word 'Va' as in I. 10. 9; I. 11. 13; I. 14. 5; I. 15. 6; I. 19. 2; I. 20. 1, &c., &c., and we find the word used even a little before in the section under consideration in the Sūtra III. 5. 3. Different courses for two classes of persons are prescribed by naming one of the classes as in I. 7. 9, where the Jāmadagnas are mentioned, and I. 10. 19, where we have the Pañcāvattis, or by using the word Eke, i.e., "some," as in I. 4. 2; I. 13. 6, &c. So, then, if he meant the verse mentioned in III. 5. 8, for the Śākalas, and that in III. 5.
9, for the Bāṣkalas, we should expect him to name the first School in the first Sūtra or the second in the second. At any rate, even if this mode of expression should be considered unnecessarily, the word Vā is quite indispensable. And Nārāyaṇa himself is by no means certain about the explanation he has given; for he winds it up with the words 'Ityevam niveśo yuktaḥ,' which means "this construction is reasonable," or, according to the sense of the word Niveśa as used by the grammarians, it means "Āśvalāyana should properly have put in words to that effect." Again, the word is interpreted here by Nārāyaṇa in quite a different sense from that in which he interprets it in III. 5. 6.

The true explanation seems to me to be this. Āśvalāyana evidently meant to prescribe the first and the last verse of each Maṇḍala. But since those for whom he wrote were supposed to know the whole Saṁhitā by heart continuously without proper divisions, or perhaps to possess a book in which the verses were written continuously without a break, he prescribes a pair of verses in each case, the first of which is the last of the previous Maṇḍala and the second the first of the next Maṇḍala. This mode of statement can evidently not be used in prescribing the first verse of the first Maṇḍala or the last verse of the last Maṇḍala, and they must be prescribed singly. But to prevent the possibility of the learner connecting the word Dvṛcā "pair of verses" with the first verse that has to be prescribed singly and of his repeating the second verse also of the first Maṇḍala, the word Ekā is used in the Sūtra III. 5. 6, Agnimūle purohitamityeka. But there is no such necessity in the Sūtra which prescribes the last verse of the tenth Maṇḍala; for even if the word "pair" were brought over to it, it could have no signification, as nothing follows the last verse. If, notwithstanding this, the word Ekā is used in that Sūtra also, it follows that there were some verses in the Saṁhitā which came after
the last verse of the tenth Maṇḍala 'Samāṇi va ākūtiḥ.' And Āśvalāyana prescribes the last of these verses also in III. 5. 9; but there too the word Ekā is used. What could be the purpose of the word here?

We can understand the purpose only if we suppose that the verses which followed 'Samāṇi va ākūtiḥ' constituted such a hymn as the Saṁjñāna hymn with fifteen Rks as given by the commentator on the Caranāvāyuha, the fifth of which was 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., and the fifteenth or the last also the same. If the word ekā had not been used in the Sūtra which prescribes 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., the learner by connecting the word "pair" with it might have used the first 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., i.e., the fifth verse of the hymn and along with it the sixth also Nairñhāṣṭyaṁ, etc. But Ekā prevents the use of this; and the result is that the last verse of the hymn is prescribed.

But now the question arises, if another hymn followed 'Samāṇi va ākūtiḥ,' why does Āśvalāyana not prescribe its last verse only Tacchaṁyor, etc., as is done by Śānkhaṇyana, and why does he prescribe Samāṇi va ākūtiḥ, also? The reason must, I think, be sought for in some such fact as this, that in his time there was no general agreement that the Rk Saṁhitā ended with Samāṇi va ākūtiḥ, but that some included the Saṁjñāna hymn also in it. To meet both these views he prescribes both the verses. So that there is no Vikalpa or option here to be construed as resulting in the prescribing of two different Rks for two different schools; but 21 Rks are prescribed and 21 Āhūtis or oblations for the followers of the Rk Saṁhitā. And since the authors of the commentaries on both the Śrauta and Grhya Sūtras, as well as Jayanta, inform us of the tradition that Āśvalāyana's Sūtra was intended for the Śakalas as well as the Bāṣkalas, the 21 Rks and Āhūtis must be understood as laid down for both.
If then Nārāyaṇa's interpretation that Āśvalāyana lays down two courses for the two schools is to be rejected and we must suppose that Āśvalāyana prescribes 'Tacchaṁyor' &c., because the Saṁjñāna hymn formed a part of his Saṁhitā, though not acknowledged as such by all, the reason why Saṅkhāyana prescribes Tacchaṁyor etc. only, must be, not that his Sūtra is peculiarly the Sūtra of the Bāskala school, for that fact is implicitly denied by our scholiasts; but because he acknowledged the Saṁjñāna hymn as decidedly the last hymn of the Saṁhitā, and probably the view of its being apocryphal was not started in his time, or he neglected it. Thus like Āśvalāyana's Sūtra, Saṅkhāyana's also was intended for both the Śakalas and the Bāskalas; that is, the first two are Sūtra Śakhās only, and do not represent any difference in the Saṁhitā.

That the Āśvalāyana School is a Sūtra Śakhā only and is not tied down to a particular Saṁhitā is, in addition to the statement of the scholiasts, also pointed to by the present practice of Brahmans of that school, who at the end of their Saṁdhya adorations have to speak of themselves individually as Rgvedāntargata Āśvalā yana-Śakala-Śakhādhīyāin. The name Śakala is added to show the Saṁhitā, as the name Āśvalāyana in itself is not sufficient to show it.

But the view that the Saṁjñāna hymn was apocryphal, which is only indicated by Āśvalāyana, gradually gained strength, especially in the Śakala school, through the influence of the Anukramaṇi which rejects it, and it was thrown out of the Saṁhitā; but probably the Bāskalas did not keep pace with the Śakalas in this respect, and hence the statement of Nārāyaṇa and others that the Saṁhitā of the former had 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., for its ending verse. But though the Śakalas rejected it, the verse 'Tacchaṁyor,' etc., is at the present day repeated every day by the followers of the school in winding up the Saṁdhyaṅvandana and the Brahmayajña. It is repeated
before the verse 'Namo Brahmane.' The last is prescribed by Āśvalāyana in III. 3. 4, and both in the Grhyaparīṣiṣṭa (Bibl. Ind. Ed., p. 270, 1, 8).

The Bāṣkala Saṅhitā seems not to be extant now. For the author of the commentary on the Caranaṇavṛṣṇa, after giving its peculiarities on the authority of a Vṛtti on the Anukramaṇi, says, Evaradhyanābhāvacchākhaḥbhāvah; "the Saṅkha does not exist because such a text is not studied." The only Saṅhitā, therefore, to which both Āśvalāyana and Saṅkhāyana now refer is that of the Sākala school. Hence this statement of the commentator on the Caranaṇavṛṣṇa that the only difference between them is the exclusion or inclusion of Rgveda, VIII. 58, and herein is the explanation of the fact that our No. 39 belonged to a Saṅkhāyana Brahman.

The Saṃjñāṇa hymn of fifteen verses having thus very likely formed originally a part of the Sākala Saṅhitā, one can understand why it is necessary to add the number of verses contained in it to make up the traditional number of 10,580½. It may here be remarked that the Sutras of Āśvalāyana and Saṅkhāyana about the Upākaraṇa oblations that we have been discussing, are adduced by the commentator on the Caranaṇavṛṣṇa as authorities for including that hymn in the text. One can understand how, in his eye, the Sūtra of the latter is an authority, believing as he did that the Saṅhitā of Saṅkhāyana was the same as that of the Sākala school. But he has not explained the significance of Āśvalāyana's giving the last verse of X. 191, and also of the Saṃjñāṇa hymn. He, of course, does not adopt Nārāyaṇa's interpretation. According to the commentator the Saṃhitā of all the Rgveda schools is the same, which, of course, is true, as we have seen in the case of the four that are extant. The fifth Māṇḍukī has not yet been traced.

There are two copies recently transcribed of the Caranaṇavṛṣṇa-bhāṣya in the Deccan College Collections, No. 19 of 1871-72 and

No. 5 of 1873-74. Neither of them contains the name of the author. But the work has been lithographed at Benares and also printed in the Benares Sanskrit Series as an appendix of the edition of the Prātiśākhya of the White Yajurveda. In both, the name of the commentator is given as Mahidāsa, who wrote the work in the year (expired) Tridaśāngadharāmita, which, in the edition in the Benares Sanskrit Series, is given as equivalent to 1613, but which really means 1633, tridaśa meaning 33, the traditional number of the gods. This Mahidāsa or Mahidāsa is probably the same as the author of the commentary on the Līlāvatī written in 1644 Saṅvat and noticed in my Report for 1883-84 under No. 205 (pp. 82 and 368).

APASTAMBADHVANITĀRTHAKĀRIKĀS

No. 83 is a transcript of Trikaṇḍamaṇḍana's Āpastambadhvanitārthakārikās. In my last Report I gave the results' of the examination of the fourth part of the work. The following is a list of the authors and works quoted in the first three parts:

I.—Adhikāra Kaṇḍa

Ātharvaṇa Sutra 15 b 1.
Āpastamba 4 b 9.
Kaṭha 17 a 12.
Karka 24 b 1 ; 25 a 6.
Kātiya 22 b 9.
Keśavasiddhānta 19 b 5.
Keśavasvāmin 21 a 11.
Jaimini 23 a 2.
Devala 21 b 12.
Baudhāyanamātā 5 a 7 ; 24 b 5.
Bhāradvāja 6 a 11.

Bhāradvājasūtrabhāṣyakṛt 4b10.
Bhāradvājya 24 a 10.
Bhāradvājyabhaṣya 23 a 14.
Mantrabrahmaṇabhāṣyakṛt 25 a 6.
Laugākṣi 24 a 12.
Laugāksikārika 17 a 8.
Vāmana 21 b 3.
Vartiṣkadarśana 15 a 3.
Śālikanaṇṭha 14 b 13.
Śabdānusārin 18 b 3.

1 Ante, p. 207. [N. B. U.]
2 Ante, pp. 101 ff. [N. B. U.]
II.—Pratinidhi Kāṇḍa

Āpastamba 5 a 7.
Āśvalāyana 3 b 12; 10 b 11.
Kaṭha 6 a 5; 9 a 6; 9 b 1; 10 a 6, 9.
Kaṭhaśākhinaḥ 5 a 5.
Kaṭhaśruti 5 a 7, 8, 11.
Kaṭhāsaya 7 a 12.
Kātīyasūtra 4 a 14.
Kātyāyanāsāya 1 b 9; Kātyāyana 6 b 14.
Kalpabhāṣya 9 b 11.
Kesavasiddhānta 7 a 3.
Chandoga 2 a 5.
Kauśitakibhiḥ 2 a 4.

Chandogaprhyā 2 b 11; 3 a 6.
Dāmodara 3 a 4.
Bahvṛc 2 a 5.
Baudhāyana 1 b 14; 2 b 14; 3a 7
8; 4 b 10; 6 a 14.
Bhāradvāja—Bharadvāja 3 a 7,
13; 4 a 5; 4 b 1, 4; 6 b 6; 7 a 13.
Bhāradvājāḥabhāṣya 8 a 12.
Mādhyaṁdinaśruti 3 a 3.
Vājinām 7 a 14.
Vidhiratnamata 4 b 11.
Sāmagāḥ 5 b 5.

III.—Punarādhāna Kāṇḍa

Ātharvāṇa 5 b 6.
Karka 7 b 8; 8 a 6.
Karmadīpā 28 a 13, b 5.
Kātyāyana 24 b 2, 6.
Kauśitakīśruti 14 a 8.
Chandogapariśiṣṭa 16 a 1; 21 a 6.
Bahvṛc 4 b 9, 11; 32 b 3.
Baudhāyana 4 b 6; 19 b 1.
Baudhāyantyaka 32 a 12; 35 b 1.

Bhavanāga 32 b 3.
Bhavabhāṣya 19 b 8.
Bhāradvāja 17 a 3; 28 b 5.
Mādhyaṁdinaśruti 4 a 5, 11.
Yajñapārśva 30 b 7.
Laugāksi 13 b 8; 25 a 7, 13.
Vājinaḥ 4 b 10.
Satyāṣḥūḍāḥ 4 a 11.
Sutrākāra 3 a 13.

The Vāmana in the list of the first part is spoken of as having given a certain opinion on a sacrificial point in commenting on the Puruṣārthaḥdhikaraṇa (Brahmasūtra,III. 4.1.) He thus appears to be an old writer on the Vedānta.

Devala, Dāmodara, Laugākṣikārīkā, Karmadīpā and Bhavabhāṣya, mentioned in the first three Kāṇḍas do not occur in the fourth, a list of the names mentioned in
which is given in my Report for 1883-84\(^1\) "Jaimini" given in that Report under the head of "other authors" must be considered to be the author of a Kalpa Sūtra.

Professor Hillebrandt states in the preface to his edition of the Śāṅkhāyana Sūtra that Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana ignores wholly the Sūtra of Śāṅkhāyana and adduces the authority of my last Report. In the first group of names at page 28 of the Report,\(^2\) I have put down Śāṅkhāyana occurring twice in the fourth part of Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana's work as the name of a Vedic Śākhā or school to be on the safe side. But it is quite possible, or even probable that in the two passages, the author means to speak of the author of the Sūtra; for Śāṅkhāyanāśaya, or the opinion of Śāṅkhāyana, is what is spoken of. Still, from the fact that the name does not occur in the first three parts of Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana's work, and occurs only twice in the fourth, it would appear that the Sūtra was rarely studied as is stated by the Professor.

**DIGAMBARA JAINA LITERATURE**

**DHARMAPARĪKṢĀ OF AMITAGATI**

In the Collection of Manuscripts of the Digambara sect of Jainas, we have a copy of a work of Amitagati not known before, the Dharmaparīkṣā, as well as one of his Subhāṣitaratnasāraṇḍoха. The date of this last is known to be 1050 of the Vikrama era, while that of the new work is given at the end to be 1070, corresponding to 1014 A.D.

In this work, Amitagati represents a demi-god (Vidyādhara) of the name of Manovega, son of a prince of demi-gods of the name of Ajātaśatru, to be a devout follower of the Jaina faith. He had a friend of the name of Pavanavega, who, however, was not a Jaina. Manovega ardently desired

1 Ante, pp. 101 ff. [N.R.U.]  
that his friend should be of the same faith with himself; and while moving in his aerial car and thinking in what way he should be converted, his car stumbled when he reached Ujjayint. Then getting down near the great garden of the city, he found a famous Jaina saint of the name of Jinamati discoursing on religion. At the end of the discourse, which is given at some length, the Vidyādhara asked the saint whether his friend would ever become a believer, and was told that he would, if Manovega went to Puspapura with him, showed him the contradictions and discrepancies in the doctrines of other sects by conversing with the followers of these, and instructed him by arguments and illustrations.

Manovega accordingly went with his friend to Puspapura. The method he follows is, on each occasion, to assume a different form, to go to the place in that form, beat a drum, and sit on what is called the 'golden' seat. People of all sorts gather round him, he shows them something which is out of the ordinary course of things, or tells a story with many inconsistencies and improbabilities, and when they raise questions he asks them whether, in their own religious works and beliefs, there are not things equally out of the way and equally inconsistent and improbable. After they admit that there are, he turns to his friend and calls his attention to these faults in the ordinary religious works of the Brahmans, and thus endeavours gradually to convert him to his faith.

Thus, at the first visit to Puspapura, the two friends appear as young men adorned with golden ornaments and gems, and still bearing heaps of hay and faggots of firewood to sell. The people asked them the reason of this incongruity, whereupon Manovega, after telling them a good many stories of unthinking persons who do not consider a thing properly or impartially, to induce them to give a calm consideration to his observations, asks them in return how it was
that the Great Viṣṇu—the Creator, Protector, and Destroyer of the world, by whose mercy men attain to eternal bliss, and who pervades everything, and is eternal and pure,—became a cowherd in Nanda's Gokula, and looked after the cows and played with the cowherds; how it was that he went to Duryodhana as a messenger at the bidding of the son of Pāṇḍu like an ordinary foot-soldier; how it was that on the battlefield he became Partha's charioteer and drove his chariot; how it was that he became a dwarf and, like a beggar, begged of Bali in humiliating terms a piece of land; and how it was that the All-knowing, the All-pervading, the Unchangeable Protector of the world, was oppressed in every way by the fire of separation from Sītā like a mortal lover. "If Viṣṇu does things like this, no mortal can be blamed for doing them; if a mother-in-law is ill-conducted, the daughter-in-law cannot be reproached for acting likewise. When the whole world is in the inside of him, how can Sītā be taken away from him? Nothing existing in space can be taken out of space. If the god is all-pervading, how can he be separated from his beloved? If he is eternal, how can he be afflicted with separation? How can the Lord of the world do the behests of others? Kings do not do the work of their servants. How can the All-knowing ask others (what he does not know); how can the Ruler (of all) beg; how can the Wakeful sleep, or the Unsensual be a lover? How can He, like an ordinary miserable being, become a fish, a tortoise, a boar, a man-lion, a dwarf and three Rāmas successively?"

After having argued thus with the Brahmans, he went to the garden and spoke to his friend in the same strain: "Friend, I will tell you another thing. There are six periods mentioned in the Bhārata in order, having each its peculiarity like the

1 स मत्यः कच्छपः कस्मात्सङ्करः नकेस्सरी।
बामनोस्मृत त्रिधा रामः परः प्रणीत दुःखित:।
seasons. In the fourth period there were sixty-three eminent men: the twelve Supreme Sovereigns, the twenty-four Arhantas (Jinas), and nine Rāmas, nine Keśavas, and the nine enemies of these nine. All of them have passed away; there is no substance existing that is not destroyed by death (time). The last of the Viṣṇus (Keśavas) was the son of Vasudeva; and his Brahman devotees call him the Pure, the Supreme Being. (They say) 'He whomeditates on the god Viṣṇu, who is all-pervading, a whole without parts, indestructible and unchangeable, and who frees a man from old age and death, is free from misery.' He is traditionally known to have ten (forms)—A fish, a tortoise, a boar, a man-lion, Vāmana, Rāma, Rāma, and Rāma, Buddha, and Kalkin. Having spoken of him as a whole without parts, they represent him to have ten different forms though there is inconsistency.”

It will be seen that the idea of the ten incarnations of Viṣṇu had become quite an article of ordinary belief by the year 1070 of the Vikrama era or 1014 A.D., and Buddha had been received into the popular Brahmanic pantheon. In the first of the two verses quoted in the notes, the two last incarnations have been omitted, probably because the object was to represent the birth of Viṣṇu in previous ages of the world; while the ninth belongs to the present and the tenth to a future age.

On another occasion Manovega transforms himself into a Pulinda and his friend into a cat without ears, and offers the cat for sale, saying that the smell of the cat drove mice away for ten or twelve Yojanas on all sides. In the story he told of the cat

1 मीनं: कुभम् पुछ: प्रको नारसिंहो: थष वामनं।
रामे रामद्रव रामद्रव बुध: कलक्त दश स्मृता॥

There is a marginal note on पुछ in which the word is explained as meaning सुकर or “boar.” The three Rāmas are, of course, Parasurāma, Rāma, the son of Daśaratha, and Balarāma, or Kṛṣṇa.
the Brahmins discovered an incongruity; and Manovega, on his part, tells the following story as occurring in one of the Purāṇas of the Brahmins containing like incongruities.

There was a recluse of the name of Maṇḍapa Kuṇḍika. On one occasion he sat down to dinner along with other recluses. Seeing him sitting in their company, the recluses rose up, afraid to touch him as if he were a Cāṇḍāla. Maṇḍapa Kuṇḍika asked them why they rose up, as they should at the sight of a dog. They told him that he had become a recluse immediately after he had been a Brahmacārīn, and without going through the intermediate order by marrying a wife and seeing the face of a son. A man without a son does not go to Heaven; nor are religious mortifications successful if gone through by one in that condition. He then went away and asked men of his caste to give him a girl in marriage, but as he had become an old man, nobody would give his daughter to him. Thereupon he went back to the recluses and told them of this, when they advised him to marry a widow and assume the life of a householder. By doing so no sin was incurred by either party, as stated in the scriptures of the recluses (Tāpasāgam). For, they said:

पत्नो (त्वै) प्रवर्जिते कृििे प्रति पतििे मृते ।
पञ्चवस्तवपति नारीणां पतिरन्यो विकृिते ॥

"In these five distressful conditions, viz., when the husband has renounced the world, is an eunuch, is not found, has fallen away from caste, or is dead, another husband is allowed to women."

The text on this subject occurring in the Smṛtis of Parāśara and Narada, and also in that of Manu; according to a statement of Mādhava contained in his commentary on Parāśara, though not found there now, is:

नादे मृते प्रवर्जिते कृििे च पतििे पतििे ।
पञ्चवस्तवपति नारीणां पतिरन्यो विकृिते ॥
The difference between the two texts is little; the words are merely transposed in the first line, and we have प्रनेष्टे for नेष्टे. This transposition, however, allows of the proper locative पत्थर of पति being used without the violation of the metre.

In connection with another story of a re-marriage, the Brahmans of Kusumapura are represented to have said to Manovega, who had on that occasion appeared there in the form of an ascetic, "Even if a woman is married once, when through ill-luck the husband dies, it is fit that she should go through the ceremony [of marriage] again, provided there has been no cohabitation. When the husband has gone away from home, a good wife should wait for eight years if she has already borne a child, and for four if she has not. If husbands in five such conditions are taken when there is reason, the women do not incur sin. This is what Vyāsa and others say."¹

From all this, it follows that widow-marriage was not a thing unheard of in 1014 A.D., and that the principal Smṛti texts were very well-known at the time and quoted in support of it.

The story goes on. Maṇḍapa Kauśika married a widow as directed by the recluses; and they lived together as husband and wife. A girl was born to them, and she grew to be a woman of uncommon beauty. Her name was Chāyā. Subsequently, Maṇḍapa Kauśika conceived the idea of going with his

¹ एकदा परिणातापि विपश्चे वेषः (वैष्ण) योगतःः।
भर्तवेश्वत्योषिः खी पुनः स्वस्कारमहारति॥
प्रतीक्षता तेषा वर्ताणि प्रसूता वाणिता ता सति।
अम्सूता च चत्वारि मैलिनि सति भरतैर।
पवचेस्वेदु यहीनेदु कारणे सति भर्तहु॥
न दोषे वचनेत खीणां व्यासाधीनामिदं चचः॥

The numeral ‘five’ here must refer to the five cases mentioned in the text given above.

40 [ R.G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II ]
wife on a pilgrimage to holy places; but as Chāyā, on account of her tender age, could not be taken along with them, he was for a long time considering who would be the proper person to whose care he should commit her. Brahman, Viṣṇu, and Śiva would not do, on account of their various misdeeds in matters of women, which are here narrated in detail and with zest; and the only person fit to take care of the girl was Yama, the God of Death. The father committed the girl to his care and went away with his wife. Yama, however, enamoured of her beauty, used her as his wife; but, in order that she might not be seen and taken away from him, he concealed her in his stomach.

After some time, Vāyu, the God of Wind, remarked to his friend Agni, the God of Fire, that Yama was the happiest of the gods, living as he did in the company of a woman of incomparable beauty. Agni asked how he could have access to her; but Vāyu replied that Yama concealed her in his stomach and it was not possible even to see her. Still, he said, when Yama went to perform ablutions and the sin-wiping ceremony (Aghamarṣaṇa) he disgorged her, and then only she was to be found alone. Agni took advantage of that opportunity and appeared before her on one occasion. He could win her easily and spent some time in amorous intercourse with her. When it was time for Yama to come back, Chāyā told Agni to disappear, as he would destroy both of them if seen together. But Agni refused to go, whereupon she swallowed him and kept him concealed in her stomach.

Agni having thus disappeared from the world, the usual course of sacrifices and of cooking was interrupted, and gods and men were greatly troubled. Thereupon Indra told Vāyu to find out Agni. Vāyu searched for him everywhere, but did not find him. He informed Indra of this, but said that there was one place which he had not searched and
where he was likely to be found. Thereupon he invited all the gods to a feast. He gave one seat and one offering to each of the gods, but provided Yama with three. Yama asked why he gave him three. If he was thinking of his beloved who was concealed within him, he should give two; but why three? Vāyu promised to explain the reason, and told him to disgorge Chāyā. This Yama did; and when Chāyā appeared, Vāyu told her to disgorge Agni. She did let out Agni accordingly and everybody was surprised.

Here we have one of the many stories about the disappearance of Agni.

In this way the Vidyādhara goes on transforming himself into a different person on each occasion, discoursing with the Brahmans and afterwards pointing out the absurdities of the Brahmanic sacred books to his friend. The following are some of the observations he addresses to the latter. "All people divide property between themselves everywhere; but the division of a woman [among several men] is censured even by the censurable."

The Vyāsa who was the son of Yojanagandhā was a different man from him who was the son of Satyavati, a happy princess. Parāśara the king was a different man from Parāśāra the ascetic; people confound them, being deluded by the identity of name. Duryodhana and others were the sons of Gāndhāri, and Dhṛtarāṣṭra; the five Pāṇḍavas are well-known in the world as the sons of Kuntī and Mādri. All the sons of Gāndhāri, together with Karṇa, allied themselves with Jarāsaṅdha and the Pāṇḍavas with Keśava. The powerful Vāsudeva, having killed Jarāsaṅdha in battle, became the [one] lord of the earth on the whole surface of the earth. The sons of Kuntī having practised religious austerities went to the place of Śiva or a holy place;

---

1 This is an allusion to Draupadi's becoming the wife of the five Pāṇḍavas.
the two sons of Mādrī being desirous of salvation attained to accomplishment in all respects. Duryodhana and the rest having resorted to the teaching of the Jina reached the abode of the gods in accordance with their respective deeds. This is old history, but it is told in a different manner by Vyāsa; how can men whose minds are warped by a false faith speak the truth?"

Again, Manovega said to his friend, "You have heard the Śāstra of our opponents which is full of incredible things. He who follows their precepts or the directions laid down by them does not obtain the desired fruit. Does anybody ever obtain oil by wringing sand? It is not possible for monkeys to kill Rākṣasas; what a difference between gods possessed of the eight great virtues and unintelligent brute creatures! How can huge mountains be lifted up by monkeys, and how can they stand (float) on the sea the waters of which are deep? If Rāvana became incapable of being killed by the gods through a boon [of Śiva], how could a god becoming a man kill him? It will not do even to say that gods became monkeys and killed the Rākṣasas; you do not get what you want even thus. How can the All-knowing Śaṅkara grant such a boon—a boon which was the source of irremediable harm to the world, even to the gods? When one thinks over the Purāṇas of the opponents, one finds no worth in them; can anybody find butter by churning water? These [beings] Sugriva and others were not monkeys; and Rāvana and others were not Rākṣasas, O friend, such as people imagine. All these were men, pure, righteous, and spirited, following the religion of Jina. They were called monkeys because their banner had a monkey on it, and the Rākṣasas, who were acquainted with a great many powerful arts, were so because they had a Rākśasa on their banner. One who desires salvation should have his eyes clear and believe these beings to be as they were described by Gautama, the lord of the Jinas, to Śrēṇika."
Again; "Thus were great and righteous men of olden times described differently from what they were by Vyāsa and others, whose minds were darkened by a false faith and who were not afraid of being precipitated into the great Hollow. The deluded Vyāsa spoke a falsehood when he said that Duryodhana, the bee on the lotuses in the shape of the feet of the Jina, who was in his last bodily form, died, being killed by Bhima. Kumbhakarṇa, Indrajit and others whose hearts were anxious to embrace the lady Muktī or Salvation, had the nature of a Rākṣasa attributed to them, which is sinful, involving, as it does, the abominable practice of the eating of flesh and even of men. Vālmīki spoke falsely when he said that the great-souled Vāli, who was the bridegroom of the bride in the shape of Perfection, and the fetters of whose deeds were broken, was struck by Rāma and killed."

A good deal of this is written in the manner of a sectarian, but it does appear that the stories of the Mahābhārata and Rāmāyaṇa are differently told by the Jainas, and point perhaps to different authentic recensions.

In the event, Pavanavega's mind is turned away from the popular religion, whereupon Manovega takes him again to Jinamati, the saint of Ujjayini, who instructs him in the Jaina faith.

Amitagati's spiritual genealogy is as follows:—1 Vīrasena the best of the Māthuras (monks of Mathura), 2 Devasvāmin, 3 Amitagati, 4 Nemiṣena, 5 Mādhavasena, 6 Amitagati, the author.

AN ANTHOLOGY BY DHANĀMJAYA

Nos. 1145 and 1146 are two copies of a thesaurus by a Digambara Jaina of the name of Dhanāmjaya. At the end of the first Paricchedha or part occurs a stanza in which Dhanāmjaya is called a Kavi or poet. In the next it is said, "The argumentation of Akalaṅka, grammatical rules of Pujyapāda, and the poem of
the poet of the Dvihsaṁdhāna—this is a triad of jewels." "Dvihsaṁdhāna" is two-fold interpretation; and a poem each verse of which is written with the intention of bringing out two senses is a Dvihsaṁdhāna Kāvya. It appears, therefore, from these two Ślokas that Dhanamājaya, the author of the thesaurus, is the author of Dvihsaṁdhāna Kāvya also. No. 1142 is a copy of this Kāvya, and No. 1143 of a commentary on it by Nemicandra. Here also the author is named Dhanamājaya. Vardhamāna in his Gaṇaratnamahodadhi quotes Dhanamājaya. I find the Ślokas in the copy of the Dvihsaṁdhāna before me. That in p. 97 of Eggeling's Edition is the 51st stanza of Canto IX, that in p. 409, is the 22nd of Canto XVIII, and that in p. 435, is the 6th of Canto IV.

The proper title of the poem is Rāghavapāṇḍavītya and each verse has two senses, one applicable to the Mahābhārata story and the other to the Rāmāyaṇa story. As the Jainas copy the Brahmans in their profane literature, and as we have a Meghadūta of the Digambara Jainas, and also one of the Śvetāmbaras, it is not unreasonable to suppose that Dhanamājaya borrowed the idea of a Rāghavapāṇḍavītya from the Brahmanic poem of that name by Kavirāja.

Kavirāja must have flourished about or after the time of Muṇja of Dhāra, since he compares his patron Kāmadeva of Jayantipuri with Muṇja. Muṇja was put to death in about 996 A.D. by Tailapa.1 Vardhamāna composed his Gaṇaratnamahodadhi in the year 1197 Vikrama or 1141 A.D. Both Kavirāja and Dhanamājaya, therefore, must have lived in the interval between those two dates, the latter being considerably younger than the former, if the supposition of imitation is correct.

According to Mr. K. B. Pathak, the Kanarese poet Abhinava-Pampa speaks of one Śrutakrittraividyā as the author of a Rāghavapāṇḍavītya. A writer of the name of Meghadendra

appears from a certain statement of his to be a contemporary of this Pampa, and Meghacandra’s son wrote a work in 1076 Śaka or 1154 A.D.¹ There is nothing to show definitely that Śrutakṛtṛi was the same as Dhanamjaya and his Rāghava- pāṇḍavīya the same as Dhanamjaya’s. But the date of the son of a contemporary of Pampa does harmonize with the dates arrived at before, and is not against the supposition of the identity of the two individuals and the two poems.

NOTICES OF SOME MANUSCRIPTS BELONGING TO THIS COLLECTION

[Originally included in the Report on search for Sanskrit Manuscripts for 1887–91, pages LV—LXXXVIII]

PRAYOGAPĀRIJĀTA BY NṚŚIMHA

No. 294 is Prayogapārijāta Pākayajñakāṇḍa.

The following are the authors and works quoted in this Manuscript:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prayogapārijāta</th>
<th>Pākayajñakāṇḍa</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Agnipurāṇa</td>
<td>Devāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atri</td>
<td>Devīprāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amarakośa</td>
<td>Nārada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adipurāṇa</td>
<td>Nārādyapurāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āpastamba</td>
<td>Padmapurāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āśvalāyanācārya</td>
<td>Pulastya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Usanas</td>
<td>Pracetās</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ṛgvidhāna</td>
<td>Bṛhaspati</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālanirṇaya</td>
<td>Brahmapurāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kūrmapurāṇa</td>
<td>Brahmaivaivarta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garudapurāṇa</td>
<td>Brahmapaṇḍapurāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gobhila</td>
<td>Bhagavadgīta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candrikā</td>
<td>Bharadvāja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandogaparisiṣṭa</td>
<td>Bhavisyapurāṇa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jātukarṇya</td>
<td>Bhṛgu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ Indian Antiquary, Vol. XIV, p. 14,
Prayogapārijāta is quoted in the Prayogaratna by Nārāyaṇa-bhaṭṭa whose latest known date is 1568 A.D., and it quotes Hemādri whose latest date is 1272 A.D. No closer approximation to the date of Nyāsinha, the author, can be made. In a passage on fol. 73 he states that he will give the names of the articles not to be used in certain rites in the Karnataka language, wherefore he appears to have been a Kanarese Pandit.

GĪTAGOVINDA WITH A COMMENTARY

No. 346 is Gitagovinda with a commentary entitled Rasikapriyā. The 1st leaf is wanting and the opening words of the 3rd verse.

This is a commentary on Jayadeva’s Gīta-Govinda by Kumbhakarna, who, as stated in the introduction, was a prince belonging to the dynasty that ruled over Medapāṭa or Mewar in Rajputana. The progenitor of the race was Bappa and the first prince of note was Guhila, after whom the dynasty was called by the name of Gehlo. In the course of time a famous prince of the name of Hammītra belonging to the family ruled
over Mewar. He was succeeded by his son Kṣetrasimha and this latter by Lakṣa. After Lakṣa his son Mokala came to the throne, and Mokala was followed by Kumbhakarna.

These names are also given by Tod in his Annals of Rājasthāna and in this order. The dates of accession of the princes are according to him the following:—

Hammira, 1301 A.D.
Khaitasimha (Kṣetrasimha), 1365 A.D.
Lakṣa, 1373 A.D.
Mokala, 1398 A.D.
Kumbho (Kumbhakarna), 1419 A.D., and reigned to 1469 A.D.

This king is noticed in my Report for 1882-83 as the patron of the architect, Maṇḍana, the author of the Rājavallabhamaṇḍana. Tod mentions Kumbho’s having composed this commentary or what he calls “Appendix to the divine melodies in praise of Crishna.”

In the commentary the author quotes Kārikās from the Kāvyaprakāśa and also some of the instances. The metre of the first verse of the original, which is Śārdūlavikrūḍita, is thus defined:—

`सूर्याच्छेवम्[ज]स्ततास्सुगरवः शाहुदविक्रृतिदिति ।`

and Vasantatilaka of the next is given as

उक्ता वस्ततिलिङ्का तम्मजा जगो ग: ।

These are the definitions of the two metres given in the Vṛttaratnākara of Kedārabhaṭṭa, so that this work is not later than the first quarter of the fifteenth century. In commenting on the 3rd verse, Kumbhakarna makes out the six following poets as mentioned therein:—

Umāpatidhara, Govardhana,
Jayadeva, Śrutadhara,
Śaraṇa, Dhoyi (Kavikṣmāpati),

41 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
and reports the tradition that these six Pandits adorned the
court of Lakṣmaṇasena. A verse from Goi-Dhoikavirāja,
quoted by Jahlaṇa will be found in the succeeding pages.
Kavirāja is a paraphrase of Kaviṅcīmaṇi. Lakṣmaṇasena came
to the throne in Bengal after 1168 A.D., as will be seen hereafter.

Pūrṇabhadra’s Pañcopākhyāna

No. 371 is Pañcopākhyāna.

This is an edition of the Pañcatantra prepared under the
direction of a Mantrin or minister of the name of Soma and
completed on the 3rd Tīthi of the dark half of Phālguṇa of the
year 1255 by a man of the name of Pūrṇabhadra. The text of
the Pañcatantra, he says, had become corrupt, and he corrected
every letter, word, sentence, story and verse. Accordingly we
find on comparing this edition with the existing text as printed
in the Bombay Sanskrit Series that there are differences of
reading in almost every line. Some of the prose passages and
verses in the latter are omitted and sometimes there are others
in the place of those occurring there. Sometimes there are
verbose prose passages to which there is nothing corresponding
in the existing text. The work might be characterized as
Pañcatantra re-written. Who the Soma-Mantrin mentioned by
the author was it is difficult to say. The date in all probability
refers to the era of Vikrama, wherefore it is equivalent to 1199 A.D.

Padyaṇeṇī by Venīdatta

No. 375 is Padyaṇeṇī by Venīdatta, son of Jagajīvāna,
grandson of Nilakaṇṭha, and belonging to Yājñika family.

Names of authors and works occurring at the end of the
verses quoted :

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Akabbarikālīdāsa.</th>
<th>Anantabhrāta.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amara.</td>
<td>Āśāmitra.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akālajalada.</td>
<td>Amaraçanda.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Indrakavi.                          Padmāvatī.
Uddāmakavi.                        Piṅgala.
Kavikāṅkhaṇa.                      Prabhākarabhaṭṭa.
Kavirāja.                          Bālakṛṣṇa.
Kavīndra.                          Bālajībhaṭṭa.
Kālidāsa.                          Bindukavi.
Kūrmācalanṛpati.                  Bilhaṇa.
Krṣṇadāsa.                         Brahmandrasvāmin.
Krṣṇapariṇāṇita.                  Bhartṛhari.
Keral.                             Bhavadeva.
Kesarikavi.                        Bhānukara.
Kṣemendra.                        Bhuvaṇānanda.
Gaṇapati.                          Bhūpatimśra.
Gūrjara.                           Bhojaprabandha.
Govardhana.                       Madhusūdanarasavatī.
Govindabhaṭṭa.                     Madhusūdanavāmin.
Gauri.                             Mahākavi.
Gaurīpriya.                       Mādhava.
Ghanaśyāma.                       Maithila.
Candrącūda.                       Morikā.
Cintāmaṇī.                        Mohana.
Cintāmaṇidikṣita.                  Mohana Oṭra (drā?)ka.
Jagajītvanā.                      Raghunāthopādhyāya.
Jagajītvanavrjya.                 Ratnāvalī.
Jagannātha.                      Ramānāthakavirāja.
Jayadeva.                         Rāmacandra.
Trivikramabhaṭṭa.                  Rāmacandrabhaṭṭa.
Daṇḍin.                           Rāmacandrāgamin.
Dāmodarabhaṭṭa.                   Rāmacandropādhyāya.
Devasiddhivedin.                   Rāmajit.
Devesvara.                        Rāyabhāṭṭa.
Dhūrta.                           Rudra.
Nāṭhopādhyāya.                    Rūpaka.
Nīlakaṇṭha.                       Lakṣmaṇa.
Lakṣmaṇasena.          | Śāṅgadharā.
Lakṣmaṇasena-putra.    | Śīva.
Lolimba.               | Śivānanda.
Vaṁśtmiśra.            | Śiṣṭa.
Vaṁtikaṇṭhābharaṇa.    | Śrīyājñika.
Vaṁtrasālavrjyā.       | Śrīharṣa.
Vāhinīpati.            | Śaṅmāsika.
Vijāśeṣara (Dvijaśekha?)| Sadāśiva.
Viṭṭhaleśvara.          | Sarvadāsa.
Viraṭa.                | Sārvabhauma.
Viśvambhaṭabhyatṭa.    | Siṁhadatta.
Vepīṛdatta.            | Subhāṣitamuktaivali.
Verāḍidatta (datta ?). | Smarapuṅgava.
Vaidyabhānu.           | Harinārāyaṇamiśra.
Vyāsa.                 | Hariharabhaṭṭa.
Śaṅkaramiśra.          | Hanumāt.

Dr. Rajendralal Mitra notices a MS. dated 1701 of a glossary composed by the author and entitled Pañcatattvprakāśikā (Vol. IV, p. 48). From the letters SK. printed after the date, it appears that it is to be referred to the Śaka era. Prof. Aufrecht, however, seems to refer it to the Vikrama era and consider its equivalent (1644 A.D.) to be the date of the composition of the work (Catalogus Catalogorum, Part I, p. 314).

**Padyāṃṭata-raṅgini by Bhāskara**

No. 376 is Padyāṃṭata-raṅgini by Bhāskara, son of Āpājibhaṭṭa and belonging to the family of Agnihotrin.

Names of poets and works occurring at the end of verses:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Akabargakālidāsa.</th>
<th>Gadādhara.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Anyōktikaṇṭhābharaṇa.</td>
<td>Guṇākara.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amaruṣatakā.</td>
<td>Gauḍa.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavyapraṇaśa.</td>
<td>Candrapadga.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaṇapati.</td>
<td>Jayadeva.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Trivikrama. | Murtakavi.
---|---
Devagaṇa. | Rāmacandra.
Dharaṇidharabhāṭṭa. | Laksmana.
Paṇḍitarāja. | Vaṁśidharamiśra.
Prastāvacintāmaṇi. | Vālmīki.
Bhaṭṭanīlakaṇṭha. | Vidyāpati.
Bhāṇukara. | Viśvanāthavāhinīpati.
Bhāvaśataka. | Śāṅgadharma.
Bhāskara. | Śaṃmāsika.
Bheribhāṅkara. | Sadāśiva.
Matkṛta (Bhāskarakṛta) | Sabhyakaṇṭhābharaṇa.
Bhāskaracaritra. | Haribhāṭṭa.

The commentary on the Vṛttaratnākara to be noticed below, apparently by the same author, was composed in Vikrama 1732 or 1676 A.D. Probably this author is the same as the author of the Paribhāṣabhāskara noticed in my Report for 1883-84 p. 60;\(^1\) for in both cases the author’s name was Bhāskara, his father’s Āpāji, grandfather’s Hari, and great-grandfather’s Puruṣottama, the family name being Agnihotrin. In the colophon of the commentary on the Vṛttaratnākara, Bhāskara’s other name is given as Hari. Probably his grandfather’s name was given to him according to the usual Maratha custom. Bhāskara’s chronological relations with Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita and Nāgojibhāṭṭa mentioned in the Report\(^2\) are consistent with the above date.

**SABHYĀŁAṀKARAṆA BY GOVINDAJĪ**

No. 417 is Sabhyālaṃkaraṇa by Govindajī (Sanskritized into Govindojaṭit).

Names of poets and works occurring at the end of the verses quoted:—

| Amaraka. | Udāliyakavi. |
| Amaracandra. | Utpala. |

---
\(^1\) Ante. p. 164 [N. B. U.]
\(^2\) Ante. p. 162 [N. B. U.]
Kalasa.  |  Bhāravi.
Kavirāja.  |  Bhāvamīśra.
Kālidāsa.  |  Bhāsa.
Kumāradāsa.  |  Bhitmasīṁha.
Kṣemendra.  |  Bhitmasena.
Gāṇapati.  |  Bhojaprabandha.
Gadādhara.  |  Mahānāṭaka.
Gopāditya.  |  Māgha.
Govardhana.  |  Murāri.
Ghatakharpara.  |  Medha (dhra?).
Jayamādhava.  |  Raghupati.
Trivikrama.  |  Rajaśekhara.
Daṇḍin.  |  Rāghavānandadeva.
Darpana.  |  Rudra.
Dharmadāsa.  |  Lakṣmaṇa.
Nirmala.  |  Vararuci.
Nilakaṇṭha.  |  Varāha.
Nilakaṇṭhasukla.  |  Vāsudeva.
Prabhākarabhaṭṭa.  |  Vikaṭanitambā.
Bālabhārata.  |  Vedavyāsa.
Bāṇabhaṭṭa.  |  Śakavrddhi.
Bilvamaṅgala.  |  Sāṁgadha.
Bilhana.  |  Śivasvāmin.
Bhaṭṭasomesvara.  |  Śrīharṣa.
Bhartṛhari.  |  Śāṃmāsika.
Bhavabhūti.  |  Saṅkula.
Bhānukara.  |  Harihara.
Bhānupaṇḍita.  |  

**ALAMKĀRĀMAṆJUṢA BY DEVĀŚĀMKARA**

No. 519 is Alamkāramaṇjūṣa by Devaśāmkara.

[After the Introduction] follow the following verses, in which Bājirāv the First of the Peshwa family, and his descendants
Mādhavaṛav and Rāghava or Raghunātharav are noticed, and a curious etymology of the word Peshwa is given. :—

>This is a work on Almaṅkāras alone like Appayya Dīkṣita's Kuvalayananda. The instances are framed by the author, and in them he sings of the glories of the Peshwas Mādhavaṛav the First and his uncle Raghunātharav, who is spoken of as Rāghava. This is the latest instance of the embodiment of the idea of making the flattery of a royal personage subserve a scientific purpose, the earliest known to us being Halāyudha's Kavirahasya and later ones, the Ekāvali to be next noticed and the Pratāparudrīya.

Both Mādhavaṛav and Raghunātharav are styled kings, and in the instances, sometimes Mādhavaṛav is spoken of, and sometimes Raghunātharav. Mādhavrav became Peshwa in 1761 and up to 1768 his uncle was associated with him in the Administration. The author, therefore, had that state of things before his mind’s eye and must have composed his treatise during that period. Rāmāstrin, the celebrated Nyāyādhvīp or Chief Justice in Mādhavarav’s time, is thus spoken of:—

>pratāparudrīyā sākṣatāḥ pradhyāvad în śrīramadānī vanteḥ kṣamabāhūṁ śriśrīnānāmaśānto bhinno bhūtānuḥ padarśānto bhūtānuḥ padarśां
Rāmaśāstrin is thus placed on a level with Gautama and Kanāda.

From the following colophon it appears that the author’s name was Devasamaṅkara, his father’s Nāhānabhāyi, and his surname Purohita. He was a Gujarati Brahman, native of Rāner, probably the same as Rānder, and lived at Urāhpattana, which must be Olpād. Both places are near Surat.

\[ इति स्वपररतनरज्ञमुवा उरपत्तनकटिनकितनेन पुरोहितोपनामकेन स्रह्वशान्दर्करेण पुरोहितनाहानामाधिषुतेन विरवितालाङ्कारः मंजुरेण समाता II \]

VIDYĀDHARA’S EKĀVALĪ WITH MALLINĀTHA’S COMMENTARY

No. 535 is Ekāvalī with Mallinātha’s commentary.

This is a transcript, caused to be made by me for our Collection, of a Manuscript belonging to Govind Śāstri Nirantar of Nāsik. In Part I of my "List of Sanskrit MSS. in Private Libraries, etc.," published in 1893, that Manuscript bears No. 133. The author’s name is Vidyādhara.

The Ekāvalī is a work on the Alāṅkāraśāstra written on the lines of the Kāvyaprakāśa. Like the latter it consists of Kārikās followed by an explanation. Sometimes we have the same expressions and passages as in the older work. It consists of eight parts called Unmeṣas, the subjects treated in which are the following:

I.—Dhvanivyavasthāpāna.  V.—Guṇanirūpāṇa.
II.—Śabdārthanirūpāṇa.  VI.—Doṣanirūpāṇa.
III.—Dhvanibheda.  VII.—Śabdālaṁkāra.
IV.—Guṇībhūtavyaṅgya.  VIII.—Arthālaṁkāra.

In the first of these we have the subject-matter of the first Ullāsa of the Kāvyaprakāśa and the latter part of the fifth, in which Vyaṅgya or Dhvani, i.e., suggested sense, is established.
as something independent of the Abhidheya or conventional and Lakṣya or figurative, and as forming the soul of a Kāvya. The second Unmeṣa corresponds to the second Ullāsa, the subject-matter of the third Ullāsa being despatched with a short notice at the end. The third and fourth of the above correspond to the fourth and fifth parts of the Kāvyaprakāśa, the fifth to the eighth, the sixth to the seventh, and the seventh and the eighth to the ninth and tenth. There is nothing corresponding to the sixth Ullāsa of the Kāvyaprakāśa; for Mammaṭa himself considers that as a separate chapter to be unnecessary, as its subject-matter is embraced in the ninth and tenth Ullāsas.

At fol. 8 b and 9 a and b occur the following verses:

एष विदाघरं तेषु कांतासंस्मितलक्षणः ।
करोमि नरसिःहस्य चारुगरिकामुदाहरं ॥
अंतरेण नरसिःमूलार्गति नेतरासिं मम चाश्च्योऽविचि ।
चंद्र-चूडःमपहाय जान्हवीचारि वेदुमपर: क शऽवर: ॥
विवृत्तंश्रुतेऽन्तराङ्कनार्थे वित्तुते कीर्ति विचारं त्रिध्रष्टं
हेतृाधिकृतपः क्षराचितविव चिताकरं हंस्यं ॥

दु नये स्वादुतरान्नसान्नवितरति स्फारं क्रियावौधालं
कायं निकृतिमाहस्यपि परिस्वर्याः चेतसः ॥
हृद्धा कायम्पारं विवृत्तमहिंिति कीर्ति विविश्वामिषः
श्रीहष्णः त्रिध्रुंजुतां हरिश्रो तेषीयस्यमूषः ॥

मूत्योक्तस्माप्ताकार मलयक्षमांलालांबंक्तं
स्तविकित्रिव वित्तुते न किन्तु वत्क्रियात्मकमुन्नीति ॥

What is peculiar to this work is that the instances of the rules have been framed by the author and they are all in praise of a prince of the name of Narasimha. It will be seen that Vidyādhara mentions Harihara in the above. The prince Arjuna, from whom he got amazing wealth, must have been the ruler of Malwa of that name whose earliest and latest known dates are

1211 A.D. and 1216 A.D.1 Harihara, a Jaina poet named Madanakrti, and Someśvara the author of the Krittikaumudi and Surathotsava, were contemporaries2 and the last wrote the Surathotsava while Vastupala was alive. Vastupala died in 1298 Vikrama, i.e., 1242 A.D.3 So that all these authors flourished during the early decades of the 13th century.

In the body of the work certain attributes are applied to Nrsintha or Narasimha of a nature calculated to afford help in determining his identity. They are as follows:—

F. 31 a त्रिभोक्तकुपर्याण जयति तव दृष्टकृतपते। F. 92 a श्रीमन्तु-लक्ष्मूमिष्याल, F. 95 a त्यामुलक्ताःपीयाः.

F. 33 b धर्मस्येव महद्वेष विजयते बौधः कलिङेश्वरः। F. 66 a यशोराशिः कलिङेश्वरः.

F. 49 b कलिङेश्वरे, 52 b इत्याहे वाट्य कलिङ्गनायं नायिन्यम प्रांजलयः सपत्ना।

F. 61 a केषमेष्य न चर्णनीयमहिमा बौधः कलिङेश्वरः। कलिङ्ग-वसुधामिषप्.

F. 93 a चौः पारिष्रातेर्व कलिङ्गनाय।

F. 99 a हम्मरमामनमद्व भवतस्येव विमावात्भुज्यति।

Narasiṃha was thus king of Utkala and Kaliṅga. Utkala is the name of modern Orissa, and the province bordering on it to the south was called Kaliṅga. They both appear to have constituted one kingdom. Narasiṃha is represented by his magniloquent flatterer to have humbled the pride of Hammtra. It is more than doubtful whether he actually did so, but from the use of the epithet we may safely infer that Narasiṃha was a contemporary of Hammtra; but which Hammtra is meant must be determined, as there were three princes of that name.

3 Ibid, pp. 22 and 14 [=Ante, p. 93 and p. 80, respectively N.B.U.].
The first belonged to the Harauti branch of the Chohan family and appears not to have been a person of note. He was a dependent of Prthiraja and was killed in 1193 A.D. As the terminus a quo for Vidyadhara (who must have been a protege of Narasimha, as no poet bestows such fulsome praise on a deceased prince) is, as shown above, the early decades of the 13th century, this Hammira cannot have been Narasimha's contemporary. Besides, Orissa was not ruled over by a king of that name from 1024 to 1237 A.D.

Another Hammira was the prince who belonged to the Gehlote family and was, as stated in the Introduction to the Rasikapriya, an ancestor of Kumbhakarpa, king of Medapata or Mewar and reigned from 1301 A.D. to 1365 A.D. A third was the king of Sakambiri of the race of Chauvana mentioned by Sarngadhara in the beginning of his anthology, and represented by him to have been famous for his bravery which equalled that of Arjuna. He is the hero of the Hammira Mahakavya of Nayacandrasuri and is represented to have begun to reign in 1339 of Vikrama Samvat, i.e., 1283 A.D. It was this Hammira who defended the fortress of Ranthambhor (Ranastambhapura) with bravery against Alla-ud-din Khalji for more than a year and fell at last when it was taken in the year 1301 A.D.

Both these princes bearing the name of Hammira were famous. But as the Chohan prince is represented by Nayacandra as having attempted the conquest of Southern countries, he was probably the Hammira alluded to by Vidyadhara. The Mahomedan power must have been firmly established in India at the time of Narasimha, for his panegyrist says in the following verse, which contains an instance of the figure called Vyajokti, that the supreme lord of

1 Ante, p. 321 [N.B.U.]
2 Kirtane's edition, pp. 27 and 66, v. 56.
the Śakas trembled when he heard a peal of thunder, thinking it to be the sound of the drum of the marching army of the lord of the Utkalas, and concealed his fear and tremor by pretending that the embrace of his beloved had sent a thrill of joy into his frame.

The Mahomedans were, for some time after the conquest of the country by them, called Śakas by some of the Sanskrit writers, and the name Yavana to designate them came into more general use afterwards.

All these considerations lead us to about the end of the 13th century as the period when Narasimha and Vidyādhara, the author of the Ekāvalī flourished. And from the list of the kings of Orissa given by Sir W. W. Hunter and copied by Mr. Sewell in his “Sketch of the Dynasties of Southern India,” it appears that there was a Narasimha who ruled over the country from 1282 A.D. to 1307 A.D. If the Hammira alluded to was the Mewar prince of that name, our Narasimha may have been the one who reigned from 1307 to 1327. There were two more Narasimhas after 1327; but they reigned for only 2 years and 1 year respectively, and therefore neither can have been the hero panegyrised by Vidyādhara. There was another still, who reigned from 1257 to 1282. But he has been excluded by the whole trend of our argument.

Thus then the Ekāvalī was written about the end of the 13th or the beginning of the 14th century of the Christian era. It is quoted by Mallinātha in his commentaries and also by Appayya Dīkṣita in the Kuvalayānanda. In the Ekāvalī I
find quoted the verse Kimasubhīr glapitaiḥ, etc., which occurs in Śrīharṣa's Naiṣadhiya.

The commentary called Tarala, or central gem, of the Ekāvalī, or one-stringed necklace, is by Mallinātha, the celebrated commentator on the Kāvyas. In the sixth of the Introductory verses which has a double sense, the commentator says that "this Ekāvalī, though a work of merit and an ornament, was because it had not a commentary (this Tarala) kept or secreted in treasure-houses as a necklace is, though it has a string and is an ornament when it has not the central gem. Now that the Ekāvalī necklace has a bright central gem in the shape of an elucidatory commentary (Tarala), may blessed persons wear it round the neck and on the bosom, that is, get the work by heart and commit it to memory."

It would thus appear that the Ekāvalī was not for some time studied and the work was neglected because it had no commentary; from which it is to be concluded that Mallinātha wrote the Tarala after a certain period had elapsed since the composition of the original. What the duration of the period was it is difficult to determine. But it must have been pretty long, since the Ekāvalī is not a string of unintelligible Kārikās which require a commentary from the very beginning, but consists of Kārikās and the author's Vṛtti or elucidatory remarks. At any rate it would not be unsafe to suppose that Mallinātha did not live before the middle of the 14th century.

In the Catalogus Catalogorum Professor Aufrecht mentions apparently three different works of the name of Ekāvalī, evidently because he had not the means of going beyond the vague statements contained in the catalogues before him. The second is by Mahāmaheśvara Kavi noticed by Burnell (54 b). This work is the same as the one I have described; for its beginning, Prāleyācalakanyaka etc., is the same as that of my Ekāvalī (see the extract in Part I of my 'Lists' referred to above,
p. 64) and like the latter contains eight Unmeṣas. Where Burnell gets the name Mahāmahēśvara Kavi from, if it is not to be taken as an epithet of Vidyādhara, and the curious identification with Abhinavagupta, the famous author of the Dhvanyāloka locana which he calls Kāvyāloka locana, I do not know.

The commentary Tarala noticed by Professor Weber (Berlin Catalogue, No. 1723) is the same as the Tarala mentioned above, as will be seen from the extract. It is a commentary on Vidyādhara’s work. The third noticed by Professor Aufrecht is, of course, the same as ours, since the name of the author is the same; and the first must also be the same, though no particulars are given. Mallinātha cites the Ekāvarta which he has commented on. So that it follows that we know of one work only of the name, and its author was Vidyādhara and commentator Mallinātha.

PIṅGALĀRTHAPRADĪPA

No. 545 is Piṅgalārthapradīpa.

This work appears from a statement in Dr. Kielhorn’s Report for 1880–81 (p. 71) to have been composed in Saṅvat 1657 or 1601 A.D. Burnell’s Manuscript of the work was written in Śaka 1554 i.e., 1632 A.D. (Tanjore Cat., pp. 53 and 175), and Kielhorn’s in Saṅvat 1716 or 1660 A.D.

Among the works and authors quoted are the following:

Hārāvali. | Śrutabodha by Kālidāsa.
Śalivāhana. | Udāharaṇamaṇjari, composed by himself.
Vāṅbhūṣaṇa. | Daśakumāra.
Vṛttaratnākara. | Sarasvatiṇḍhābharaṇa.
Piṅgala and Piṅgalanāga. | Chandomaṇjari.
Chandoratnākara. | Vṛttamaṇtikavārtikakuskarodhāra, composed by himself.
In the instances of the different metres, there are Prakrit verses in praise of several princes of the middle ages. They are as follows:

I. Caṇḍesvara—

19a  गादुराहरति । जहा ।
चंद्रे चंद्रण हारे तावथ सुंदर प्ररंपित।
चंद्रेसरंवकंति जावथ अर्थैः न द्वेषं ॥

Com. यथा चंद्रेश्वरवं हारे प्रते तावथ सुंदर स्वामने श्रीवामिहे
मामेण प्रकाश्यंति चंद्रेश्वरस्य राजः वरा कौतिर्यावथार्यामणे न द्वेषं ॥

II. Cepipati—

21b  उदारामुद्राहरति । जहा ।
सोडुण जस्त शारमं अंत्रणांतः सुमुखिः स्थवंति।
मण वीरचेतापहो पेडः आमि सुमं कहं जहिः से ॥

Com. चंद्रेवतावनुवर्तकाः कामिनारामनीकाः कुवल्लभात्सा निजः
स्वतमाहात । यथा । सुमुख यस्य नामाश्रूणि नयने सुमुखि संघवति मण
वीरचेतापः प्रक्षमिवामि(वे)सुमं कहं वयेश्वरस्य ॥

III. Hammira—

(1) 21b and 22a  गार्थीमुद्राहरति । जहा ।
मुखिः सुङ्गरिः पारा अपरिः हसीनां सुमुखिः शरीरः मे ॥
कपिस्त मेषसरमीः पेश वाणाय तुह धुह अहम्मरो ॥

Com. संग्रामयात्रायं चर्णपतिताः पल्लि प्रति वीरसकरवचनं ।
यथा । मुख सुङ्गरिः पारा संग्रामयात्रायं मा कुववति माहं । हे सुमुखि
अर्थ हस्यवा मम खड़ं । .....कपिस्ता ब्रह्मिवा मेषसरमीरं
प्रेषेते बदनानि युगावां कुवां हम्मरेः ॥

(2) 25b  रोजामवाहरति । जहा ।
पाः सरमुह घरणि तराणि राघुविष्णु ज्ञुपिवः ।
कमुदिङ्गु द्वर वीर मेषसरमीः कपिस्ता ।
कोहे चंद्रिः हम्मरस्वीर गार्थुहसूदुः ।
किंनु कहु हारकं मुखि मेषसूदुः पुष्टे ॥
Com. काठिन्कविवृतिहर्मिर्मप्रयाणमनुचर्यणित। यथा। पदभरणेण महिष्टा चरणः। तराणः सूयः सियस्तदा धूल्या समाचार्यायितः। तराणिरथ सत्संस्मात्ये धूल्या समाचार्यायित्र श्रीति बा। कन्दपूजयामधः पतितमातिभाराद्विकृमणैऽथवा श्राब्धौ। दोषाची। किंच। महंकुंदः-योरपि दिरिः कंपितः। यदा कोपेन चालितो हस्तीर्मीरवीरो गजयथसुबुजः। स्त्रवा कृतो हाकामानं। मृत्तिकृतः च मेमुच्छानामापि शुचिवरिति।

(3) 36b कुंडळकामुदाहरितः। जहा।
ढोळा मारित विणहि मुक्तिज मेमशरोरः।
पुरजाज्ञामंतिवर चालित वैरह्मियाः।
चालित वैरह्मियाः पालकर मेमणि कंपहः।
विगमग गणां अंग्रार धूलि सुरजरह ढकहः।
विगमग गणां अंग्रार आण खुरासाणक ओळ्ळा।
तुर्मिर मसिस्व विपुतक मार महितमहा ढोळा।

Com. काठिन्द्रैै सैरह्मियप्रयाणमनुचर्यणित। यथा। यदैव धिलिमये प्रयाणकिरिमः समाहतस्तद्यानीमेव मृत्तिकृतं मेमच्छारोर्भैऽर्वनंतर पुरस्ततजाज्ञामंतिवरव्यवहितो वैरह्मियतस्तत्त्वहितो वैरह्मिये।
...(पादः) भरेण मेमिनी कंपेतः। विगमणः महासिस चावचकाः। स्थूलित श्रीति शेपः। धूलि सुरैयमाचार्यायिताः। एवं विगमणः महामाणिषो सावर्गाबचत्वृत आपिति। खुरासाणस्तातुला डंडः। हे राजन् द्वे चरणः। मद्वेन्न (आह्त्य दिलिमये विणहिं) दमयसी विपुशाकानिसंतं संमामेण।

(4) 37b गणानांमुदाहरितः। जहा।
भीति मठा मठवराजः विचित्रम मांजिम गुजराः।
मठवराजः मठम्पीरि लुक्किः परिहिः कुंजरा।
खुरासाणेन सहित्रम मठम्पीरिः चावचकाः।
हस्तीर्मीर चालित अन्रूप पिल्ला विगमणा कादराः।

Com. यथा। मभो मठवराजः। चोलपतितिनिबृच्छ। माँजिमो गुजर-पति। मठवराजो मठम्पीरि ठीनः। परिवृज्य कुंजरान खुरासाणानिनान्ते। रंगमथे सहित्रेषे स्त्रबां सर्वं। यदैव।
अधिक यथा यथातथा छाँटेय सा। ततोद्वि दूरतरं गत तथै भावः। एवं हस्मीरे चढ़ते सति हरावः। पंतितो रिपुष्मेणु कालंरेषु।

(5) 43b ढीलायव्यमुद्राहर्ताः। जहाः। यथा। यथा हिण्य अणी जल्ल्य धहम्म तथा पाण्य पिण्य हिण्यम हर जहां निदामकरे।

भजतुक्तक थंकिन विष्णूर्तुण्यिनण मरतुमरिद्या पते।

महिला लुढ़किद रिद रिद मर लुढ़किद जस्तूण वीरहस्मीर चढ़े॥

Com. कविकृत्री वीरहस्मीरप्रयाणमुपयक्षजयित। यथा। यथाशन्हुि क्षणवीरहस्मीरवाधित। (सू) तस्मान्य क्षण शानुढ़हुि लक्रोिसिनः सर्वस्त्रृत्वत्वें हित्वा ज्वलणत। नासित पंथा: कुञ्जारी निग्रान्ने निलन्तेन भुतः।

यद्या। णहहुि हितं कविकृतशस्त्र नमोनानार्यत्र निमृगणान्ने निलन्तेन भुतः।

पर्यावरणवर्तक क्षणवर्तक प्रक्षर: पद्माधातु दिनादिगमः। घनीचः राहुथवनाः। नमोनार्यत्र निमृगणान्ने निलन्तेन भुतः।

पर्यावरणवर्तक क्षणवर्तक प्रक्षर: पद्माधातु दिनादिगमः। घनीचः राहुथवनाः। नमोनार्यत्र निमृगणान्ने निलन्तेन भुतः।

यथा। हस्मीरस्य भृतच्छिन्नएव पत्रस्ते सति पलायनवैरिर्तुण्यिनणः। आत्म: संतो भेदेन कचिन्नुँजा रिपुसरण दहां लुढ़किद शिरः। पिटुँ आहीनी-विश्वेश। भेदाम्युनु केशान्नितिषेव॥

IV. Sahasāṅka—

22a सिंहिष्णु मुरुहरितः।

विरिबान्न कणाह विङ्घु तप्यं भुजाण्ये विनानिन्द कायतो।

पीलांक साहससंके हिषेदं च सूर्यविंचं च॥

Com. विक्रमादितः दृष्ट्वं कविकृतिं स्तौति। यथा। ध्वंस: कलकाप्य चुंब्य तथै भुजानार्यत्र विनानिन्दं जाकरत्। शिखर: साहससंके निज्तनान्ने सूर्यविंचं च।

V. Kāśāvara—

(1) 23a अथाचन्द्रदायं स्त्रियकुमुदारहित। जहाः। चंद्रा कुंडे काया हारा हीरा विकालण एकासा।

जेता जेता सेता सेता कारसी जितिआ ते किती॥

43 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II.]
Com. कृष्णकथी राजानं दिवोदासं स्तोति। यथा। चाँदः कुँदः कादः हारः (रो) हीरं चित्रहनं: दिवं कैलासं इति यावत्। भवेनानि तावत् हे कादशी धराणसीयं ते राजनं दिवोदासं ते कृत्यं जितानि।

(2) 46a तुर्मिणाधुराहरतः। जहा।

वे किंतु घाता तिष्य शेषालं भोज्ता पिठू च चले।
मन्त्रार्च चेता दुष्पहि हीरः ठोहावऽ हाक्षद पेल।
उदा उद्राचिं जीत चाव मोहिः माणवराबते।
तेन भविष्या भविष्या बहुत्रिषणविनता कादीयर र(र)ज जातर चले॥

Com. कृष्णकथा कादीद्रवरमाणानुपवणयति। यथा। तेन कादी-अर्ध्रणां भाता व्यूहः। हृदः। अस्मिरस्वतंत्रे नृपाशा: प्रवायित्वृस्त्रापाशा
उत्तमा इति कविपाटस्त्र नृपालो देशद्रशियो जित एवेतथः।
मैत्रातिकातिकाशो वक्षयया तद्रेवलीकोश: पितुण्यवरः
शिरक्र ताडायिन्दर:। भवादिकृष्णीनद्राशयः। कीसशा। दृष्पन
हीनः। ठोहावऽ हाक्षदो हाहाकारः। पतितः। कि च उत्तक उद्राहितः।
तत्तद्र कृतिर्पि प्रात्ता मोहितं च माणवराजस्यांतीपतेच्छ।
तैत्तिकस्तु बहुत्रिषणान्तरः भवः। यतायिता च चादीहरे राजा यस्रूहि
चलितः॥

VI. Acala—

24b रसिकामुद्राहरतः। जहा।

विमुख चङ्गः रण अचलु परिहिर्य हागः अक्षु।
हागः एक्षण विणवद जसु जस तिहुनाण पिघः।
बनस्मरन्तव लुकिः सजङ्गिरार जसु पुनिः।

Com. विमुखं पराक्षुं चङ्गेन्तो रणादवालयः। कृष्णकथा।
परिह्य ह्यगः जः चारः। बलस्य विवेकः यस्य विवेकः।
अथ च वराणसी-नरपतितपि लुकिः। पराक्षुः वधुवः।
सकऽत्रः तोपक्षयोपरि। यस्य यथा। पुपितं बिक्रिसितपुष्पसद्यमभ्रोक्तः।
VII. Karpa—

(1) 26a गंध्राणामुद्राहरति। जहा।
कण्ण चढ़ते कुम्म चढ़इ पुषाको असरण।
कुम्म चढ़ते महिः चढ़इ भुआमयकरण।
महिः अ चढ़ते महििरह तहि व सुरजण।
चक्रवर चढ़ते चढ़इ चक्र तहि सिद्धुआण।

Com. कथितकवि: कण्णनरपतं सतीति। यथा। कण्ण राजजी संग्रामार्ध चढ़ति सति कुम्म:... पुनरपरिणमस्तु, चढ़ति... पर्व च कुम्म चढ़ति सति मुननमयकरा मही घरणी चढ़ति।... महां चढ़त्यां सत्यां महीधर।... पव्वाना मेवारपध्यालि। तथा च सति तदाधिताः
जुरजाना।... चढ़ति। पर्व चक्रवर्तिनी महासांचार्मिमे कण्ण चढ़ति
चक्र दक्षिणक तथा सिद्धुवंच च चढ़ति।

(2) 33a पज्जविद्यामुद्राहरति। जहा।
जे गंजित गोलाधिवध राज पट्टा उड़ि उड़ह सभा परमां।
गुरुविक्रम विक्रम विनि जुहता कण्ण परकम कोइ बुधह।

Com. कथितकवि: कण्णनरपति सतीति। यथा। हे कण्ण तच परावरे
कोपि कुच्यते। अपि तु न कोपि।... येन तवा गंजिता गोलाधिविपि।
यस्य तच मयेनोइड उड़हतवड़पि उड़ह स उक्तलदेश। पालिति।
गुरुविक्रमो यथैवस्वच्छो विक्रमे चेन तया युक्ते जिति।

(3) 42b सिंहचग्वोतवणनमुद्राहरति। जहा।
हुनुजजरमुजजरराजहँ।
देहरक्तिकवच्छिच्छामहुवच्छः।
वल्लोभिकावालराजाकुता।
कुलउजजल कर्सुचिकित कण्ण फल्ता।

Com. कथितकवि: कण्णमुपवच्छपति। यथा। हतं उज्जवलमतिस्वीतं
गुरजराजस्वात्त सत्वाण्ये येन स।। तथा इव्वेन स्वयंसामस्तुरयेन दिष्टंत
चूरुःक्रमेत महाराजाण्य वल्ल करं येन। वल्ले... मैलितासिकां
मालवराजस्वात्त... कुल्लेन येन। पर्वविष्य: कुलोजजल कर्सुचि।
कर्सुचिविद्यामहुवच्छः कण्ण: फल्ता स्फुरतीत्वष्ठः।
KINGS MENTIONED IN THE PRECEDING VERSES

I. This extract refers to Caṇḍeśvara. The verse contains nothing historical. Who this Caṇḍeśvara was, it is difficult to say with certainty. But he was not unlikely Caṇḍamahāsena or Caṇḍa of the Chohan race, who ruled over Dholpur and built a temple dedicated to Caṇḍasvāmin, and consecrated it in the Vikrama year 893 or 842 A.D.\(^1\)

II. Cedipati is lord or king of the Cedi country. What particular King is meant cannot be determined, but he may be Karna, of whom more below.

III. What is historical in the passages about Hammīra is that he was at war with the Mlecchas, i.e., Mahomedans, whose king reigned at Delhi. His marches are described. He had a counsellor or follower of the name of Jājala. The kings of Khorasan, Malava, Malaya, and of the Gūjjaras, and Colas were defeated. This is probably a tall talk always indulged in by sycophants. I have shown\(^2\) that there were two Rajput Hammīras, one of whom was a Chohan and held the fortress of Ranthambhor and the other a Gehlote, who ruled over Mewar. It is not distinct which of the two is meant. Both fought with the Mahomedans. Perhaps the Chohan prince is alluded to here, as Nāyacandra represents him to have a faithful follower of the name of Jajadeva.\(^3\) Jajadeva and the counsellor Jājala alluded to in III (3) are probably one and the same person.

IV. Sāhasāṅka was a prince who reigned at Kanoj and who is mentioned by Maheśvara in his introduction to the Viśva-prakāśa. One of his works, as also one of the works of the author of the Naiṣadhaṇya, is called Sāhasāṅkacaritra. Govinda IV of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty, whose latest known date is 933 A.D., was

---

2 Ante, pp 330 ff. [N. B. U.]
also called Sāhasāńka; and the description given of him in his Sāngalī grant, that “he rained down gold in showers,” closely resembles that given in the above verse. The commentator says that by Sāhasāńka is meant Vikramāditya, which is but a random statement.

V. and VI. Who the lord of Kāśi is, whose fame by its fair colour put to shame moonlight, etc., I do not know, nor that other prince or Varaṇaśi, who fled from the field of battle. Acāla also, who turned his back against his enemy, is unknown to me.

VII. Karna was a prince of Cedi, belonging to the Karaculi race. He is here represented to have humbled the lord of Gauḍa, to have scared away the king of Utkala or Orissa (Odra), vanquished Vikrama, defeated the powerful army of the Gūrjara king, pulverized the forces of the Mahārāṣṭras, and extirpated the race of the Mālava prince. Whether he was able to do all these things is more than questionable; but it appears certain that he was constantly engaged in wars with his neighbours, and had succeeded in establishing his sway over some of them. He was a contemporary of Bhimadeva of Gujarāt and Āhavamalla of Mahārāṣṭra. Perhaps the Vikrama he is represented to have vanquished was Vikramāditya I of the later Cālikya dynasty who was the uncle of Āhavamalla and the immediate predecessor of his father on the throne. About the time of Bhoja’s death Karna formed a confederacy with Bhimadeva against Mālava and sacked Dhāra,1 and it was Udayāditya, the son of Bhoja, that freed the country from his power. Some of the Inscriptions also speak of him as having humbled the neighbouring princes.

In the Prabodhacandrodaya, Gopāla, who was the commander of the forces of Kirttivarman, a Candella prince, is represented

---
to have defeated Karṇa and re-established the independent sovereignty of his master by delivering him from Karṇa’s yoke. A copperplate grant issued by Karṇa bears a date which is equivalent to 1042 A.D.¹ Vikramāditya I came to the throne in 1008 A.D., Ṛhavamalla reigned from 1040 to 1069 A.D., and Bhīmadeva of Gujārāt from 1022 to 1064, 1072, or 1074 A.D.² It is quite possible that on some occasion during his long continued wars he may have “vanquished Vikramāditya I, and pulverized the forces of the Mahārāṣṭras” as represented in the above verse; but it appears from Bhīhaṇa that he was eventually defeated or deposed by Ṛhavamalla.

THE LANGUAGE OF THE EXTRACTS

The above extracts present vernacular speech in three forms. The oldest form, i.e., the Mahārāṣṭri Prakrit, we have in I, II, III (1), IV, and V (1). It had become classical as Sanskrit itself and could be used for literary purposes at any time.

Then we have another form in VI, and VII (1), (2), (3). This resembles the Apabhraṃśa form, as we have it in the instances quoted by Hemacandra in his Prakrit grammar and in the 4th Act of the Vikramorvaśīya.

A third stage is represented by III, (2), (3), (4) and (5), and V. (2). This is what might be called the earliest form of the modern Hindī, the forms Ḍhilhmaha, “in Delhi,” and Jakhaṇa or Jakkhaṇa “when,” being specimens of the new formations which became necessary after the old terminations had gradually faded away up to the Apabhraṃśa period.

The last two forms must represent the vernacular speech of the period when the poets wrote, and since they could not have

---

¹ Epigraphia Ind., Vol. II, pp. 299, 302-3.
praised the particular princes if they had died and been forgotten at the time when they lived, the conclusion is not unwarranted that the forms of the language used by them were the forms current about the time when the kings flourished. Thus about the time of Karna, i.e., in the first half of the eleventh century, the stage of development at which the vernacular tongues had arrived, was still that represented by the Apabhramśa, the origin of which is to be referred to about the seventh century; and they began to assume their modern character about the end of the twelfth century and the beginning of the thirteenth, when the poet Canda flourished, and that was the form they had in the time of the Chohan Hammira, i.e., 1283—1301 A.D.

**NYĀYARATNAPRAKĀŚA OF VĀCASPATI**

No. 775 is Nyāyaratnaprakāśa.

This is a commentary on the Nyāyaratna of Maṇikaṇṭha by Vācaspati who wrote it at the command of Padmāvatī the queen of Pratāpa. Pratāpa was the son of Vīryabhānu and belonged to the Chohan race. He is spoken of as the lord of the Pāncāla country. As this country is to be identified with the northeastern portion of Rajputana, nearest to Agra and Gwalior, these princes probably belonged to the branch of the Chohan race that ruled over Dhopur and the surrounding districts noticed under No. 545. The Manuscript appears to have been written in Samvat 1616 in the month of Karṭṭika, i.e., in 1559 A.D.

**ADBHUTASĀGARA BY BALLĀJASENA**

No. 801 of 1884-87 is Adbhutasāgara by Ballājasena, king of Gauḍa.¹

The Manuscript is incomplete, but the second which by oversight has been put into the Dharmaśāstra branch, is complete. Prof. Eggeling has described a Manuscript of the work in his

¹ See also No. 231 of 1887-91.
Catalogue of the India Office Library. As, however, it is incomplete, and the introduction which gives the date, and is important for historical and chronological purposes, is wanting, I proceed to describe the Manuscripts in our Collection.

In the introduction we have verses about the king and his genealogy. Some of them are unintelligible owing to the corruption of the text.

Then follow verses in which the authorities used are stated:

श्रेष्ठ स्वरुप्य सर्वकालिकार्ग श्रीकर्मणीय त।
बाहुस्फलोपन्नक्षमानीत्रर्थोपन्नक्षमानी।
आयुव्रमणासुतासीतितर्कोंशास्त्रावलर्थान्तितुष्टकृती।
गणितश्रेष्ठवाणिज्यश्रीकर्मणी।
णिनिश्चितवाणिज्यश्रीकर्मणी।
शालिहोत्त्रविष्णुपुरस्तुतान।
लालकार्यराजसुस्त्रकाण्डपान।
हरिव्रह्मिहिन्हर्नियमयं वसंतराजकृती।
मांझिकेत्यपुराण स्कांदेभागवतमार्गमत्र।
पाणि मत्यपुराण रामायणभारतार्थने।
हरिव्रह्मिहिन्हर्नियमयं निविंदितति क्षितिन।
परिश्रमितगतसाधवसुस्त्रोयार्थर्थविश्वासो।
विनिविद्वार्नियमं विरुद्दचलनात्मेतिपरिशुध्दिः।
पुनर्महिस्तियतोत्समन्बहुसुको बहुसमातित्रोहा।

After this we have a short statement of the contents; but the contents are given more fully in a Sūcitra attached to No. 231 of 1887-91, to which reference may be made.

Then occur the following verses giving the dates of the commencement of the work by Ballālasena and its continuation by his son and successor, Lakṣmapasena:

शाके किन्यवेओ अरम्भशुसृतागारं।
गौड़वंशकर्मणीन्तर्मवादुमहेशगति।
No. 801 of 1884-87 comes down to the end of Pravaraṇaṇaḥ-bhūtāvarta, which ends on fol. 199 a of No. 231 of 1887-91, the total number of leaves of the latter being 390. At the end of each Āvarta we have the following colophon mutatis mutandis:—

इति श्रीमहाराजाधिराजनि:शाक्ष्यात्मकश्रीमहालसेनदेवविरचिते श्रीअद्वृतसागरे काकाद्वृतावर्त:।

At the end of the whole after विरचिते we have श्री-

अद्वृतसागर: समासिद्धान्तु।

From the statements in the Manuscripts, it appears that the Sena kings of Bengal traced their descent to the lunar race of Kṣatriyas, while the popular belief in Bengal is that they belonged to the Vaidya caste. The first prince mentioned is Vijayaśena. He was followed by Ballājasena, and after him his son Lakṣmaṇasena ruled over the country. The work, it is stated, was begun in 1090 Śaka by Ballājasena; and before it was finished, he raised his son to the throne and exacted a promise from him to finish it. Then he gave many gifts and "went to the city of the gods with his wife." The work was afterwards brought to a completion by the labours of Lakṣmaṇasena.

At the end of a Manuscript of the Dānasāgara, another work by Ballājasena existing in the India Office Collec-
tion, the date of its completion is given as Śaka 1091.
Dr. Rajendralal Mitra, in his Notices of Sanskrit Manuscripts, gives 1019 Śaka as the date. Prof. Aufrecht has recently justified this last by correcting the Śaśīnavadaśa, i.e. 1091, occurring in the India Office Manuscripts, to Navaśaśīdaśa, i.e., 1019. But there is nothing to show that the former expression is wrong beyond Dr. Mitra’s second-hand statement of the date. And the date of the commencement of the Adbhutasāgara as to the correctness of which there can be no question and which will not admit of such a correction as is applied in the other case, is Khanavakhendu, i.e., 1090 Śaka, with which Dr. Mitra’s date of the Dānasāgara, 1019 Śaka, can in no way harmonize. That date, therefore, must have been arrived at by somebody misreading the correct expression Śaśīnavadaśa as Navaśaśīdaśa. So that Ballājasena died after 1091, i.e., 1169 A.D., and Lakṣmaṇasaṇa succeeded him.

But Dr. Rajendralal Mitra, in another place, gives 1106 A.D. as the date of Lakṣmaṇasaṇa’s accession on the evidence of an era called after Lakṣmaṇasaṇa which is current in Mithilā and is used also in some Inscriptions and Manuscripts. General Cunningham mentions a copper-plate Inscription in which Śaka 1321 and Saṃvat 1455 are given as corresponding to Lakṣmaṇa Saṃvat 293, from which 1106 A.D. comes out as the initial date of the last era, and considers that era to begin with the death instead of the accession of Lakṣmaṇasaṇa, as he takes another more famous era to begin with the extinction of a dynasty instead of its foundation. Now, the date arrived at in this manner is inconsistent with the statements we find in both the works of Ballājasena which represent him to be living

1 Eggeling’s Catalogue, p. 545.
in 1168 and 1169 A.D., and Lakṣmaṇasena to have been raised by him to the throne some time after 1168 A.D.

From the introduction to the Dānasāgara it would appear that Hemantasena, the father of Vijayasena, first raised the family to importance and probably wrested the province of Bengal from the preceding dynasty of the Pāla kings. Assigning about sixty years, which I consider the smallest possible period for the reigns of the three predecessors of Lakṣmaṇasena, we are brought to about 1046, A.D. as the date of the foundation of the Sena dynasty of Bengal on the supposition that Lakṣmaṇasena began to reign in 1106 A.D. But that is not possible, as an Inscription of Mahipāla, one of the most powerful princes of the Pāla dynasty, is dated Sainvat 1083, corresponding to 1027 A.D.¹; and as his reign lasted for 52 years it may have extended even to 1050 A.D. He had a good many successors, the names of four of whom occur in some of the Inscriptions. In the colophon of a work entitled Saduktikarṇāmṛta by Śrīdharadāsa the author gives 1127 Śaka, i.e., 1205 A.D., as the date of its compilation, though the metre of the verse in which it is given is faulty, and speaks probably of the year of Lakṣmaṇasena also. But as the text is corrupt, the sense cannot be clearly made out.² Śrīdharadāsa speaks of himself as the son of Vaṭudāsa a feudatory and close friend of Lakṣmaṇasena.

If then Lakṣmaṇasena came to the throne in 1106 A.D., about a hundred years would have to be assigned to two generations, i.e., to Śrīdharadāsa and his father, which is not reasonable. These two collateral circumstances, therefore, are inconsistent with the supposition that Lakṣmaṇasena's reign began in 1106, while, as we have seen, there is a direct opposition between that date and those contained in the two works of Ballālasena. The only way

to reconcile these latter dates with the initial date of the era is to suppose that the era is not Lakṣmāṇasena’s, but that of the foundation of the Sena dynasty by Hemantasena. Ballājasena, who was living in 1091 Śaka or 1169 A.D., must have died, from the statement in the work under notice, a short time after. Supposing he died in 1172 A.D., the reigns of the first three princes would occupy about 64 years, which is the interval between the date of the foundation of the dynasty and that of Ballājasena’s death. This interval is not too small nor too large, and consequently has an appearance of probability. It was probably usual, in accordance with the prevailing custom, to date events in the years of Lakṣmāṇasena’s reign also; and when after the lapse of time he became the only prince of the Sena dynasty that was remembered and his own regnal years ceased to be used, the era of the dynasty came to be identified with him; and thus the Sena era became the Lakṣmāṇasena era. The chronology of the Pāla and Sena dynasties will have to be re-adjusted in view of the date of Mahipāla (1027 A.D.) and the dates of Ballājasena (1168 and 1169 A.D.) contained in the Adbhutasāgara and the Dānasāgara.
EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORT ON THE SEARCH FOR
SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS DURING THE YEARS
1887-88, 1888-89, 1889-90, 1890-91.¹

I publish with this Report another selection from the materials²
collected by me, calculated to throw light on some points in the
literary and political history and chronology of the country.

This is my sixth and last Report. The Manuscripts collected
from May 1891 to the date of the delivery of charge have been
made over to my successor.

During these four years the number of Manuscripts purchased
for Government is, as will be seen from the catalogue,
1,500, besides a set of Copper-plates with an Inscription of a
grant of land, and an astronomical instrument made of brass.
Of these 1,267 were collected in Gujarat and Rajputana and 233
in the Maratha Country. These have been divided into 19 classes
as usual according to the subjects.

A NOTE ON JAHŁAŅA’S SUBHAŚITAMUKṬĀVALI

Manuscripts of this work are noticed by Burnell in his
Catalogue of the Tanjore Library under the names of Sūktimā-
likā and Sūktimukṭāvali. There is another copy among the
Manuscripts purchased by Dr. Peterson for the Government of
Bombay during 1884—1886, and is marked No. 370 in the list
published in his Report for those years (P). Dr. Peterson

¹ Originally published in 1897, at the Government Central Press, Bombay.
² Most of these ‘Materials’ dealt with the Manuscripts belonging to the
Collection of 1884-87, the notices of which were originally included in this
Report after the note on Jalhaṇa’s Subhāśitamukṭāvali. As the notices of the
MSS of the 1884-87 Collection have been now embodied in the Report of that
Collection (ante pp. 292-348), the elaborate and exhaustive Note on Jalhaṇa, which
follows is therefore what here makes up the Report for 1887-91. [N.B.U.]
published an article on the work in the Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. XVII. His Manuscript had no beginning or end, and therefore in that article he notices those verses in the anthology only which refer to particular poets. Some years ago our common agent brought me the first fourteen and the 30th leaves of another Manuscript (B). These contain the Praśasti in which the history of Jahala and his family is given. As it gave a comparatively high antiquity among compilers of Anthologies to Jahala, I asked my agent to procure another copy, and he brought me a Manuscript which was in the possession of the late Durgāprāśada (D). It has 199 leaves from the beginning, but on examination and comparison, I find that the matter on the last seven leaves which is introduced with the word शेषितानाम does not belong to the present work.

Manuscripts B and D agree with each other, except in unimportant matters; but P, or Dr. Peterson’s Manuscript, appears to belong to an entirely different recension. B and D contain a great many verses more than P. Thus P, the first leaf of which is the 3rd, the first two being lost, has at the top the second half of the 9th stanza of the first topic mentioned in the Anukramaṇikā. This topic or section contains, according to B, 47 stanzas, and according to D, 48, but one stanza has been wrongly copied into it and has been erased; so that these two Manuscripts agree in the number of the stanzas and in the stanzas themselves. But P has only 12 stanzas in this section; and the 9th is the same as the 31st of B and D, the 10th is the 41st in these, 11th, 42nd, and the last, 35th. Thus 8 stanzas between the 31st and 41st do not occur in P at all, and one, the 35th, is put at the end. Similarly in the next section or Āśrāvādasaddhāti, P has 32 stanzas, but D, 110. B keeps pace with D till the 26th up to its 14th leaf and then ends; but it has one stanza not occurring in D. Thus throughout, a great many verses occurring in D are not found in P, so that this is a much
shorter edition of the Sūktimuktāvali, containing perhaps half the matter which we have in the other. D comes down to the section Munyādervarpāna and breaks off with the initial words of a stanza in praise of Agastya; while P goes on up to the section of Dāna, of which it has about 4 stanzas.

It is difficult to determine which of these two resensions is genuine. The shorter may be a subsequent abridgment by another person of the longer, or the longer a later enlargement of the shorter; and it is also possible that both were issued by the original compiler himself. But for historical purposes one should be guided by what is common to both, to be on the safe side. The Manuscript P does not seem to have contained the introduction which we find in B and D, as its two lost leaves could not afford sufficient space for it and the Anukramaṇikā. At the end of the introductory Praśasti in B and D, we have the name of Vaidya-Bhānapaṇḍita as the author. But whether he is meant to be the author of the last two or three stanzas or of the whole Praśasti it is difficult to say. It would, I think, not be unreasonable to take him as the author of the whole; and thus the fulsome praise of the author and his ancestors, in which the princes themselves, whom they served, are assigned a lower position, becomes intelligible.

The following is the Introduction:

यत्यद्वामोज्जीवीवचिच्चिमानसां प्रातिप तत्तिर्भवा
चक्रांगानामपि द्रागिविभसति मिठितकशीर्षरीमेदे ।
उद्भावानहन्द्रश्रवल्लितमुत्तोमसोमस्वभावा
देवीमानवकस्त्रदं विलुप्यणिविद्रादं शारदां तां नमामि ॥ १ ॥

जनयतु नितिभाज्येय संतोषेर्पं
कुवल्लहक्कान्ति: काघिकाया: कटाक्ष: ।
प्रकट्यति पुरुषं: केतकीगमिष्टं
विचिपि वच्चुष्य लिंग्य: परंजवाणप्रक्ष्ठे: ॥ २ ॥
वसन्ताद्याकोरकोमलानि
स्फुरस्तुत्वाधामकावलानि
पीयुगयािकनिचनिनि
जयंति सूक्तानि महाकविज्ञानं || ३ ||
गीर्जानाथमृत्तिकरतनिनिपतन्मयुज्यांस: 
संस्कृतार्थम पदमूलकाळिते: सिद्धम्: प्रभापवेत: 
आश्चर्यमुपयेच शास्त्रकरोमुमयुज्यांसर्वं 
सूक्तानि पवित्रचरणवायार्यपविचार: || ४ ||
तस्यान्वयेर्नकर्मिकृत्यनाथो
दादा: सदादाननिदानसुते: 
यस्येक्रिणिज्ञानसूपसेत्यः 
हैंि गात सर्वति विक्रमण || ५ ||
चत्वारस्तस्य संजाता तनया नवप्रस्थिति: 
भुजा इति हरे: शास्त्रकरोर्दिवशिष्णुति: || ६ ||
चतुरुःकुमारोड्रीणिसिन्माः इति ते वर्ष: 
स्वातो दीनि जल: संबंधाराजः गर्भ दशरस्तीम || ७ ||
उपाधि ते: काले चुरुमः: चुरुपोजिते: 
मेघिगोतियोमुपालराज्यं जात सदिश्रमण || ८ ||
विज्ञानविदिज्ञानां विमथ्य भुज्मंद्रेश्य यं: इतवानः 
वीरविमंक्षस्य स न कस्य महीद्यं: स्वत्व: || ९ ||
कं चिविन यदि मोग्यांश्वसोपत्तवास्या वचन: 
आनंदाल्लिस्मास्ममासन स्वस्थामिने दैवतः || १० ||
विज्ञान याते थुरलोकं महीयरे 
निनाय मिलंमं जलो हर्तानां श्रववर्तिताम || ११ ||

१ ब्रम्ह for कस्त D. २ भूमि for भूत B. ३ सांबो मंगारस्थाना D. ४ मैल्हि B. ५ ददाहि त D. ६ पंजेन fore मंडेर B.
मूल्यरूपमुक्तके कांकवियमेरितुर्गमि येन।
भगवतकोरिन्धजुड्रूपः स्वेच्छया नीति॥ १५॥
मधुः पद्मांविभीतिरिपिरिष्क्यः स्यादयो मैतुलिनं
मुः पुनितिविविल्लभुमानन्त्रः किं कृत्वा व्राज्ञः॥
अत्रो तुजप्रकालो विच्छुन्तुमूर्ष्णुः।धरणः
धेनाकारी सुरारिविविविव्यः किं न तस्येविन्यः॥ १६॥
हरःराहरू न्यायां समिः गजवताभिविद्यायाप्रितासा
वामभागवतज्ञानामिः हरण्विशी साम्प्रतं हि विच्छेते।
सारःसारः सुरायणामाधिपितिः यद्यकमाणव स्म भीतः
शंके संकेतमूली निनमण्यरति निजं कुंजरं कुंजरं॥ १७॥
यद्मनिलहज्जद्वाटिनादराक्कसुका
फळपितिविविव्यः मच्छेराहयोः॥
रिपुपापितीरपाङ्गजयोऽपि दहृ
करक्षितकपाणाद्रासुः॥ १८॥
आसिइङ्गाधरः तस्य भाता गंगाधरोपमः।
एकान्तवंं यो व्यालान्नमोचकानाम् यद्यच्यः॥ १९॥
संम द्रिग्दिकैः चकर दुःश्रवग्रह मूः न जरं कदाचित्।
बद्राह कामं न जनस्य दधस्तथापि गंगाधरः एव सम्भूत॥ १०॥
तस्यास्त्रस्त्रूतूर्नुमतः जनाविवाचः करिवाहिनीं॥
सम्मूद्रको मुच्यनं बभार सः भृगां विजेत्स्मेति॥ २०॥
उष्णं चुंधित्युं कुं ठे यद्यलिङ्गस्य दुःश्रवत्ष्यं
को विस्तृमेक्ष्यपि सुधारेंच्य गुरुं खः॥
दौर्गंवयस्य तथाभिवधेष्य महतस्तयापि केनापि नो
अद्धानामुसरित्वयापितमविविल्लाकारी हस्तर्पणम॥ २१॥
सिस्त्वयाद्या पितेन गजशिक्षां तद्वृत्त॥
यसारूः ठस्त्रैव निद्धत्तुः समृठमुद्मृत्तु॥ २२॥

1 सो B. 2 चेव for चित्र B. 3 पुंग for फ़िं B.
45 [B. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
विश्वब्राणपरायणः स्पर्शप्रभावसूचितारिथिचर्चा
स्तसमादुप्रतिक्रियाः सममभवच्य्यविवः सुधीः।
मंत्राणोत्तरमंत्रितिप्रणेनीश्रीदानयक्रमः
राज्यः क्रमाहंसपतेिचिकेष्ठा विश्रां यो व्याधात् ॥ २१ ॥
अङ्गस्य इर्य वस्त्रासिन्यप्रतिशिक्षितास्तवमः।
विषम सोप्यकरोगृह्यक्रियः समारणवः ॥ २२ ॥
यज्ञवितोधानाथः परिपक्षयुज्यद्राधिमायाजातः
विश्वतन्तीकरंभाग्रहितत्वदातसं वंदनं विश्विनं ॥ २३ ॥
ज्ञोतकं लघसकुलं नीरकंकालोपोभिं
भावि यज्ञवितोधानसुतमांगमित्वावः ॥ २४ ॥
तत्त्वार्थं परिहर्दमहो दुरसूरीक्षतः द्राकः
पीयूषप्रकृतिसुभवं माधुरी सा भुरीणा।
इत्येव यतं सरिद्राधिपतितकुसमभेन्येशं
भीत्यासादिविरि जनपदस्त्रक्षितं यत्त्वाणः ॥ २५ ॥
तत्त्वार्थे तन्नधो नयोदधिचित्वचुंडुधानां धुरीः
सारासारबिचारणाः चतुरः श्रीजल्लोचियः स्वति ।
यहनोदधिबाहींतनवचानोपवप्रभादमीभा
जातन्यं सत्तोऽद्रितो धवलललंयुज्यांत्युक्तः ॥ २६ ॥
मृत्युविवृत्ति दक्षिणपैः प्रतिहतनबलवधानोपसां
राज्यं माधवभागप्रभृतमन्नुभूतः क्रमराजाय भक्तमः
त्विरिग्नं मन्नति क्रियुगितिधियणादकिम्बिशिठेः
सर्वं यस्मिन्न विश्वमार्थिरमित्वमनन्यहः भारुकेनानुजेन ॥ २७॥
धुरं वस्त्रासि इत्वार्थे मदांया करिवाहिनीः
दनदानविनान्त्रो रस्त्यते ग्रहमनन्यः ॥ २८ ॥
यहुः ग्राम्यां विश्रामः शुद्धप्रितितस्त्रोहियोलः
विचारे कौरित्स्ताया कौरिकांदुकुबिन्नमस्तः ॥ २९ ॥

1 क्रमपत्रविभुक्तः D. 2 सङ्गों for वर्गो D. 3 स्वाधिकार्य D.
ब्रम्हेष क्रिमगाथवं यत्कपाणयोनिते ।
मन्ना यत्रारिधियो न छसक्यंते परशातः ॥ ३० ॥
निरुद्वितराजमायागाधकृतेः ससंवधवक्षेदः ।
 यद्विगुणो रक्षवत्या संबंधति भिन्नां करोति काठस्य ॥ ३१ ॥
 न्या ज्ञातवल्यं चचक्षितित्वं श्लोभयस्मस्तार्थं ।
ग्राम्मीरिच्छेतिच्छवि चललोकाभ्यस्वाम्भः ॥ ३२ ॥
धन्विकारसिद्धांतामी समुसुकामि स्वरसुन्दरीमि ।
वशा क्रियाचूभौमिच प्रकृणिमाभानि भूलिपि शतं समीक्षं ॥ ३३ ॥
क्रणं कांतारामारकवितितमनोधकृतं ।
क्रणं शालोत्संगे हिजुकुक्तचाक्रयदयं ।
क्रणं पत्रच्यासु शृंगुलिको यज्ञमरतु ।
वचि प्रासोरण्यं रिपुवचिपालस्थितिसंगिः ॥ ३४ ॥
याम्मीरिन्यडुक्तछुँत्रानिमित् डीर्रिन सनः ।
नीयं रे रे रे मार्गाण दृश्यायातमा ते ।
ते ते ते ते कुटिगिरिमा स्वाणो चापुंजाद्वेष- ॥ ३५ ॥
 यस्मात्संगिति ते ते चिरवक्रौर्मूच्छुलां विभिन्ति ।
 क्रणं कल्पवृक्षों चलकर्ति वसुधाति ।
 यत्वानिप्रहेनं कृतेत्यथा सहुदुः ॥ ३६ ॥
श्रवं वस्य जगवै धारिते सहाश्रे मन्दे ।
 विषेषे हेमगरी हर्षसिकवर नो भारी औपारं ।
 नो चेविद्यजनाय तेन दृष्टा श्रवं जगासुर्विरिन्ति ॥ ३७ ॥
 बिभयात: कनकाचल: कत्मिव स्वर्नं विद्यानिति: ॥ ३८ ॥

1 आज्ञा for संवति D. भाज for भिक्सा B. २ पुज for पद D.
3 च for न B. ४ तेन यद D. ५ कदली B.
There was a person of the name of Dādā who belonged to the Vatsa Gotra and appears to have been in the service of the Yādava king Mailugi, called in other places Mallugi. Vijjaṇa, of the Kalacuri race, who had usurped the throne at Kalyāṇa in 1157 A.D., was not allowed to enjoy it peacefully. Besides internal disturbances he had to face the attacks of the surrounding Chiefs. Mallugi appears from the above to have been one of those who were hostile to him, and Dādā, who commanded his troops of elephants, fought a battle with Vijjaṇa.

Dādā had four sons named Mahīdhara, Jahla, Sāmba, and Gaṅgādhara who contributed to raise the importance of Mallugi’s kingdom. Mahīdhara succeeded his father in the command of the elephants and had to conduct the war with Vijjaṇa. His son Ananta appears to have assisted his father and captured many elephants from his master’s powerful enemies.

After Mahīdhara’s death his brother Jahla succeeded to his office and is said to have rendered Bhillama’s kingly power firm. Bhillama, we know, was the son of Mallugi and acquired finally the paramount sovereignty of the Deccan for his family, about the year 1187 A.D. Jahla led a maddened elephant into the army of
the Gūrjara prince and obtained fame, as Bhagadatta.—Bhagadatta is a prince mentioned in the Mahābhārata who fought with Arjuna with great bravery.—Jahla spread terror into the heart of Malla, frightened the forces of Mallugi, who must have been an enemy of Bhillama, and vanquished Muṇja and Anna. Who these chiefs were we do not know, and a great many of them had to be vanquished before Bhillama could acquire supreme power. The Muṇja mentioned here was not the celebrated prince of Dhārā of that name. Jahla captured many elephants and gave them to his master Bhillama.

Janārdana was the son of his brother Gaṅgādhara and he appears to have succeeded as commander of the troops of elephants. He taught Siṅha or Siṅghaṇa the art of managing elephants and thus enabled him to conquer Arjuna. Siṅghaṇa, called Siṅha also, was the son of Jaitrapāla and grandson of Bhillama. If he was taught the art of managing elephants by Janārdana, it must have been so when he was a young man and during his father's reign. Siṅghaṇa himself came to the throne in 1210 A.D.

Janārdana's son Lakṣmīdeva succeeded to the office and contributed by his courage and bravery to consolidate the power of king Kṛṣṇa. Kṛṣṇa was the grandson of Siṅghaṇa and ascended the throne after him in the year 1247 A.D. Lakṣmīdeva constructed a large tank and had an extensive and beautiful garden. His son was Jahlaṇa, who with his brother assisted king Kṛṣṇa by his counsel and commanded the troops of his elephants. He compiled this collection of elegant sayings.

The following gives the contents of the anthology:

आदृती नमस्कृति: पश्चादाशंसावचनानि च ।
सुभाषितप्रशंसात: कविकाव्यस्तुतिस्ततः: || ॥५३ ॥

कुक्कुशिनां ततो निधा सन्मनस्विस्थाणस्तः ।
कदर्पणविदित्यां हिदिब्रान्योक्तिप्रकृति: || ॥५४ ॥
इतता खेरचर्मानिवेद्यते(सं)चर्मायुनो रचि:।
खेरचर्म तत्थडः(द्रो)वात्स्मधासातः संमागः॥५॥
तेतु प्राकृतिको हस्ताः शिशिष्यांशङ्कवकालयः।
खोचोत्तात्रै पथाधिभिर्युक्तः खेरचर्मातः॥५६॥
भृजुरश्चेषु सिखः प्राकः ततः भ्रुजरपदः।
हृत्तसरेरक्षकीवदखुद्युगपवः पृथकः॥५७॥
जलधिमण्डिताकंसलीसज्जामुद्मास्त्य दिशिमरः।
संक्रीयस्वतुर्वणनमित्योक्तिपञ्चमथ भ्रुगारः॥५८॥
प्रणयमोक्त बिम्बधंसतदुः च संमेतोस्मुगारः।
ततः विम्बोऽथ प्रथमः प्रियगमनं भ्रुसु मदनजावस्या॥५९॥
प्रतः सुलीनां बिबिधः प्रशापः प्रियमिनिमानवयं दृक्तिकायः।
संप्रेषणं मन्मथजाम्वस्या सह प्रलोकितः प्रियमिनिन्नः॥५०॥
दृक्तिकायः प्रियः प्रति संस्कृतो विरहिणः प्रियतमायः।
तत्त्वः बिरहावस्थाकारः दृष्टाः प्रियप्रकः॥५१॥
दृस्त्वपाससतदुः प्रियस्य कांताबलोकने वाचः।
वाल्यं प्रयतः संप्रभुम्मविचिणवणीममं कःः॥५२॥
माणे मानिस्ववस्थातो नाधिकारित्यं पुरूषांकः।
सक्त्याधारुजः पशुः रक्तात्रयुक्तस्वतः॥५३॥
प्रसादोऽथ च संमेतो (ग) अः तः कुशुमोदयः।
कंदुकोकून्नः क्रीडा रचिवास्तमस्वतः॥५४॥
प्रशापः कामिनामाचारमिलारास्मारिकः।
चन्द्रेरायः पानगोति प्रियाचारुरतः परं॥५५॥
छुर्तेषु तत्थवांसा नवामृतसतः सहीवास्मूः।
नियुवलस्यामर नववधा रतिकेदी रतितिर्यः॥५६॥
निगुल्लितः छुरतस्तवदिकातः प्रणयस्य च।
नाथिकाजुनयः पशुप्रावसत् ततस्मीरः॥५७॥
कठान्तिततमाध्यमस्नमनमः परं नायक्यं शिक्षयमः।
संमेतोऽविभक्तं कुल्लतासंक्रीणीमिति च भ्रुगारः॥५८॥
THE SECTION ON SPECIFIC POETS

Leaf 30 of B contains the section on specific poets. It begins with the last words of a verse marked 4, which number probably is a mistake for 3, for the next verse has the same number. The leaf ends with the third Pāda of verse 19. In D there is evidently a mistake in transcription, for after the first eleven verses of the preceding section which contains quotations about poets and poetry in general, we have another which is probably the 12th of the section; but it ends with the letters ति देविनि which are the last letters of the 38th verse of the section on specific poets, which verse corresponds with the 26th of the same section in P. There is again another similar mistake at the end. After the 61st verse we have one-half of the next, but it is followed by the 11th verse of the section on Sajjanapaddhati, the opening words of which, however, are lost.

1 सच्चवर्धेश्वर (ति) चिनित B.
The first 38 verses, therefore, of the section and one or two at the end do not exist in D. The following extracts give all the verses belonging to the section in the three Manuscripts:

III B, f. 30

मास्वंदशवंदंशके तिरग्रंंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रं�्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंग्रंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রं�্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंগ্রंग্রं�্রंग্রंग্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंগ্রंग্রंগ্রंগ্রं�্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রं�্রं�্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রंগ্রं�্রंग্রंগ্রं�্রंগ্রं
जालनकीर्ति का रूपन लेकि स्थिरता सति।
कवि: कुमारद्वाराय रावणक्ष मँबे। || २९ ||
मा सम सति हि चतवार: प्रायो रत्नाकरां इस्मे।
इतीव सतः कः तो पाणा कवि (वी) रत्नाकरोपः। || ४० ||

[र. ग. भंडारकर के वर्क्स, वोल II]
ध्वनिनातिगीतिः काव्यतत्त्वनिवेदिनाः
आनन्दबाजनः कस्य नारसीनानंदवाजनः \| \| 41 \|
राजशोकरस्यते.

रतनावलिपूर्वकमन्यदातासामसीमांगोस्य वचोमयस्य
पदोपरस्येव हिमाद्रिजाया: परं विभूषण भवभूतिरेव \| \| 42 \|
वाक्यं च हिपरिव्यास्य महाकाव्याणि सम कमात्मक्यश्रुतिनिमित्तस्तूतिकशुध्याणि चैकादुः
सूत्राः नारदस्तिकामप्रकरणग्रामप्रयंचनानि वहनं
विधास्यस्यज्ञानिपि नातिशाशिता वाणी शिवस्वामिनः \| \| 43 \|
कयोऽये तोः.

कांठाजरपिताध्यक्षे भीमराज: पंचनाटकः
प्राप प्रवंधराजवं तेषु स्वप्रदशाननि \| \| 44 \|
मायूराजस्यो मनो नायिकासाध्वर: कवि: \|
उदन्वः(भ)त: समुत्तथु: कवि वा तुहिनांशच: \| \| 45 \|
अकाशजलदेवो: सा हया वचनचंद्रिका
निष्ठं कविकोकरीयै पीयते न च हीयते \| \| 46 \|
अकाशजलदेवोऽस्मीकृतत्रमातम्भूरतिरुव
जात: कांवरीरामो नाटके प्रबार: कवि: \| \| 47 \|
अनुपासितसंत: संदर्भो गोपान्तस: कुटः
यथार्थनामान्तवायस यद्यापवदन्ति चाहृत्ता \| \| 48 \|
हुरानपि सतां सिद्धेन्बिनिविद्याध्यमंजरिः
कुलशोकरस्यां चक्रोराध्यमंजरिः \| \| 49 \|
ढ़र(?) संहाने मिसुष्णां स तां चक्रे धर्मजयः
यथा जातं फलं तत्सतां चक्रे पने जयः \| \| 50 \|

1 नाय्य: कुलुरि: कवि:
नदीनां मेकठ्ठ्ठुता सुपाणां रणबिर्ध्रः।
कवीनां च सुराणन्देश्वदिमंडलमंडनः।॥ ५१ ॥
यायावरकुलश्रेणे सुकायक्षेपः (मुक्खक्षेपः) मंडनः।
सुर्वष्णवंचसुरस्तलस्तलो यथा।॥ ५२ ॥
स्थिताना माध्यीपश्चात्वाश्च श्रीमुण्डारकारपि हि।
किमपि स्वदते वाणी केवचिं चित्रित्ये शांकरी।॥ ५३ ॥
शब्दार्थायोऽसि मुँकः पाणाली रीतिच्चये।
शोठात्रिकावाचि वाणोकिरु च सा यदि।॥ ५४ ॥
के वेष्कन्तितंतबेण गिरां शुंकु न रजिता।।
निवृति निजकाति न शौरभमचुरं वच।॥ ५५ ॥
सरसस्वशीकरणी विजयांका जयत्यसो।
या वैदेश्वीरां वासः कादिरशालसत्तं।॥ ५६ ॥
सुधीनां स्वसर्वकीयनं कविनां च विषायसमुं।
प्रभुदेवी कविर्ल्लिम्पितां प्रस्तु लिप्ति।॥ ५७ ॥
पार्थेश्च मनसि स्वानं केवचे रत्नु सुभद्रया।
कवीनां च वचोच्छुलिचातुष्यमं शुभद्रया।॥ ५८ ॥
राजेश्वरस्तेये।

नीणोपछुलेंद्रयां विजयां तामज्ञानता।
चूषेवं दुंडिनायुकम सर्वशुवः सरस्वती।॥ ५९ ॥
कविर्मरः कविरचः कविर्मणंदरः कादिरशास्त्रः।
अन्यं कत्वं कपयश्रापदमात्र एवं दृढति।॥ ६० ॥
याचागोः परविरोः निःस्व व वच्छुलप्वेदाविषः।
ब्रह्मयायनं व्यवःसुप्रभिविभज्ज्योति: प्रभोधिविषः। (थि)।
यदार्यार्यसंधिः रसस्तवीकल्याणः तः
स्त्यासस्मिन्यदिः देवोध्यमनः केवचे गुणः। सावधि।॥ ६१ ॥
III P. (f 13a—f 18a)

अधिविषेपकविमिश्रांसा

यस्मादियं प्रथमतः परमासुतैयामनीगि (७) णा सरससृङ्कृतिरंगंगिः।

गंगेव धूर्जंतिजुटांवचलेन प्रभुका वृत्तेन वाक्महामहिदिविचि प्रपचे॥ १॥

चामननागस्य।

स्वसित पाणिनेत(चे) तसैः यस्म रुध्रप्रमादिनः(प्रसारः ?)

आदैः व्यवकरण काव्यवतु जात्वचंतिजयः॥ २॥

यथार्थता कर्थ नावे मा भूररहचरिरहः।

व्यवस्तं कंठामिरं यः सदार्हणाप्रियः॥ ३॥

मासनातकक्रेपि छषैः छिंसेत परीशितं।

स्वभवात्सवृचत्य दाहकोमूल पावकः॥ ४॥

तौ श्रुग्रिकथाकारां वंचो रामिलासोमिलौ।

ययोऽद्यौः काव्यवसात्तुरीतिश्रवेपम्॥ ५॥

हुताशिषिणा (किरि) मृणार्क्ष्या स्तोकन्यापापि सा कथा।

छुराहृत(छबे)दुःखोध(के)व छोके पूर्वतमा मवेव॥ ६॥

जगलां प्रथिता गाथा॥[१] सा(शा)तवाहन्मुत्तुजा।

व्युठ(छु)तेस्तु विस्तारः॥(त)रसा चित्रपरंपरा॥ ७॥

अंतरं कियदास्यांि संतो रधुक्तिरतयोः।

अंतरं तवास्यांि संतो रधुक्तिरतयोः॥ ८॥

एकोपि जीवेत हन्त कालिदासों न केनचित।

श्रूगंगः जांतितोगः कालिदासों न केनचित॥ ९॥

( कालिदासचन्द्री किस्मु ) राजशेषरस्यैते।

सुत्तचारशतांर्गेरान्तवैतकैवहुभूमिकैः।

सपतकैःथौ भेमे भासो देवकुलहरिः॥ १०॥
कवीनामगठिदेयूरूपा वासचावत्त्वया।
शक्योव पाण्डुपुरेणां गतिया कविन्द्रयाये॥ ११॥
महाबाणिशेरी।
रक्षोक्या भयंकरंभदक्षया सुविशेषपतां।
आविभद्रा इव भुज्यंति मूर्जनं कविकुंजर:॥ १२॥
कपिष।
कत्वमत्रप्रकृति भा रचेरिव भारेव:।
माधवेऽव च माधवेऽनं कथा न जायेत॥ १३॥
शाक्वत्रिष्णिनियेन नमस्कारवाचारिणा।
धनुपेयं गुणाधिक्षेन निवेषयों रंजिते जन:॥ १४॥
धिबिकमभद्र्यः।
माधवन विष्णुमोत्साहा न सहते पद्धकम।
सरतिः भारवेरेव कथयः कपिषों यथा॥ १५॥
धनपाठस्य।
कौर्त: प्रवर्षेतन्त्र्य प्रयात्ता कुशुल्दव्यम्(ज्ञ)ख्याः।
सागरस्य परं पारं कपिसेनेव सेतुना॥ १६॥
महाबाणिश्च।
सहर्षचरिता शाक्वप्रकृतकांद्वरीस्वधा (२)।
वाणस्य वाण्यमन्येव स्वच्छंदस्य भ्रमति श्वेताः॥ १७॥
राजशीर्षस्त।
केवलोपि स्तुतिर्वाच: कौर्तिः विमिद्रान कविन।
किन पुनः कुष्टसंधानं पुर्णंद्रूकसंग्रिषिः॥ १८॥
धनपाठस्य।
वाणेन हृदी लोकेन यन्मदोपि पदकमः।
प्रायः कवितु(ः)रंगाणां चापलं तदन्तर कारण॥ १९॥
ढृष्टे कविभुजानां गता धृष्टियोऽर्थे || २० ||
विषविभवे मायूरी मायूरी वालिश्रृंतिति || २१ ||
सरस्वतीपरिचर्यां जातिसंवर्ग न देहिनां ||
व्यासरहर्षौ(वी) कुलाळोमूर्ध्रिणोऽभारोऽकवि: || २२ ||
अहो प्रभासै चामुदैश्य यवचाललिंधिवा करण: || २२ ||
श्रीहर्षदासवसस्य: समो वाणमयूर्योऽ || २२ ||
कन्त(अः) ब्रह्मचारीनांत्यो न पार्थविविधः श्रम: ||
तदन्ते: शावये द्रृष्टु नेचननाथिमेव: करं: || २३ ||
अथो गणपति बंदेय महामोहविधायिन: ||
विद्वान्यगुणस्य पूर्वते कंठगरितं: || २४ ||
प्रस्वाभावपरमेश्वरे नायके पतवो गिर: ||
प्रस्वाभावपरमेश्वरे नैषध अपि शरा: खरा: || २५ ||
राजेश्वरस्वते: ||
जाते जगति वालिश्रृं शस्त्रः कच्चिरिति स्थित: ||
व्यासे जाते कविच औचिति कवाध्येष्यति दुंडिन: || २६ ||
कालद्रासस्य. ||
जानकीहरणे कालु पुरुषदेव स्थिते सति ||
कवि: हुमरद्रासस्य रावणस्य यदि श्रम: || २७ ||
मा स्स संति हि चत्वारः प्रायो रत्नकराः समे ||
इतीच स कहो धारा कवि(वी) रत्नकरोऽपर: || २८ ||
थ्यन्तित्वाभिषेके राज्यक(व)थ्यन्तित्वाभिषेके: ||
आनंदकन्दसः कस्य नासीप्रान्दकश्चाँडः: || २९ ||
राजेश्वरस्वते: ||
रत्नावलीपूर्वकमन्त्रद्रासस्यमितिस्मोक्षस्य वचोमयस्य ||
पयंतस्वते हिमालिजाय: परं विमूषा भवमृतिरेव || ३० ||
कस्थापि.
अकालमहत्तः सा हुया वदनचर्मिका ।
नित्यं कविचकरेयर्यों पीयते न च हीयते ॥ ३१ ॥
ढःसंधाये निवृत्तां स तां चके घनन्द्यं ।
यया जातं फलं तस्य सतं चके घनं जयं ॥ ३२ ॥
शाल्यार्थंतः समें गुप्तं पंचाली रीतिरिद्वेद ।
शीतलार्थकार्यकार्य बाणेक्रिया च सा यद्दृश ॥ ३३ ॥
के बैक्करितिन्तरें ग्रामं गुफेन रंगिता ।
निविद्वि निजकांतानां न सौर्भमावुरं वचः ॥ ३४ ॥
पार्श्वस्य मनसि स्थानं केशे कशु सुमया ।
कवीनां च वच्चवृत्तिचातुयण युमया ॥ ३५ ॥
राजशेखरसैते ।

ऋतोऽप्रदल्दुःष्ठाः विजुकां तामज्जातः ।
वृत्थुत्रः वंदित्यायुः सर्वसमूक्षः सरस्वती ॥ ३६ ॥
भवमूलसिद्धान्त्य निर्वाणमालिता मया ।
मुररेः पर्वतितायामिदमालियेत मनः ॥ ३७ ॥
कयीरपण्यवेतः ।

अमराक्रिकित्वाधमरकादेन विनिवृत्ता न संचरति ।
शुभगारमणिरस्य धन्यानां अवनलिवरैः ॥ ३८ ॥
अर्जुनदेवस्य ।

वासः शुभमृत्युवंसंतसमयं पुर्णं शरणमाणका ।
धातुः कुशमापुरः परिमलः काव्यकं गनुः ॥
वाचः(च) सतसंहसोज्ज्वलः प्रियतमः शा(इय)मा: चुपूलुतनं
माणों वे वर्णेव वर्णमयाय मीति: कविविलहणः ॥ ३९ ॥
क्षापि ।

प्रहीयावतिकरण गुणेद्वद्व वितान्तता ।
मायाकालसनेच वाणों दूरं निर्म्यते ॥ ४० ॥
The poets and works mentioned in these extracts are as follows:

1. Valmiki in a verse by Jayadeva and another from the Sūktisahasra (B.); in a verse by Vāmananāga (P.).
4. Bhaṣa in a verse by Bāṇa (B. P.).
   Bhaṣa in a verse by Rājaśekhara (B. P.).
5. Rāmila and Somila in a verse by Rājaśekhara (B. P.), mentioned as the authors of a Śūdrikakathā.
6. (a) Guṇḍāghya, the remnant of the story composed by whom after he had burned a large part is highly esteemed in the world (B. P.), by Rājaśekhara.

(b) Guṇḍāghya, also in a verse by Trivikramabhaṭṭa (B. P.).

(c) Bhāṭkathā in a verse by Dhanapāla (B.).

7. Śatavāhana, compiler of Gāthās, in a verse by Rājaśekhara (B. P.).

8. Vāsavadattā (of Subandhu), in a verse by Bāṇa (B. P.).

9. Kālidāsa in a verse by Rājaśekhara (B.) and in another probably by the same author (B.). Raghu, by Rājaśekhara (B. P.); Raghuvāṃśa also (D. P.).


12. Māgha

13. Bāṇa in the same verse of Trivikramabhaṭṭa in which Guṇḍāghya is mentioned; also as the author of Harṣacarita and Kādambarī by Rājaśekhara (P.).


15. Pulinda contemporary of Bāṇa by Dhanapāla (P.). He was probably the same as Divākara, the Cāṇḍāla mentioned by Rājaśekhara (P.).


17. Dhrṇa or Hroṇa by Rājaśekhara (P.).

18. Trilocana, author of Pārthavijaya, by Rājaśekhara (P.).


20. Pradyumna, author of Nāṭakas, by Rājaśekhara (P.).

21. Vālmiki

22. Vyāsa by Kālidāsa (P.).

23. Daṇḍin


26. Ānandavardhana, author of “Dhvani as the essence of Poetry” by Rājaśekhara (D. P.).
27. Bhavabhūti by an anonymous author. Ratnāvalī also mentioned (D. P.).
29. Bhimaṭa, lord of Kālaṇjara, author of five dramas, the best of which was Svapnadaśānana, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
30. Māyūrāja (of the Kalacuri royal race?) by Rājaśekhara (D.).
31. Akālajalada by Rājaśekhara (D. P.).
33. Gonandana skilled in alliteration, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
34. Kulaśekhara, author of Āścharyamaṇijari, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
36. Surānanda, “among poets the ornament of the Cedi country, as among princes was Raṇavigraha and among rivers the Narmadā,” by Rājaśekhara (D.). Raṇavigraha was a Cedi prince, and brother-in-law of Kṛṣṇa II of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty of the Deccan, whose dates range from 875 A.D. to 911 A.D., and maternal grandfather of Indra III or Nityavarṣa whose dates are 914 A.D. and 916 A.D. Probably the poet Surānanda was a contemporary of the prince.
37. Tarala, the ornament of the Yāyāvaras, a work by whom was probably called Suvarṇabandha, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
38. Śaṅkara, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
39. Śilābhaṭṭārikā, wrote in the Pāncālī style like Bāṇa, by Rājaśekhara (D. P.).
40. Vikaṭanātambā, by Rājaśekhara (D. P.).
41. Vijayāṅkā, a Karnāṭī lady, wrote in the Vaidarbhi style like Kālidāsa, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
42. Prabhudevi, wrote in the Lāti style, by Rājaśekhara (D.).
43. Subhadrā, by Rājaśekhara (D. P.).
45. Amara
46. Acala
47. Abhinanda
48. Devabodhi, a Yogin of great powers (D.).
50. Amaruka, by Arjunadeva (P.).
52. Māyaśarāsana by Loṣṭyasarvajña (P.).
53. Bhiṣagbhānu (P.), the same as Vaidyabhānu, which is the name occurring at the end of verses quoted from his work in this anthology and the Padyaṃ.  
54. Caura (P.).
55. Harṣa (P.).

INDEX OF POETS WHOSE VERSES ARE GIVEN IN JAHŁAṆA'S SŪKTIMUKTĀVALI

The following is an index of the poets whose names are given at the end of the verses quoted in D together with the first lines or initial words of these verses. The numbers refer to the leaves of D. The references to P are indicated by that letter being prefixed.

In folio 29b there is an omission of the nature of the two already noticed consequent on the scribe's not having one leaf of his original before him. Similar omissions of short or long passages there are in folios 45b, 144b, 150b, 162b, 164a and 190a. In these cases and also in the sections at the end which
are wanting in D, I have taken the poets and verses occurring in the shorter recension of the anthology as represented by P.

Wherever after the name of the poet the word पुतः or पुते occurs, I have taken the two or more preceding verses to belong to him. But in many cases there are two or more verses at the end of which a poet’s name occurs without पुतः or पुते. Prima facie, this omission indicates that the last verse only belongs to the poet named, and the omission of the usual subscription of the author’s name, or of कस्तापि when the name is unknown, under the preceding verses is due to the corruption of MSS. And from a comparison of D and P and from my knowledge of some of the works quoted from, I find this, as a general rule, actually to be the case. But it is possible that the पुतः or पुते itself is omitted through a mistake, and this, too, I have found to be true in a case or two. The safest course under the circumstances is to take the last verse only as belonging to the author named, and this I have followed.

Acala

32 a अमु कालकेर्यै ऐम जलाद्र, b परम्बृताशिशो मैन्न तावदिशिष्यि, 107 a यदा ल्यं चंद्रोमूर्हिंसकरकलाग।

Adbhutapuṇya

101 a आयाते दृष्टेत महस्यलभुवामु, P. 117 b आयाते दृष्टेत मनोरथशातैनीत्य कययाचिहिन।

Anantaṅgabhima

190 a पतस्सिन्नायं गतेष्य धनुसिपध्येष।

Andhanātha

39 b खरनबरशलबरदारित।

Abhinandana

141 a पक्केच निजयुतमध्यगा, तीचनेन कुमुद्य स्ने पीयते।
Abhinavagupta

55 a भौमोः किं किमकांड एव पतितः; 56 a कांतां परितो ज्वलात्यतिन्ते, 76 a शीतांशोप्रसृतचतुष्ठा यथि करा; 

Amarūka

61 a लघुनां शुद्धपद्यं भुजक्तं, b वृष्ण; कांतानं चित्रं चिरतरं, कांतं कर्णिष्कित्रितप्रयाणे। 63 a प्रस्यां चहुः किं प्रियसमु:  
65 a तन्वंगं गुरुसंपत्तिधी नवनयोगद्वारः, 62 a छोङ्खे चतुंचन्वारिस्थं सशापथः, 66 b अस्तस्यांशः: प्रेमादत्रैः। 70 a पत्रं न श्रवणे न 
वार्ष्णुक्षणों नेत्रं नाये: कल्पलं। 73 a तैत्तिकाद्वितिरप्रयाणा किं तत्र, 
73 b पादांगुणेन भूमि किसलयरुचिना, याता: कि न मित्तिति तुंद्रिति 
पृथः। 80 a अन्नेषां न नयनाथौ भंसुधु वहं तां तां सवीर्याभिहिते। 
101 b दीर्घं चंदनमालिकः विचित्रिता; 102 a सुकुद्धु हृदयं कामः 
कामं करोतु ततुं ततुं। b चहुथु तथा त्वः द्रुष्ट्रिध्रु खाता सखि मेभाह। 
द्वुरासुरखुलामो: तरितं सम्भविष्यं स्त्राणिं शुभेः: गणितिक्षिरं 
नवनयोर्प्रसङ्गमामीलकं। 104 a लिखाते भूमि वहिर्मवनं: प्राणद्विटिताः। 
attributed to Amarūka elsewhere; संप्रेयावत्र गुः गुं गुं गुः 
युक्तयत्तं: पुष्कः गतवासुः। अंगुल्यप्रतक्षेण वापसितिं विशिष्यं 
these two attributed to Amarūka in P; पादास्ते सुतुसिद्धि 
ते, 105 b तथामूर्ध्यसाकं प्रथममाधिकरः, 107 b किंतन्नहद्ये सुंच 
त्रांति, 108 b यद्वस्य शुद्धोरूपस्य सुहदे, सुततु जहिसि कोपं पथ 
पादनिन्त माँ। परिस्थाने माणे मुखदाशिचिति तस्तयः राङ्खुः 
करोतु। 109 a पृथु चर्चनवन्मानारुकुर्वितं, 119 a मंढः सुन्द्रितपांशवः 121 b राजौ 
वारिष्टनार्थाः अतृतेऽर्थाः, 126 a नीचो चैनिनिष्किंतः, 132 a चौङ्खं 
तामरसाहोत्यन्तितानि: संकुक्कम्यां| b चहीतिमुखः तरंती, 137 b 
प्रणयविन्धयं वक्णे द्रुष्ण आक्षणे न शंकिता, 146 a सेंद्राण्धरपरिधा 
सर्वकिं त्वस्त्रभामारुप्यती। 147 b गाढः रेष्यविशरीणचंद्रनंजः, 
148 b करकिष्ठः धृत्या धृत्या, सुरात्विरुत: ब्रह्मचारमस्तखध 
हस्तयः। 149 b परक्षिन्नयं विपक्षरम्यनानमोऽथो भुस्या:। 150 a
374 REPORT ON SEARCH FOR SANSKRIT MSS., 1887-91

एकसिन्द्रयने पराइमुखतया, P. 118 संद्रापरपुत्त्या सच्चिदिः
P. 123 a इर्य कर्ष्यु भिहतम नन्तु श्येतमथ किः। b कपाकोमुखः
चोल वाकुलितका, P. 124 b अर्धे न्यावहता किमंपि कथामाती
बिजेना। P. 125 b लुक्तोभ सान्ति छल्लय्वामिति गता।

Arjuna

30 b कोपः स्थातिप्रकारसश्व पचन पदे, 16 b भक्तिप्रबवंविहलोकन
प्रणविची।

Arastiṭṭhakura

7 b अतिनिपुलु कुचुपुलु, 96 b मध्येन तत्त्या विजितः क्षांःः
P. 122 b नरं निरंकुलात्मा, 164 b दुधिमध्यस्विहलोकल्लत्वं
वरी। 171 a कान्तास्न्यायगत्या कथामपि गदिता।

Arta or Aratthha

P. 11 b चिपुलहदयामिस्येय, P. 160 a रिता: कम्भि पतवथ।

Arjunadeva

P. 17 a अभ्यकत्विचवधमसक।

Avantivarman

135 a अविनातिविशेषस्य सचवेरे सोपहारिणः।; poet’s name in P,
not in D.

Aśvikumāra (two)

P. 159 अश्वकृतांमसा स्तानः

Ākāśapoli

75 a पंचवथ पन्यरे। 84a प्रियादस्यमेवास्त। अया नेत्रपथ मन्ये।
यस्यशीखः विपिचन। तापकाठिन्यत्ववा। कैर्: शुरूः केन शैलेन। न
ल्या श्रेयसे पुंसा। हृतमहादिमामत्यं। क्षिरसासुरक्षोलहलोक
छोचन्यायाः। 89b पञ्चचाली मियः नातिरसिक। 137b आयातासि
विकुंवेपुणः।
169 b यदानाथु प्रचुरतरसंग्रहिणि ।

[Bhadanta—Ārogya]

103 a सूर्यभाग परिवर्तिपि दष्टिर्धिकं स्तोत्रंसुद्धिरति ।

Icohața

153 b अम्ब्रय वदनविजयं, 154 b पितारि सूरेपि हि वेदया रोदिता हि वाति ताति ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Indurāja

21 b कुंडलं यदमसहिन्द्रस्य चोल्यात् । P. 39 b केशुष्कितेन रजस्तृं विभ (ि), 55 b उद्दाहरणं: पुष्च मिर्सि निहिं, 109 b सा यावं ति पदन्यलीकचन्नेनालीठोळः । पाधिता । P. 117 तुड़िनिधितव् च: कांची, 183 a उद्देश्यं कनकसितकालोकैकारं। ब्रह्मसारयाः परियजताध्वमः ।

Indrakavi

5 b चूड़ोत्तिचारत्त्रिवक्रुद्धाकाः, 8 b देयानमधिपे नवांकुरकुटी, सेवं स्थली नवलुणांकुरजाळाणमेततः, 44 a यद्रष्टर्विविभूषण पशुपति, स्वस्वस्तं विद्रमवनयां, 47 a स्तोकमं: परिवेण्टां यद्रष्टर्वासार्थिनः सवंतो । 160 a रामः कि कुस्ते न किचिदिपि च ।

Uḍḍiṭyakavi

P. 115 b गाढ़ालिंगनपूर्वमेकमनया चुंबत जितं चुंबतं ।

Uṭṭreśavallabha

11 a कल्याणमाहतृ वं: मित्रोः: शारीरं । P. 12 a संतेव सुकिरसिका वहयो मनुष्यं । 64 b अस्त्रिवमुच्य सकलं प्रथमप्रयोगं । 66 b बाले प्रसेरिण विरह्त्तव काशिताया [ि] । 68 a कांसु पुरा गर्भसम्पन्ननिवर्तस्त्यां । 86 a इत्थच्यां कापि गुरुं जनानुरोधम । काविशिषिशरतविहिगमनां जनन्या । काविशिषिशय किल, 9 b पंक्तर्व-
त्वपरिवादभावन्मुगाश्य [7]। 98 b मुकेरपि मियतमा, 101 b बेनैव
सुबितनवरायुधप्रसंगा। 129 a कर्मपल्लामयनमप, पूर्वत्रिरेकः
परिस्फूर्यभयात्। प. 124 b यानि व्रंवति विरे विद्वेंति यानि।
न्यस्तानि शाखवधापि कों क्याचित्।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Upamanyu

135 a सांध्यारागरविचारत्माकारत्।

Umapatidhara

9 b हिमगिरितनयमयार्द्वैमूर्ति, प. 18 b स्वाधीनो रसनांचः;
41 b करभूपक्ते, 42 a करम रमसा कोट्डङ वाचस्याः, यस्यं संभूतः
सांश्वारावाचस्थयः, 50 a अक्षियं केचन केचिद्वश्चतरः, 54 दिक्रचकः
अरुणम्यान, 55 b त्वं बेचंचरसे दुर्ग्रेण रघुता का नाम दिस्वितनिा।
73 मिया: प्रत्येऽपि, 75 b स्वाधीनाहारोऽयं न भुजगपि, 160 b
nियत्वाया: केन स्वविश्वसनाद्विस्रुभाग । 184 b तेनाशाति
हजारमाहनसम्भास्तौपौराणगन।

Kṣatri(k)āditya

113 b अमरी हेलोमेयमवसनिं पदाऽपु।

Kamalakara

179 a अवातैन्द्रीविस्त्रा, करिकवधानिष्ठा॥

Kamalīyudha

125 b युगनि तुणकुटीरे क्षेत्रकोणे यबान।

Karpūrakavi

41 a तुर्य्म दासैर दासैरं बदरीं यदि रोचते।

Kalaśa

74 a नित्राफ़ेमिठितसी मदसम्बराणि। 132 a आत्माकेतमिधि
कांतमुखि।
Kaliṅga

126 a हृणीसीमंतमुद्रां सपदि तरलयन्, 159 b श्रोतं: श्रोतपयेन
नं कति कति प्रांचं, 183 b वैतंडकथवणाः प्रवंलपवन।

Kavikeli

15 a उदय धूलीवचले रसातबाद।

Kaviratna

21 a सफटिकमरकङ्तःहरिरिः: धीतियोगात्। (the name of
the poet from P.) 45 b शंखा: संति सहस्रो जलनिधे।

Kaviśvara

161 b शुंडासिंहप्रहारप्रपदिघिरिताः, रक्त नकंचरोघं पिखति च
चमत्त।

Kāmandaka

84 a नामापि धीति संवादौ विकरोतेव मानसं।

Kālidāsa

P. 15 b जाते जगति वालशीकृत। 71 a प्रवादितिविशेषमंडलविधः,
रम्य केषिष्ठ यथा पुरा प्रकृतिमित्, 72 a अभिमुख मध्य संहतमौधितं,
सिरों भीतितमन्त्रातीप परमक, 74 b काकाय्य शाश्वतमण: कच चुङ्कः,
82 a संक्रियंते अनुभव कथं दीर्घेयामाधिनायां। एतस्मात्
कुरालहितमिदान्यादिक्षित्वा। 86 a विचे निवेदय परिक्रियतस्वद्
योगा। 91 b स्नानात्र्वसुकर्षुनुसूनुसां। 97 a मचेयन सा विविधावस्य
मच्या। 110 a अतरे खीनबाटां कुरावकं, 125 a भिनि (व)
सुतुसुरमुकुशिचुङ्क, 128 b चालान्तः हस्ति स्पुशसी बहुशो,
आनन्दवालस्य पुलवलिमोर्यं। 129 a यतो यतं: पर्गलणो विवर्तितेन।
होक्ता वृंदविविदतो विभजते, 131 a पयोधराकारचरो हि कंडुकः।
133 a मता गुष्ठोषणिष्पोधस्वरात्त। 135 a शुभदार्विथमविरितं,
137 b शिरसा प्राणिपत्य पतितान। रजितितिरावन्तिः पुर्वांगं,
150 a नचा इत्य प्रवाहो विषमशिला, 151 b तन्वी: ह्यमा शिस्तर-

48 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
दशाना, अधि तुरसमपादपतंतं मयूरं। 175 b वदाहोक सुखम बजति, मुकेशु रहिमयु निर्वातार्थिकायः। अयमसंविवर्भ्यः। 176 b तीव्राधातप्रतिमुखतरकथादृश्यातः। 189 b व्याधिनीरमिनुषोऽप्रतितान्युहः। दक्षीणक्षत्र हरिण्य्य हरिमभावः। अधि तुरसमपादपतंतं मयूरं। परिचयः चढ़इकासिनमाते। मेद्धेशदृशोऽदरः।

191 a नीचारा। गुरुप्रभेडकोटरसुखम्यघना-स्त्रियायः। a बलमीकाना- निम्नान्तरतस्रा, प्राणानामनिशेत्ते वुष्ट्रिचिता।

Kuntalapati (v. l. Sihalapati)

79 a चित्राय त्वाय चित्तिते तत्तुयशा चके नतजयं धनुः।

Kumbhaka

90 b तरंतीथंगानि स्वस्वन्द्रलल्यावण्यजलथौ।

Kumāraadāsa

95 a कांतिकर्षे[?] दशानच्छदेन संध्याधिकै बस्यपदं हरंत्या। b नार्य दशी तत्प्रतिकृततमययतः। 96 b चुः प्रकर्षादुप्रतिययमान। 98 b पद्य-नभों मन्नमयाविश्वाते। 105 a बाले नाथ विपुर्व भायिनि हं, (poet's name given as Śrikumāra in P.) 132 a अंतरेला-वारिस्थृतस्निवाता। P. 114 a नित्यलिङ्ग पत्तरि इत्यादि। 184 b प्रचंडवातापरमेन विधातं। 191 तेजसा तपसोऽद्रीतः। 192 a शिरः प्रदेशाबंधिन्त्य।

Kumuda

16 a हृदयं कौस्तुम्भवासिः।

Krṣṇapilla

113 b कावरेवारिवेल्हृहरि, P. 122 b अंगैरनागरभंथ्याहिन्नः।

Krṣṇapāmiśra

15 a मुक्मामा नृक्षपाछ, 59 a इर्मपदुः कपारं।

Kokkoka

P. 156 a विलसम्दलाद्यपे पुष्पामालाचकीणेः।
Kśemendra

7 b जयति स नामिसरोदमधुकरपत्रैः। 14 a सुदर्श्नचित्रकारणिः
रत्नदारकाकेरसे। 16 b आदिमत्सः स जयतात। 24 b दृष्टिनिवेदी
श्रीः श्रुतमन्िमािः। 28 a वोऽविन श्रेष्ठहीनस्य। 7 b यक्षरोधकर्षिं क्रेशां
उक्तं परस्पराधिपततां। व्यः श्रुतमलस्य। यदृव्ये ते परिकृते।। 61 a
अन्तगेनाक्षासंगमाजिनता। 69 b अधिविद्वासः। प्रातिधायं।
poet here
called Kśemēśvara in P.—77 a अन्तगेनाक्षासंगमाजिनता। author’s name in P.—115 a मिज्जा काक्षज्ञाताः। अङ्गति मनिः। 116 b
आभ्रातोदत्तवाहिनिश्चतुः। P.—114 a वदेष्टो शालकेशु। 145 a
वामस्तंपश्चिमनिष्णांसंगमकुंडिल। 147 a अशुभाभिष्ठासंबंक्षणीयार्
काक्षाकृं यमाक्षायः। b कंटिश्वरिनिश्चतुः। द्वितिशी सिद्धोऽध्व-िे
प्रथमं स्ववित्ततमकिं उल्लिखित सरस्वतेषु। 155 a भगवद्त्रम-िामा
वाढया। P.—161 b द्वार्युद्वित्तेऽकतंसः। द्वार्युद्वित्तेऽकतंसः।

Gaṇapatikavi.

14 a यायान्नाच्छेदनः।

Gādhikabhalluka

118 a पंचपेजधापणः। गुणनिखः।

Gelpanḍita

166 a संख्यानां यदि दृष्टिनिवेदी। दृष्टिनिवेदी पिंडः।

Goidhoin-kavirāja

132 b निजनयनप्रतिरिश्वारंगुः।

Gotrānanda

7 a क्रियासरोपितमिनावराविडः। 75 a हे यामिनीदा जडिमा
कतमस्तैथः। b संज्ञातः। कूर्यः। कुसमसुभगा सागलतिक्षा। 77 a
श्रीसे श्रीमानि मुखः। 94 a विद्वानो मुखाल्कमयेष किमाय॥
100 b तदःस्त्रयः कल्कसे प्रथम तुल्यः। 105 a येन श्रीमानेर् ान्नां
134 b
आपुष्टोसि व्यवहारित मनो दुर्वेला वासर्थी। मिने काष्ठ गते सरोहहः
वने बद्रने तामतात। उद्द्राक्षणेऽ सच्चा परिवृढ़े, 137 अ चेतः
कालर्ता जहीदि, 141 अ जाते यौवनपिन्धिको शस्मिनि।

(Bhadanta-?) Gopadatta
192 ब शान्तिः सेहरमें मुकुलितिनांना लेटि शांतं हरिण्या।

Gobhaṭa
24 अ अनुहरतः खलछजनाधिष्ठितमातिमानोऽसूच्या। (the
first Pāda from P.) 26 ब उपकारसंग्रामथं तुस्तेतत्साधः, सवर्पा-
शनिरकाशा (शा)। वेर्तितोऽपि द्रेपयाय। अपरिष: कैपिके कौपार्थः।
(author called Gobhaṭa here).

Govardhanācārya
P. 127 ब अन्यमुखे दुर्वादोऽ यः प्रिववचने स पव परिहासः।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Govindarāja
36 अ निजकुलोचितचेतपितमानोर।

Caturmukhamahādeva
55 ब विज्ञो त्यथा छिजपति।

Candraka
21 अ चेत व्यस्तमणोमचने, 107 ब प्रसादे वर्तेन प्रकटय मुरं,
134 ब एकनाश्या प्रविभतरणा।

Candrakavi
31 अ जलधार जलमार्निकरः।

Cāḍheśvara
100 ब यतो यतोगारविवाहित कंइङः।

Ctyāka
71 अ नयो अधूैंनो महां। 74 ब प्रथमविवर्होरिद्व्यापिनी यत्र
बाला।
Chittappa
P. 3 b सूयै वोस्तू कपालद्राम जगतां; D. (10 b) gives the latter half only. विष्णु श्रव्यति etc. 11b कपालं दशमित्रिकियम-महाकंकाल, 37 b निरांतं कृंदे मधुनि विचुरूऽ, 165 a अनुयुक्तता वधुमती द्वितनं रिपूऽ। 168 a यस्याऽषो गगनं रसात्रंसुपूर्वमोघयो-भं्दते।

Jaghanasthalibatuka

98 a चपुरनुपद् नामेन्त्राय विधाय मुगीद्वारो।

Jayagupta

123 b क्रममिद्मन्ततम।

Jayatungodaya or Jayavunda

9 a सूक्ष्माय शुचये तस्मै। 68 b कं ते न संति गिरयः। 188 a समं बिलासांकूरितं स्तनाभ्यं।

Jayadeva

11 b गिरितनयैकप्ट्रयोधिन्निहितत्वं; P. 12 b अथ सुस्मुप्यायो वाणिज्याः।

Jayamādhava

128 a उद्धव प्रथमप्रथितं मुगाशी पुष्पवां।

Jayavardhana

P. 160 b नाठस्यनसी ज्ञेष्पाय इता।

Jaladeva

84 b विनेवांमोवां वहलवर्जिः।

Jalamānuśtrudra

181 a एकस्माजज्ञेलैःस्य कणिका।

 Jáika

164 b अंगुलाश्रितमितिपुर्विर्यतिः।
Jitamanyu

168 b दिग्वारणे सुरवधूपरियमान्।

Jitvanaga

41 b कमुदशाले: पुल्लामोजे: सरोविरलंठुता।

Jhalajjhalavāsudeva

61 b प्रहरविरतो मधे वानः।

Dimboka

74 b पूरस्तन्या गोचरस्थलनचिकितो, 83 b नायातो यदि ताहदं स शापथं हृत्।

Tarupabapa

64 a मदक्कलककंठकंठनाद।

Trilocana

24 b कुर्षंति चाहरते: छुजनयं संतं।

Trivikramabhatta

P, 14 b शाब्ध्राणवदीन, 15 b सिद्धार्थसन्त्रह्या सुभंति कर्मी-कुमारस्यामोरणा। 71a द्वियोधानमन्धंगितसरसतीरे, कुमूरुस्वरूपमिक्कांति, 77a तव्येशागतमाणसौन मुदुना संजातरोमाणवताः। 86 b अमश्वन्दननिम्पंद्यं। सैतागावपारशीलाः। द्वधभो निधिशिक्षेत्। भावण्य-पण्यपरमाणुवल्ल, 87 b मदजासिद्धागरिच्छयुपेतृः, 88 a परिहरति बयो यथा वथायताः। 89 b कुर्षंगतिवाणानि स्किंमित्यति गीतचनिषु यदू। 93a आवजन्निरिच्छयमंडलमः, 97 a मधे त्रिव्यधिरितः पौरवदकुचचत्वरे च भवलुभां। 99 b आकाः स मनोहरः, 101 b किंविधिकिंपितार्थानिक्रमेऽवः पृष्ठं नन्तु स्मागंत। 132 b अविरलस्वरूपमें हेष्यपालहलायताः। 133 a पूर्वांह विसिद्दोद्वाः, 134 a विशेषेष्यकुलचक्कवासासिद्वैनैैै, 136 b किंमु कुवाषणेत्रा संति नै नकषायतेः। 137 a विकलयति कलहकुरङ। न गम्यों मंत्राणां न च भवति शैव्यविषयों। पौष्पाः पंच श्याः।
शारासनमयि, 140 b कैदालायियतमद्रिमितिंकोपि, 182 b एवा सा विध्यमयस्यखविकठठियो, 186 a जननीतिमुद्रितमनसा । 189 a किस्यादव्यनपर्षयि: स्फुरिको, किमभय: पाथ्येषु, 190 a कपिलवनपपुकंकबिकठठियनूर्द्ध्वूतुतांकरुः। पल्लव्यलकुहानां, स्फुरितवांवांप-ढ़पु। P. 155 b प्रियविरहविवादायध्याय।

Daṇḍin
131 a वतितकारतामसयिनहत: पालित: पतित: पुनर्त्यतित।
173 a न मया गोरसालिन्ह।

Darpaṇarāghava
P. 122 a निजांशुकायुंतां प्राची चुंब्य्येकेनूरुगिणय।

Dāmodaragupta
154 b अविद्य: असकाठिनो। शून्य सलि कौतुकमेकं।

Dīpaka
9 a युवासि (क यासि) हृदू चौरि मनसुपितं स्फुरोद्धयते।
31 b हृदा नध: कमलपरसी राजलिंवारंसा। 153 b कोद्रं कुदेश-शयिति काश्य। 154 a सकारणो ढोठीनेरु कुद्युचविमुखं।

Durlabhāraja
P. 158 b अतिकृप्योड्यतागीरीष्ठति, यहंतुरूपि मूखं रोमचितो।
फ्यङुरुतो यहैते, वचालुगतं रूपं।

Devagupta
64 a विद्युतायपोवमार्धमेनं।

Devabodhi
19 a चेंद्राकृं याबद्धरीवश्वरसरितं। 85 a तमसोऽम: पूर्वं
तद्यु सक्कः शीतलोधिचं।

Devarāja
P. 125 b अया को जानिते निजपुपर्संगोपि न तथा।
Dhananājaya

174 a सत्वस्वापहरो न दस्युकल्लजः।

Dhanapāla

11 a ऋक्षाणां भूरिव्राम्भां प्रित्मपिपितीत, 12 a अस्थीयस्थीयस्सिनमाजन, P. 14 b माधवेन विन्मृतोत्साहः। P. 15 a केवलोपि स्फुरस्याणः।

Dharma

182 b हेलोंमुटितकत्तत्त्मत्रतांत्वावर्तितेऽथिते।

Dharmakīrti

87 a धार्मिकविवेकयोग्ययो न गणितं। कै श्रेष्ठं महानगीतः। 105 b भवतु विद्विं स्थार्थालापिते प्रिय गद्यतां।

Dharmādāsa

172 b श्रीकरकासवरवाही। पूर्वित्कमणयर्थः। अंत्ये श्रन्तमेव सात्शः। शिल्लेकुशिस्वयः वीरः।

Dharmadeva

170 b हारानाहर देवचंद्र। भवलानः।

Dharmāśoka

P. 13 a अनुत्पुष्टं शान्तीर्थ च घटनातं। स्फुटतराः। 168 b निःसूत्याः (पर?) सागरातु, 171 a देव स्वस्तुति।

Dhārimāla

P. 142 a आचे सीमंतरने मर्कडीनि हते हेमतांकपे। (anonymou in Śāṅgadharma; not in D).

Dhūtimādhava

129 b अत्रासिन दूतजः जनार्यूः।

Nandana

77 b चंद्रं चंदनकर्मेव छितितं।
Naradevavarman

155 b आदाय मांसमकिले स्तनब्रजिते मे।

Narasiṅha

54 b इति काकानीचं प्रतिभयमितं, 55 a गतमतिजवाद्वारं सर्वं,
किमसि विमना: किचन्मादी श्रावादि लक्ष्यते।

Nāgappayya

46 b चिपपं पशिन्या स्मृतममनिमिषषे।

Nācīrāja

95 b अया: सितं प्रणयिपूर्णमुलंडुविर्विट 111 a निर्वीणांगरसंपेंरिच, P. 121b उत्पादाः (?) हेल्यैव द्रुतमभिपतत: (poet named Nivirāja).

Nāṭhakumāra

110 b वाणान्कुरयंति गुप्षणुयो वीरस्य, 130 a चतुकुचतंत्रां
स्थाप्तवर्ण, प्रत्यालसवसीकरांजयु, P. 126 b नन्यन्तरोज्जु
कामिनीं 155 a दुर्धोरी: क्षणे: फेने (?) यदि भुवेतः, 186 a
यतौधघंगारसंरुजराण।

Nīdrādaridra

74 a जाने कोपपार्थुस्की मियतमा स्मृतद द्या मय।

Nīśānārayaṇa*

107 b क्षतकुक्तक्रम्यायाधृश्वित्या, कि कंठे शिराध्वंशितो
नुजावतापाः: 157 a अक्षारार्कतांतिममन्युनिध, b द्रुतमनुक्तं
हर्षे वा भृश्रिदे गुष्णातः। यत्तत्त्वतरमासिगमसतिः।

Naimeya or Naimayya

24 b यद्यमो दृश्यति द्वाना रसना तत्त्वादु फलमवामोति। 53 a
शास्त्रा संततिसंविद्वन्नसेः।

* Perhaps the same as the author of the Vepīsaṁhāra; the 2nd, 4th and 5th of
the following verses occur in that play.

49 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, vol. II]
Paṇini

119 b क्षपा: क्षमीर्ष्ट्य, 139 b उपेड़रमण विलोक्तारक।

Punaruktapanḍita

27 a पश्चादन्तुपुराणशास्त्रपत्नेरकसमाधिव (the name of the author from P).

Puṣpadanta

P. 156 a अंश्री प्रेमनिधिचन्द्रनन्धिया जाती विदग्धप्रिया।

Prthividhara

60 a उच्छिद्वादिः प्रतित्वती सूफीर्मृत्व तिथिः। 63 b सा तौराणी-
तिकुमेल्य दिशा विज्ञान। 183 a पार्टु गौतम वार तालकमिङ्ग पीयूङिन्ह्रुवण। मातागौतम कौरताल्पनतिक।

Prakāśavarṣa

31 b अः जलत यदि न च नस्स्वसि। यद्वव्यात वहुवृणारिपि चमुरुः। पत्रं परिक्रेञ्जरं चित्तं। 55 b अः फलार्मण- शिरस्त्र, P. 159 b सत्यप्रकृतियाँ।

Prajñānanda

151 a यत्रूपकाश्चिन्तश्रोतसि। 177 a अनूपवेदगाध्यायमहितात्तिय।

Pradīpaṇavasurindhara

80 a वित्तसिद्धासीने प्रतिवसाति।

Prabodhacandrodaya

19 a चेन भ्रमसत्ततः।

Prahlāda

31 a पक्षः तस्य मने। जलदः समुद्रसेवामाधिति, 49 b गाता वेक्षित पत भाता च, वहसि वा लुमुंि भुिानि। उत्तसकौरठक- रसेन वित्तसिद्धी। यो दृष्टः स्पष्टांक्षमूलमिनात्त, 50 a मूतिज्ञात्रसायनं यदि कुत, 53 b महाशस्त्रां धते शिधतसि।
Prahlādana

30 $a$ रविवरिकतः स्थायपारं, 31 $b$ स स्वारो जाधिस्, 49 $b$ पारेववरशताः संति महतो, 56 $b$ रोहणचलरैधिणु कस्तुल्या, P. 25 $b$ आठोकवतं संयेः। P. 18 $b$ जालामापि भवत्युपेताराध्य-न्महतां पदं। P. 163 $b$ प्रय: प्रजानां दृष्टिः।

Bāṇabhaṭṭa

5 $a$ नमस्तुंगशिरसुंचि। 7 $a$ हर्कंडः स्राहानदं। 14 $a$ वाच: कृंचरिण्यो: सिंहुत्विकिलता: श्रेयांसि पुण्यं व:। (last line; the first and probably some other verses being on leaf 13, which is lost.) स्वच्छासमं लुढक्या विनुरुपसि, P. 14 $a$ सूक्ष्मारुढकारांभ, कृंवनामगढ़ौ, P. 14 $b$ कृतिः प्रवर्तनस: 64 $a$ दुःखानि संदिशंत्। 2 $a$ नूनमाधारकस्त्रया: सुनुभो मकरयज:। यथा यथाया: स्तनयो: समुस्तिः। सम्मान्यं तावद्वस्ते प्रभवति पुरुषस्तव-देवेश्वराणां। (P has the first two only of these and they are anonymous). 116 $b$ कारंजी: कृठ (ज) यतो निजस्वराच, सबौशासनिः दशभीरीचि, 117 $a$ श्रीप्रोप्तप्रेरणिः यायत्वसिः, श्रमय-च्छैकार्यक्रमभवरतिवद्वीतत्त्वस्तवक्रमसिः। 118 $b$ गंभीरसद्रामितन थिनवणियां व्याप्य, 121 $b$ नूनाधिहिणिः दुर्दर्वरपुपुचि, 126 $b$ अनयोन्याहतुद्वादस्मुकां प्रस्त: मुखं, 127 $b$ पुण्यान्ति पूर्णवांछः। 147 $b$ पतिुवा तवारसि सन्तां। 177 $a$ पश्चाद्भृं प्रसार्यः विनासीति-विविषाति गिराः।

Bilhana

6 $a$ वेदांस्तु कुरु पार्वति सिद्धरां, 15 $a$ वेदप्रविधारिणतवतामुंदेन। P. 12 $a$ कण्णमुंतं, युक्तरंस्त विमुखः, 21 $a$ युहीतस्तोऽः शरिर-शेखरेण। $b$ वाचकं वाचस्पतिमारत्से। P. 18 $a$ धिकत्तां रे कन्यामार्य याहि विचितरः। 22 $a$ एकाप्ते: संकुचितं यथो यत्, $b$ असौ रसालकूणुणोजच्चिय: 39 $b$ मातंगे: किमु वलितेऽऽ्, सेवा: संतू समास्तं। (attributed to Bhimapanda in P.) 40 $a$ वेदान्तगुरुकालयक्ष्यातिरित (attributed to Bheribhānakāra in
P.) ग्रामाण्यसुप्रभावस्यसौमनि, (no name after this in P.) 49 a सोद्राङ्गदिवमकमार्तिशरकः, 65 b शीर्षं भूमिगुहे गुहाण वससि, 66 a यत्संभापिकालब्रह्मचर्ये कुरुषे, 67 b शल्यालि मर्मणंग्रिभीति, 68 a सुभच्छयेन तद्भव विशुद्धेन, चंद्रों न चेदहमि ते सवि, ज्योि्मासः पिशेषुः कित्यांति चाकोरा: 69 b बिरक्षणमयप्रमदाकुतरं । अपूर्जिते-वास्तु गिरिंद्रकण्या। 70 a तयं त्वया कर्कैशामानिनिपि। स दृष्टि ध्वनि यदि रोपणवते। बृहा गायकोकैं, 76 a चमंगुभेषणवानवृत्तं यस्मृता, प्रागःविद्वारितस्वरूपिः, 78 a उन्मीठ्ठति नक्षत्रिग्निह, वाच्यावसद- पेक्षायां पिलुक्वया, 84 b अर्थे न द्वे हीलाचव- रहिल, यपं दिस्मया किंविषिहिति, 85 b मने पर्वानंछत्रमध्यभक्तेऽना, 86 b चचनं निमित्तमुच्चनं तुषते, 89 a गंधे मंदनरामनेव कुरुषे, ताहायाधिकार्यं हिबंकरता: तीव्रं दशायवशेषं चहतः, 92 a चूःत्यायुगम भाति । 93 b माति दुःबालेश्वरस्य। 95 a अर्थे वचायः ग्रामाण्य । तरेर आि दौँकें। 81 b अंगुलीमिति: कुर्षुक्ति:। मुखेंद्रशुत्रिकंपुरसाध्वक्य यानां पुनःपुनः। 96 b दुंहितमुदरे दुष्पा। 97 a माति रोगाः हस्तमां। b मने समस्तायण्ये। 98 a तदन्तेः निर्दिः। 85 b मने तदृसंसाध्व्य। हेमम्बहुर्माथाण्या। 99 a अभ्यं यज्ञ यज्ञ स्थानंत्व्यातिको, जागति: कबलहृवम्सी। तस्याः पादन्याठर्णाः। 111 a स्थाने स्थाने मथयमहाति, मानधिकार्यस्यकयानं कथिताः, b श्रोवणसुम्बलशिरमेकवसिताः, 112 b ब्रह्मार्कः पवनदानात्। मल्यगिरिस्थिराः: सिसंह, पाणियं नालिकेन्द्रपठकुकृष्ट, 113 a तन्याः श्रीमद्वस्य, 117 b विशुद्धेनकर्त्संविद्यकलंति, 122 a अघोपमुङ्गे शरद्दे शाश्वते, 123 a नीतिनीर- कुललील, 124 b हर्षकार्तवाशकां । 125 a ज्ञातामपि स्वालेश्वस। तस्मात्मपि सूर्यस्य। मन्त्रिणाः कठोऽर्थोऽशोऽः। 127 a अंगारहासिद्धं विलासगुहोवरेशु। 81 b पू (पूर) ग्रा स्तोत्रकं
बितस्तास्त (त) रत्तुनिहित, 128 b अतात्यथ्यतपि पाभिज्ञानितैका। असंस्कृयुपयोगिय मनोभवस्य। 130 a सांतंपरिमिर्द्रविरचरणानां। b प्रसाश्च पारिधि विबिधोत्सितिनां। उर्म्य सुरुतै मुहुर्तमेतय। 133 b शुचिविरति परित: प्रसिद्र्धम्यः। 136 b लब्धुमानोगर रथमयो विशिष्टमज्ञ स्वं च तर्फः। 138 a कुवृत्र नृपरमुक्तां चरणायः। (The poet here called काश्मिरि-बिल्हिना।) b अभिसरणसः कुशाङ्ग्येः। 141 b यथा ताराचक्रं चरति परितः। (attributed apparently to Murāri, but to Bilhana in P.) 144 b तीठाय च मनोभवस्य विचित्रमनुष्यां गच्छितः। कारूनक्षेत्र शिरसिः यान्य शताशः। पदवंतः कौतुकमिर्द्रविरचरणानां। कपालः। P. 121 यें कुंठीकतञ्ज्वलमण्डलमिति। 150 a यो: संस्कृति: सर्वाधिकवस्तः। P. 124 a नारदविन्द कार्यक्रम: [पा] योः। 156 a हा वर्तस क गतोत्ति द्रेहि वचनः। 157 a अतरऽकुं विद्वन्दुर्व रचन्ते निवेद्यः सुः। परमः। 160 a संयोगाक्षण एव राजविवर्तः। 168 b सिद्धांतमानसः यशास्ति रत्नार्याः। उर्म्यान्तः पुरुषैः। जत्तमानिक्षमानात्तुन्विति। 186 b उपायमणवर्षवीचन सुमयमावः। यथो: विसत्तमावकार्याः। प्रत्यादिम प्रतिचतुद्रेः। तीर्थयात्राः। यस्मिन्तुः। निवसत्तमावकार्याः। लाभोः। 187 a मुखरमुरेज पौर्णामिः। 190 a स्वेच्छाविहारसिकस्य कथस्थलीयः।

[Bhatṭa] Bījakā

110 a असी। महल्लिविकार्याः। 125 a हिमपवविवद्यविकारेः।

Bhartṛmeṇṭha

P. 127 a मधु च विकाशितोपप्लावतसं।

Bhartṛhari

25 b ब्रह्मांकुंडलः ताम्रां किं दोभाय मनस्विनः। कुसमस्तवकश्चेष्ट इत्यन्वति। 26 a कतिकेत्यामानी कचिरुपि च विच्याबज्जवनः। 28 a ते तात्त्विकतिः। परार्थितिः। स्वार्थस्य वाचनः। यें मध्यास्तेपि परोपकारितिः। स्वार्थाविरोधेन यें। तेमि मानुपरार्षसा। परहितं येः। स्वार्थीतो हन्यते यें तु &c., जावयं हीमिति गण्यते ब्रतस्तृत्वां दृभाः,
121 a उपरि धनं धनपत्रं तिर्यंगिरयो, 174 b यावतंस्वस्थ्यमित्रं शरीरसम्मं।

Bharvu

126 b गौरिविक्रमधूपसूपपत्ति दयामायनमयावदनः।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Bhallāṭa

P. 25 a गते तस्मिन्मानी त्रिभुवन, 30 b ये जात्य घमचं सदैव गणनां प्रासान ये कुज्ञितत (attributed to Bhallāṭa in P.) 35 b पदिव निपतता शुरूं वद्य, 36 b तदेववर्गं समुदितस्वस्थ्यस्वतं विवेकुः। 37 a मा गा विपादमस्थियोतक, b सोपारां रत्नाविपरय-विविधं, 47 b अंतिक्ष्ट्राणं भूत्वांति कंटकं वहृतो वायं। 53 a चंदने विष्णुरासानंहें।

Bhavabhūti

62 b तं जीवितं त्वमिति म हद्वयं दित्तम्यं। 64 a परिस्रदित्तमणां श्रीमद्धानमंगं प्रवृत्तिः। 70 b गमनमाल्यं शून्यं दैत्यं, यद्विदावानं प्राणयिनि जने, 71 a धते चक्षुसुद्दार्दिनि, 72 b प्रेमाव्रतं प्रणयस्युपशं परिज्ज्वातं, समूहै चुक्षानि चेतसिं परं, 73 a यद्वारम्यांत: पद्मपुष्करिं पतं लहस्रुशं। 75 a भ्रमय जलद्रश्यं गंगामानस्य, 75 b दलयुष तदं गांधोऽंद्र द्युर्या तु न सिद्धते। 76 a परिच्छेदातीत: सकलवचनानमयिः। 105 पुरुषश्रृंगारस्त्यन रत्नाविन्यपरताः। 108 a विनिधेनं दशयो न सुखमिति वा दुःखमिति वा। 133 a जलविनिविदर्शनवल्ल्यकनि निन्द्राति:। 147 a किंपि किमपि मंदं मंदवासात्यागात। P. 134 b उद्धोयत्तकस्य कृति, 162 b भयवतं संयतिनुण्डरानिः। (3rd line of the verse beginning with निष्ठापिष्ठयतुः) अंत्री: कल्पतमंगलग्राहस्य, 163 b तदविद्विषात्रित्वं चोरिषेऽख्यतं, 179 a मुहज्जताकुड़ीतारकोशिकाहतं, 184 a इह समहसुकुं ताकांतवल्लीर, 188 b कठोरपारायणतंत्रमेतं। दशिर्दशीपीतं जगत्तत्वसत्वसारं। 189 a ब्राह्मण निवन्नस्यं गरीतं, 192 b उपकथामुद्रितं संभवानं देव, ययोर्वाचार्याप्रस्तुत्यजतिषं।
Bhāgavata Jayavardhana

143 b लावण्यपूर्परिपूरितविद्वृक्षेषिनः।

Bhāravi

26 a अभिमानकरो निन्देशः प्रियमुचे, अभिमानतिप्रसन्न गत्वैः।
b अपवादाद्वित्स्यः। 131 a प्रकोप अष्ट्र भाल भाल कसुतकोसः, P 159 b अभिद्रोहेण भूतानामजेयनः।

Bhāsa

141 a कपाले माजीरः पय इति कारालेद्विद्विशिनः। 91 b अस्य बलांदे रचिता सबीसः।

Bhāskara

122 a कदा नू कन्यागमनग्रामाः।

Bhāskararvarman

191 b बद्रास्वासनानि स्थिरतरतनवः।

Bhīma

58 b गंभीरस्य महाशयस्य, 115 b कानि श्यानानि द्रवान्यतिशयगहनः।

Bhmabhaṭṭa, or Bhimaṭa (P)

78 a अर्जितमांद्रमस्य प्रस्त्रमहसः।

Bhmāśimāḥpañḍita

150 b संसारः प्रतिभाति चेत सरसः।

Bhūtimādhava

6 a करस्पशारंभातुपुष्पकित्युपरोजकल्याः।

Bheribhāṅkāra

6 b उष्णस्वस्थेश्वत्रजनवन 11 b स्युङ्गस्यायंद्रम्गविचिंतकमुख, कल्पांकोधयस्य विपुरविपजयिनः, 33 a चेतानन्दमेव वसंतसमये, 169 b ससानामयुगान्तसन्तिरिः व्यास्त्वचानां न कि। 181 b
अर्थात् निष्ठारतस्मि। किस्मे तोरुमुकङ्कुम, मात्रः शैलसुतासातः पल्लि, 182 a द्वैति त्यतैत्वतथ श्रिप्रणविविवदृशः, अनुभिन्नसन्तारे परिवर्ततां तत्रः। कार्यकृत्यकुरिततः श्रविकं कबित्वं। त्यतैत्वे तस्कीत्रांतवतांनातः*, 187 b आयुर्वीययथितनिनिग्रामाद्रिं किममयत।

Bhoja or Bhojadева

5 b आदाय चापमचलं जयता हीं, 29 a उत्पाद यत्स्यमपि प्रवलानुरागः। 30 a इद्यें ये जनयति ये विद्यति किं पर स्मृतातिः ता जगैनारसैं। 33 b यथा: संतापमापकरोति जगता, 36 a द्विः बकोट यदि, आदाय त्यतैत्वात्सरसाधृक्ताः। 37 ज्ञाति यथारुतुससति त्यमिह चिरेण, 38 a तेजो दृश्यसि त्यलकृतांशमिपि, 41 b सर्वं वघुने च विभोचनहारि रुपं। 44 a पाथोनाथ जगैत्यहंत्रिभूतो, 46 a यद्वलास्यमिति व्यात्मकम, 50 b श्रात्तत्त्वं किं ब्रवीमि, 51 a कि ते नभ्रतया किमुण्टतत्वया, 52 b आयुर्वीयाध्यात्मनेवहरतया, 56 b रत्नाणां न किमाणाहेतु जलनिधि, वें संतोपसुखप्रदत्तमनससैं; 57 a एक्य्यायुभूती मूर्त्तिने गिरे, 88 c अज्ञापिने महतमकमसि। यत्रस्यंयवसहोऽद्विः: क्रमयति, 89 b नदूरद्वचय संवाचस्च, 94 a यद्यि विचुवें सिंधेरकंत: कयैःत्रियापारिः (attributed to Bhāsa in P.) 110 b माकंदेणु न वधापि प्रतिद्विः, 115 a अंगारि: खचितेव भूः, 119 a स्फुर्तिमामामामामामां; 126 b शीतार्त्तिमरसस्तथाकुलपद्याय्यः, P. 126 a शुभे कार्य बुधौ, 188 a कि बृषो जलप्रभुतस्तमाहिमस्थानस्य, भूमः कि नमस्ते निसर्गमहतः।

* There is no युत्तै after the seven verses in fols. 181-182; but the 1st and the 4th occur in P. and there we have युत्तै after the name, wherefore probably all these belong to the same author.
Makaranda

175 b नगच्छाया हि सम्येयं।

Maṅkhaṇa

10 b पायालेकतांलंगपतंगदारः 160 a किनाम तूदूर दुरंध्वसाय।

Maṅgalārjuna

25 a कथमपि हि भवेति क्षेत्रसान्ध्योगवात।

Madana

7 b देवी रतिविंजयते मुगानासिमित्रप्रवाही, P. 11 b पादविकल्पता
कापि। 19 a यामिन्यां परिवर्तिभाजि, 37 a यदापि बदनस्तरोक्षः
सीरभलोकान्त, 123 a इत्यादि: साद्र: सरसयवः संधिमन्दः।
मयुरेरकावः कल्पदुशनचेरवाश्रितः। P. 98 a समं पाँवः
कांतीर्नसमयसंकेतवर्तितः: (the latter part of this verse only
in D.) 124 a गाते यें चर्यसु कक्षणिशितां केतकवः। 134 b
दिनमर्तुसतमवः, 135 b नीता: कायम्रिपारंका इच दिषो, 140 a
अमुक्षिन्यामपोक्षमिश्रवाजिनः, शुचिः हंसां हरि मिलिनाः,
समुमौल्लपूर्वंकंडेशिरिदृश्यवाँसमवः। 145 b नवनपथि निरोध्यकोऽऽ
विनिष्टभार, 153 b वैद्य परिवर्ति दर्मालाम, P. 121 b अप्यांताना-
मधुना संकेतकेतनामाघासीरः। 156 b मयामेंद्रं यस्य कृत्व
कपोले, 159 b यहंपुरविकया प्रहारमजलङ्क्रस्वा मां चिंति मां।
ते वंकार्यितिप्रतापदेनैः, 179 a विच्छेदणिधरपरिबेशतंग, 180 a
मोली जलद्वाराने 184 a इह दिश्यकराप, उत्संगम सैक्तानां,
संवास्कैरिक हि चिपिने, 184 b अधमुपगततद्वेष्णिणासारकृत्याः।

Madālasākuvalayanātīkā

72 a किं पक्षं संकटं किमहं इति भेनाचापि संवचित्युनः।

Mayūrabhaṭṭa

72 a सामिग्राम्य प्रणयसरसं धौढ़मालढ़रः।
From the Mahānātaka

8 b क्रमे: पादांस्यबिभूजवपतिरसौ, 12 b देवा द्रिक्कपतযः प्रयात
परतः, 14 b चिन्तेः व: स पायत, 145 a अंके कुट्षोत्तमांगम
लयसांवशेषः, 156 a सौमित्रे नदु सेव्यां तरस्वतः, हे गौदावरि
रम्यचारि सुभोगे, 158 a श्वेता: (छुटा: ?) संत्रासांवमे विजहत, b
कोपले जानकः, करिक्षजहातुर्तुमुखि। निन्धश्रमितिविपतेन
यहुः। किचित्कोक्षकालक्षापकालो, P. 134 a पतः शार्दूलहेलां
क्षिल, P. 136 b अंके कुट्षोत्तमांगम।

Mahōmanusya

125 a अनुरुपश्वभावानां नारीणामिव सांपत: । 127 a कारणोऽत
प्रकोपेदी सांपत: प्रमवाजन:।

Māgha

124 b निगतस्यजितस्यमच्युताः । 127 a शिशिरमकस्मपतयः, ।
129 b अवचितकुलमा विहाय बलहीः। मुदुरुपहसितविभवलिनदैः।
133 b अनुसमांवतमपि लोचनयोः। 135 a प्रतिकृपलामुखगते हि
विदेष:। 142 b हवहारः हसिंतं चचनानां। वृत्तमित्रमया मधु
पन्यरागमाप, अन्यायान्यविभवावतिचतिच। 146 a दीपितसमस्मुरस्य-
पपिरङ्गां। यथैव रहस्ये चिन्तेतथः। 147 b आहते कूचतेन रमण्या।
P. 124 a अधिकानि जगम धाम तस्या । 162 a कठिन्यसुन्यमित
गाढ़पहारः। नूवं युद्धं शुरुमाळिष्ठं कायितं। 176 b सिंहं पुरो
निजलक्षे मुदुरुपस्यां। सतं महाकुतुष्टं सहसा मुंडतः। 177 a आवतिः
शुभानुप्रविशक्युरकथा:। 186 a स्तुर्तुपरास्मिनिस्मुखकाले।
चिन्तस्या क्षित्रिम।

Mādhavamāgadha

52 a चिन्ति तै: सेविते: कि तै:।

Mādhavaśīla

19 a मीतीर्णस्मांदनामध्युः:।
Māyurāja

156a गंध्रवाशोपिताविक्रमजलथरोत्काळजात्समितानां। 158b अभासप्रथमांकर्णरूपाः।

Mārulā

67b गोपायंती विरहज्जनितं दुःखमें गुरुणा।

Mālatimādhava

P. 11b व्याकरणाद्विद्गतमार्ग कविचन्द्रे शास्त्रवृद्धमन्यात्रुकः।
P. 12b निरवचारी पचासी यशोनायनः का क्रियः। 40b भद्रां जाति वहनो मुद्रकरिणात्रेव, 56a दामोदरसुदुरहितमुन्यवं यो वहति, 96a निविलिनिन्दरसमेंगः। 1b अंशुकेन जयां तिरोधे कंडुकेन च कुचो, 181a उत्कलिकावाङ्कुलः।

Māhila

145b पुण्यान्यायादये वेगाकृष्टतरंकौ॥

Muktaśāla

121b यथा रंगः व्योजठानसज्ञानम: स्थादति। 175b केका (पर्) व्यषिततैतिन्यसुचिमः।

Muṇja or Sri-Muṇja

P. 25 यतथा: शिरसा द (न?) केन चिह्नता पृथ्वीभूतमः स्वयं।
[तो]। 106a दासे कुलागसि भवेदुचित: प्रमूर्ताः।

Murāri

5b वाणीभूषणपुराणपूर्वे, नमस्तुम्यं देवासुरं, 6b नीलहोलिहितात्मकान्तांषेन। 7a श्रीकंठस्य कप्रदैवयनं, 8b गृहीतिभव्यमानानां, 8a विरमन्ति महाकपये नामीप्रेमकनन्ते। 10a सहस्राश्रेष्ठं:। 11a स्वच्छदैवक्तस्यन्त्री:। 12b उदामरक्रियाधििस्वतं, यशोनायनस्मृत्ति सुस्था, 25b अभेदोपरस्ते कुमुदङ्गुर्वे, 57b क्ष्या बेगाम्वया क्षो, 65b येतो या सुगानासिपकर्षणं, 88b अनाकुतेरं प्रियसहस्त्रेण, 93b आरंभे द्वितीयसुभ्रतिस्मे। 96b तदन्त्वप्रथमीललन्द्रियम्मरणियालकरिणात्मगे। 116a उहामसहुमणिचतित्वतित्विकः, P 121a
報告との間：契約したか助言を，P 134 a 納言に校正するため，135 a 保全：斯武ら，b 万年伝の文書を，140 a 次に次にスルタクの事態を，b 予定しましたうが，141 b 砥矢の事実を，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え方，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え，141 b はやるから考え方，141 b はやるから考える。}

Morika

63 b ご返答をなされたから，76 b がちがちに従事した。

Yaśovarman

75 a アクタストラニターの出発を助言し，81 b や次に次にスルタクの事態を，
कांतिसिद्ध मर्मं, 106 b कामस्यापि शराहतिनं गणिता, (The author has the epithet राजपुत्र here).

Yogeśvara

120 b पते केतकचिस्तीरमजुषः।

Ratnaghoṣa

174 a बहुकेशायपत्वः कार्यं भावं न सादृशः। ब पूर्व्येऽय परीक्षं श्यात्।

Ratnacandra

77 a भवायस्सुन्त्यति वेणिमित्यनयतः।

Ratnākara

24 b ते साधवो भुवनमंडल(ल?)मैतिस्मूतः। 134 a अस्तावलंभिरत्रियंतरयोद्यादिः।

Ralhaṇa

40 b कण्ण चामरवारकंबकलिकः, (name of the author from P.) 49 a स्वर्णं: स्वंध्यपरिग्रहं मर्कैवः। 139 b शेतेच्छापि न पशिरन कुमुदिनी।

Ravigupta

24 a 

Rājaśekhara

5 a सुधरूडप्‌हिणाशोबंद्र। 17 b कुमुदगुरुवधानां, 9 a 

16 a भागिरथीहारश्च, 18 b हरिपदः स वः पायत्। कविनं 

मानसं नैसिम। 22b and P. 11 a कर्तव्या चार्यसारस्यं प्राज्ञाधिक च। 13 b न ज्ञाताने भागिनः तस्मि। व्याध्यायं कार्यं 

नामसं भास्नात्रकस्यं। P. 14 a हुता शिविर्निः गृहाणेऽय। जगाऽऽत् प्रथितं 

गाथा। पकाक्षि जोयेत, P. 15 a सहस्यचरिता शाब्दोऽय। वाणेन हर्दिः
ढ़ेम्न | दर्प | कविमुर्जगाना | सरस्वतीपविवर्ता | अहें प्रभायो वायेर्या | करौ रिखोचनाद्युष्यो | अहें गणपरि बंदे | प्रभुद्राजापरस्येह | 22b जानकीहरण कहूं | मा सम संति हि चतवार | श्वनिनातिगमीरेण | 23 a & b कालंजरपरिध्रेक | मायुरराजसमो जोहे | अकालजटस्येक | सा | अकालजटस्येक | अतुमापिनि संबर्द | दूराधि सतां चित्रे | b हिसंयाधे निपुषातां | नदीनां मेकलखुटा | यायावरकस्येक | सियता मालाचिकक्त्वात | शान्तार्थिनां | समो गुंफ | के वैकटालिनित्वेन | सरस्वतीविच करारी | सुकीनां स्मरकेठीनां | पार्थस्य मनसे स्थान P. 18 b नूतन दुप्पट्टिसंचाराविविपमो सुखजन- दुलेजै | 61 a दशा दर्थ मनसिनं | 65 a पतंसध्रविर्झ्र्यार, | 66 a आहारे विरास्ति | सम्प्रस्विपवध्रो मित्रस्ति | 73 b वाणान्तहर मुख कामुकेश्वर, 75 b ज्यौरसिंह ग्यामाहिमान्यानयत भों | 76 b वितृंयूंठं साकातसंततवायापी यदि भवेत | 77 b वितिख्योवेदतथप्यमान- दयारस्त्रोयसमसहसा | 84 b उपराकारार्थ प्राण्य नयपने, 87 b निर्मालं नवनोनियय | कुचलं, 90 a दर्शों सीमावाहक | अच्छ्युषुकशैल प्रतिकं अस्तितस्मात्मानान्यत | प्यारस्तभावापीविद्विद्मुर, मुखं विकासितसमि, पवनयं सुकास्तरज- गतं औ | सारिकृपकाकलोखं भीमना | There is राजेशकीस्येक य अत the end of these; but the 1st and 3rd only occur in P. and there they are anonymous; wherefore his authorship of them is more than doubtful.—100 a तबकुं धार यदि मुनिता सारिकला, 102 a केवलहकम बाणाहिथरसी, 110 a गरमदिशिय सिररुणां सुमनसो। 113 a ये दोलकाठिकारा किमविघ मुनादां, सुरतमवक्षिप्पनसा। 116 a धेरे प्रकाशने भिरेशुद्धरुपमर, 124 a कुर्विणा कै सेवर ग्रेह्युकुंकुमपएरं, 126 b विदेषों सरिकेज्ञतिच। 130 b युक्त्युक्तः भारदीर्थकुमोट्रोयान, चंचलोकोचावानिया, 131 b चेन्त्रहेन चहड़ाद्व- हताकाठिकाई | 132 a विशालों सतां जवनपरिभां हुंगदों। 133 b जारेप्रकाशुप्रकात्रस्तरतिपानि | 144 a तंगय दर्शोले भवतु मित्रस्तितिमदीवरं। 150 a ध्रेयुक्ने पुराणातोकमणिकमणिवै[.] स्थितं तारिक | 151 a स्वादूिनां प्रथमाद सुपचिमां, P 121 b ब्रजय-
परवारिधि रजतांगियांपंदः शशिः। P. 134 b रक्षायोग्याग्रुः
कवचध्वजांगाळ, 160 a प्रकृतिमाणप पाद्यस्यपिणीयविषयः, 162 प्रदयने
द्रविकंद्रवषसदस्वर्यः, (No remark here in P. as to author-
ship.) 163 a विधिस्तस्तस्यागुः, 178 a स्वतिमानवः कैलासः।
यथा परित्र श्रुतांतः। भूगोलप्रतिविकृतः। मन्ये विमाणः प्रांतिधि। b
श्रीकंठवय्यः स एव भगवान, 179 b अंभोधा विहृत्तमंतरविदः,
180 a चटुखालकरणस्यकपीतानिमित्ततः। 180 b चते यत्तिक्र-
किंचित्तकरुः, 182 b संयु छुट्टु पुरः कलिकदनया, 183 b कावेरी
कवरीव भानिः पुत्र, रतनप्रसूरित समस्ततर्यगिणीः। रघुवराका
चन्दनारण्याः। 186 b एतच्छांतविविचित्तचतवर्यः, 192 a एते
व्योमनी शोषयति।

Rāṣāyaka
54 a उच्चुगैतरः किमेविरः।

Rāma
97 b अमुर्खिप्रावणपान्तसरसः।

Rāmila and Somila
113 b सवयणेः इशाता जलसय रथिः।

Rissu, Rissuka or Risuka
26 b मैत्रा दुर्गेन्जिब्बा च, 28 b शारण कं प्रपनानि। 44 a
आत्मां वारि परितः सरिः मुष्म्यः। 167 a शत्रुणामयो
वशाध्य भवतः।

Rudatt-brahman
67 a विधाणो स्वस्तिमयामयान्तर्दालस्यांगुयः।

Rudra
10 a पाणी कंकामुत्त्व्य: कणिपिणः, 65 a मुख्या स्वप्रसमाग्ये
मितयत्मेः, 68 b निवलसे सखि साम्रांत खलु गता, 73 a व्यस्तरैरिव
पंकजय घिरिः, 90 b गांन कणीमयः प्रसरति तथाविभियुगः। 91 a
उत्संधानानिदित्र प्रथयता, तरस्तां चतुः किंपिण तुम्मीनामपि
हः।
103 b यत्प्रभावानं प्रियं परहुया। 104 a विमुच्चासमं मानं सफळय दशं। 105 b यद्वाचं प्रज्ञारूपवचारतुरा यतं, 106 a हृतं सिद्धाय-वादेविरमं, 107 a सार्थं मनोरथदात्सत्रेष्व बृहतं कांता। 108 a यत्राकौस्यंतिमदुः सर्वसिद्धारं रुपम्। 109 a सत्यं बहुम मम दुर्दैवतत्मो, सत्यं भासमि दुर्दैवम्। 121 a वातां बांतु जागरसापो, P. 116 b विरम नाथं विमुच्छ नमां चां। 148 b स्वामिन्तं विरमणं सत्तत्तं मालं, P. 126 a एकाकिनी देशभाषा। तरणी, b अंमा शोकेतु बुद्धा। 169 b तव दिभिवजयारभं। 175 b कं गौरिमां प्रति रुषा नदुः गौरखं कं।

Rukmaṭa?

45 a विस्तारं बधि नेद्रों बधि न तद्वांतीममेयमोनिपै।

Lakṣmanā

93 a ह्रेषसंगतिमात्राश।

Lakṣmidhara

57 b जानंकीकौस्तुभचंद्रं जागुतितं। 97 b जानंकीकौस्यं तत्संविने। 125 b कंपतं कपयो भूरां, 180 b अकंठदृशिरस। P. 159 b मा श्च संधि विजानांतु।

Laghuvallabha-Vāsudeva

143 a यथा बधि: कङ्कितं कपुस्तं नितंबिन।

Loṣṭa(tya)sarvajña

P. 17 a प्रकृतेयातिकङ्कः। के स्वर्णवत्सलस्तं, 143 a उद्विशा कलक्केक्कुकु महं, P. 155 a आविच्छिन्नमंदिककवलत्ताका।

Vāṅkalāvarta

127 a केशानाद्वारिस्त्यं सुकृतयं, b चुंडवतं गंडरमित्तीर्च-कवित्तं मुखे।

Vatsarāja

P. 12 a संकायविगृप्समुद्रमये।
45 a अर्थ बारामेको निष्ठ्य इति। (Name of the poet in P.) 60 b बामनफललिंक्तरात्रतिक, 83 b नदुनाट्र किमुकेन, 164 a नयं प्राण चढ़चढ़चुंचुर।

Varāhamihira

17 b ठीने ओष्ठकेदेशि नमसि नयनयोतेजसि, 161 सर्गस्य मार्गं वहवं प्रदिप्य। जीवि (वी?) तौपि निमि (ही?) तस्य वा रेण। एकतः खुरसुहुरीजन। हा तात तातेिसिसे बेदनारं। ठोकं शुभस्तिचुः तावदन्य। संसुंदनिं संस्यं संप्रहारे। उरं क्षुद्वा बेदा परिवलकुगागादस्यितुः। 188 a पूर्ण्यं स्थूलत्वं दुःखं ततः। P. 156 b समा: परिवल्मितारत्म्यं मुनाविदारण, 158 a कपोसिचकः मित्यं धान्यालवण, P. 158 b आंत (आते?) स्य स्यान्नर्षं च दुस्यकितस्य। P. 159 a युकेन चूंण्यं करोति रागं।

Vardhamāna

28 a समाप्तात्लेन न कष्य दृष्या।

Vardhuka

103 b याब्लो साखि गोचरं नयनयो:।

Vallabhadeva

P. 11 b सुकविठ्ठमादुड़से, 21 b क्रांतंपोद्दृशकेदं तसं निर्वाति, कयमिन्म मनुष्यजन्मा, संसारि तदेव भूमियमुकारक, नुससरसंसी परित: पूर्णिपि जष्ट्वे, 22 a तस्यं नमं कविम्यो बेचा, b श्रूतेः संश्यं: कविनायकस्तिमि: वकाराः एव कचयं सुकामि महर्भां नवर्ष्यन्। अनवाहितं किमश्चारो, 24 a सैव परे न विनयंति। लिङ्वश्यामि सम्मिठतः। b जागदुकशतिः सतं रति:। न्युरतं युड़ुपकितेः। 27 a अन्यसा साहयायेन श्रुत: प्राणेश दु:सहो महर्भि। दुस्थनान्नम-भिजवतः:। b उज्ज्वलमुत्प्रवतिः श्रुतो: ब्रह्म। 29 a धान्यकिनातूरांस्यं न परं घनानि द्वारा। नंदनेंद्रतिविर्योः। अभयार्याः सत्री:। 29 b किमेऽसी नुज हरसह्रादमिलस्य। 30 a क्: पद्यंति
वर्महाय: संसुल्लापि, 32 a सचः सिंहं ब्रजति सलिलं यत्र सुकामयेः। 35 b श्रृतारजस्वाचनसो युक्ता नूपिन्द्रेतेव कंकन्य।
39 b कथमयाविगताः प्रेतेश्चुपिताः, 40 a कौपी पवित्रः लघुक्षितः।
b यदि मनोसि मतविगाः, 46 b अयङ्कवरः सरस्ते सलिलेण्डकः, 49 b परिमलकुमिन्तसो वचनः, 51 b अयुक्तिः बद्वति ब्रजविश्वः।
52 a फलस्मारकविवस्मादि 53 b भूतः परोपकः निजकवचिक्तेः तेनाः सहते। 54 a जातस्य सिंधुदतमः। P. 39 a अमुलादाः किरणयो जनविविविष्ठि महाद्वेषेरेवरे। 56 b रतिरसकः नानंदनः।
अहिरिहिरति संज्ञायमिद् वद्वचिक। वचनो विहसति बाणिक॥। There is no पते at the end here; but the sameness of the metre affords a presumption in favour of the sameness of authorship.

Vasunāga

75 b रक्षासोक यशोदरी क सु गता।

Vasuṇḍhara

19 b रामो नाम बमूच छें तदवचा सीततिः, 35 a पतस्ममहायचले।

Vastupāla

31 a संश्लति न कस्य तर्कचो न सिद्धचो, 42 a अच्छा न यदि निःशंकपंकः, 186 b यत्रोमुखं चातकहुंदस्मगः।

Vāgbhaṭa

104 b अनालोक्य प्रेमः परिणामिनादत्य चुट्रवः।

Vātsyāyana

P. 156 a शाख्राणां विषयस्तावधावगमनंदसाः नरः।

Vādīśvarakāṅcana

17 a हरेकीला वराहस्य। 175 b आर्यक्षेत्रे वजस्य निजमुर्दुशिताः।

Vāmana

106 a कौपी वज भुकुटिर्चना।
[Bhaṭṭa] Vāmana

74 a आस्यानी जनसंकेते मध्य मनाकः, निकारकाणिका ठुता।

Vāmananāga

P. 13 a यस्मादिवं प्रथमं परमासुतौ, 147 b ढीलाचामरं-डंबरो रतिपते; P. 155 b सारंगीसन्तानंया जगदृष विजितं।

Vālmiki

98 a तस्यं पद्मथशाश्यां; 118 a कशादिरिव हैमीसः। मेघधूसातिनिधरा।

Vāsiṣṭha-Rāmāyaṇa

P. 161 a वरे शरावहस्तं।

Vāsudeva

83 a अलमलम्बूर्णं तस्य नाभं।

Vikātaṇitambā

112 a कं व्यारि दैवहतिकं सहकारकेण। P. 116 a बालं तन्यी खसतुरिति त्यज्यतांमरशंका।

Vikramāditya

85 a चावण्यसिंहपरंत हि केयमत्र। 135 b ठिपतीव तमोगानि वर्षेतावांजं नमः।

Vijayaśarman

96 a घृतघनबनिरुखिना।

Vijjākā

47 a माचहिमजज्ञद्विंद्रिककट, 51 a केनात्र चंपकतरं वतं रोपितोसि। 111 a किंशुककलिखांतर्गतंभंपुक्कादस्यसि; 120 a सोसििा नवचारिभारुपयो सुंवर्तं नांदं चन्न। 124 b विवासम-स्नोरूसतक्षकर्मगोपदो।
Vidyāpati

P. 13 a या केवल सन (रू)लता न [टूड़ी] पंडितत्वं, 59 b जन्मस्थानं न खाय विमलत ।

Vidyēśāna

P. 25 b न्यायः यत्तमस् समुन्द्रसन्न भास्करस्या तत्तयेत । 173 b का छसनीः पदसुः तिर्मु पदं ।

Vibhākaravarman

142 b कांतानवाधरसामुत्तुष्णयेष ।

Vimalasarasvatī

P. 39 a ठाशान्ति कृषि कंकणं ।

Viśālya

83 b अधारेणोणत्रतिमाघ ।

Viśākhadeva

16 a प्रम्पोणेमेयिष्टा, 96 b तत्त्रविष्णुमाण्यांं तत्वं यदतुत्तत । 122 a अपामुन्द्रुचारा निजसुभिरहस्ता, 174 b धन्या केरं स्थिता ते, 191 a, विपर्यस्तं सोरं कुलमिव, क्षतांगींं तीर्था, ।

P. 160 a मुद्यङ्गोध्येश्वर मुद्यङ्गितम P. 163 a तीणादुकिवजंते सुदृश परमवं ।

Viśveśvara

7 a उष्णाहांइङ्गितविन्ययहचं, 14 a दाशमित: सहस्वेद्यनन्द्र- विचचये: b कुमोपांत्य व्यजक्षिमजजलनिवः, ।

185 b ते थहेंडयुङ्गाकुहरु- कवलिता, 161 b शुङ्गावंद्रप्रहार, रक्त नकंचरौधं ।

Vīryamitra

72 b तत्सारं तात्त्रप्रक्षमम वितावितितिमिव ।

[Bhaṭṭa] Vṛddhi

63 b तापापनोदरक्षाणि मृणालानि नत्तवुक्त ।
Vaidyanātha-praśasti

168 b सिंहरं सीमान्तान | 169 b यथेतत्क्षयवनिधुष्मपत्ते |

Vaidyanātha-praṇḍita

46 b सौर्यः कमलाकरः शादिकछः, 51 a कुंदे कुंदय कौशुकः
| व्रज, P. 114 b शुद्धमयोपि क्षयरोगांशैः |

Vaidyabhāṇa-praṇḍita

32 a चू० समीपवतितः | 39 a संति कृपा: स्फुर्दूर्यः समतिः
| परितस्तः व्रजः तापस्वरिवारिनिरराणः, 48 a शाखाचारातः
| वितवितः 163 b वर्णात्मा मा महावेताः क्षयपीत्युक्तम् 178 a
| तस्या स्वर्णमाता व्रजरीय | 93 b पाण्डवा बदनचर्या, 95 a
| मातंगकुष्मतस्तः 110 a विश्रूण्डैवान्नचन्द्रवहदिशिका, 114 a
| वप्त्यप्रकरणातिव, 118 a व्यासः मित्रान्नीलुद्दकतिमित्ररिति
| धनेऽ, 121 b शुद्धमहोमलोमः स्फुर्तमः 123 b चंचकवारपक्षप्रचितितः
| कुमुदम् 124 b पाण्डुकल्याणः प्रसरति गगने, 146 b दर्शा यथा
| समां नमिततुः दुर्गानोचिन निगंतः (Attributed to Śivasvāmin in P.)
| 151 a तारुण्यातिशयः सांतिः, 168 a एत्वा कृतिः
| तदागमक्षुतततर, 185 a नै लाभवंभव्यूषियो, b कन्यकक्षश्रेणीयवम् |

Vairāda

अत्तागनातुः युगः: पुरे। |

Vyāsa

28 a अंसंभोगो सामान्यं | b व्रजः शारीरसारं | सांखुना
| दीनामनस || 100 a सम्भवतस्यपाणि नवैच नित्यः |

[Bhagavad-]Vyāsa

42 a गुणानामेव दौलेक्ष्याः धुमाः निन्यूलभे। (Author's name |
| in P.) 162 a परस्परं सायकविकासंगत माताम् | कुडंकलो
| युवानः | मूर्तिधर्मशा नवपारिजात् | तस्यातः: कल्युज्ञाः स्फुरिन्नः |
| विमानायपथक्ते निगण्नः | 174 b महताः पीढ़नोपर्यं | निजामशाक्ति
| जानानो। |
15 a जंगवालस्स्त्रूङ्गाृजस्वलकारिकर, 136 a नाकाष्ण न दिःशो न
भूधरकुलः।

Śaṅkaravarman
145 b पार्वोत्कालविलेपुत्रधितीतिवरणोः।

Śakavṛddhī
63 b द्राहमानेपि हवेये सुभाष्या मन्मथाश्निः। 94 b कौड़स्य
बिदे कौति। 95 a दृष्टाम वाहुपाश्य। शान्तविस्फोकरेः।
b सूधिव्री रागसाधालिनोः। 100 a मुखेन चंद्रकातं। गतिविषया च
नागेन।

Śaṅkuka [son of Bhaṭṭa Mayūra]
69 a हुवीरः स्मरतायकः प्रयत्मेदूरे मनोन्युतुकः।

Śarva
106 b बधुरः सर्वोपं चरणहरणेद्वितिमिद्य।

Śarvādāsa
115 a विशुप्तालांतः, ताप्पतस्यशायथितं। 118 a अध मनवि-
जडित्यामिरसी। शीतातिविव संगतिः। अर्द्धे जलद्वारः। 125 b
न प्रस्तवकर्त्तफळहस्य, अनेचे हि दुःखसुतवः प्रयविल्होमि। 176 a
भूयस्मितमिगुहितालोकमितेन।

Śaṇḍīla
161 b मन्त्रिपिन्धानुषकरो।

Śārvavarman (called in MS Śārvvagāṇa)
P. 39 a केणासीम: छुक्मः[क] रणेनकारातुत्स्वर्घस्य।

Śīvasvāmin
9 b स घृजेन्तराजस्ते। 69 a गतोस्तं वर्मायुञ्ज सहचरीनीद्र
मणुः। P. 118a द्वा सप्ति मीठितं, 146 b नैया वेण नृृत्तुरतुः।

(Attributed to Mūrta or Mūrkha in other Anthologies.)
Śīlabhaṭṭarika

70 b ृत्ते त्वं तत्रणी युष्मा स चपलः। 83 b श्वासः कि त्वरितागता
P. 126 a यः कैमार्हरः स एव हि रहः (घरः)।

Śūcigobhaṭa

27 b कडुःश्रेष्ठ पञ्चवानिति। पते बिन्ध्वमा शति मा मा छुट्टेरः
यात विभासः। 28 b माःहतरबलमुखः। कीकाल्पणस्य।

Śūgārakīṁnaranaṭaka

80 b जौमूत्तममार्गसैरिकरहः। वर्षीवंध[वर्षीवंधीते।
81 a हेश्वरः (हेश्वरः?) स्वयंव भक्षुचित्तमेशवकोश्चायति। बाणपथय
न जायते किमु न कि लेख करः कप्पते। मांगे मे निरपायतां परिणाति।

[Bhaṭṭa-]Śyāmala

165 b आलांत्जयकुञ्जलस्य हिरतां सेतुविष्यहीरिषि।

Śrīthākkuraṭiya

137 b तहिङ्ग खंकायो वा वितिरगमवा।

Śripālakavirāja

110 b मंदों मल्यपिनिदुः। किसलयं चुतुंममाणां नवं। 111 b
स्तों त्र जैत्रगुणोद्यस्य, 114 b पच्चते स्थलवारिण:। किसिरजस्तवः
115 b अपि तत्वनाल्युभ्यांते।

Śrībhogavarman

123 b पूर्ब्र वारिष्ठरसंगममेचि। कुःक्षितम।

Śrīśāṃkaraśanāka

85 a अमृतममृतं चंद्रवांडः। कलममवत्वस समलि कुञ्चयमेतानि।

Śrīharṣa

20 a योजनव्याजमुक्त्वृत्त्वितवासिं कां, 64 a परिचुत्तस्तृकः
भारमयात्, b भिन्तमुस्निद्विशालं पर्वत्निपृथिवेत। परिस्थानं
The verses marked with an asterisk under this heading and all under the next two headings with the exception of 166 b and 10 a which I have not been able to trace and of 180 b which occurs in the Nāgānanda are from the Nāṣadhiya. The verses unmarked under the first heading are from the Ratnāvali and those marked † are from the Nāgānanda. So that though by the expression गण्डकारिन् or पन्यित the author meant to distinguish the later Śrīharṣa from the earlier author of the dramas, the scribes have as usual made mistakes, omitting the expression in some cases, and adding it where not wanted in one case at least.
Sriharṣapanaṭīta

10 a चूडामस्मकण्डिकताविच जटा, 165 a प्रागेरत्वपुरायुथेः (केंद्र)सुपमृतो, P. 159 a त्यवा विधात्यवधकारि चामृतं। 170 b श(य)बामन्य(स)त्रेतं किं कलघरेत। अस्यारिकरः शरख्व, यः पृष्ट युघे, कारुवमोक्तुष्टिपार्थगमिता। P. 114 b यत्त्वमादित्तु तवाननीयः। 176 b सिद्धृष्टिहितष्टुमन्वूरीनि घुत, 177 a हिपपदेिरेवा श्विदिविता दिदीरो। चताच्छल्लमात्र (प्राथम) तया महीपते। हर्षेदुक(क)मि पद्धतेन श्रवण स्य प्रयातमसाकिमिं कियत्यावि। अजजामुष्टितकुद्दृत्तेत्रे। धृतीभिमिविचारम्ययन। (The author called Harṣapanaṭīta here) 180 b ुढ़ष्ट्व्भक्तकोल्लक्ष्त्रेवर्स। 185 b विल्लास जलाहायाद्रे। अज्जातष्टुष्टिपाठपूर्वसा। समममण (म) हर्षेवदापे।

Srutadhara

48 a कामं भवं त भुवक्षयद्वद्वदौः।

Srutadhararāma

27 a पीढन बहुष्यप्या विभावु लंद्धज्ञमनः। येक बप्लप्लापि पापिक्क्रूतं पुष्टिवीपते। (Name of the author from P.)

Sarvadāsa

173 a महानिधो स्रुव्योपिः। b सत्यशीखद्वेरोथे।

Sarvajñāvāsudeva

135 b इदं नमसि भोपणसमुक्तकोल्लाहे। 136 b सचः सांद्रमीचिलुककम्यः। 149 a व्या। प्रत्तिकारमणयः। 154 a यस्मिनिः कारधद्वित्तिकेऽपि, सरसंस्कर्चप्रह्यत्तिकेऽपि, b तवेय नित्यिन्तष्टमाामन्तिरस्तवा।

Siddhasakravartijayasiṁhadeva

122 b दूरं तोय्यज्ञांधकारकरिप्रा यूथेषु नेत्रपिते। (Name of the author from P.)

52 [B. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
Sūktisahasra

6 b स जयति हिमकरेष्ठा चकासी || 9 a विचारिसंस मूच शैलं ||

(Attributed by mistake to Harihara, but to Subandhu in B. and P.) P. 11 a अविनितगुणापि सुकृष्टः || 27 b विय्रस्तः

प्रगुणाणां भवति संलग्नां, वियादतोप्रायितिविमः || हस्त द्वे

भूतिमिश्योऽ भूतिमिश्योऽ भूतिमिश्योऽ भूतिमिश्योऽ || 171 a चापं तेन निपिदति रणपसः सच्चारितिर्दिया ||

Sūktisahasra

6 b स जयति हर्जारमेऽ यद्वतः || प्रणमत नयने हर्षयः || 8 b दक्षमी

पाणिद्रयपरिचितः || 9 b ज्योतिसमोहरमहालगिरियं ततः ||

P. 11 b दुयसितमिर्द्धासा || 18 a केवेद गर्गजितकमं किंतु दलित

संभोगोऽ || 61 a गंगु वियवस्तुर्ध्वरूपः || श्राक्षोभि नासितमां || 62 a

पाणिद्रयपरिचितः || 18 a केवेद गर्गजितकमं किंतु दलित

संभोगोऽ || 61 a गंगु वियवस्तुर्ध्वरूपः || श्राक्षोभि नासितमां || 62 a

पाणिद्रयपरिचितः || 18 a केवेद गर्गजितकमं किंतु दलित

संभोगोऽ || 61 a गंगु वियवस्तुर्ध्वरूपः || श्राक्षोभि नासितमां || 62 a

पाणिद्रयपरिचितः
सृजनमायिकसुक्तः

11 b आशेयपाधिन्यवचवचवाणणखाप

Somakavi

6 a वंदे तद्वेद दिवषोऽशरीरः । 101 b अपर्यःछत्रिर्यते धनः ।

186 a नक्ष शाशांकीपालचक्रामेचु

Somanāthapraśasti

12 b संध्यातांत्वंवद्यरप्रायिनो

Somaprabhācārya

P. 163 a छण्सी: पर्यति नीचमण्वय: ।

[Bhaṭṭa-] Someśvara

6 a कण इव पुरो वर्णे: । 98 a अमृतमयुः कांचिन्द्रः । 183 a

[व ते नम्बिस्मुपर्विनिर्मर्जलक्रीडाः]

[Bhaṭṭa-] Svāmin

148 a चतोष्ठपराणिहंताजनाने ।
Hanumāt

8 a जीयादुः शकुलाङ्कितेम्भावत्; न पंक्ति राहें परलयति धौरिया, 17 a पुष्टस्मय्युदंडबंद्रेन्द्रगिरि, b पातु ब्राह्मणं जति तन्त्रमकंप्युरात्, चंद्रार्जुणिततितिस्पिन्धानुवादनो, 18 b आकृत्तः शिखिया नभैविचितितः, कर्त्तव्य श्राकाष्ठधष्ट्रः, किं छत्रां किं उ जलन तिलकमुख तथा, 66 b भग्निः मद्वन् धीमानेष्ठ त्यया यद्रि तिलेयते। 165 b अत्युथां परित्संकुलं गिरया, 166 a आयव्यवास्तिकामायैव गामित्, 167 a ब्राह्मणं दिपुर्वः शिखिस्वर विवेच, 168 a मातुः लेधमं तत्तान पुष्क्रः, 188 a अस्ति श्रीसतपत्रमन्त्रेयमकरीनिद्रांगितितोऽऽथनः।

Haragaṇa

152 a चुरुची दद्ध्रतुज्ञ सब्धसितं।

Haribhaṭṭa

35 b काक तवं पञ्चनारावर्णविपथं।

Harihara

P. 12 b पद्यकिल्लकोपत, 29 b आशा: पूर्वति ध्रिरं वितरति जैलोक्ष्यापि, 33 a उधानं सहकारकोरकस्मचारया कोकिल:। उद्धर्जुः वदें वदें वतं बकाः, 77 a गंते प्रांगणः दयाति न सुखुस्तस्य शुरुङ्गीत्वः। 80 b तत्त्वं संकेतावदमन्त्रतुलस्ततः, चित्रकोविराजाभिति विषयराजाभिति निशाचाराः। 138 b मर्दं निघेष्ये चरणी परिवेष्ये हस्यो। 144 a यह्कोतित्वायोक्ष्मिश्व वदन्तु स्तोत्रं पुनाम्बरं। 148 a नेपयदुपि राजेत किमति सा व्यालुस्मृयं तद्। 150 b तमाभि: पौर्यं गतचयि, कौं मंत्रं संदृशुं कोपनेश्वरालितांतांजने किं दृश्या।

Halāyudha

P. 160 b अद्यांगुलपरीणाह।
EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACES TO THE
FIRST BOOK OF SANSKRIT

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION (1864)

The study of Sanskrit has but recently risen in the estimation of the educated natives of this Presidency and of our educational authorities. The old Sanskrit College of Poona owed its existence and continuance rather to a spirit of conciliation and toleration in our rulers than to their conviction of the utility of Sanskrit as a branch of general education. The modern critical and progressive spirit was not brought to bear upon it. The old Śāstris were allowed to carry all things in their own way. After about thirty years since its establishment, the authorities began to exercise active interference, until at length the College was abolished and a new system inaugurated, which, to be complete and effective, requires, in my humble opinion, a partial restoration of the old institution.

This newly-awakened and more enlightened zeal in favour of Sanskrit cannot last, or produce extensive results, unless books are prepared to facilitate the general study of the language. I have heard students complain that they find Sanskrit more difficult than Latin, and many have actually left the study of their own classical tongue for that of its foreign rival. I do not know if this complaint has a foundation in the structure of the two languages; but this, at least, I am sure of, that Sanskrit would be considerably more easy than it is, if there were men educated in our English Colleges to teach it, and if books specially adapted for beginners were available. It was with the view of supplying, in some measure, this latter desideratum that this little book was prepared about a year and a half ago. Its plan was originally sketched out by Dr. Haug, though in a few places I found it necessary to deviate from it.
FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIFTH EDITION (1871)

It has come to my knowledge that, in some of the schools, in which this book is taught, the teachers consider it to be their only duty to get their pupils to translate mechanically from and into Sanskrit the sentences given in each lesson. They pay little or no attention to the grammatical portion. In others, such books as the common Rūpāvali are put into the hands of the pupils, and they are made to learn by heart the declensional forms given in these. This shows a misconception of the object of this book, which is evidently to teach grammar, and to teach it not for its own sake, but in its connection with the language, not in a manner simply to overburden the pupil's memory, but in a manner to awaken and encourage thought. The sentences are intended to serve as exercises in the rules and forms, and should be used as such. The teacher should see that the pupil thoroughly understands the rules, and knows the forms, and, in going over the sentences, get him frequently to explain the grammar of the words occurring therein, and such other points. Repeated exercise is what the teacher should particularly attend to.
EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACES TO THE
SECOND BOOK OF SANSKRIT

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION (1868)

This Second Book of Sanskrit has been prepared under instructions from Sir A. Grant, Director of Public Instruction. Its plan is nearly the same as that of the First Book.

This and the First Book together contain as much Grammar as is needed for all practical purposes, perhaps more. I have adopted the terminology of the English Grammarians of Sanskrit, but have strictly followed Pāṇini, as explained by Bhaṭṭoṭi Dīkṣita in his Siddhāntakaumudi. Most of the rules are mere translations of the Sūtras. Besides the terms, Guṇa, Vṛddhi, and a few others, which have been adopted from native Grammarians by nearly all European writers on the subject, I have found it necessary to appropriate two more, viz., Seṭ and Aniṭ.

The prejudice against mere native terms, in deference to which Professor Benfey seems in his smaller Grammar to have discarded even the words Guṇa and Vṛddhi, without substituting any others, is, in my humble opinion, very unreasonable, when it is difficult to frame new words to designate the things which they signify. It is very inconvenient to have to describe the same thing again and again whenever one has occasion to speak of it. It will at the same time be somewhat difficult for the learner to make out, when a thing is so described in a variety of cases, that it is the same. Words adapted to express a particular meaning are as necessary here as in other affairs of human life. What an amount of inconvenience would it, for instance, entail, if, whenever we had to speak of the human race, we were, instead of being allowed to use the
word "man," made to describe man's physical and rational nature! But I must not elevate an ordinary truism to the rank of a newly-discovered truth.

There is one point in Sanskrit Grammar, in my explanation of which I have departed from ordinary usage, though I think I do agree with Pāṇini and his commentators. It is the sense to be attached to the so-called Aorist. The most laborious student of a dead language is not alive to all the nice shades of meaning, which are plain even to the uninstructed when a language is living. Even to a Mahā-Paṇḍita in these days the sound of मक्ते is not at all so disagreeable as that of होएक्त is to the genuine Maratha peasant. We know of the distinction between the अत्मामेक्पाद and Parasmaipada only in theory, but that between the प्र and हेत्य of the Marathi Habitual Past, of the पुल and इल of the Future, we feel. We must, therefore, to determine this question about the Aorist, appeal to such Sanskrit works as, we have reason to suppose, must have been written when Sanskrit was a spoken language.

The काव्यास, the नाटकास, and most of the पुराणास will not do for our purpose. Such books as the साम्हितास of the Vedas, the ब्राह्मणास, or even those portions of the two great Epics which do not bear indications of having been subsequently tampered with, must be referred to. To institute such a wide research I have neither had the necessary time nor the necessary means. But the Aitareya ब्राह्मणाः seems almost to decide the point. In this work, whenever stories are told, the so called Imperfect or the Perfect is always used, and the Aorist never occurs.¹ On the contrary, when the

¹ In the passage noticed below, we have स ह संनात्ते प्राप्त where प्राप्त is the Aorist of आए, with प्र and is used in the narration of a past event. But in the whole of the ब्राह्मणाः there is, so far as I can recollect, not a single instance beside this, where the narrator uses the Aorist in speaking of past action. The evidence being then so overwhelming, some other explanation must be attempted
persons in the story are represented as speaking with one another, they use the Aorist, and the only sense that can be attached to it in these cases is that of the English Present Perfect; in other words, it indicates simply the completion of an action or an action that has just or recently been done. The reason why the Aorist occurs in these cases only is that there is no scope for recent past time in mere narration; and things that have just or recently occurred can come to be spoken of only when persons are talking with each other.

The Aitareya Brāhmaṇa contains passages remarkably illustrating what I say. The story goes:—“Hariścandra said to Varuṇa, 'Let a son be born to me and I will then offer him as a sacrifice to you.' 'Well,' said Varuṇa. Then a son was born to him. Then said Varuṇa, 'You have got a son, sacrifice him to me now.' Then said Hariścandra, 'When a victim becomes ten days old, then he is fit to be sacrificed. Let the boy become ten days old, I will then sacrifice him to you.' 'Well,' said Varuṇa. The boy became ten days old. Then said Varuṇa, 'He has become ten days old, sacrifice him now to me,'” and thus it proceeds. Now in this and the remaining portion of the Khaṇḍa, the verbs “said” (occurring several times), “was born,” “became” and others that are used by the narrator speaking in his own person are always in the Perfect; while “have got,” “has become,” etc., used by Varuṇa with reference to the boy, are in the Aorist. The latter clearly refer to a time just gone by.

In the same manner, in the story of Nabhānadiśṭha, related in the fourteenth Khaṇḍa of the Fifth Pañcikā, the verbs अभाव, अभावत्, अभूत and अभिवत used by Nabhānadiśṭha, and

in the present case, and this example ought by no means to be taken to invalidate the position in the text. Perhaps when the reading of Vedic books was fixed, प्रमत् and प्रमत्व, which occurs immediately after, were through mistake made to exchange places.

evidently, from the context, denoting events that have just happened, are in the Aorist, as also अवादी: used by Rudra. While when the author, in narrating the story, speaks of certain things as having taken place, he invariably uses the Imperfect, the event from his point of view having occurred at a remote past time. Similar instances, in which the Aorist on the one hand, and the Imperfect or the Perfect on the other, are used exactly in the same way, occur in 1–23, 2–19, 3–33, 4–17, 6–33, 6–34, 7–27, 7–28, 8–7, 8–23, while narratives, in which the Perfect or the Imperfect only is used, and where there is either no conversation, or when there is, it is only with reference to present or future time, are innumerable. 7–26, and 5–34 may also be consulted. ¹

1 The cows held a sacrificial session with the object of getting horns: after a year they got horns, and then they say to themselves:—यथै तस्मा कामायादिशामाधिकसमथा-पातम तस्मा सहिष्ठाम्: i.e., "The object for which we undertook the sacrificial ceremony we have got. We now rise or break up." Here आपातम is the Aorist of आप to obtain, and evidently means 'have got or obtained'; while अवादीमहिः is the Imperfect of दीर्घ and certainly does not indicate any event that has just happened.

2 To show how rich the language of this Brāhmaṇa is in verbal forms, and especially of the Aorist, I will here give a list of the forms of the Aorist referred to in the text. It will be shown further on that the Brāhmaṇa follows the rules of Pāṇini faithfully in the use of the Aorist, and the following list will show that the forms also of this tense strictly obey the rules laid down by that grammarian, except in a few cases.

अजन्नि आदिर् आदित् आदि परिगात् आसिपत् आवारीत्
अमूत् आवादी:- आवापत् आभु: आस्त्रु: आवारीत्
अभाद् आवाद् आवादीः आवापत् आवारीत्
अपत्स्थत् आवादिष्ट्य आवारीत्
अधोचत्त्: आवापत् आवादीः आवारीत्
अभाक्त् आवारीत्
अभाध्युः आवापत् आवारीत्
नाम दु: आवापत्
आज्ञा: आवारीत्
अज: आवारीत्
आज्ञा: आवारीत्
आज्ञा: आवारीत्
आज्ञा: आवारीत्
आज्ञा: आवारीत्

We thus see that the so-called Aorist denotes recent past time or the mere completion of an action, and thus resembles the English Present Perfect. And this is confirmed by what Pāṇini says on the subject. The Sūtras which give the senses of the three past tenses are:—कुर्यः 3.2.110; अनङ्गतने र्यः 3.2.111; परौऽमिव किर्दः 3.2.115. They are thus to be interpreted—“कुर्यः or the Aorist indicates past time; र्यः or the Imperfect shows a past action done previous to this day; and किर्दः or the Perfect, a past event which took place before this day, and which was not witnessed by the speaker.” Now the first Sūtra gives a general rule, the second is an exception to it, and the third an exception to this again; the past time, therefore, left according to Pāṇini’s system of rules and exceptions, for कुर्यः to indicate, is अवधतन, that is to say, this day’s. कुर्यः can also, by these Sūtras, indicate past time generally, i.e., express simply the completion of an action without reference to any particular past time. For, the category past time can admit of three divisions only according to the principle indicated in the Sūtras, viz., past time generally and not specifically, the time of this day, and the past time previous to this day. The last is taken up by र्यः and किर्दः and the first two belong, therefore, to कुर्यः. By another Sūtra नानङ्गतनवक्यिया—प्रच्छसामोचय: Pāṇini, 3.3.135, र्यः expresses recent and continuous past action, in addition. So that according to Pāṇini, कुर्यः indicates (1) past time generally, (2) the past time of this day and not previous to this day, and (3) recent past time.

Now all these characteristics we find in the English Present Perfect and not in the Indefinite Past. For, firstly, if we want to express simply the completion of an action, i.e., past time, generally without reference to any

Of these 44 forms—only five—अश्वत, अकङ्ग, अकर्, आश्चर्यम्, and अद्वैत—do not conform to the rules laid down by Pāṇini for the Bhāṣā or the Sanskrit current in his time (Note added in 1885).
particular past time, we do not use the Indefinite Past in English, but the Present Perfect. 'I read Sir Walter Scott's Ivanhoe' necessarily implies some particular time when the action of reading was done; in other words, the sense of the sentence is not complete without the specification of some time. We must add some such expression as 'two years ago' or the particular time must be understood from the context. But when we say 'I have read Sir Walter Scott's Ivanhoe,' there is no such necessity. Secondly, the English Present Perfect, like the Sanskrit तुष, can denote, if it denotes any specific time at all, the past time of this day only. For, 'I have read the book to-day' is good English; but 'I have read the book yesterday' or 'a year ago' is not. And thirdly, the Present Perfect, as is generally admitted, denotes recent time in English.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION (1870)

The observations made in the Preface to the last edition as to the sense of the Aorist, have been confirmed by several passages I have met with, in the Samhitās of the Vedas and in Brāhmaṇas other than the Aitareya. But since this is hardly the place for an elaborate essay on the subject, I forbear to make any addition to what I have already said on the subject. I have only re-cast the remarks contained in the Preface on the meaning of the Sūtras of Pāṇini bearing on the question.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION (1873)

Grammar was not an empiric study with Pāṇini and the other ancient grammarians of India. Those great sages observed carefully the facts of their language, and endeavoured always to connect them together by a law or rule, and to bring these laws again under still more general laws. Sanskrit Grammar
has thus become a science at their hands, and its study possesses an educational value of the same kind as that of Euclid and not much inferior to it in degree. For, to make a particular form, the mind of the student has to go through a certain process of synthesis. He has to mark the mutual connections of the rules he has learnt, and, in each given case, to find out which of them, from the conditions involved, hold good in that case, and to apply them in regular succession, until he arrives at the form required. A mere unscientific teaching of the forms as such, and mixing them up unconnectedly into a list, our grammarians never resorted to, so long as they could trace a resemblance even between two of them, if not more.

Convinced of the utility of this system, I tried in this book to adhere to Pāṇini so far as was convenient or practicable, and to give his general rules instead of splitting them up into the particular cases they comprehend. In this manner I was also able to compress a great deal of matter into comparatively small space. But the book necessarily became difficult, since instead of placing a ready-made form before the student it gave him only the rules, and required him to constitute it for himself. Experience, however, both as a learner and a teacher has taught me that Sanskrit Grammar learnt according to the latter method is more easily and longer remembered than if learnt empirically.
ON BHAVABHŪTI
BEING EXTRACTS FROM THE PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION OF THE MĀLATĪ-MĀDHAVA OF BHAVABHŪTI, WITH THE COMMENTARY OF JAGADDHARA.
BOMBAY SANSKRIT SERIES (1905)

[The Edition was by Sir R. G. Bhandakar "Dedicated to the memory of E. I. Howard, Esq., Second Director of Public Instruction, Bombay, but for whose enlightened encouragement at a time when Sanskrit did not form part of the regular course of instruction imparted in our colleges, the editor would, in all probability, never have studied the sacred language of his country."] N. B. U.

I

After describing the Manuscript material and the mutual relations of the MSS, Sir K. G. Bhandarkar proceeds:—

All the nine MSS are independent of each other, and no two are copies of the same original or closely connected with each other. Hence, when two or more agree, the reading acquires a certain authoritativeness.

In a large number of cases, however, the agreeing MSS do not form such groups, but one of them agrees with one at one time and with any other at another at random. Looking to the fact that the groups give readings which are intelligible enough and often equally good, though a shade of difference can be discovered, which renders one preferable to the other, the conviction forced itself upon me that these changes were made by the poet himself at different times, and some MSS have preserved the earlier form and others the later. Of course, some of the differences in individual MSS, or even in
those agreeing with each other at random, may have been
due to the mistakes of ignorant scribes or to the ingenuity of
learned readers.

The Manuscript material for such a play as Mālatt-Mādhava
is so ample and so satisfactory, that the idea of restoring the
text by making conjectures, as if it were hopelessly corrupt,
which a certain critic has started, must be entirely condemned.
Even in the case of corrupt texts conjectural restoration ought
to be resorted to only in cases in which the conjecture is happy
and carries conviction with it. European scholars, I am sorry
to say, indulge too frequently in it, especially in Vedic
literature, when often they are not in circumstances to make a
happy conjecture. It is not to be denied that some of the
conjectures are striking and hit at the truth; but there are
others which are simply gratuitous and provoking.

II

Bhavabhūti was descended from a family of Brahmans
surnamed Udumbaras residing in Padmapura, in the country
of the Vidarbhas, the modern Berars. They were followers of
the Taîttrīya Śākhā of the Yajurveda, and belonged to the
Kāśyapa gotra. They were pious Brahmans, regularly
worshipping Agni and sometimes performing the higher
sacrifices such as Vājapeya. Even at present, there are families
of Marathi and Tailaṅga Taîtrīyins Brahmans in and about the
country where the Udumbaras lived.1 The name of Bhavabhūti’s
father was Nilakaṇṭha, of his mother, Jātukarṇī, and of his
grandfather, Bhaṭṭa Gopāla. He was the fifth in descent
from one Mahākavi, who was a great sacrificer.

Bhavabhūti was a man of learning. He knew the Vedas, the
Upaniṣads, and the Sāṃkhyya and Yoga systems of philosophy.
He has given indications of his acquaintance with the Yoga in

1 See explanatory notes on the play, Act I, line 31.
Malati-Madhava and the Viracarita,\(^1\) and in the Uttararāmacarita, has, in two or three places, alluded to the chief doctrines of the Aupaniṣada or Vedānta system, which appears to be somewhat different from that elaborated by Śaṅkarācārya.\(^2\) The name of his Guru or teacher was Jñānanidhi\(^3\), which looks like one assumed by persons when they enter into the fourth or Saṁnyāsa order and devote themselves to the study and contemplation of the Brahman, and that Jñānanidhi was the best of Paramahāṁsas or ascetics of the highest order, we are told in the first half of the stanza in the Viracarita. He probably initiated our poet into the secrets of the Vedānta.

In the Introduction to his Edition of the Gaṇḍavyaho,\(^4\) Mr. S. P. Pandit states that in the colophon of the third Act in a MS. of Malati-Madhava, received from a friend, he found it mentioned that the play was "composed by a pupil of Bhaṭṭa Kumārila," and in that of the sixth, that it was "composed by Śrīmat Uńvekācārya, who acquired his literary power (Vāgvaibhava) through the favour of Śrī-Kumārīlavaṁin." The conclusion drawn by him is, of course, that Bhavabhūti was a pupil of the great Kumārilabhaṭṭa. The statement in the colophon is certainly curious, and chronologically does not conflict with any known fact. But Kumārila was a great Mīmāṁsaka, and Bhavabhūti does not, in the introduction to his plays, speak of Mīmāṁsā as a subject which he had studied, though he makes mention of the other branches of knowledge mentioned above. In his works he brings in, as above

---

1 Malati-Madhava Act. V; Viracarita, beginning of Act III.
2 Act II. श्रवणशास्त्रस्ताद्विवर्तेमिवित्ति तिरंगूमि &c.; Act VI, विद्याकथ्येन &c. See note on line 397 Act I. Creation according to Śaṅkarācārya is a Vivarta, while according to Bhavabhūti it is a Pariṇāma.
3 See introduction to the Viracarita and the reading of N. O. K1, in the introduction (Bhavabhūti’s Prastāvanā) to the Malati-Madhava.
4 Page CCVI (Intro). [N. B. U.]
remarked, his knowledge of the Vedânta and the Yoga, but there is no allusion to anything that may be regarded as peculiar to the Mânasî. Again, in the nine Manuscripts collated by me and in G. representing as they do the text prevalent in different parts of the country from Kâsmir to Mysore, some of them very old and in others consulted by other editors, there is no trace of the statement contained in Mr. Pandit's Manuscript. Bhavabhûti does give the name of his Guru Jñânamidhi; and, if he really owed his Vâgvaibhava to Kumârila, it is wonderful that he should not have mentioned the fact himself. Still I am not disposed to reject the statement entirely, but its verification must be left to future research.

Bhavabhûti is the author of three dramatic plays, the Vira-carita, Mâlati-Mâdhava and the Uttarâmarâcarita. Sârîgadhara, in his Paddhati, attributes two stanzas to him which are found in none of these three. But the first of these is given by Jalhaṇa in his Sûktimuktâvâlî, as if belonging to an author named Mâlati-Mâdhava, from whose work six more stanzas are quoted by him. The reference is made at the end in the usual way by the expression Mâlati-Mâdhavasya. The second of the two stanzas and another have been attributed to Bhavabhûti in another anthology. Another of the seven stanzas quoted by Jalhaṇa is given by Sârîgadhara, but not ascribed to anybody.

---

1 निरवधानि पत्थानि यदि नास्यया का क्षतिः ।
भिस्थुक्ष्माचारिनिक्षितः किमिदुर्गारसो भवेत् । Pad, 6, 2, Stanza 146

2 See my Report on the search for Msa. for 1887—91, p. xl. (=ante, p. 395.)

3 विनाशिः in the Nirâyasâgar Edition of the play.

4 दमोदरसुद्राहितमुवचनयो बहुति &c. Report for 1887—91, p. xl,
(=Ante, p. 395, N. B. U.) and Peterson's Ed. of Sârîg, St. 1162.

Jalhaṇa is the earliest compiler of an anthology known to us, since he lived in the time of Kṛṣṇa of the Yādava dynasty of Devagiri, who reigned from 1247 A. D. to 1260 A. D., and consequently the information derived from him is more reliable. It appears, therefore, that there was a poet who was called Mālatt-Mādhava, probably from his having had something to do with Bhavabhūti's work of that name, just as some others were called Nidrādaridra, Utpreksāvallabha, Sītkāraratna, etc., from their using certain modes of expression. In later times his existence was forgotten, and when his name was found connected with certain stanzas, they were taken to be from the famous play of Mālatt-Mādhava attributed to Bhavabhūti. So that the occurrence in the later anthologies of the name of Bhavabhūti after certain Ślokas not found in his known works, is not a just ground for inferring that he must have written another.

The Viracarita seems to have been Bhavabhūti's first attempt, for it does not exhibit that power and felicity of expression and insight into the human heart that the other two display, and is often heavy and uncouth. Mālatt-Mādhava must have been his second work, and the Uttararāmacarita, the last. In the benedictory stanza at the end of this, the play is represented as the production of his mature intellect. And this is confirmed by internal evidence and the traditionary judgment of the Paṇḍits, among whom a verse declaratory of Bhavabhūti's "having in the Uttararāmacarita excelled" Kālidāsa, has been current.

These two poets are frequently compared with each other and regarded as the leading dramatists in the language. The ordinary belief among the Paṇḍits is that they lived at the same time, and a characteristic anecdote is told with regard to them. Bhavabhūti took his Uttararāmacarita, after he had composed it, to Kālidāsa

1 शष्टःक्रियाविद्: कृष्ण: परिणतव्रतस्य वाणीमिमामा।
2 उत्तरः रामचरितेन स्वभूतितिविशिष्यते।
and asked him to give his judgment on it. Kālidāsa was at that time engaged in the game of Śaras, and told Bhavabhūti to read out the play for him. Bhavabhūti did so. All the while, Kālidāsa was deeply engaged in the game, and when Bhavabhūti had finished and asked him what he thought about the work, he said that “it was a very good production, better than his own works, and that the only fault he could discover was a superfluous dot or Anusvāra in the last line of one of the Ślokas.”

The line meant was अविद्वितिगतयामा रामिरेव न्यरंसीवृः. Act I, and the superfluous dot, that on पूः. Kālidāsa thinking that it should be पूः as we find it in our text. Undoubtedly, पूः is much better than पूः: the anecdote, however, can have no historical foundation.

But though Kālidāsa could not have lived long enough to be thus consulted by Bhavabhūti, there can be little doubt that he was our poet’s favourite author, and was admired by him. The loves of Śakuntalā and Duṣyanta and of the Apsaras and Purūrvas, mentioned by Kāmandakī in the second Act of the present play, may, very reasonably, be understood to be allusions to the Abhijñāna-Śakuntala and Vikramorvaśī. And in the ninth Act, Mādhava’s idea of using a cloud as a messenger to his beloved, and even his manner and mode of addressing it, seem to have been suggested by the Meghadūta.

Bhavabhūti is a poet of great merit. He shows a just appreciation of the awful beauty and grandeur of Nature enthroned in the solitudes of dense forests, cataracts, and lofty mountains. He has an equally strong perception of stern grandeur in human character, and is very successful in bringing out deep pathos and tenderness. He is skilful in detecting beauty even in ordinary things or actions and in distinguishing the nicer shades of feeling. He is a master of style and expression, and his cleverness in adapting his words to the sentiment is unsurpassed.
The genius of Bhavabhūti was, however, more of a lyric than of a dramatic nature. Notwithstanding the originality of conception involved in the plot of Mālati-Mādhava, the poet does not show such a skill in the arrangement of his incidents and in the denouement as is displayed by the author of the Mṛčchakaṭṭī, or even of the Mudrārākṣasa. The incidents subsequent to the scene in the cemetery look like clumsy appendages and not like parts of a whole. Kapālakunḍalā is represented to have taken away Mālati, simply to give an opportunity to the poet to display his power of depicting the feelings of a man in Viraha; and the incident appears by no means to harmonize with, or to arise naturally out of, the previous story. Neither is the poet very skilful in the portraiture of varied character. In this also he is surpassed by Śūdraka. Bhavabhūti had not the power of putting himself mentally into various situations, of forgetting one and becoming quite a new man in another. But as the poet of Nature and of human passion and feeling generally, he occupies a very high rank among Sanskrit authors.

Kālidāsa, as Prof. Wilson remarks, has more fancy. He is a greater artist than Bhavabhūti. The former suggests or indicates the sentiment which the latter expresses in forcible language. The characters of the latter, overcome by the force of passion, often weep bitterly, while those of the former simply shed a few tears, if they do so at all. In the language of Sanskrit critics, Kālidāsa’s Rasa is conveyed or Abhivyakta by the Laksya or Vyaṅgya sense of words, while Bhavabhūti’s is conveyed by the Vācyā sense.

The excellences and shortcomings of Bhavabhūti’s genius are fully seen in the Uttararāmacarita. The incidents in that play are but few. There is very little movement. But the description of the forest scenery of Janasthāna in the second Act, and the portraiture of the griefs of Sītā and Rāma in the third, are unrivalled. Uttararāmacarita is more adopted for the hall than for the stage; it is more a Śrāvya than a Drṣya Kāvyā, while the
beauties of Śakuntalā are more perceptible when acted than when read. The merits of the poet are also observable in Mālatī-Mādhava, but not in such a developed form as in the other play; while to his usual faults, must be added the use of long prose speeches containing bewildering compounds. Such a thing can never succeed on the stage. Perhaps in this as in several other respects, Bhavabhūti was carried away by the conventionalism which had begun to prevail, and the rules laid down by the critics; and the free play of his genius was obstructed. Long compounds constitute the poetic excellence called Ojas, and this Ojas is according to Daṇḍin the very soul of prose.  

The scene of the drama is laid at Padvatt situated at the confluence of two rivers named the Pārā and the Sindhu. Of the identification and position of the town and the rivers, I have spoken in another place.  

According to the Rājatarāṅgini, Bhavabhūti was patronized by Yaśovarman king of Kanauj. This Yaśovarman was subdued by Lalitāditya, king of Kaśmir, who acquired by his conquests a paramount supremacy over a large part of India. The mention of this circumstance enables us to fix the date of Bhavabhūti. But the exact date of Lalitāditya or Muktāptija, as he was also called, is still a matter of dispute. Kalhaṇa, the author of the Rājatarāṅgini, gives the duration of the reigns of the kings noticed by him, and mentions the year 25 of the Laukika or Saptarṣi Era as the date of the completion of his work. He began the work in 24 Laukika, corresponding to 1070 Śaka. According to the method of turning a Laukika into a Śaka year, given in my Report on Manuscripts for 1883-84 (p. 84), the

---

1 ओजः समासभूतवैमतदधास्य जीवितम्।
3 कविवर्षितराजस्मीमवृहस्पतितितिविशिष्ट:।
जितो ययो यदोवर्मते तद्धुनंतितितिविनिताम्॥ Rāj. Stein's Edn. IV. 144.
Laukika 25 corresponds to 1071 Śaka passed and 24 to 1070 passed. The sum of the durations of the reigns from Lalitāditya to Jayasimha, who had been on the throne for 22 years when Kalhaṇa finished his work, has been given by Mr. S. P. Pandit as 455 years, 7 months, and 11 days. This being subtracted from 1071, we have Śaka 615-4-19 as the date of Lalitāditya’s accession, corresponding to 693 A.D. Cunningham in his original calculation, gives the same; but Mr. Pandit somehow arrives at 625 A.D., and this is the date given by M. Troyer also. But the total of the durations given above includes a reign of seven years (Sapta vatsarān) assigned to Śrānaśāmaptṛa, one of the successors of Lalitāditya, in two of the Manuscripts of the work, while a third gives him a reign of seven days only (Sapta vāsaraṇ). This will bring the date of the accession of Muktāptṛa, with whom we are concerned, to 700 A.D. Considering the arguments urged on both sides, it is difficult to decide which of the two readings is correct; but I am inclined from the context to regard Sapta vatsarān as the correct reading. Lalitāditya-Muktāptṛa thus reigned from 693 A.D. to 729 A.D. or 700 A.D. to 736 A.D.

But a comparison with Chinese chronology throws a doubt on the correctness of the date. The Chinese annals represent Candrāptṛa, brother of Muktāptṛa, who reigned before Tārāptṛa, another brother and the immediate predecessor of Muktāptṛa, to have sent an embassy to the Chinese court in the year 713 A.D., and to have received the title of “king” at his request from the Chinese emperor in 720 A.D.; while, according to Kalhaṇa’s chronology, Candrāptṛa died in 689 A.D. As Chinese chronology has always proved accurate, there must be a mistake of about 31 years in Kalhaṇa’s chronology of the period, supposing Candrāptṛa to have died soon after receiving the title. Lalitāditya himself is represented to have sent an embassy to China some time after 736 A.D. but which he could not have

1 Dr. Stein’s transl. of the Rājatar., Intr., p. 67.
done if he died in 729 A.D. or in even 736 A.D. according to Kalhana's chronology. If, therefore, we apply the correction of 31 years, Lalitāditya-Muktāpiṭa's date will have to be understood to be 724-760 A.D. or 731-767 A.D. Yaśovarman, therefore, must have been subdued by Lalitāditya after 724 A.D. or 731 A.D.

And a still closer approximation has been arrived at by Prof. Jacobi. In stanzas 827-831 of Mr. Pandit's edition of the Gaṇḍavaḏaḥa are given the portentous events which took place in the world as mentioned in stanza 832 on the occasion "when the corner of Yaśovarman's eye became twisted in consequence of a momentary shaking of his (kingly) position." Prof. Jacobi justly takes this to be a reference to Lalitāditya's invasion. And certainly Yaśovarman's loss of his position was momentary, for the Kaśmīr prince does not appear to have annexed his kingdom, but simply to have gone away after he had received his submission and concluded an alliance. Among the portentous occurrences, one was the assumption by the disk of the sun, when "it was pierced through by Ketu, of the form of an anklet as it were of the Lakṣmī (glory) of the three worlds, dislocated from her foot when she thrust it forth violently in anger." (Stanza 829.) Evidently what is alluded to here is an annular eclipse of the sun; and this, according to astronomical calculations, occurred, as stated by Prof. Jacobi\(^2\), and was visible at Kanauj, on the 14th of August 733 A.D. It was in that year, therefore, that Yaśovarman was attacked by Lalitāditya. A king of Central India of the name of I-cha-fon-mo is mentioned by Chinese authors as having sent an embassy to China in 731 A.D.\(^3\) This I-cha-fon-mo has, I think, been properly identified with Yaśovarman, and here we have the date of Bhavabuhūti's patron from another source.

\(^1\) Gött. gel. Anz., 1888, nr. 2, p. 67.
\(^2\) Ib., p. 68.
\(^3\) Dr. Stein's transl. Rājatar., Intr., p. 89, and note on IV. 134.
The ambassador of Muktāṭḍa, who was sent to the Chinese court some time after 736 A.D., is represented to have claimed the king of Central India as his master's ally. He is in all likelihood Yaśovarman himself; and, if so, Dr. Stein thinks that Lalitāditya must have subdued Yaśovarman after the date of the embassy, i.e., long after 736 A.D. This goes against the date arrived at from the annular eclipse, but the fact appears to be that, as stated above, Muktāṭḍa did not annex the territory of Yaśovarman to his kingdom, but kept him on the throne and formed an alliance with him; and hence the latter was represented as the ally of the Kaśmir prince.

From Jaina sources, if they are to be trusted, we arrive at an approximate date for the death of Yaśovarman, which is consistent with those given above. Rājaśekhara, the author of the Prabandhakośa, tells us that a Jaina saint of the name of Bappabhaṭṭi converted to Jainism Āmarāja, the son and successor of Yaśovarman of Kaṇanji. Bappabhaṭṭi was initiated as a monk in 807 of the Vikrama era. Soon after that event he met Āmarāja, who lived as a voluntary exile in Gujarāt. After he had succeeded his father, Bappabhaṭṭi was, at his suggestion, raised to the dignity of Sūri. This occurred in 811 A.V. Between 807 A.V. and 811 A.V., corresponding to 751 A.D. and 755 A.D., i.e., about the year 753 A.D., therefore, Yaśovarman died.

The Rājataraṅgiṇī mentions another poet of the name of Vākpatirāja, who also was in the service of Yaśovarman. The Gauḍavadha alluded to above is the work of this poet, and in it also, he mentions the fact. "There was," he says about himself, "nothing interesting about him, but he derived his importance by resorting to the feet of Kamalāyudha."

1 Transl. Rājatarāṅgini, Intr., p. 89.
2 St. IV. 144, quoted before.
3 Stanza 797 of Pandit's Edn.
4 Ib. St. 798.
Kamalāyudha was a poet, from whose work or works quotations are made by Jahlana and other anthologists. He was thus a contemporary of Vākpatirāja. Then he tells us how, “in his rugged compositions, there still shine certain excellences as if they were the drops of the poetic nectar churned out of the ocean in the shape of Bhavabhūti.” Herein he speaks of his indebtedness to Bhavabhūti, from his connection with whom he derived some poetic conceptions or modes of expression. From the manner in which the statement is made, Bhavabhūti appears to have lived long before he wrote this. Since Vākpatirāja mentions the annular eclipse of August 14th, 733 A.D., not as a recent event, he must have written his work a pretty long time after 733 A.D., and before 753, the approximate date of Yaśovarman’s death. We may, in general terms, therefore, state that the poet flourished in the second quarter of the eighth century, and Bhavabhūti in the first.

The date thus determined agrees with all that is known of the chronological relations of Bhavabhūti with other writers. In the first place, Bāṇa’s omission of his name from the long list given by him at the beginning of his Harṣacarita is now intelligible. Bāṇa flourished in the first half of the seventh century. A verse from Bhavabhūti is quoted in Kśirasvāmin’s commentary on the Amarakośa. Kśirasvāmin is mentioned

1 15. St. 789—भवभूतिजलविहिनगययवामयरसकणा वच पुरुषित ||
        जस्त विलेसा अवजवि विष्णेसु कहाणिविलेसु ||

Com.—भवभूतिजलविहिनगययवामयरसकणा वच स्तुरुतिः यथा
        विद्योपय अभापि विक्रेतु कथानिविलेषु || नवनविचिति कवित्यां ||

2 तथातं कुमरामाजामत्र—Prof. Aufrecht’s paper on Commentare Zum
        Amarakośa in Z. D. M. G. for 1874. Prof. Aufrecht, however, traces the verse
        wrongly to the Kiratārjunīya.

55 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
in the Rājataraṅgini as the teacher of Jayāpiḍā, the grandson of Lalitaditya, who reigned from 752 A.D., to 783 A.D., according to Kalhaṇa's Chronology. But as Kṣirasvāmin notices Bhoja as a grammarian and lexicographer, it is highly doubtful whether the author of the commentary was the same as Jayāpiḍā's teacher. Supposing the Bhoja referred to was the same as the famous prince of Dhārā of that name, Kṣirasvāmin will have to be placed between about 1040 A.D., and 1141 A.D., the latter being the year in which Vardhamāna wrote his Gaṇaratnamahodadhi, in which he mentions Kṣirasvāmin.²

Bhavabhūti is also quoted by Vāmana in his Kāvyālankaṁkāra-vṛtti. Quotations from his work occur in the Kāvyaprakāśa and in a work of Abhinavagupta, who wrote in the beginning of the 11th century. He is, therefore, in all likelihood, the same as Jayāpiḍā's minister of that name. Bhavabhūti is quoted by Rājaśekhara, the dates of whose patron, Mahendrapāla, king of Kanauj, are 893, 899, 903 and 907 A.D. He is also quoted by Somadeva, the author of the Yaśastilaka, who wrote the work in 881 Śaka, corresponding to 959 A.D., in the reign of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa prince Kṛṣṇa III, by Dhanika, the author of the Daśarūpakāvaloka, and brother of Dhananīśaya, the author of the Daśarūpaka, who lived at the court of Mūnija of Malwa (974-995 A.D.), and in the Sarasvatikaṇṭhābharaṇa attributed to Bhoja of Dhārā, who reigned in the first half of the eleventh century. Bhavabhūti is also quoted by Vardhamāna mentioned above and by Mammaṭa, the author of the Kāvyaprakāśa. Verses from his work occur in Jalaṇhaṇa's anthology noticed above, and in Śāṅgadharma's Paddhati and similar works written in later times.

¹ Śrīrāmatīraṇḍanaḥ-viśva-pāda-viśva-saṁbhūtāh: I

² See Prof. Aufrechter's paper referred to above. The year of Vikrama in which Vardhamāna wrote is given as 1197.
III

ON JAGADDHARA, THE COMMENTATOR OF MĀ LATĪ-MĀDHAVA

Jagaddhara, the author of the commentary on Bhavabhūti’s Mālatī-Mādhava was, as he himself tells us, the son of Ratnadharā and Damayanti. Ratnadharā was the son of Vidyādhara, and grandson of Gadādhara. This last was the son of Rāmeśvara who was the son of Deveśa, son of Caṇḍeśvara. Caṇḍeśvara appears to have obtained from some king or chief the grant of a village of the name of Suragrāma. All his ancestors, except perhaps his father, were Mīmāṃsakas. He or his father appears to have been a judicial functionary to some chief. His grandfather resided, Dr. Hall states, probably on the authority of Jagaddhara’s other works, at Videhanagarā in Mithilā. Our scholiast gives in some cases, vernacular equivalents for Sanskrit words, but the reading is often so corrupt and uncertain that it is not possible to find out from these what his own vernacular was.

But none of the facts mentioned by him enables us to determine the period when he lived. All that can be done is to arrive, if possible, from the authors and works quoted or mentioned by him, at a date before which he could not have lived. In his present work, Jagaddhara refers to Amara, the Dharaṇī, the Śānvata, the Ḥarāvalī, the Utpalini, the Viśva or Viśvaprakāśa,¹ the Śabdaprakāśa, the Śabdabheda,² the Anekārtha, the Nānārtha, the Ratnakosa, the Medini, the Amāra-

---

¹ What is often called the Viśva is really the Viśvaprakāśa of Mahesāvara. I looked for some of the verses quoted by Jagaddhara from the Viśva in the two copies of the Viśvaprakāśa in Dr. Bühler’s Collection, and found them in both.

² The Śabdaprakāśa and the Śabdabheda are one and the same work and identical with the Śabdabheda-prakāśa which is an Appendix to the Viśvaprakāśa. I looked for the passages quoted by Jagaddhara in the copy in Dr. Bühler’s Collection and found them there.
mālā, the Amaralātā, the Dhātusāngraha, the Dhātupradīpa, the Nyāsa, Bharata, Daṇḍin, the Sarasvatīkaṇṭhabharaṇa, the Meghadūta, Māgha, and Naiṣadha. Of the lexicons quoted by him the date of the Viśvarakāśa is known. It was composed, as the author himself informs us in a Śloka at the end of his work, in Śaka 1033 corresponding to 1111 A.D. Jagaddhara furnishes us with another clue. At the beginning of the seventh Act, after explaining that the root वृक्ष with त्र signifies to "take one's leave finally," or to "bid adieu," he tells us that the same root occurs in the Meghadūta and is explained by the commentator in the same way. A great many commentaries on this poem, besides that of Mallinātha, are mentioned in Prof. Aufrecht's Catalogus Catalogorum none of which, however, is well known. And since Jagaddhara speaks of one commentator only without giving his name, he must be understood to have been aware of one commentary only, so well known as to render a mention of the author's name superfluous. I, therefore, take it he alludes to Mallinātha who, in his scholia on the poem, does explain the root in the same way as Jagaddhara. Mallinātha, therefore, lived before our scholiast. Now Mallinātha according to Prof. Aufrecht, flourished after the thirteenth century, since he quotes from a work of Bopadeva in one of his commentaries. Bopadeva was a contemporary of Hemādri who was a counsellor to Mahādeva and Rāmadeva, kings of Devagiri, and consequently flourished at the end of the thirteenth century.

1 Amaramālā and Amaralātā appear to have been two names of the same book, or the latter is a misclusion.

2 Dr. Hall gives some more names from the other works of the scholiast—the Gitagovinda, the Uttaratantra, Ratnāvali, Vāla and Vindhyavāsin, and Mattanāga.

3 See Prof. Aufrecht's Oxf. Cat. p. 188b. I do not, however, find the Śloka in the Manuscripts in Dr. Bühler's Collection.

4 Oxf. Cat. p. 112a.

5 Early History of the Deccan, pp. 116 and 117.
century. Mallinātha wrote a commentary on the Ekāvait, a work on Poetics, and the prince, who is panegyrised in that work, ruled over Orissa till the first decade of the fourteenth century. That is the date of the Ekāvait, but the commentary must be later by about fifty years if not more. Another circumstance which indicates Mallinātha’s priority to Jagaddhara is that while the latter quotes from the Medini every now and then, the lexicon is never referred to by Mallinātha. If the Medini were composed before Mallinātha, we might certainly expect quotations from it somewhere in his vast commentaries. Medinikāra, therefore, very probably lived after Mallinātha and certainly before Jagaddhara.

We should make a further advance in the present inquiry if we could determine the age of this lexicographer so often quoted by our scholiast. In the introduction to his vocabulary, Medinikāra mentions Mādhava. If this Mādhava is the same as the great Minister of Bukka and Harihara, kings of Vijayanagara, the Medini must have been written in or after the fourth quarter of the fourteenth century. In Rāyamukuta’s commentary on the Amarakosa’a, there are many quotations from this lexicon. Rāyamukuta wrote his work, as he himself incidentally tells us, in 1353 Śaka and in 4532 Kaliyuga, correspond-

1 See my Report on Manuscripts for 1887-91, p. lxix, and note in the Introduction to Mr. Trivedi’s Ed. of the Ekāvait. [=Aute, p. 333; the note on Ekāvaiti is included in the Volume later.] N. R. U.

2 See Oxf. Cat. p. 113 and Appendices to Mr. Pandit’s Ed. of Raghuvamśa. Prof. Aufrecht has observed one quotation from the lexicon in the commentary on Magha; but it is a later interpolation. (See the Preface to his Ed. of Ujjvaladatta, p. xiv. notes).

3 See Jour. B. B. R. A. S., Vol. IV., p. 107. The date of Mādhava’s grant is 1313 Śaka, i.e., 1391 A. D.

4 इदमालो च शकायत: २३५२ द्राविखिषावंदाधिकिप्रेण [शत? ] शरी-तत्त्वचत्सहस्रवर्षोणि कलिसंख्याय्य भूतानि ४५३२। Rāya, on Am. I, 1. 3. 22.
ing to 1431 A. D. Medinākara, therefore, lived after about 1375 A. D. and before 1431 A. D. But, if the Mādhava alluded to by him was another person, we must determine his date with reference to that of Mallinātha instead of Mādhava, and Rāyanuṇukaṭa, but the result is about the same, as Mallinātha must have flourished, as stated above, after the middle of the fourteenth century. Probably Medinākara lived about the same time as Mallinātha. Jagaddhara, therefore, lived after the fourteenth century, but how long after, we have not the means of determining. A Manuscript of his commentary on the present play was written as we have seen in the year 1764 Vikrama, corresponding to 1708 A. D.; so that his latest limit is the end of the 17th century.

Jagaddhara's commentary is very valuable. His interpretation of his author is generally correct and proper; but after having given an explanation which alone is plain and sensible, he often attempts several others which are fanciful and far-fetched, probably to show off his learning and acumen. In a few places he is positively wrong. I have considered all these cases in the explanatory notes. His quotations from Bharata and other authors and the information that he gives on several points are of very great use, especially to the University student.

Besides the present commentary, Jagaddhara wrote others, on the Venīsaṁhāra, Vāsavādatta, Meghadūta, Bhagavadgītā, and Devimahātmya.
A NOTE ON EKĀVALĪ


In view of the Inscriptions brought to the notice of Mr. K. P. Trivedi by Mr. K. B. Pathak, and others which Mr. Pathak has not mentioned,¹ the remarks made by me on the date of the Ekāvalī, in my Report on the Search for Manuscripts during 1887-91, require to be supplemented, though the conclusions at which I arrived from the internal evidence, as to the approximate time, when the author of the work flourished, remains not only perfectly unshaken, but is remarkably confirmed; and the Inscriptions do not yield much in elucidation of the point discussed that was not known before.

The list of the princes who ruled over Orissa given by Sir W. W. Hunter and Mr. Sewell is based on the Chronicle of the Jagannātha Temple, and like other productions of the kind, contains a good deal that has no surer foundation than fancy or imagination, mixed especially in the later portion with much that is historically true. It should, therefore, be accepted with caution, and confirmatory evidence of a more reliable nature should be resorted to where available. Such evidence we have in the case of the Gaṅga Dynasty which ruled over the country, and with which alone we are here concerned. Seven Copper-plate Inscriptions of princes of this family have

¹ For these Inscriptions, See Trivedi’s Introduction to Ekāvalī, p.p. XXVI ff. [N. B. U.]

² Ante, pp. 328-334. It will be seen that Manuscript belonged to the 1884-87 Collection, though the notice thereof was originally contained in the 1887-91 Report. [N. B. U.]
hitherto been discovered, three of Coḍagaṅga, two of Narasiṁha II, and two of Narasiṁha IV.

The year of Coḍagaṅga's accession is given as 999 Śaka, and the dates of his three copper-plate grants are 1003 Ś., 1040 Ś., and 1075 Ś. The dates of the grants of Narasiṁha II are 1217 Ś., which was the regnal year represented by the figure 21, and 1218 Ś., and those of the Inscriptions of Narasiṁha IV are 1305 Ś., which as a regnal year, was represented by the figure 8, and 1316 Ś., represented by the figure 22. In representing a regnal year by a figure, 1, 6, and a figure ending in 6, as well as a figure ending in zero except 10, were, we are told by Babu Manmohan in another paper of his, omitted as inauspicious. Thus the figure 8 represented the sixth year of the reign of Narasiṁha IV (1 and 6 being dropped), and the figure 22, the eighteenth year (1, 6, 16, and 20 being dropped). Thus 1305 Ś. was the sixth year of his reign, and 1316 Ś., the eighteenth. If 1305 Ś. was the sixth year, 1316 Ś., ought to be the seventeenth instead of the eighteenth. But this difference is probably due to the fact that a new number was given to the regnal year in the month of Bhādrapada, so that in Caitra, 1316 Śaka was represented by the number 17, as 1305 Śaka was by 6, and in Margaśīra the month named in the grant of 1314 Ś., by the number 18. Thus, 1217 Ś., which as a regnal year of Narasiṁha II, is represented by the figure 21, was the seventeenth year of his reign.

The grants also give the genealogy of the dynasty with the duration of the reigns of the princes. This is given by Babu Manmohan Chakravarti in his paper on the grants of Narasiṁha IV, and need not here be repeated. The genealogy is certainly reliable, but the years of the duration of the reigns as certainly not. For, in the first place, in the grants of 1217 Ś.,

of 1305 Ś., and 1316 Ś., the year of accession of Kāmārṇava, the successor of Coḍagaṇga, is given as 1064 Ś. If the latter got possession of the throne in 999 Ś., and his son 1064 Ś., he could not have reigned for 70 years as he is represented to have done, but only 65.

Again if we calculate by adding to Śaka 1064, which is the date of the accession of Kāmārṇava, the number of years for which the reigns of the succeeding princes lasted, we have the following dates for the accession of the last seven princes:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prince</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Duration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁha I</td>
<td>1174 Ś.</td>
<td>33 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virabhāṇudeva I</td>
<td>1207 Ś.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva II</td>
<td>1224 Ś.</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virabhāṇudeva II</td>
<td>1258 Ś.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva III</td>
<td>1282 Ś.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhāṇudeva III</td>
<td>1306 Ś.</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁha IV</td>
<td>1332 Ś.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

But from the contemporary evidence of their own plates, 1217 Ś. was the seventeenth year of the reign of Narasiṁha II, and 1316 Ś., the eighteenth year of the reign of Narasiṁha IV. Therefore, either the date of accession of Kāmārṇava, 1064 Ś., for which we have no contemporary evidence, is wrong, or the durations of the reigns or both.

Now, if 1316 Ś. was the eighteenth year of the reign of Narasiṁha IV, he must have come to the throne in 1299 Ś. Calculating backwards by subtracting the years of the duration of each reign, we get the following dates for the accession of the seven princes:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Prince</th>
<th>Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva I</td>
<td>1141 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virabhāṇudeva I</td>
<td>1174 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva II</td>
<td>1191 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virabhāṇudeva II</td>
<td>1225 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva III</td>
<td>1249 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhāṇudeva III</td>
<td>1273 Ś.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narasiṁhadeva IV</td>
<td>1299 Ś.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

56 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
But according to one of the grants of Narasimhadeva II, 1217 Ś., was the seventeenth year of his reign, and he must have come to the throne in 1201 Ś., while according to our calculation, he got possession of it in 1292, i.e., eleven years earlier. Now since we started from a date vouched for by a contemporary document, and thus come to a conclusion, opposed to another contemporary document, the years of the duration of each reign given in the plates must be wrong. The date of Narasimha II occurring in his earlier grant is found on computation to correspond to Monday the 6th August, 1296 A.D., and those of Narasimha IV, Sunday, 6th March, 1384 A.D., and to Tuesday, 23rd November, 1395 A.D.

Now from all this, what we get for our present purpose, is no more than what we got from Sir W. W. Hunter's list, viz., that about the end of the thirteenth century of the Christian Era, which is the period in which, from the internal evidence the Ekāvali was composed and the king panegyrised lived, there was a Narasimha who ruled over Orissa. The date of his accession is 1201 Ś., i.e., 1279 or 1280 A.D., while in the list, he is represented as having acceded to the throne in 1282 A.D. There is a difference of two years only, which can be accounted for in a variety of ways. If the period for which he is spoken of as having reigned, is to be regarded as correct, he held power till 1314 A.D., while according to the list, he ruled over the country till 1307 A.D.

That Narasimha II was the Narasimha of the Ekāvali is rendered highly probable, or I might say, certain by the fact that in the Inscriptions of Narasimha IV, he is in one place called कविमिदः: “or favourite of poets” and in another, कविकुमुदचन्द्र: “the moon that made the night lilies in the shape of poets expand.” The description applies to the hero of the Ekāvali, both because he was chosen for his panegyric by Vidyādhara, and because he must have patronized him and others like him.
SOCIAL HISTORY OF INDIA

[FROM C. Y. CHINTAMANI'S INDIAN SOCIAL REFORM, 1901, PART FIRST, PAGES 1—26.]

[THIS WAS CONTRIBUTED AS AN ORIGINAL PAPER TO THE VOLUME ENTITLED "INDIAN SOCIAL REFORM," EDITED AND PUBLISHED BY MR. C. Y. CHINTAMANI IN 1901]. N. B. U.

INTRODUCTORY

Before entering on the subject of this paper it is necessary to give to the reader a general idea of the comparative antiquity of the different portions of Sanskrit literature referred to therein. The hymns contained in the Ṛgveda Saṁhitā are the oldest; but they were composed at different times and some of them are much later than the others. The verses of these hymns when used for sacrificial purposes are called Mantras. The Brāhmaṇas which contain an explanation of the sacrificial ritual come next; but there was a very long interval between them and the hymns. Then we have the Āraṇyakas which contain the Upaniṣads. There are treatises of the latter name which are very modern and form by no means a part of the Vedic literature though sometimes they profess to do so. Later than these are the Śrauta or Sacrificial Sūtras, and contemporaneous with them, or somewhat later, are the Gṛhya Sūtras. The Dharma Sūtras in which the religious and sometimes a civil law is laid down are still more modern.

The Saṁhitā and Brāhmaṇa of the Black Yajurveda contain the Mantra and Brāhmaṇa portions mixed together. Some of the Mantras may be as old as the later hymns of the Ṛgveda Saṁhitā; but the Brāhmaṇa portion must be of about the same age as the Brāhmaṇas of the Ṛgveda. Some of
the hymns of the Atharva Veda may be as old as the later ones of the Rgveda; but others are considerably more modern.

Buddhism rose in the later part of the sixth century before Christ; and the death of Buddha took place about 477 B.C. The genuine Upaniṣads must be earlier than Buddhism. The Grammarian Patañjali lived about 150 B.C., and Pāṇini, the author of the Sūtras on Grammar, must have preceded him by several centuries. Yāska the author of the Nirukta, which contains an explanation of the difficult words in the hymns, must have flourished before Pāṇini.

From about the middle of the third century before Christ, to about the end of the third after, Buddhism was the favourite religion of the masses. During that time Brahmanic literary and religious activity was a good deal impaired. In the fourth century Buddhism declined and there was a Brahmanic revival; and the Brahmanas re-edited some of the books on the religious and the civil law which had been written in the form of prose sentences called Sūtras, and gave a new and more popular shape to them. Thus arose the Metrical Smṛtis or Smṛtis composed in Anuṣṭup Ślokaś which now go by the name of Manu, Yājñavalkya and other sages of the antiquity. They of course contained mostly the same matter as the old Dharma Sūtras; but they brought the law up to the time. This species of literature having come into existence in this way, other numerous Smṛtis of the like nature came to be written subsequently.

The old Purāṇas were also re-cast about the period, and a good many new ones written. The Mahābhārata is mentioned by Pāṇini and in Āśvalāyana’s Grhya-Sūtras; but was consolidated into something like its present shape probably three or four centuries before Christ; but passages were interpolated into it from time to time; and it must have been retouched at the time of the revival.
CASTE

More than four thousand years before Christ, according to the latest researches, the Sanskrit speaking people called the Āryas penetrated into India from the North West. They were at first settled in Eastern Kabulistan and along the upper course of the Indus; and thence they gradually descended the river to the South, and spread also to the east in the upper part of the country watered by the five rivers of the Punjab. Their progress at every step was resisted by another race or races which in the Rgveda are designated by the name of Dasyu or Dāsa. The Dasyus are contrasted with the Āryas and are represented as people of a dark complexion who were unbelievers, i.e., did not worship the Gods of the Āryas and perform the sacrifices, but followed another law. The Āryan Gods Indra and Agni are frequently praised for having driven away the black people, destroyed their strongholds and given their possessions to the Āryas. "From day to day," it is said in one hymn, "he (Indra) drove the people who were black, all alike, from one habitation to another." Those who submitted were reduced to slavery, and the rest were driven to the fastnesses of mountains. The process was carried on in all parts of the country to which the Āryans penetrated. The old word Dāsa came to denote a "slave" generally, and the word Dasyu acquired the significance of a "robber," as those aborigines who had taken themselves to mountain fastnesses subsisted on robbery. The latter word came also to signify "one beyond the Āryan pale" as these tribes of robbers were.

While the Āryans were in the Punjab they were divided into a good many tribes, each having a king of its own, and a family or families of priests. There were among them three social grades or ranks. To the first belonged the priests, who composed Brahmans (with the accent on the first syllable), i.e., songs or hymns to the Gods and knew how to
worship them, and were called Brahmans (with the accent on the second syllable). The second grade was occupied by those who acquired political eminence and fought battles and were called Rājans. All the other Āryas were referred to the third grade and were distinguished by the name of Vīṣas or people generally. These three classes formed one community, and such of the aborigines as had yielded to the Āryas, were tacked on to it as a fourth grade under the name of Dāsas, which word had now come to signify slaves or servants. Such grades existed amongst ancient Persians also. In the course of time these grades became hereditary and acquired the nature of castes, and were called Brāhmaṇas, Rājanyas and Vaiśyas. The fourth class came to be called Śūdras, which probably was at first the name of the aboriginal tribe which had acquired a distinct position in the community, and was afterwards generalised.

These four castes are mentioned in one of the latest hymns of the Ṛgveda. The first two formed definite classes with a definite sphere of duties and were the aristocracy of the community. Since the Vaiśya class included all other Āryas, there was a tendency in it towards the formation of sub-classes or communities and possibly there were such sub-classes; which according to some, formed independent castes. The Śūdras being the aborigines, there were in all likelihood several castes amongst them corresponding to the several races which inhabited the country before the invasion of the Āryas. These were of course denied the privilege of keeping the sacred fire or performing the sacrifices; and were not allowed to read or study the Vedas. The two highest castes do not seem, in the times to which the old religious literature refers, to have split up into sub-castes. No such are referred to in that literature, though they are supposed by some scholars to have existed. There were tribes of Kṣatriyas or Rājanyas and Gotras of Brāhmaṇas; but not castes.
With this social constitution the Āryas spread over the whole of Northern India, and the Śūdra population, incorporated with their community, became so large that it influenced the future development of the country. The Sanskrit language was corrupted and the Vernaculars began to be formed.

THE ABORIGINES AND THE FORMATION OF THE PRAKRITS

The languages of Northern India including the Marathi are offshoots of the Sanskrit; and they were formed not by a course of gradual corruption and simplification such as we meet with in the case of a language spoken throughout its history by the same race, but by a wholesale corruption of Sanskrit sounds, i.e., mis-pronunciation of Sanskrit words by a race, the vocal organs of which were not habituated to utter those sounds, and by a generalization of such grammatical forms as were in common use, through ignorance of the special forms. Thus arose in very ancient times the Prakrit including the Pali or the language of the sacred books of Southern Buddhists; and these have, in the course of time, become the modern Vernaculars. The phonetic difference between these and the old Prakrits is but slight when compared with that between the latter and the Sanskrit, which shows that there was, when the Prakrit was formed, a special cause in operation, viz., the incorporation of alien races; and this cause has ceased to exist in later times. The Prakrits and through them the Vernaculars have got some special sounds and also words which are foreign to Sanskrit; and this points to the same conclusion.

Thus then these dialects show that the new races that were incorporated with the Āryan community had to give up their own languages and learn those of their Āryan conquerors.

The Prakrits and the Vernaculars bear the same relation to Sanskrit that the Romance languages, Italian, French, etc., bear to the Latin; and just as these were formed by communities
composed of the old Romans and an overpoweringly large element of the Celtic and the Germanic races, so were the languages of Northern India formed by mixed communities of Āryans and aborigines. As a matter of fact, some of the vocal peculiarities of the makers of Prakrits are displayed by the people of different Indian provinces at the present day. Thus like the former, the Gujаратhis of the present day cannot pronounce the Sanskrit sound औ but always make ओ of it; the Bengali cannot utter the conjunct consonant in Īśvara and other words and invariably changes it into a double consonant, making इस्सर of इंध्र; the Deśastha Brahmans of Eastern Maharāṣṭra pronounce a dental nasal as a cerebral, and the Sindhi and also the Bengali cannot utter ख but must make क्ख of it. The Bengali shows also the peculiarity of the old Māgadhī speakers by his incapacity to utter the three different sibilants and his giving them all a palatal sound. This would show that among the speakers of the Modern Vernaculars, there is such a large aboriginal element that it has overpowered the Āryan element; and they may as well be regarded as descendants of the aborigines as of the Āryas.

All this preponderating influence of the aborigines is to be accounted for not only by their large numbers but by the fact that men from the Āryan community frequently married Śūdra wives though the marriages were considered inferior, and sometimes Śūdra men married Āryan women. The fact that some of the Law-Books allow of the former and prohibit the latter, shows that in practice there must have been many such cases, since the law never deals with imaginary circumstances but always such as are actual. The origin of certain castes is traced in those books to such marriages, and it is even represented that under certain circumstances, and after the lapse of a certain number of generations, the offspring of those marriages can attain to the caste of the original progenitor. If
then, the descendant in the fifth and sixth generation of a child of a Śūdra woman by a Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya or Vaiśya man, could become a Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya or Vaiśya when such marriages were permitted, it must be understood that there is some aboriginal blood flowing through the veins of the high caste Hindus of the present day.

To Southern India the Āryans penetrated at a comparatively late period, when communities and nations of aboriginal races had already been formed. They did not settle there in large numbers and thus were unable thoroughly to influence the latter, and incorporate them into their community. Hence they preserved their own languages and many of the peculiarities of their civilization; and these the Āryans themselves had to adopt in the course of time. The Kanarese, the Tamil, the Telgu and the Malayalam belong to an entirely non-Āryan stock of languages.

THE CASTES AND THEIR OCCUPATIONS

It was not possible in the nature of things that the castes should always follow the profession or calling which brought them into existence, and which is laid down for them in the ancient Law-Books. The Brahmans alone could officiate as priests at sacrifices and in the domestic ceremonies; and a great many devoted themselves to that occupation. There were those who preferred plain living and high thinking, and taking a vow of poverty devoted their lives to study. But there were still others who took to agriculture, trade, and other much meaner occupations and also to politics; and there was in the olden times even a Brahmanic dynasty reigning at Pataliputra. But politics and war were the special occupation of the Kṣatriyas. They also devoted themselves to Philosophy and Literature; and in the Upaniṣads they are several times mentioned as teachers of religious philosophy, and Brahmans

as learners. In one place it is said that Brahma Vidyā was first cultivated by them.  

It was on account of this philosophic culture that religious reformers sprang from their ranks. Buddha was a Kṣatriya and so was Mahāvīra, the founder of Jainism. Vāsudeva whose name is closely connected with the Bhakti school, either as the name of the supreme being, or as a teacher, was a Kṣatriya of the Yādava Clan. A Brāhmaṇa may, says Āpastamba, study the Vedas under a Kṣatriya or Vaiśya teacher when reduced to that necessity. The Vaiśyas followed the occupation of trade and agriculture. The Śūdras are condemned to be the slaves or servants of the other castes by Brahmanic Law Books. But as a matter of fact since by that name several social groups or castes were designated, it was impossible that that occupation should have been enough for them or have satisfied them. They often pursued an independent calling and became artizans. Patañjali mentions carpenters and black-smiths as belonging to the Śūdra class. The lowest of them, the Cāṇḍālas were in the same degradad condition as they are now.

ENDOGAMY

Endogamy, i.e., marriage within and not without the limits of a group, is a characteristic of castes. But as already stated, a man from the higher castes could marry a Śūdra woman under the law, and generally, a marriage connection could be formed by a man belonging to any of the higher castes with a woman of any of the lower castes. The marriages, were, however, considered to be of an inferior nature, and the issue took rank after that of the wife of the same caste. Marriages in the reverse order, i.e., of a man belonging to a lower caste with a woman of a higher, were, like the marriage of a Śūdra man

1 See Ante, p. 193 [N. B. U.]
with an Āryan woman alluded to before, strictly prohibited by the law books; but since they speak of the issue of such marriages and give the law with reference to them, there must have been in practice many cases of the kind. After a time however, these became obsolete, and the marriage of a man of a higher or Āryan caste with a Śūdra woman which had been allowed by the law before and frequently practised, was also prohibited by the later legislators. And in practice, all marriages between members of different castes gradually went out of use.

The Brahmanic religious writers mention a good many castes which they assert sprang from inter-marriages between persons of different castes. The origin thus assigned to the castes is in a good many cases evidently fanciful. Some of them such as Vaideha and Māgadha must have arisen from the locality; others such as Rathakara or chariot-maker, from the occupation, and still others such as Cāḍāla from the race. But it will not do to throw discredit over the whole statement. The Indian authors are always inclined to reduce everything to a preconceived system. The castes are four, and if we find many more in the real life, they must have sprung by inter-marriages from these four. This is the theory on which they have gone; and certainly its application to all cases must be wrong. But in order to render the conception of such a theory possible, there must have been a few cases actually of castes springing up from such marriages. But which of the castes mentioned by them are mixed castes of this nature it is not possible to determine. All the so-called mixed castes are considered Śūdras, which shows that some of them at least were aboriginal tribes which had become castes. Similarly some castes are named which are said to have sprung from Vṛātyas or persons who had set themselves free from the Brahmanic ordinances about the orders, i.e., had in practice given up the
Brahmanic religion. The same observation as that made above is applicable to this case: viz., some castes must have arisen from this cause, but which we cannot say.

COMMENSALITY

Commensality within and not without a group is in almost all cases another characteristic of castes. But in the olden times we see from the Mahābhārata and other works that Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas could eat the food cooked by each other. Manu lays down generally that a twice-born should not eat food cooked by a Śūdra (IV. 232); but he allows that prepared by a Śūdra, who has attached himself to one or is one’s barber, milkman, slave, family friend, and co-sharer in the profits of agriculture, to be partaken. (IV. 253). The implication that lies here is that the three higher castes could dine with each other. Gautama, the author of a Dharma Sūtra, permits a Brāhmaṇa’s dining with a twice born (Kṣatriya or Vaiśya) who observes his religious duties (17. 1). Āpastamba, another writer of the class having laid down that a Brāhmaṇa should eat with a Kṣatriya and others, says that according to some, he may do so with men of all Vāṇgas who observe their proper religious duties except with the Śūdras. But even here there is a counter exception, and as allowed by Manu, a Brāhmaṇa may dine with a Śūdra who may have attached himself to him with a holy intent (I. 18. 9, 13, 14).

CONNUBIUM

In modern times it is of the essence of caste that there should be connubium only within its limits, and commensality also except in the case of a few sub-castes. But if in ancient times there could be inter-marriages between the three Ārya castes, and also, in times earlier, between all the four, and interdining between the first three and some individuals of the fourth, in what respect are they to be considered as castes?
SIGNIFICANCE OF CASTE IN ANCIENT TIMES

Only in this — that a certain dignity of position was transmitted from father to son, and that marriage with a woman from a family of a lower hereditary position, was considered to be of an inferior nature.

FORMATION OF NEW CASTES

For a long time the four castes preserved their original Vedic character as social grades though heredity had become associated with them. But we can plainly observe the operation of strong tendencies to greater exclusiveness, in the gradual contraction of the sphere of connubium and commensality which we have noticed above. We can also discover the operation of causes which lead to the multiplication of castes.

The difference of locality gave rise, as we have seen, to a difference of caste in the case of Śudras. Brahmanic lawgivers represent several provinces such as Avanti, Magadha, Saurāṣṭra and the Deccan as unholy and consequently not fit to be inhabited by the Āryas (Baudhāyana’s Dharmasūtra, 1. 2, 13, 14), and persons who have gone to others, such as Pundra and Vāṅga are considered positively to have lost castes, and cannot be readmitted except by the performance of certain purificatory rights. This shows a tendency to the formation of separate castes among the Āryas, on account of change of locality. The Magadha Brahmans are spoken of even in sacrificial Śūtras as a degraded class. Udica (Northern) Brāhmaṇas are frequently mentioned in Buddhist Pali Works in a manner to show that they constituted an order or even a Jāti (caste) of Brahmans. This class or caste seems to have been regarded as highly respectable.

The operation of race in the formation of castes we have already observed. The original Śūdra caste and a good many others that afterwards came to be included in it, were due to this
cause. As the Āryans spread far and wide in the country, these two causes came into full operation.

A third cause is the same as that which brought about the formation of the Vṛatya classes. When the ordinances and usages of caste are violated by some members of it, the others excommunicate them, or regard them as having ceased to belong to their castes. This cause came into active operation probably during the time when early Buddhism enjoyed ascendency and was followed by the Kṣatriya and Vaiśya castes. Animal sacrifice was prohibited by the Great Aśoka in the first half of the third century before Christ; and along with that some of the ordinary usages were given up. The Brāhmaṇas must have looked upon those who did so as having lost caste; and this fact is probably at the bottom of the view held by them that in this Kali age there are only two Varpas, the Brāhmaṇas and the Śūdras, the other two having disappeared. The prevalence of Jainism and some of the other religious systems must have contributed to the same result. And the laying down of certain sins liable to lead to excommunication in the Law Books, shows that the practice must have prevailed. A fourth cause also came into operation in the early centuries of the Christian era or even before. It was the formation of Śrenis or trade guilds. They are mentioned in some of the Law Books and in the Nasik and Kanheri Cave Inscriptions. In these, we have an allusion to a Tailika Śreni and a Mālika Śreni, i.e., the guilds of oil-makers and gardeners. These guilds must have had a regular organisation, since charitable persons deposited money with them for the benefit of Buddhist monks, on which they paid interest from generation to generation. And in the course of time the guilds of oil-men and gardeners became the castes of Telis and Malis. Some or good many—not all, as has been supposed by some writers,—of the modern castes have got an organisation
with a headman or president, and this they owe to their having sprung from such guilds or imitated their practice. The followers of each occupation thus formed a caste and the numbers multiplied.

A fifth cause has also been in operation for some centuries. Religious schools or sects have given rise to different castes. The followers of the Madhyāndina Śākhā or recension of the White Yajur Veda form a different caste from that of the followers of the Kāṇva recension, and those of Madhva from that of the followers of Śaṅkara, though there is commensality between them except in some cases.

**THE PRESENT POSITION**

These five causes have been in brisk operation during more than two thousand years, unchecked by any influence of a unifying nature; and the principle of divisions has become strongly ingrained in Hindu Society, and perhaps in the Hindu blood. During all this period various religious and philosophical sects have been founded. Religion has been developing and not quite on wrong lines, and spreading elevating ideas. But all these sects, including that of the Buddhists, occupied themselves with man's eternal interest, and thought it no concern of theirs to promote his worldly interest. The Buddhists and also some schools of the Vaiṣṇavas considered caste to be of no value. Men from all castes were admitted into the fraternity of Buddhist monks, and the Vaiṣṇavas disregarded caste restrictions in their dealings with each other. But the re-formation of the Hindu Society by relaxing the bondage of castes, was not an object with them.

Thus the result is that Hindu Society is now cut up into more than three thousand castes. Each of them is a community by itself and having no connubium of, or commensality with another, and has developed peculiar manners and tastes which distinguish
it still further from the rest and renders social intercourse impracticable. Thus, the two hundred and forty millions of Hindus living in India, form about three thousand distinct communities, each on an average composed of eighty thousand people i.e., about two-thirds of the population of a single town of ordinary size such as Poona.

SENART'S THEORY OF CASTES

The germs of the Caste System existed among some of the principal races in the West. For a long period there was no connubium between the Patricians and the Plebians in Rome; and traces have been discovered, we are told, of the existence of restrictions as to inter-marriage and eating together among the Greeks, Germans and Russians. But those germs were trampled under foot there, while here they have found a congenial soil and grown into a huge bunyan tree, throwing its dark shadow on the whole extent of this vast country. And what is the reason? This is what M. Senart, the great French scholar who has recently published an essay on Caste, is represented to say about it.

"M. Senart shows how the growth of strong political and national feeling constantly tended in the West, to weaken and at last succeeded in removing, these (caste) restrictions. He suggests that the absence of such feelings in India may be one reason why the disabilities have not also there been gradually softened away. It is, indeed, very suggestive for the right understanding of Indian History, that they should, on the contrary, have become so permanent a factor in Indian life."

M. Senart's theory appears to be that the innumerable castes of the present day existed even in very olden times and that the four Varnas or grades belonged to pre-Vedic times,— when the ancestors of the Parsis and Hindus lived together — and were traditionally handed down to the Vedic times; and these
traditional grades were fused together with the numberless castes that really existed so as to form what he calls a 'Hybrid' system. The modern castes have not grown out of the old Varnas or grades. Hence he speaks of the caste restrictions as 'not having been softened away.' But agreeing as I do with Oldenberg, a German scholar who has expressed his dissent from M. Senart, and believing that the view I have put forth above is alone sustained by the evidence available, I should say that "the old slight restrictions have in the course of time become very heavy fetters that render all movement impossible." And this is the result of the entire absence of "Political and National feelings." Pride and other feelings that divide man from man have had full swing in the History of India, and sympathy or fellow feeling has been confined to the narrowest possible sphere.

MEAT AND DRINK

Connected with the question of Caste is that of the use of meat and drink. It is generally supposed that abstinence from meat is an essential condition of Brahmanism. But according to all authorities, the Brähmanas and other twice-born used meat in ancient times. The flesh of five species of five-clawed animals is permitted to be eaten in the Dharma Sutras; and even beef is allowed by Āpastamba (I. 17, 30, 37). Most of the sacrifices of the old Vedic religion were animal sacrifices; and the animals killed by suffocation for the purpose were goats, sheep, cows, or bulls and horses. It is impossible that the idea of offering meat to Gods could have originated unless men themselves liked it and used it. But the influence of Buddhism, and later, of Jainism threw discredit on the practice; and those who re-edited Hindu Law in the fourth century of the Christian era and later i.e., the writers of the Sāṃtis of Manu and Yājñavalkya, lay down the old
permissive precept, but hedge it round with so many restrictions that it amounts almost to prohibition.

But in modern times the Brahmans of Bengal, Mithilā, Kashmir and Sindh do use meat; while in countries which were for a long time under the influence of Buddhism and Jainism, such as Gujarath, even the lower castes abstain from it. But the killing of cows or bulls for any purpose—whether for sacrifice or meat—went out of use early; and was prohibited in the books.

Similarly in the Vedic times the popular drinks were Soma, a species of intoxicating liquid, and also Surā or fermented liquor. This last however was soon given up, and we find the use of it enumerated among the seven deadly sins even in such an old work as Yāska's Nirukta.

POSITION AND INFLUENCE OF WOMEN

In the list of the old teachers or Ācāryas of the Rgveda, given in Áśvalāyana's Gṛhyasūtra, occur the names of three women, Gārgī Vācaknavī, Vaḍavā Prātitheyī, and Sulabhā Maitreyī. The works of some of the male teachers mentioned therein have come down to us, and those of a few others are alluded to in other works; wherefore it must be admitted that they were actually living individuals. So these ladies were not imaginary persons but really existed and taught. Gārgī Vācaknavī is mentioned in the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad as having been a member of a large assembly of learned Rṣis held at the court of Janaka, king of Videhas, and taking active part in the debate on Brahman or the Universal Essence, that is reported to have taken place.

Sulabhā Maitreyī is introduced in the Mahābhārata as discoursing on Brahman with king Janaka. In another part of the same Upaniṣad, Maitreyī, the wife of Yajñyavalkya is represented to have asked him when he expressed his
intention to retire from family life and divide his property between her and another wife, whether wealth could confer immortality on her. On Yājñavalkya’s denying it, she said she did not care for that which would not make her immortal, and begged of Yājñavalkya to explain to her what he knew about Brahma. And so Yājñavalkya discourses on it to her and she interrupts him with intelligent questions. This discourse is famous and often referred to in the Advaita Vedānta taught by Śaṅkarācārya.

Draupadī is represented as carrying on a keen controversy with Yudhishṭhira about God’s dealings with men. The poet would not have brought forward such a scene, unless in his time there were women able to speak with such intelligence and knowledge as Draupadī shows. Among the Buddhists there was an order of nuns as of monks, and there exist works written by the female religious elders. All this shows that women in those days were not condemned to ignorance but took part in the discussion of religious and philosophic questions, and even appeared in assemblies of men.

THE IDEAL WIFE

A wife and husband became by their marriage Dampati or “two masters of the house.” The Gods gave her to him (the bridegroom) for house-keeping; their union was as permanent and intimate as that of the Earth and the Heaven; and she became his friend and companion.—This is the substance of the Vedic Mantras repeated by the bridegroom at the marriage. And in keeping with the ideal here shadowed forth, the Vedic ritual makes her a partner in all the religious duties. The husband cannot keep the sacred fire without her; her presence and co-operation are necessary in all the great sacrifices. The fire kindled on the occasion of marriage had
to be kept up; all the domestic ceremonies concerning him, her, and the children were to be performed on it, and when either died, he or she was to be burned by means of that fire. The fire was thus a standing symbol of their union.

This ideal of the relations between the two was in all likelihood observed even in worldly matters in the well-conducted families as the following praise contained in the Mahābhārata indicates:—"She is a wife who is diligent in household duties, she is a wife who has children, she is a wife to whom her husband is the breath of life, she is a wife who is devoted to her husband. A wife is one-half of a man, a wife is the best of friends, a wife is at the root of the accomplishment of the three objects of life (righteousness, worldly prosperity and satisfaction of desire); a wife is at the root when final deliverance is attained. Those who have wives perform their duties, those who have wives become householders, those who have wives enjoy peace, those who have wives are prosperous. In solitude they are friends, whose conversation is sweet, in religious duties they are fathers and in illness they are mothers. To a traveller they are a repose in the wilderness. He who has a wife is trustworthy; therefore wives are our highest resources." (Mahābhārata I. 74. 39 ff.).

When Buddha was going about preaching his gospel, his great supporters were women, who gave him and his numerous disciples many gifts and fed them at their houses. One such female devotee, frequently mentioned in the Pali Buddhistic books was a rich lady of the name of Viśākā who resided at Śrāvasti, the capital of Kosala. She had many healthy sons and grand-sons and was looked upon as an auspicious person. All men invited her to dinner first, whenever there was a sacrifice or any festive ceremonial. This gives an idea of the influence and popular esteem that a woman could attain. Her husband is nowhere mentioned and she is represented as doing things of her own motion, as also those
females, who belonging to respectable families, gave up a worldly life and became nuns. This shows that women enjoyed a good deal of independence. In later times too, a great many benefactors of the fraternity of Buddhistic monks were women, and their names are found inscribed on the monuments of those times.

THE OTHER SIDE OF THE PICTURE

The picture has also another side. Though a wife was highly respected, a woman as such was held in little esteem. In the Taittiriya Śaṁhitā it is stated that women are unsubstantial, and consequently excluded from inheritance. Yāśka gives two views, one agreeing with this, and another to the effect that they can inherit. Those who hold the former, say that daughters on that account are exposed, given or sold but the others retort that sons also are treated in the same way, and give the instance of Sunaḫśepa who was sold by his father to Rohita, the son of Hariścandra, king of the Solar race, to be sacrificed to Varuṇa in his place. Thus it will be seen that the general opinion of the Āryas was wavering and had not become definitely hostile to females. In the Rgveda-times, girls were free and could choose their own husbands, and enjoyed a great deal of independence. But a daughter is always a source of anxiety to the father on account on her difficulty of finding a suitable husband. Hence even in such an old work as the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, while the wife is called a friend or companion, a daughter is spoken of as (the source of) humiliation.

In the Mahābhārata, “women” it is said “while enjoying themselves with men, deceive them; no man who has once got into their hands, can be free. All the wiles of Śaṁbara, Namuci, and Kumbhīnasa are to be found in women. They laugh when a man laughs, weep when he weeps; even one they do not like, they subdue by endearing words.
Uṣanas or Bṛhaspāti does not teach a device that women do not know by their natural wit. What is false they pronounce to be true, what is true they make out to be false; how is it possible for men, O brave one, to watch them? There is nothing more wicked than women; women are burning fire; they are the illusive jugglery of Maya; put the edge of a razor, poison, serpent and fire in one scale, and women in the other.” (XIII. 39 and 40).

In actual life the relations between man and woman are so varied that it is quite possible that under certain circumstances a man should speak thus about a woman. But when the legislator Manu is equally hard on women, it must be acknowledged that the estimate of the old Ārya of womanly nature, is not flattering to them generally. They are debarred from reading the Vedas; any religious rite in which they alone are concerned is directed to be performed without Vedic Mantras. Even the Bhagavadgītā gives expression to the general belief that it is only a sinful soul that is born as a woman, Vaiśya or Śūdra.

Thus women began to suffer in the estimation of men about the time of Yāska; and the downward movement which then commenced, resulted in their being subjected to definite disabilities by the fourth century of the Christian era, when the Metrical Smṛti of Manu was written, and the Mahābhārata retouched; and it has continued to this day and rendered their condition still more deplorable.

AGE OF MARRIAGE

(I) OF GIRLS

When the Mantras addressed by the bridegroom to the bride at the time of marriage (the substance of some of which I have given above) were composed, there can be no question that the

Ante p. 459. [N.B.U.]
bride must have been a girl who had arrived at an age of discretion and could understand what marriage meant. In the time of Āśvalāyana, Āpastamba and others who in their Grhya Sūtras give the details of the marriage ceremony and say nothing about the age of the bride, we have to suppose that then too she was a grown-up girl, and this is confirmed by their allowing intercourse on the fourth day after marriage. Hiraṇyakesīn and Jaimini prescribe in express terms that the bride should be a mature girl who has been chaste; while Gobhila, Gobhilaputra and the Mānava Grhya lay down that a girl not having intercourse previously with a man should be married. This also means that the girl should be one who has reached womanhood. "But", they add, "it is best to marry one who has not arrived at womanhood." Manu and other writers of Metrical Smṛtis require that a girl should be married before she has arrived at maturity.

In these various injunctions we observe a regular downward course. Āśvalāyana is silent about the age of the girls; and the reason must be that late marriages—which the Mantras that were repeated, and the rule about the intercourse on the fourth day, presuppose—must have been a matter of course and alone in practice. When, however, Hiraṇyakesīn expressly enjoins the marriage of mature girls only, the opinion of the Āryas, about the time when he lived, must have begun to become unsettled, and early marriages to be thought of as better. But when Gobhila first of all lays down a precept which in effect is the same as that of Hiraṇyakesīn, and afterwards recommends an immature bride as the best, the opinion in favour of early marriage must have become more predominant. And it went on acquiring still greater predominance, until when the Metrical Smṛtis were written, or the religious law was revised, it had completely triumphed, and the other was driven out of the field. Manu, however as the earliest of the writers of these
works, has not entirely forgotten late marriages, and allows under certain circumstances a girl to remain unmarried for three years after she has attained womanhood. And since his time, late marriages have become entirely unknown, and in these days girls are sometimes married even when they are a year or two old.

(II) OF BOYS

The old law was that after Upanayana or the ceremony of making a boy over to a Guru or preceptor, he should study the Vedas for twelve, twenty-four, or even forty-eight years, and then relinquish the Brahmacarya or student's vow; or that he should give up the vow after he had completed his studies without reference to the number of years he took to do it. It was then that he was allowed to marry. The Upanayana ceremony was performed in the case of a Brāhmaṇa boy when he was at least eight years old, and in the case of a Kṣatriya or Vaiśya boy, when he was eleven or twelve. As the lowest period of twelve years for a student's life must have been fixed, because the studies generally occupied so much time, a young man was free to marry when he was at least twenty years old. But as a rule he entered into that relation at a later age, and Manu lays down thirty or twenty-four years as the proper age.

Now here the law upto the time of Manu was entirely in favour of late marriages in the case of boys. But gradually the duration of student life was curtailed; until now in the Maratha country it lasts for three or four days only, and the relinquishment ceremony (Samāvartana) is performed on the fourth or fifth day. The Upanayana ceremony and the Vedic study have thus for a long time become a solemn farce, and a boy is married when he is about twelve years old. It is considered necessary for the reputation of a family that the boys in it should be married at about that
age, and the delay of marriage till about sixteen is regarded as throwing discredit on it.

BURNING OF WIDOWS

The custom of burying or burning a widow with the dead body of her husband prevailed among a good many ancient Āryan races settled in Europe. It was in practice among the Teutonic tribes and also among the non-Āryan Scythians. But in the whole of the Rgveda there is no allusion to the practice. Still it must have prevailed among the Indian Āryas before the time when the hymns were composed. For there are two verses, one of which occurs in the Atharva-Veda Saṃhitā and in the Taittirīya Āranyaka, and the other in the latter and in the Rgveda Saṃhitā (Ath.-Ve. XVIII. 3. 1; Taitt. Ār. pp. 651 and 632, Ed. Bibl. Ind.; Rgv. X. 18. 8) of which the first is repeated when the wife of an Agnihoțrin is made to lie down by the side of her dead husband on the funeral pile, and the other when she is raised from it by her brother-in-law or her husband’s pupil or an old servant (Āśvalāyana Gṛhya, IV. 2. 18). The sense of the first is, “O mortal, this woman, desirous to go to the world of husbands, lies down by the side of thee who art dead, in accordance with ancient usage (Purāṇa dharma); give her children and wealth”; and of the second, “Rise, O woman, for the world of the living, thou art lying by the side of this dead (man). The wifehood of a second husband stares thee in the face”.

The whole ceremony is a mimicry of the once practised custom of burning a widow; and the fact of raising the woman from the pile shows that it was afterwards given up. The word Didhiṣṭu which occurs in the latter verse is taken in an etymological sense by European scholars and Sāyana in his commentary on the Rgveda, and made applicable to the dead husband; but in the commentary on the Taittirīya Āranyaka, Sāyana takes it

[ B. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
in the sense of "a second husband"; and that is the usual sense of the word and that alone is appropriate here. But I must not go into the reasons in this paper intended for the general reader.

Thus the Vedic Āryas had consciously given up the custom of burning widows; and there is no trace of it in the older books on the religious law. But it must have prevailed among some of the many Āryan tribes that migrated to India, or among the aboriginal Śūdras; and there is an indication of it in the story of Mādrī, one of the two wives of Pāṇḍu having burned herself with her dead husband, and in another part of the Mahābhārata, where a female dove is represented to have burned herself with her dead mate. She went like a human widow to the "world of husbands" and becoming re-united with him, lived happily with him.

But when the deterioration of the Āryan moral feeling had established itself, the custom was generally adopted from the tribes among whom it existed, and the precept about the burning of widows was laid down in some of the Metrical Smṛtis, though, however, not without a protest from others. But the later Pandītas, in their exposition of the law, denied the authoritativeness of the protesting texts and decided that the burning of widows was lawful. And so it became the general practice, though it was optional, and looked upon by some as an irrational act, as is shown by the beautiful passage against it in Bāṇa's Kādambī; and was eventually prohibited by the British Government in 1830.

**WIDOW MARRIAGE**

We have seen that the wife of the dead Agnihotrin was raised from the funeral pile by a promise of re-marriage. The text which refers to this is one of the indications contained in the Vedas as to the existence of the practice of widow-marriage. There is another in the Atharva Veda in which it is stated that
"when a woman, who has had a husband before, marries another after his death, they are never separated from each other if they perform the rite of Aja Pañcaudana". In the Aitareya Brâhmaṇa we have a third passage in which it is said that "one man may have many wives, but one woman cannot have many husbands at one and the same time." This last expression implies that she can have many at different times. The re-married woman was called a Punarbhû, and the word occurs in the Atharva Veda and in the Metrical Smṛtis. The marriage of widows however is not allowed by an express precept in the older works on the religious law. Of the Metrical Smṛtis, two—that of Parāśara and Nārada—permit it; but all the rest are opposed.

The fact appears to be that in ancient times, the practice of widow re-marriage did exist and it continued to be followed up to the time when the Metrical Smṛtis were composed. But in the meanwhile it had come to be considered not respectable or had fallen into disrepute. Hence a controversy arose between the legislators. Some ran it down entirely; but Manu argues with those who held it to be legal, and says that the giving of a widow in marriage is not mentioned in the law about marriage, and makes a compromise by allowing the re-marriage of a widowed girl who has not arrived at maturity. Others, however, represented by Parāśara and Nārada stoutly defended the practice and laid down a direct precept to legalise it. The writers on the other side admitted the fact of the existence of re-marriages, in so far as they put into the list of sons a Paunarbhava or one born of a Punarbhû or a re-married woman. But they gave him a low rank; and allowed him a right to inheritance on the failure of those above him, or a fourth part of the estate if they existed. Yājñyavalkya even rules that the debts of a man who has deceased should be paid by him who marries his wife. Thus there is no question
that the practice did exist at the time when these works were written, that is from about the fourth to about the sixth century of the Christian era. It was not forgotten till the beginning of the eleventh century. For in a Jaina work written in 1014 A.D., to discredit Brahmanism and glorify Jainism, a certain legend is narrated in which a man is represented to have been excluded from the table of his fellows because he had become a recluse without going through the previous order of a married house-holder. He was advised to marry, but as no one would give his daughter to such an old man as he was, it was suggested that he should marry a widow, and in support of the suggestion the text from Parāśara legalizing such a marriage was quoted. But though Parāśara legalized the practice, it was not rehabilitated, and continued to be held in disrepute. Hence it gradually fell into disuse and was entirely forgotten in later times.

PRESENT CONDITION OF WOMEN

We have thus seen how the disabilities of women gradually multiplied. But the tale does not end here. In still later times the disregard for the life and happiness of the female creatures grew until it became almost abnormal; and female infants were destroyed in certain provinces and girls to the number of a hundred or two were married to one man in another. The first practice has now been put an end to by the British Government; but the second still flourishes. Again in these days a man marries a girl of twelve or thirteen after he has lost his first wife; she dies after a time, and another is brought into the house; this also meets with the same fate, and a fourth is married when probably the man is past fifty and even verging on sixty; and she is left a widow before she has arrived at womanhood or soon after. Sometimes negotiations for the new connection are entered into, in the burning ground while the dead body of the old wife is being consumed by fire. Now it is a fact that a connection between a girl of thirteen or fourteen years
and a man of thirty-five or above, proves fatal to the life of the girl. A great many instances are now before my mind's eye in which when a man married a second girl-wife, he had soon to marry a third, and a fourth. The husband thus causes the death of the poor girl. And still even highly educated men of the present day do not scruple to resort to the practice. It is in their power to marry a grown-up widow and make an unfortunate female creature happy, and secure for themselves a suitable companion, and to shun the guilt of causing the death of an innocent and helpless creature. But no, they have not the courage to withstand the criticism of the caste-criticism, I say, not persecution, for in reality there is very little of that.

The downward course which began many centuries ago has landed us here. And anxiously thinking about the matter, one asks himself why should this degeneration have gone on continuously for a long time without impediment. The reason seems to be that the tyranny under which the Hindus have lived from times immemorial, have weakened their moral fibre—if not entirely destroyed it. We have been subject to a threefold tyranny; political tyranny, priestly tyranny, and a social tyranny or tyranny of the caste. Crushed down by this no man has dared to stand and assert himself. Even religious reformers have shunned the legitimate consequences of their doctrines to avoid coming into conflict with the established order of things. The promptings of his better nature or the pangs of conscience, a Hindu has had to suppress for fear of the three agencies, and now the better nature has almost ceased to prompt or the conscience to bite. At present, however, though we live under a foreign Government, we enjoy a freedom of thought and action, such as we never enjoyed before under our own Hindu princes. But have we shown a capacity to shake ourselves free from priestly and social tyranny? I am afraid, not much. But this is certain, that unless we rouse our conscience,
and cultivate the higher feelings of our nature, and, with the strength derived from these, stand erect against priests and caste, there is no hope of our being able to turn back the current of deterioration and degradation, that has been flowing from the very olden times and increasing in force as it advances.
THE INDIAN CASTE SYSTEM


In the Volume on “Indian Social Reform” issued by Mr. Chintaman in 1901, there is an article on the “Social History of India” contributed by me. This article contains a short sketch of the development of caste among the Hindus, the substance of which with some variations, I must here reproduce. During the early portion of the period, occupied by the composition of the Rgveda Samhita, two Varnas—which word afterwards came to signify a caste—are alluded to: (1) The Arya Varna i.e., Arya colour or group of men; (2) The Dasyn Varna i.e., Dasyn colour or group of men. Later on, there appears a mention of Brahmana, Ksatriya and Vais which indicate three occupations, viz., that of priests, rulers and politicians, and the ordinary people. These occupations had not yet become hereditary and anyone could assume them in accordance with his own circumstances. Devapi, who is represented by Yaska as belonging to the Kuru race, is mentioned in X. 98. 5 as having assumed the function of a sacrificial priest, and brought down rain. The person for whom he acted as priest was his brother Santanu, and since according to Yaska they belonged to the Kuru race, they must both be considered to have followed the occupation of rulers or politicians. This is an instance in which a Ksatriya may be considered for a time to have become a Brahmana.

There is a story related in the Aitareya Brahmana that the old Rsis held a sacrificial session on the banks of the

1 Printed, Ante pp. 443 ff. [N.B.U.]
Sarasvati. There was among the sacrificers a man of the name of Kavaṣa Ailūsa, and being a non-Brāhmaṇa of a disrespectful character, and thus not authorised to be a sacrificer, was driven out to the dry sands that he might not drink the water of the Sarasvati. There he became a seer or a Rṣi and composed a hymn in consequence of which the Sarasvati ran up to him and enabled him to quench his thirst. Having thus composed a hymn, he became, non-Brāhmaṇa as he was, a Brāhmaṇa.

And there are stories of Viśvāmitra’s having been originally a Kṣatriya, current in the Epic Period. Viśvāmitra and his descendants were the authors of the Third Book of the Ṛk-Saṁhitā and consequently Brāhmaṇas pre-eminently. There are no plain indications in the Saṁhitā itself of his having been once a Kṣatriya, but according to a very old tradition, current in the time of Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, and of Yāska, he was. The latter in explaining the expression कुशिक्ष्य पुत्र: or the son of Kuśika, occurring in one of Viśvāmitra’s hymns, tells us that Kuśika was a king. In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, Śunahśeṣa is represented to have addressed him as Rājaputra or the son of a king, and Bharatarṣabha or the great Bharata. Thus the epic story seems to have been confirmed by a very old tradition, and Viśvāmitra having been born as a Kṣatriya, became a Brāhmaṇa and a Rṣi.

Thus originally, there were these three orders, and as anybody was at liberty to take up any of them that suited his circumstances, the orders were in no sense castes. In time, however, they became hereditary, and no one could assume that order into which he was not born. In one of the latest hymns of the Saṁhitā, that known as the Puruṣasūkta, the four castes Brāhmaṇa, Rājanya, Vaiśya and Śudra are distinctly mentioned. The first three belong to the Āryan stock and the last is clearly distinguished from it. It has already been mentioned that when the Āryans invaded India, they met with hordes of indigen-
ous tribes to whom they gave the general name of Dasyus. In the course of time one or more of these tribes became incorporated with the Āryan Society and to them was assigned the function of menial service. Probably one of the main tribes was called by the name of Śūdra, and that term acquired a comprehensive sense so as to render it applicable to all non-Āryan tribes.

But though these orders had become hereditary and acquired to that extent the nature of castes, still, commensality and connubium between the members of a certain group to the exclusion of persons of another group, which are the essential characteristics of a caste at the present day, did not exist for a long time. The epics are full of instances in which Brāhmaṇas dined with Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas, and in some cases with Śūdras also. And the members of a caste were allowed to marry wives from the lower ones in addition to one from their own. Such marriages are called Anuloma marriages, i.e., marriages in conformity with the established gradation of castes. Marriages in the reverse order, i.e., of a woman of a superior caste with a man of an inferior one were prohibited by law but still were in practice. The authors of Dharmasūtras and the Metrical Smṛtis give the names of the mixed castes formed by these two kinds of marriages. Among the names mentioned by them are such ones as Vaidehika and Māgadha which are clearly names derived from the locality in which the people belonging to the castes originally lived; i.e., these were considered as separate castes only because they lived in the provinces of Videha and Māgadha, and were thus isolated from the rest, just as the Vadnagars and Visnagars have become separate castes in consequence of the locality to which they belonged.

Cāṇḍālas and Niśidas are also mentioned among the mixed castes and were evidently aboriginal tribes. The authors of the Dharmasūtras finding a number of castes prevalent
in Hindu Society endeavoured to account for them by
the theory of the mixed marriages we have mentioned.
Probably a few castes were formed by such marriages;
but it has been our mental practice to form a theory
based upon the instances falling within our ordinary observation
and extending that theory to other instances also, in which the
origin is unknown. But the enumeration of these mixed castes
shows us this at least — that there were some which owed their
origin to mixed marriages; that there were others due to the
difference of locality and still others which properly were
original races.

Difference of race has been a very fruitful cause of the
difference of castes. Not only did the aboriginal races
form so many independent castes, but there were other races also
who made incursions into the country in historic times and
swelled the number. The Yavanas or Bactrian Greeks made
their appearance in the country, a few centuries before Christ
and were followed later on by Śakas. Though these held large
portions of the country, they entered it as conquerors and
remained there as rulers. When they lost power they were
probably absorbed in the existing castes. I may here mention
a colony of Persian priests called Magi who brought the
worship of Mihira or the Sun into the country about 200-300
A. D. These are known to Sanskrit literature as Magas and
are considered as Brāhmaṇas. The Maga Brāhmaṇas exist as
an independent caste in Rajputana and elsewhere in
Northern India to this day.

But from about the first century after Christ to about the
sixth, large hordes of tribes of the name of Abhiras and
Gūrjaras poured into the country and settled in it. The
Abhiras occupied the country from the East of the Punjab
to about Mathura and southwards to Kathiawad and
Konkan. The Gūrjaras followed afterwards. They came by way
of the Punjab, to a province of which, they gave their name now known as Gujarat. Then they entered Rajputana and founded a kingdom at Kanauj which subsisted for a few centuries. Subsequently they turned to the south and established a kingdom in Northern Gujarat at Anahilpaṭana and gave the name of Gujarat to the old province of Lāṭa which it still holds. The Abhiras and Gūrjaras formed separate castes and we have at present Abhira and Gūrjara goldsmiths, Abhira and Gūrjara carpenters and even Abhira and Gūrjara Brāhmaṇas. Later on came also a small horde of Huns called in Sanskrit Ḥūṇas. These Ḥūṇas seem to have formed a caste and there are some people in the Punjab whose Gotra is known by the name of Ḥūṇa.

In addition to these three causes there were others also which contributed to the multiplication of castes. We have epigraphic evidence that there were in the early centuries of the Christian era a number of trade-guilds such as Tailikaśreṇī or the guild of oil men, Mālikāśreṇī or the guild of gardeners which had their own constitution. This enabled them to receive in permanent deposit, sums of money, the interest of which was to be devoted for the benefit of Buddhist mendicants. Guilds such as these became exclusive castes in the course of time. Then there arose a number of religious sects which too hardened into castes eventually.

But the most fruitful source for the multiplication of castes was the number of persons who were called Vṛātyas. Those whose Upanayana ceremony was not performed at the time prescribed or not at all, were called Vṛātyas and all communication with them was prohibited. In general terms it may be stated that those who violated the Brāhmaṇic ordinances were excommunicated and formed separate castes. This principle of excommunication went on, being largely resorted to in later times even when there was a slight departure from the ordinary usages of castes. From the
operation of all these causes the number of castes has now
evolved to more than about 3,000, and the Hindu population of
India is now divided into so many distinct communities,
differing in manners and customs and often hostile to each
other.

The germ of the caste system existed among the nations of
the West. There were no inter-marriages between the
Patricians and the Plebians of Ancient Rome for a long time,
and there were traces even amongst the Greeks, Germans and
Russians of the same prohibition and of not eating together.
But these traces disappeared in the course of time among those
nations, while they have had a luxuriant growth in India
until they have developed into a mighty and extensive banian
tree casting the dark shadow of its branches over every
province, city and village of India! And what is the reason?
This is what M. Senart, a French scholar who has written an
essay on "Caste" says on the subject: "The growth, of strong
political and national feelings constantly tended in the West to
weaken, and at last succeeded in removing, these (caste)
restrictions." He suggests that the absence of such feelings in
India may be one reason why the disabilities have not also
there been gradually softened away. "Softened away"
indeed! There is no talk here of caste restrictions softening
away; they have instead hardened into a rock, in a manner to
challenge the skill and power of the greatest athlete among us
to break it.

Not only have political and national feelings not
grown among us, but whatever rudiments of those feelings
existed at and before the time of Buddha, have on the contrary
softened away, and now there is no trace of them. But we
have received an English education, and European ideas have
been grafted on our minds and they are filled with new national
aspirations. As a result of the terrible war that is now being
waged in Europe, there is a hope that some of these aspirations will be realized and the aim of the British Government will be, as the Viceroy has recently declared, to make India a friend of the Empire and not a trusted dependent. To become the friend of the Empire, India must be one and one-hearted, and this can only be effected by the obliteration of caste distinctions among the Hindus, and a good understanding between them and the Mahomedans. Our efforts therefore must now be directed towards achieving such a result.

But during all this time that I have been speaking of, was there no gifted soul to stem the torrent of this caste formation? There was—and I may say—there were. Buddha taught the doctrine that all the four castes were equally pure and denied the claim of the Brāhmaṇas to a superiority in this respect over the rest. It is stated that while he was staying at Śrāvasti, the Brāhmaṇas deputed a learned young man of the name of Assalāyana (Āśvalāyana) to discuss the question with him. The questions that were put to him by Buddha were whether there was any difference between the Brāhmaṇas and the other three castes as to the manner in which persons belonging to them were conceived and developed in their mother’s womb and afterwards were born; whether their moral liabilities and the consequences of the violation of what is right and proper, were different, i.e., whether a Śūdra murderer, was more sinful than a Brāhmaṇa murderer; whether heaven was the reward of a virtuous Brāhmaṇa only and not a virtuous Śūdra and so on. Āśvalāyana did not recognize any difference. At last Buddha declared that the superiority claimed by the Brāhmaṇas was a heresy propounded by some Rṣis in consequence of which they lost their spiritual power. And Buddha admitted to his spiritual dispensation members of all castes whatever, even Cāndālas and scavengers. The Brāhmaṇic dispensation was open to the three higher castes only, though there was a difference even here, and the Śūdras were excluded.
The Śādras are declared not to be qualified for the study of the Vedānta, to attain Mokṣa or eternal bliss, and the way open to them was to discharge their duty of service to the higher castes faithfully and thus be born in future life as Vaiśya, Kṣatriya or Brāhmaṇa when alone they could study the Vedānta and be emancipated.

But Buddha was a religious reformer and not a social or political reformer, and therefore he stopped after admitting all castes to the benefit of his system of redemption, and did not impose upon his followers the duty of neglecting their castes in social relations and thus practically giving it up. Similarly Vaiṣṇavism was a religious reform intended to supersede the old sacrificial religion and even the Apaniṣad religion of contemplation. But Bhagavad Vāsudeva in the Bhagavadgītā, and all his subsequent followers, confined themselves to admitting all castes to the new dispensation of Bhakti or love and Karma or the performance of right actions, and did not run down castes as such, or preach its abandonment, though the Vaiṣṇavas of later times such as Rāmānanda and his followers, Rācādās the currier, Kabīr, the Mahomedan weaver, etc., neglected it very perceptibly in their ordinary relations. Even our Tukārāma declares his readiness to worship a Vaiṣṇava as such to whatever caste he belonged.

But all these saints and Śādhus did not look upon caste as a social evil, but disregarded it in their fellowship with each other as earnest devotees of God whom they loved; and I may here remark that all the revolutions we have gone through since the sacrificial religion came into disrepute, have been Religious and Moral revolutions and not Social or Political Revolutions. A revolution is a change that affects and moves masses of men; and religious revolutions in India had this effect, but political revolutions were perhaps more frequent
than religious revolutions, but they were simply contests between rival dynasties, and the masses of the people remained unaffected. They did not care who ruled over them, and if he was found to be despotic and inhuman, their ordinary remedy was to leave his kingdom and dwell in a country governed by another prince. Thus the absence of strong political and national feeling to which M. Senert attributes the non-effacement of the original caste distinctions, is illustrated by this our stolid indifference to political revolutions.

But we can no more continue to be stolidly indifferent as to who governs us and how he governs us. Our English education has evoked in us a sense of nationality, and we have been thinking of the evils from which our nation is suffering, and endeavouring to remove them by the introduction of reforms, political, social, moral and religious. These constitute a national question and the elevation of the nation is what we have been seeking. The education of our women attracted our attention very early; then the abolition of early marriages, and afterwards the marriage of widows.

The evils of caste came, about 1850, to be looked upon as seriously obstructive to the formation of a nation, and about that year, the late Rao Bahadur Dadoba Pandurang impressed on his pupils of the Normal Class that he taught, the necessity of eradicating them and organised a society, known by the name of Paramahaṃsa. The society gradually increased in numbers. When a new member was admitted, he was made to read a prayer and afterwards to eat a piece of bread baked by Indian Christians as an indication that he had given up the caste requisites. Once a year or perhaps oftener, all the members who belonged to different castes dined together. But all this was done with closed doors, and the members were afraid of publicity. The pupils of the Normal Class lived on the second floor of Dumete's Chawl in Phanavsadi
while they were in Bombay. A good many of them were afterwards sent to Moffusil towns as vernacular school masters, and there they acted as missionaries of their caste creed.

One of these was located at Ratnagiri where I was a pupil till the end of 1852. He succeeded in making several men Paramahaṁsas. A class fellow of mine who had come under his influence wanted to convert me to the new creed, and used to take me for long walks in the afternoon when he discussed with me the absurdity of caste distinctions and their destructive effects on national unity. I was of course intellectually convinced of all this but was not admitted as a member of the body till the beginning of 1853 when I went to Bombay for the prosecution of my studies in the Elphinstone College. About that time i.e., when I was in the 16th year of my age, the initiation ceremony was performed in a room in Dumet's Chawl in my case, and I was made to eat a piece of bread, which made my hairs stand on end because of a vague feeling that I had done something awful. The Paramahaṁsa society went on in the manner above described till about the early sixties, when the book in which the names of the members were written down was stolen, and every body was afraid that he would be exposed to caste persecutions, and the society naturally broke up and the caste question was transferred to another sphere.

Some of the members of the Paramahaṁsa society felt that Social Reform could not have a stable and healthy footing unless based on Religious Reform. They, therefore, organised the Theistic body of the Prarthana Samaj on the model of the Brâhmo Samaj of Calcutta. The guiding principle of this reform was the Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of man. This last implies an obliteration of caste distinctions and much more. It implies also the levelling down of all social distinctions for which, however, many members of religious bodies are not prepared. But the general attitude of these new re-
formers towards castes is more hostile than that of old reformers like Buddha and the Vaiśṉavas, and it may be said that these new religious bodies have adopted all the programme of the social reformers. One prominent body of these reformers — that of the New Dispensation — has not yet adopted the doctrine of the doing away of the Purdah in the case of women.

But a still more wider sphere, which the caste reform has acquired, is the growing public opinion against it, called into being by considerations of self-interests. If you have to travel by rail you must lay aside some at least of the caste requirements. If you want to better your position in life by getting into the Indian Civil Service or the Indian Medical Service, or by becoming a barrister, or an expert in any art or science, you must go to England and Europe or to America. This involves decided violation of caste rules, since even if you are supposed not to resort to any forbidden food, you have to eat the food cooked by Indian Christians or by Europeans. The caste rules in this respect are set aside without any compunction, and a large number of men secure these practical advantages which result from the violation. Caste is given up by these persons not because they thereby contribute to the consolidation of the nation, but simply because they wish to improve their worldly position.

The natural effect of this, as I have stated on several previous occasions, is that a man, when he starts for Europe or America, leaves his caste at the Apollo or Ballard Pier, and all the while that he remains in those foreign countries, he lives without it and resumes it at those Piers when he returns. That is, these travellers go through a penance when they come back to purify themselves from the sin which they believe not to have committed, or when they do not do so, they live as members of their own previous castes. This at the best may be characterised as unconscious Caste Reform, and is highly pre-
judicial to the healthy growth of Hindu society since it involves hypocrisy. There are, however, a few daring persons who continue the practice of dining at forbidden places, which they had to adopt in foreign countries, even after their return, and there are still others, who, without going to foreign countries, give up the caste-rule of not eating the food cooked by a man belonging to a caste lower than his.

In the meanwhile a wave of reaction has been sweeping over us for a good many years. I heard of the formation of a Brahman Club in Bombay about 25 years ago, and since that we have had Clubs and periodical Conferences called Pariṣads of many castes—the Sārasvatas, the Kāyastha Prabhūs, the Daivajñas or goldsmiths, the Shimpis or tailors, the Malis or gardeners and others. It is often urged in favour of such conferences or Pariṣads, that they are the means of the introduction of Social Reform in those communities. The object of the Sārasvata Pariṣad is stated to be the union of all the sub-castes. To that extent the Pariṣad does good no doubt; but the assertion of the exclusiveness of the community, involved in the holding itself of the Pariṣads or the running of a Club, serves to harden the caste distinctions instead of softening them. Hence these Pariṣads and Clubs are retrogressive in my opinion.

Then again we often hear of the bitter relations between the Marathas and the Brahmins in some of the Native States, the Brahmins declining to perform domestic rites by the use of Vedic Mantras in the houses of the Marathas, and the Marathas insisting on their being so performed. The partiality of a man in high position, using his patronage in favour of men of his own caste only, has descended to us from very old times. It was thought that English education would cure a man of this caste partiality, but it is a matter of regret that it has not, and a doubt often creeps into my mind as to whether after all, English education will instil into our minds that resoluteness, sincerity of purpose
and energetic prosecution, that are necessary for bringing about a conscious reform on national grounds in the matter of caste, by obliterating the distinctions that it involves.

But how is a conscious reform to be brought about? We violate caste when it suits us, and resume it when the necessity has ceased. This insincerity must be given up, and we must set ourselves to destroy caste consciously, for the consolidation of our nation by openly dining together. But even this open dining may come to prevail and the caste remain strong. For this purpose it is necessary that there should be inter-marriages between the different castes. Such inter-marriages are allowed by the old Hindu Law, and it is only Pratiloma marriages that are prohibited. But the law of the land at present as shaped by our English courts, is that even Anuloma marriages are illegal. This is an artificial obstruction placed in the ways of those who seek to reform the condition of their country by the Courts of that Government, which by its system of education, has taught us to effect reforms. Therefore we should all join in a protest against this, and seek the re-enactment of the old Hindu Law.

Then again it is stated that marriages between members of different castes will result in the degeneration of the race. But we have seen that mixed marriages were frequent in the olden times, and the progeny resulting from them became incorporated with the other Hindu communities showing no signs of degeneration. The distinction between an Āryan and a Negro is very great, and the offspring of an inter-marriage between them may prove to be inferior. But the distinction is not so great between a Citpāvana, a Karhāḍa, a Deśastha, a Seṇavi, a Prabhu, a Daivajña, as to make us fear that the progeny resulting from the inter-marriages between these castes will be degenerate.

There is however one objection to these inter-marriages. Some of the manners and customs, and even the mode of cooking
food, are different in the case of different castes, and an inter-
marrige will cause a great deal of inconvenience to the wife
and husband. But these will be passing inconveniences; and
to ensure our ultimate freedom from them, it is necessary that
even before inter-marriages come into vogue, we should organise
an intimate intercourse between the respectable families of the
different castes so as to bring about a close approximation to
each other. But whether we shall have the courage to perform
such marriages on any large scale, is doubtful. Still if we place
the ideal constantly before our mind and work up to it sincerely,
there is nothing to prevent its realization in the course of time.
But it may appear impossible to some, and they may propose that
the caste should continue to exist especially in matters of inter-
marrige, but that our ordinary relations to each other must be
based on the supposition that there is no caste distinction between
us. In our Meetings and our Conferences and Congresses
we should accustom ourselves to be guided only by the
feelings of a United Nation. You will have to consider whether
this is possible; whether if one of your leaders in such move-
ments attains to real power, he will not be guided by partiality
for his own caste in the exercise of that power. Caste feeling
is of the same kind as national feeling, but its mischievousness
consists in its being confined to a small community following a
few occupations only; while the national feeling extends over a
vast community, the members of which follow different occupa-
tions which are complements of each other and constitute a
solid unit. But if this national feeling brings about an estrange-
ment between different bodies of men, notwithstanding great
similarities between them in times of peace, and, in much
exaggerated form, in times of war, as is the case in Europe at
present, how can you expect its bastard kindred — the caste
feeling — to bring about a greater harmony between the different
castes? The caste feeling dies even harder than the national
feeling. It subsists among the Goanese Christians to this day.
Its very narrowness and want of self-sufficiency constitute a danger to the growth of the higher or national feeling.

From the preceding it will be seen that I propose that we should keep the ideal of the obliteration of caste distinctions constantly before our mind's eye. The question now is whether we should similarly aim at the destruction of provincial distinctions: whether it is desirable that Gujratis, Marathas, Punjabis, Hindusthanis, Bengalis, the Telagus, the Tamils, the Kanarese, the Malayalam and others should be fused together into one mass of humanity. It may be desirable, but is it possible? Innumerable languages are spoken by these people: —their manners, customs, aims, aspirations, literature and art differ considerably. Is it possible to bring about their unification? These people are not only as different as, but more different than the nations of Europe. Nationality and race assert themselves in spite of all endeavours to efface them. What, therefore, we should seek is to bring out Social Reform inclusive of the obliteration of caste in each of the communities or provinces and not to unify them. But the result of having many provincial nationalities must be mutual jealousies, and an uncontrollable desire in those that are enterprising, to subjugate others, and finally a war of annihilation, such as the one now being waged in Europe. Will our provincial nationalities not lead to similar result?

With regard to Europe, sober and thoughtful men have perceived the necessity of placing all the nations therein under one central authority, whose decisions and commands should be obeyed by all. The confederation of European nationalities is the ideal conceived by these thinkers, and if the present War ends in a thorough discomfiture of the most aggressive States, and a general weakening of them all, there will be attempts to realize such a confederation.

Here in India, however, we have already got a Central Authority to which all our provincial nationalities will be subject.
Under the guidance of this Central Authority, and in virtue of the policy hitherto pursued and to be pursued by it in future, our Provincial Nationalities will combine together for the promotion of Indian interests, as opposed to provincial interests; and an Indian Nationality subordinating to itself the provincial nationalities, will grow up. The Indian National Congress and the other National Conferences, as well as the Supreme and Provincial Legislative Councils, have already given birth to a feeling of Indian Nationality. Things are everywhere tending towards provincial autonomies, controlled and regulated by a supreme power, exercising sway over the whole of India.

In social matters also our aim must be the same, and we should seek provincial reform, regulated and controlled by the necessities of a general Indian Social Reform. Confederation here as well as in Politics should be our aim. Lastly, whatever we are able to accomplish in the matter of Social Reform, and even supposing that we do not succeed at all, we should impress upon our minds the idea that we have a duty to perform towards our province and our country, and endeavour to discharge it without regard, in the words of the Bhagavadgītā, to the resulting fruit, i.e., not being depressed by failure, or elated by success into a blind over-confidence and carelessness.¹

¹ The foregoing was the Address of Sir R. G. Bhandarkar, as President of the Second Aryan Brotherhood Conference, held at Bombay on Thursday, the 4th of November 1915 and the following days. [N.B.U.]
PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS AT THE
NINTH INDIAN SOCIAL CONFERENCE HELD IN 1895

[From C. Y. Chintamani's "Indian Social Reform" 1901, Part Third, pp. 177-190.]

Ladies and Gentlemen—I must in accordance with the usual practice begin by thanking you for having elected me your Chairman. On the present occasion, however, this is not a mere matter of routine and formality. Certain circumstances have this year very widely evoked enthusiasm for the cause of Social Reform, and have led to a sort of constitution being given to this conference similar to that which the Political Congress possesses. I have before me to-day a large number of my countrymen, who, I believe, are sincere advocates of social reform, as calculated to improve the fortunes of our country, and to place her in a condition to enable her to maintain her position in the keen competition and rivalry that is now going on between the different countries and races of the world. To be the Chairman of a body of such true lovers of their country is an honour that cannot but be highly appreciated.

About sixty years ago, none among us had any idea of the reform of our society, and a Conference such as this was out of the question. But since that time we have come in closer contact with Western Civilisation, chiefly through the means of English education; and that has led us to take interest in the concerns of Indian Society in general, and consider its good to be our good, and has evoked in us feelings of justice and compassion for the various classes that compose our society. If then you are animated by these sentiments, the task before us to-day will present no difficulties. For the end, aimed at by the propositions that will be laid before you, is justice and fair play to all classes of persons, the alleviation of their sufferings and the
removal of obstacles in the free development of our individual activities.

And first, a good many of the proposals have reference to the condition of the female portion of our society. Gentlemen, one half of the intellectual, moral and spiritual resources of our country is being wasted. If our women were educated as they ought to be, they would be a powerful instrument for advancing the general condition of our country. They will bring up every new generation in a manner to perform its duty efficiently, and will shed the influence of the benign virtues peculiar to them on men and, so to say, humanise them. All the means of educating women, therefore, that have been indicated in the propositions, you will, I feel sure, approve of. You will see that the opening of High Schools is one of them. That necessarily implies that the study of English language and literature is considered to be beneficial to our women. Though there has been some difference of opinion as regards this point, still I believe the necessity of such education has been recognised by the majority. But I think it still remains an open question whether our ideal for the education of women ought to be the same as that for the education of men,—whether after they finish their High School education, they ought to be made to go through the whole University Course up to the M.A. Degree. If bitter complaints have recently been urged as to the great pressure which our University Education imposes upon our men, much stronger grounds there are for fear as regards women, whose constitution is more delicate and certain incidents in whose life and whose domestic duties tax them so heavily. Perhaps after finishing a High School education, if further progress is desired, there should be a selection of such subjects as are more calculated to develop the peculiar aptitudes of womanly nature.

The other points concerning our daughters and our
sisters have reference to the unjust and cruel sufferings to which our present social usages subject them, and which no man—in whom the sentiments of justice and compassion are developed—can find it in his heart to tolerate even for a moment. The misery of our widows has been the subject of frequent remarks; I will therefore not detain you long by a full exposition of it. I will only make a general observation that that society which allows men to marry any number of times even up to the age of sixty, while it strongly forbids even girls of seven or eight to have another husband after one is dead,—which gives liberty to a man of 50 or 60 to marry a girl of eleven or twelve, which has no word of condemnation for the man who marries another wife within fifteen days after the death of the first, is a society which sets very little value upon the life of a female human being, and places women on the same level with cattle and is thus in an unsound condition, disqualifying it for a successful competition with societies with a more healthy constitution.

Often times the marriage of a girl under certain circumstances proves her death warrant. This matter has within the last few years forced itself powerfully upon my observation. A young man of thirty or thirty-five loses his first wife; straightway he proceeds to marry another, who is a girl of ten or twelve. That girl dies by the time she reaches the age of twenty; another takes her place; immediately after, she too dies similarly; then comes a third who meets with the same fate; and a fourth is married by the persevering man and is eventually left a widow before she is out of her teens. A great many such cases have occurred within the last few years and amongst our educated men. The medical men, whom I have consulted, say that the results are due to the marriages being ill-assorted, i.e., to the great inequality between the age of the girl and of the strong and vigorous man. I do not know
how else to characterise these cases except as cases of human sacrifice. Surely, if the men who have married girls successively in this manner are educated men, their refined sentiments and feelings ought to make them spare poor innocent girls and marry grown up women,—widows, if unmarried ones are not to be had. Gentlemen, this case of ill-assorted marriages deserves greater condemnation at our hands than the other, which is the only one that seems to be contemplated in one of the resolutions to be brought forward and in which an old man of even fifty or sixty marries a girl of ten or twelve.

I will next call your attention to those points in the resolutions which concern the institution of castes. And first of all, allow me to observe that a very great revolution has been effected in this matter by the mere fact that we are governed by a people, amongst whom the sense of equal justice for all classes of people, has received a high development. A Śūdra at the present day is not more heavily punished than a Brāhmaṇa for the same crimes. Manu, Yājñavalkya and others have been set aside in this respect, and the privileges which in the eye of the criminal law, men of the highest caste enjoyed, have been taken away from them. I remember about 45 years ago when a Brahman was hanged for committing a murder at Ratagiri, it created a stir among the people, since such a punishment for a Brahman was opposed to all past traditions of the country. But of course the change did not provoke active hostility and has been acquiesced in on all sides. Similarly a Śūdra's tongue is not now cut off for repeating the letters of the Vedas. On the contrary if a teacher in a Government school refuses to teach the sacred Mantras to a Śūdra, he is apt to be dismissed from service. In our schools and colleges we have to teach Sanskrit literature including the Vedas to all castes and classes. But it is very much to be
regretted that the treasures of knowledge which has thus been
thrown open to all, is not availed of by the lower castes to the
extent to which they should. This is to be accounted for, in a
great measure by the fact of the old traditional feeling not
having gone out — education is not what the Śādras think of
first, nor are endeavours made by others to induce him to
educate himself and smoothen his path, to a University Degree.
Similarly the railways have been effecting a silent revolution.
A holy Brahman does not scruple to sit in a third class
carriage by the side of a Mahar, whose very shadow is an
abomination on ordinary occasions.

The Mahars and Mangs on this side of the country and the
Pariahs on the other, who form the lowest classes, have been
entirely neglected. They are the outcasts of Hindu Society,
and have been from the remotest times in a very degraded
condition. The reference made to this fact by a Mahar
Haridāsa in his prefatory remarks, while performing a
Kīrtana at my house a few years ago, was very touching. He
said, ‘The Vedas and Śāstras have cast us aside, but the Santas or
saints of the middle ages have had compassion on us’. And
be it said to the credit of the Santas of Mahārāṣṭra headed by
the Brahman Ekanātha, and to the Santas of other provinces,
that they had compassion for the outcasts of Hindu Society,
and admitted their claims to religious instruction and a better
treatment. If then in those olden days, these pious men, with
their hearts elevated by faith and devotion, admitted the lowest
Śādra to religious communion and instruction, shall we, upon
whom a greater variety of influences have been operating,
refuse to exert ourselves for bringing enlightenment in the dense
darkness in which his mind is shrouded? And I believe from
the opportunities I have had of observation, that the despised
Mahar possesses a good deal of natural intelligence and is
capable of being highly educated. So that to continue to
keep him in ignorance, is to deprive the country of an appreciable amount of intellectual resources.

And generally allow me to observe that the rigid system of castes, which prevails among us, will ever act as a heavy drag on our race towards a brighter future. To tie men down to certain occupations, even when they have no aptitude for them, renders those men less useful to the country. When all men belonging to a certain caste must follow a certain occupation only, the field is overstocked and poverty is the result. You can get a Brahman school master for five or six rupees a month, but a good carpenter or stone-mason cannot be had unless you pay from twenty to twenty-five rupees per mensem. And unless perfect freedom is allowed to men in this respect, and each allowed to make the best possible use of his own powers, the country cannot economically advance. Special privileges enjoyed by certain castes must keep the members of others in a disadvantageous position in the rivalry and competition of life. In order that a nation as a whole must put forth all its power, it is necessary that there should be no special privileges and special restrictions.

Again the principle of caste has throughout our history operated in such a way that each caste has now come to form a separate community with distinct usages, even as to the kind of food that is eaten and the manner in which it is cooked. And there is no social inter-communication between them of a nature to bind them together into one whole. Hence, instead of there being a feeling of sympathy between different castes, there is often a feeling of antipathy. As long as this state of things lasts, I shall feel greatly obliged to any one who will explain to me how it is possible to form a united Hindu nation. If therefore we feel at all concerned as regards the future of our country in the great struggle that is going on in the world, something must be immediately done to induce a
feeling of unity among these distinct communities, and to convert active antipathy into active sympathy.

And I will here make bold to assert that the chronic poverty of the agricultural classes and the depredation of the proverbial Savarak or money-lender constitute a great social evil. The Government has been endeavouring to do a good deal by means of mere special legislation; but that does not seem to have remedied the evil, and the money-lender continues to charge interest from 18 to 25 per cent on loans raised on the security of lands, and two or four pice per rupee per month, i.e., $37 \frac{1}{2}$ or 75 per cent on smaller sums lent for shorter periods; and there are also enhancements of interest when the money is not paid at the stipulated time. In this manner, the poor peasant is everywhere a prey to the rapacity of the money-lender and is never allowed to raise his head. This is a political as well as a social question. The Government has been on several occasions urged to establish Agricultural Banks, but it has not yet seen the wisdom of doing so, and we too, whose countrymen the agriculturists are, have not shown particular solicitude to remedy the evil by establishing banks of our own. I do not think any special banking institution with elaborate machinery, such as has been recently proposed, is wanted. An ordinary bank with agencies at the District towns, and sub-agencies for circles with a radius of about at 10 miles, will, I think, fully answer the purpose. Money should be lent on the security of land at an interest from 9 to 12 per cent, payable about the same time as the land revenue. Sympathetic, though firm, treatment should be accorded to the peasants, and the agents employed should not be unscrupulous men exacting perquisites for themselves. But I will not trespass on the province of the man of business, and whatever be the scheme that may be considered suitable and whatever its details, this I feel certain about—that shrewed men ought not to be allowed to
prey upon the ignorance and entire helplessness of the agricultural classes, and perpetuate their wretched condition.

Then there are other points in the resolutions, the aim of which is to remove positive obstacles of our healthy development. The early marriage of boys and girls is of this nature, since its effect is to undermine the strength of both, and bring forth a progeny of weak children. The growth of the parents themselves, intellectual as well as physical, is stunted; and in the course of evolution our race must become incapable of that energy and stillness of application, which are so necessary, under the conditions brought into existence by the rivalry and competition of races. The prohibition of travel in foreign countries I would put under the same head, since the same acts as an obstacle to the free expansion of our energies and capacities.

These are the principal points aimed at by the Social Reformer. You will see that what is necessary in order that these reforms may come into practice, is that there should spring up in our hearts a sense of justice, a keen sympathy for the sufferings of others, and a love for one’s own country and race, and an anxiety for their future well-being. If the feelings have been awakened in us with any degree of intensity, they cannot fail to realise themselves in some sort of action, and I believe that the contrary holds true that when no action follows, the feelings are either not awakened at all, or if really awakened, are very weak. It is this fact and also the general conservatism of our nature as well as the fear of excommunication, that hold us back, and we devise a number of excuses for our inaction.

Sometimes we are disposed to leave the whole matter to the action of time, thinking that all that we desire will come into practice just as the rigidity of caste rules is being gradually lessened by railway travelling and
such other circumstances. But time is not a force—it is simply a conception of the mind to connect events together—and cannot work any changes. If therefore any changes have come on in the course of time, they must be brought about by the force in the human heart that leads to action. As a matter of fact, such changes are often very extensive and important. For instance, the practice of early marriage of girls, and of female infanticide and Kulinism have come into existence in comparatively recent times. But if you examine their origin, you will find that the first owes its introduction probably to the circumstance that when the girls grew up, they went wrong in some cases. In order to prevent such a result, they were tied down to a husband before they were of an age to go wrong. To avoid this was of course a laudable object, but the desire was not under the guidance of reason. Consequently the many evil effects of early marriages were overlooked, and the attainment of that one object was exclusively attended to. If, however, the desire to prevent the evil had been under the guidance of reason, other modes would have been devised for avoiding it than the one actually chosen.

Similarly the practice of female infanticide and of Kulinism must in the beginning have arisen from family pride. One's daughter should not be married into a family possessing no importance or distinction. To marry her into a high family requires a heavy expenditure of money, which the father cannot afford, and in the case of Kulinism, such a family is not available. Hence rather than suffer the disgrace of allying himself with a low family, he allowed his daughter to be destroyed, and in the other case to be married to one who had innumerable wives already. Here again you will see that the motive of action was not under the guidance of the higher feelings of love and tenderness for a human being, and especially for one's own child.
Thus then what time brings about is very often not under the guidance of reason or the higher feelings of our nature, and consequently, very often, degradation is the result and not elevation. It will, therefore, not do to leave reform to time or the slow or unconscious operation of causes. It must be effected from a conscious intention, and the motive force should be, as above remarked, a sense of justice, a keen sympathy and an anxiety for the future of one's own country. Unable to appreciate the feelings of the true reformer, we often accuse him of being hasty in desiring to do everything at once,—we sometimes say that if he had adopted a particular way, the reform he desires would have long come into practice. Comments such as these I always suspect, especially when they come from a man who has done little or nothing practical. I am, however, not an advocate of headlong action. The motive forces of reform should be powerful in our hearts, but they must be tempered in a manner not to lead us to cut ourselves from a vital connection with the past. We should not adopt the procedure of the French Revolution, but imitate the mode of action of the English people, whose pupils we are. They have realised as great changes as the French Revolution sought to effect, but in a manner which connects them with the past history of the country. It will not be impossible to devise such a mode of action. One who has returned from foreign travels should live like an ordinary Hindu. A remarried widow should conduct herself just like an ordinary Hindu lady. And even as regards caste, we should behave towards each other in ordinary matters as if no such distinction existed between us; while as to eating together and inter-marriage, they must come in by and by, especially when the sharp distinctions as to usages and customs between the several castes are obliterated by a closer intercommunication than that which exists at the present day.
But the great danger of delayed reform is that in a short time the feeling which dictated it becomes cool, and the necessity for it is entirely forgotten. To prevent this result it is essential that the motive springs of reform should always be kept alive in our hearts. We should make an earnest effort never to lose sight of the goal we have to reach. But the modest proposal that will be laid before you as regards these two matters, viz., inter-communication as regards eating, and marriage-alliance between members of the sub-divisions of the same castes, involves no violent change whatever; consequently, there is, I believe, no excuse for delaying its realisation.

Generally it may be observed that what we have to avoid is the formation of a separate caste cut off from all social intercourse with any of the existing Hindu castes,—that is to say, we should avoid such complete isolation, as for instance, conversion to Christianity leads to. And most of the reforms we advocate involve no break of continuity. Some of them will be welcomed by the orthodox people themselves, and as regards a great many others, what we propose is merely to go back to the more healthy condition in which our society once existed. In ancient times girls were married after they had attained maturity, now they must be married before; widow marriage was in practice, now it has entirely gone out, women were often highly educated and taught even music and dancing, now they are condemned to ignorance and denied any accomplishments. The castes were only four in number, now they are innumerable. Inter-dining among those castes was not prohibited, now the numberless castes that prevail cannot have inter-communication of that nature. Consistently with the maintenance of continuity in this manner, there ought to be, I think, as much action as possible. A strong public opinion must be created among the whole body of educated natives condemning any departure from the programme of reform,
while no mercy should be shown to one who does what even the orthodox disapprove, and at sixty, marries a girl of ten or twelve, or another wife immediately after the death of the first. The exhibition of any caste partiality must also be severely condemned, as no religious rules require it. Unless we act in this manner, all our advocacy of reform will sink into the merest sentimentality more demoralising in its effects than sturdy orthodoxy.

But even sentimental advocacy is an homage done to a right cause, and consequently is better than stolid indifference or active hostility. This, however, is unfortunately the mental attitude of a great many educated natives in all parts of the country. In Bengal, as was pointed out by our friend the Honourable Mr. Justice Ranade the other day, social reform is now confined to Brahmos. The great body of educated Bengalees, who are not Brahmos, are indifferent or hostile. The late Ishvara Chandra Vidyasagara, who inaugurated the reform about widow-marriage, and first ransacked our Smṛti literature to be able to make out that it was sanctioned by the Śastras, and worked for a life-time to make it popular, was in his later days filled with despondency, and expressed his conviction to visitors from this side of the country that Hindus as Hindus would never accept Social Reform. It is certainly a matter of the deepest regret that it should be confined to a religious body. We on this side have not come to this pass yet, though we have our full share of indifference and hostility. The aim of the reformers here has always been to reform our society—our nation. I am happy to find that our Madras friends agree with us in this respect. Reform through the agency of caste, which is attempted in some parts of the country, is very unsatisfactory. Very little can be effected in this way. The reduction of marriage expenses and measures of this nature only can be carried out by its means, and the great danger of
this method is, that caste which has corroded the vitals of this country, will be strengthened by it.

Thus then we should nurture in our hearts the great forces which bring about the reform of society, viz., truth, justice and sympathy. Two of the greatest historians of England have told us that the Moral Law governs the affairs of the world; its observance alone ensures national prosperity. One of these I have quoted elsewhere, and will now ask your attention to the observations of the other. The strongest of the forces, which are steadily bearing nations onward to improvement or decay are, according to Lecky, the moral ones. 'Their permanent political well-being,' he says, 'is essentially the outcome of their moral state'. The Moral Law seeks to purify private life and to effect social justice, and through these alone is the political well-being of a nation possible.

And Evolutionary Science is beginning to teach us the same lesson. Competition and rivalry are the necessary conditions of progress towards a higher condition among men as well as among the lower creatures. This competition and this rivalry tend to establish the supremacy of the stronger individual over the weaker; his race propagates itself and that of the other disappears. It is this law that is leading or has led to the extinction of the aboriginal races in the presence of the stronger European races in America, Australia, New Zealand and other islands. This competition and rivalry need not assume the form of an actual war of extermination. It has been clearly ascertained that even in the midst of profound peace, the primitive races show a tendency to disappear. If this law was in operation in our country, our future must be very gloomy. But our climate will, I think, come to our rescue, as it has been ascertained that the stronger races of Western Europe cannot, if settled here, exhibit the same energy and perseverance that they do in temperate regions. Colonisation of India by the European races
show that we are worthy of the favour by removing the disabilities of the oppressed classes of our society. Thus and thus alone will our country prosper. Every scheme for bettering our condition is destined to fail, if it does not make provision for the growth of these sympathetic virtues, and through them, for the realisation of Social Reform.

Let us then invigorate and elevate our souls by ever placing before our mind's eye the precept of the Great Indian Reformer of the sixth century before Christ, the lion of the Śākya race, Gautama, the enlightened; "Cultivate a mind boundless (as sympathy) for all beings as is that of the mother who protects her only son by sacrificing her own life"; and with him proclaim from the Social Conference Hall, "May all living beings, feeble or strong, long, great, middle-sized or short, small or large, seen or unseen, living far or near, born or to be born, be happy".
SOCIAL REFORM AND THE PROGRAMME OF THE MADRAS HINDU SOCIAL REFORM ASSOCIATION

[From "The Indian Social Reform", Edited By C. Y. Chintamani, 1901; Part Fourth, pp. 218-229.]

Dr. R. G. Bhandarkar delivered the following Address as President of the Second Anniversary Meeting of the Madras Hindu Social Reform Association, held on the 27th of December 1894:—

I have been all my life a schoolmaster and as such it has been my duty to castigate boys and young men. In the observations I am going to make, therefore, you may find a good deal not flattering to you nor to your taste; but I assure you it will be said with a pure and unmixed desire to promote the real good of my country. The Hindu Social Reform Association has done me very great honour by inviting me to preside at its annual meeting. But great as the honour is, it had not a sufficiently attractive power to drag me about seven hundred miles away from my closet in Poona. What I come for, is to encourage the Members of the Association, and congratulate them on having begun real practical work in matters of social reform by taking pledges, and on their determination to withstand all the inconveniences or persecution that may result therefrom, for the sake of truth and their country’s good. They have thus shown rare moral courage, and given evidence of the possession of what I call moral force. By moral force I mean in the present case strong indignation against the evils, injustice, and even the cruelties that at present disgrace our society, and an earnest desire to eradicate them. Moral forces of this sort our race has not
shown within the last twenty centuries, and we have allowed ourselves, without any thought and feeling, to be drifted into our present deplorable condition.

The Social Ideal was much higher and more rational in ancient times than it is now. I will, therefore, go into the history of the several institutions and practices which your pledges refer to. For this purpose, I propose to glance at what might be called the several layers of Sanskrit literature. The oldest layer is that of the Mantras of the Vedas. Next in antiquity come the Brāhmaṇas and Āranyakas or forest-chapters including the Upaniṣads. Then we have the so-called Sutras which deal with sacrificial matters and the religious concerns of daily life of the first three castes. Next we have the epic poems, the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyaṇa, and last of all, the Metrical Smṛtis or law-books and the Purāṇas. The point of view from which I shall consider this extent of literature is that of the critical scholar, whose object is to trace out history, and not of the Pandit, according to whom sequence of time either does not exist or is unimportant.

EDUCATION OF WOMEN

Now with reference to the first point—about the education of women—there is no question that in the very olden times, they were not debarred from the highest education. In the list of teachers which a Rgvedi Brahman has to repeat in connection with a daily ceremony called the Brahma Yajña, there are the names of three women — Gārgī Vacakneyi, Sulabhā Maitreyi, and Vādvā Pratītheyi. The works of some of the male teachers therein named have come down to us, wherefore, they were historical persons. Hence the three women, mentioned along with them, were also historical persons, and were teachers though there are now no works which go by their names. The first of these is also mentioned
in an Upaniṣad, as forming a member of an assemblage of learned Ṛṣis in which the highest problems about the world and the supreme and individual soul were discussed, and as taking part in the debate. In the epic poems girls are represented as going through a regular course of education of which dancing, drawing and music formed parts; they are represented as mixing freely with men and taking part in conversation on the highest subjects. Buddhistic literature also represents women as actively assisting the reform which Buddha had inaugurated, and as discussing with him points about virtue, duty and absolution. Gradually, however, their importance lessened and about the time when the dramatic literature arose, we find that as a class they were not taught Sanskrit, though they could read and write in the popular languages and even compose poetry in them. Even so late as the eleventh century, women were not condemned to exclusion, and were taught scientific music, as follows from a copper-plate Inscription (recently edited and translated by me) in which a queen, one of the wives of a king of the Deccan, is represented to have sung a beautiful song in an assembly composed of the highest officers of that and the surrounding kingdoms, and to have obtained as a reward the consent of her husband to give land in charity to Brahmans. The seclusion of women and their ignorance is, therefore, a custom that was introduced in later times, and the Mussalian domination contributed to render it very rigid.

AGE OF MARRIAGE

Now as to early marriages, it admits of no question whatever that girls were married after they came of age. The religious formulas that are repeated on the occasion of marriage ceremonies even at the present day can be understood only by


61 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
mature girls. The bridegroom has to say to his bride that she has become his friend and companion and that together they would bring up a family. It is impossible that a girl below the age of twelve can understand such expressions addressed to her. When the formulas were composed, therefore, girls had already arrived at maturity. Then again, in some of the Sūtras, the bride and the bridegroom are directed to live apart from each other for a certain number of days, and in some cases for a year. It is not possible that such a direction should be given, if the girl was of an age when she could not cohabit with her husband. In some of the Sūtras there is an actual direction for their being brought together on the fourth day after the marriage ceremony. All this necessarily implies that the girl had arrived at maturity before the marriage ceremony was performed.

In profane literature also, we have the clearest indications that girls were married after they attained maturity. But early marriages began soon to come into practice. Áśvalāyana, Āpastamba and others say nothing specific about the age of the girl at the time of marriage, leaving it to be understood from the nature of the ceremonies, that they were to be of a mature age. Hiranyakesin and Jaimini expressly prohibit a man’s marrying a girl before she has arrived at puberty. After the completion of his study, the student, they direct, shall marry a girl who is Anagnikā, i.e., not immature. Evidently when these Rṣis wrote, the practice of early marriages was coming in; but they set their face against it as irrational. The authors of later Sūtras, such as Gobhila, and Manu, after giving general directions as regards marriage, lay down that it is best to marry a girl who is Nagnikā, i.e., one who has not arrived at puberty. They only thus recommend early marriages. This shows that when they lived and wrote, the feeling against late marriages had grown strong. Of the writers
of Metrical Smṛtis, Manu is not quite decidedly opposed to late marriages, but other writers prescribe early marriages only, under religious penalties.

In this manner late marriages gradually went out of use and early marriages became general. When the custom of such marriages became established, the evils arising from them were not perceived by anybody, and gradually in this part of the country in particular, the age at which boys and girls were married became lower and lower, until now a female infant nine months old is tied in holy wedlock to a male infant about a year old. Here there is an instance of the fact that our people through the influence of custom lost all sense of the utter absurdity of the practice.

**REMARIEDGE OF WOMEN**

The practice of re-marriage of women also prevailed in the olden times. The Aitereya Brāhmaṇa contains a statement which may be thus translated. ‘Therefore one man may have several wives, but one woman cannot have several husbands simultaneously’. This shows that polygamy was in practice, but not polyandry. And to exclude that only—and not a woman’s having several husbands at different times—the writer uses the word ‘simultaneously’. Thus a woman can have several husbands at different times.

In the performance of the funeral ceremonies of the keeper of the sacred fire, the practice prevailed of making his wife lie down with his dead body, but before setting fire to the latter, the wife was made to rise and a verse was repeated the sense of which is ‘Rise Up, O woman, to join the world of the living. Thou liest down with this man who is dead; come away, and mayest thou become the wife of this second husband, who is to take hold of thy hand’. This verse occurs in the Ṛgveda Samhīta and in the Tāṭtṛtīya.
Āraṇyaka. In the latter it is explained by Sāyaṇa in accordance with my translation, but in the former he explains the word Didhiṣu, which occurs in it, not as a second husband as he does here, but as one who impregnates, and makes it applicable to the first husband. European scholars of what might be called the Etymological school also explain the word in the latter sense, but the word Didhiṣu acquired by usage the sense of a second husband, and it is not proper to set aside that sense and explain it etymologically as one who impregnates. And another School of Vedic scholars, who attend more to usage, is growing up in Germany, and I feel confident that they would explain the word and verse in the manner in which Sāyaṇa explains it in the Taittiriya Āraṇyaka. This verse is in the Atharva Veda preceded by another, the sense of which is this woman wishing to be in the same world with her husband lies down by thy side, O mortal who art dead, following the ancient practice; grant her in this world children as well as wealth. If he is asked to give her children after his death, they must be children from another husband. In another place in the Atharva Veda, it is stated that she, who after having had one husband before, gets another afterwards, will not be separated from him if she and he perform the rite called Aja-Pañcaudana. Here you have a clear statement about the remarriage of a widow.

In later times the practice began to get out of use, and in the time of Manu it was restricted to a child-widow. But the condition of remarried women was considered lower than that of the wife of a first husband. Still, however, in two other Metrical Smr̥tis occurs a text, in which women under certain circumstances are allowed to marry a second husband, and the death of the first husband is one of these circumstances. This shows that even in later times, the practice of widow marriages prevailed in some parts of the country, while the
existence of texts prohibitory of it in the Purāṇas and some Smṛtis, shows that it had gone out of use in others.

Widow-marriage was a thing by no means unknown even at such a late period as the beginning of the twelfth century of the Christian Era, for, in a work written by a Jain in 1170 of the Vikrama Era, corresponding to 1114 of the Christian era, a story is told of a certain ascetic sitting down to dinner along with other ascetics. The other ascetics rose up when he sat down and left their seats. He asked them why they had done so, upon which they told him that he had committed an irreligious deed in having taken the vow of an ascetic, before going through the previous condition of a married life. They then directed him to go away and marry a wife. He went away and demanded the daughters of men belonging to his caste in marriage. But as he had become an old man, nobody would give his daughter to him, whereupon he went back to the ascetics and told them of what had occurred. Then they advised him to marry a widow, and he went away and did accordingly. In connection with this, the same text about the re-marriage of women, which I have quoted above, is given as occurring in their Śāstras. But in still later times the practice became entirely obsolete.

THE PRACTICE OF SATĪ

There prevailed among us, you know, the practice of burning widows on the funeral piles of their dead husbands, till it was put a stop to in 1830 by the British Government. Now in the Ṛgveda Saṁhitā there is no trace whatever of the existence of this practice, and it is supposed by a German scholar that it was adopted by Indian Āryas from another Āryan race, with which they afterwards came in contact; for it did generally prevail amongst some of the cognate European race such as the Thracians. But the Vedic Āryas had given it up; and that it
once prevailed amongst them and was afterwards given up is indicated by the second of the two texts which I have quoted from the Atharva Veda in which it is said; "This woman following the ancient custom lies down by thee, O mortal." Thus you will see that the custom, which had gone out of use amongst the Vedic Āryas was revived later on about the time, when the Metrical Smṛtis were written, through the influence of the practice of other races.

CAUSES OF DETERIORATION

The corruptions which the more rational practices of olden times underwent must have been due to such foreign influence and also to other causes. A few centuries before the Christian Era and a few after it, India was exposed to the inroads of foreign races from the West some of which afterwards settled in the country. The lowering of the status of women generally must have been due to the influence of these new settlers. But other causes also may have been in operation; for instance, the fact that when girls remain unmarried for several years after puberty, a few some times went wrong, must have contributed a good deal to the introduction of the practice of early marriages. But the great point to be noticed is that the excesses, to which even a good motive led, did not strike our people. Thus the later practices of female infanticide and Kulin marriages in Bengal must have been due to the feeling natural in parents to marry their daughters into a respectable family. But it is not everybody that can get a husband for his daughter in a rich or respectable family, and to marry her to a man in a lower condition of life, or belonging to a low family was considered disgraceful; and rather than suffer such a disgrace, the Rajputs destroyed their female infants, and the Bengali Brahmans gave their daughters to a man even though he had wives already; and he came to have a number of them, often so many as 125.
Here you will find the inability of our people to perceive the cruelty or the absurdity of a practice, when they are under the influence of an idea, sanctioned by custom, than which nothing is more sacred.

THE CASTE SYSTEM

One social institution, and that perhaps, the most important, remains to be noticed. In the very early times the system of castes did not prevail, and it seems to have developed about the end of the Vedic period. It arose from a difference of avocations or professions. The feeling of a father that a son should follow his trade or calling is natural, and it is this which in the beginning, at least when unchecked by other influences, gives rise to separate castes. The word Brahman signifies in the older portion of the Veda a hymn composed in praise of a deity. There were some men, who were skilled in the composition of such songs. In return for these songs the Gods, to whom they were addressed, were believed to confer favours on the singers, and on those kings and princes for whose sake they were composed. Singers such as these were therefore always in requisition, whenever a God had to be propitiated, and it became a lucrative trade. And fathers bringing up their sons in that trade, — there came to be in course of time a certain number of families devoted to the avocation of composing these songs and singing them in the worship of Gods. The members of these families became 'Brâhmaṇas', and thus they came to be recognised as a separate caste.

Similarly the descendants of princes, chiefs and soldiers followed the avocations of their ancestors, and came to form a caste of warriors. The cultivators of soil constituted the Vaiśya caste. When the Āryan race left the Punjab and spread over Northern India some of the aboriginal races were incorporated with their society, and formed the caste of Śūdras. Thus there
four castes, but the rules about these were by no means so rigid as they afterwards became. Even in the time of the Epics the Brāhmaṇas dined with the Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas, as we see from the Brahmanic sage—Durvāsa, having shared the hospitality of Draupadī, the wife of the Pāṇḍavas. A member of higher caste could marry a woman belonging to any of the lower castes; there were also many instances in which a man belonging to a lower caste married a woman from the higher castes. Amongst the composers of the Vedic hymns there were some such as Kavaṣa Ailaṣa, who did not belong to the Brahman caste, but was still admitted into it on account of the faculty they possessed.

What caste has become in the course of time you need not be told. The smallest difference as regards locality, trade, or profession and practice, was enough to constitute a separate caste, and thus the four original castes have grown to four thousand, and there are no inter-marriages or inter-dining between any two of these. These four thousand castes form so many different communities and the phrase ‘Hindu community’ is but a geographical expression. The evil results of such a system on the social, religious and political condition of a country cannot be overstated.

THE TYRANNY OF CUSTOM

Thus then you will see that our social institutions and practices were healthy and rational in the olden times, and they have latterly become corrupt and irrational through some cause or other. But the most wonderful thing about the matter is that the excess which in the downward course our race was led to, did not attract attention and rouse the moral sentiments or excite moral indignation; and women were committed to the flames, crying child-widows were forcibly disfigured and condemned to a solitary and unhappy life, little girls were sacrificed at the hymenal altar in numbers, female infants were
were murdered—and there was no body to protest against these cruelties as Hiranyakasipu and Jaimini once did against early marriages. On the other hand, these later practices acquired the force of custom. Custom is a god whom our race devoutly worships, and religious sanction was accorded to these practices by the insertion of texts in the later books. The moral sentiments were not strong enough to burst through the thick veil of custom, and assert the claim of truth, justice and humanity.

The question now is, whether with our minds liberalised by English Education and contact with European Civilisation, we shall still continue to worship custom and be its slaves, and allow our moral sentiments to remain dead and unjust, and cruel social practices to flourish. If our education does not lead us to protest against them, that education must be considered to be merely superficial. Gentlemen, we have in the course of our history not emancipated ourselves from the tyranny of our political potentates and from the tyranny of custom, our social potentate. Fortunately, now, the British Government has freed us from the former, and granted us rights and allowed us a large measure of freedom; but not satisfied with that we are seeking for greater freedom. Shall we then with the spirit of freedom thus awakened stoop slavishly to the tyrant custom, and bear all the cruelty that it inflicts upon us? If we do, the spirit of freedom that we think is awakened in us, is illusive and delusive. No! if we have to march on along with the progressive races of the West, with whom we are now indissolubly united, our social institutions must improve and become moral, rational, and just. There can be no advancement politically, I firmly assert, without social and moral advancement. And by seeking the several reforms that we have in view, we certainly shall not be taking a leap in the dark, for the condition of our society once was what we are now endeavouring to make

65 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II ]
it. This is the spirit in which we should approach the question of sweeping away from our institutions the corruptions of later ages.

It has often been suggested that on the strength of the texts in the old books, we should convince the orthodox leaders of our society of the reforms we seek being sanctioned by the Śāstras, and endeavour to introduce them with their aid and consent. But such a thing to my mind is an impossibility. Our old books do not constitute the real authority in religious matters that we obey. Custom has been and is our authority,—custom is our religion. Texts creep into our religious books, as I have already observed, sanctioning current customs and even when they do not do so, our Pandits, who in later days have developed a great deal of logical acumen, prove, by means of their subtle arguments, customary practice to be the only one sanctioned by our religious books. The later development of the Hindu religious law has proceeded just on these lines. We must therefore begin the work of reform in spite of the orthodox leaders, trusting simply to our awakened moral consciousness, and to the fact that it is not an entirely new thing that we are going to introduce.

EXHORTATIONS AND SUGGESTIONS

I am therefore glad that you have begun the work in earnest and taken certain pledges. These pledges are good as a first instalment, though that about caste does not signify much in accordance with the standard prevailing in my part of the country. No one can excommunicate us in Western India for eating food prepared by Brahmans in the presence of members of most of the lower castes. I do not wish you, however, to obliterate all distinctions at once. Caste has become so inveterate in Hindu Society that the endeavour to do so, will
only result in the formation of new castes. But the end must steadily be kept in view. We must remember that caste is the greatest monster we have to kill. Even education and intercourse as regards food does not destroy it. The feeling that we belong to a certain caste, and are different from those constituting another caste, returns again and again in a variety of shapes, even when we have broken through the restraints imposed by caste as regards eating and drinking, and if not studiously driven away, will ever keep us apart from each other, and prevent the formation of a homogeneous nationality. I will ask you to consider whether a pledge not to be guided by caste considerations in the disposal of your patronage, if you happen to be placed in a position of influence, and in the whole of your ordinary practical life, and to act in all matters except inter-marriage and inter-dining as if you belonged to one community, will not be a more effective pledge. You might also gradually pledge yourself to dine with members of sub-castes.

Your pledges about concubines and nautch-women are also highly commendable in my eyes. They show a correct appreciation of one of the problems before us. One who takes liberties in these matters, cannot claim that he has respect for his wife’s personality or for womankind generally. Our aims about the elevation of woman and the assignment to her of her proper position in society, from which she may exercise a humanising influence over us all, cannot be realised, unless respect for her becomes a part of our nature. Again, looseness in these matters deteriorates the character of a man and this deterioration must produce evil effects in other respects also. Your determined attitude in this matter, therefore, and the earnest efforts you have been making during the last two years, to propagate your views, have been to me the source of the deepest gratification, and deserve all the
commendation that is possible for me to bestow. Moral rectitude here as elsewhere is the essential condition of progress all along the line.

As to your pledge to bring about widow-marriages and to admit the re-married widow and her husband to your table—that indeed is a bold step that you have taken. You will for a time be subjected to persecution, but I hope you have prepared yourself for it, and if your educated country-men who have not had the courage to join you, will but sympathise with you and not aid the orthodox, I have little doubt that this reform itself will gradually become a custom, and cease to be looked down upon. The great thing we have to remember is that we should go on practising what we consider to be good, without making much ado about it. It will then come into general practice, and growing into a custom, will become sanctified. For our previous history has, I again affirm, shown to my mind that custom is the spiritual potentate that sanctifies—and sanctifies even horrid deeds.

The association you have started renders me hopeful. There is nothing like it on our side; and everywhere among educated natives, there is lukewarmness about social reform. The minds of some are not liberalised at all, others think that the reforms we have in view are good, but flatly refuse to do anything to aid them; while there are a great many who are supremely indifferent. I agree with my friend the Honourable Mr. Justice Ranade in thinking that there has been an awakening. But he has allowed us the option of being satisfied with it. I exercise the option and declare that I am dissatisfied. The lamp has been lighted; but the light is flickering, and in view of the attitude of even of our educated brethren, it is just as likely to my mind that it will be blown out as that it will blaze. In these circumstances, the endeavours that you are making are a
great source of comfort and encouragement, and I earnestly hope you will continue your work as boldly as you have begun it, and that you will find imitators both in your Presidency and in other parts of India, and our country's cause will make a real advance.
PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS AT THE BOMBAY
PROVINCIAL SOCIAL CONFERENCE
HELD IN 1902

[From the "Dnyan Prakash" of Poona, Dated Thursday, 30th October 1902.]

The Provincial Social Conference was held at Sholapur on the 26th and 27th of October 1902. Dr. Bhandarkar was in the chair. The following is his speech:

Hitherto India has lived an individual life and not a corporate or national life. The advancement of the individual was the object of thought and endeavour with the Hindus; and as spiritual good is superior to temporal, attention was especially devoted to the former. Profound religious conceptions were developed in the minds of the gifted ones of the race, and the Sumum Bonum was found in union with God, and a condition of perfect purity and holiness which did not admit of the ordinary distinctions between right and wrong which presupposed an imperfect moral condition. But these gifted Hindus had in all likelihood, no conception of a national existence, and therefore did not concern themselves with questions about the national weal. We have an extensive religious, poetical, and legendary literature, but no work on politics or History. Whatever happened in the political world, the people generally followed the even course of their occupation undisturbed by it. The great grammarian Patañjali and his pupils quietly pursued the studies of grammar while a town, very near the place where they lived, was besieged by a Yavana (who was probably Meneandar, a prince belonging to the Greeco-Bactrian dynasty) as if they were totally unconcerned with it. Similarly in later times other Princes of that dynasty and foreign tribes of the
names of Śakas, Kuṣanas, Abhīras and Gūrjaras, established themselves in the country. But the Indian population at large does not seem to have ever troubled itself with the matter, and took no part in the political revolutions. This portion of our History we have entirely forgotten, because the foreign races that settled in the country became in course of time Hindus, and were relegated to the Kṣatriya or Śūdra caste. The various tribes in Central Asia, that poured into the country had no specific religion of their own, and became worshippers of Śiva or Viṣṇu when they came here. In later times Mahomed gave them a religion, and since that period, invaders of India formed a distinct community when they settled in the country. The incursions of the Mahomedans were not a new event in the History of India. They were a continuation of those of similar races of the pre-Mahomedan period. The people at large did not care who governed them; and all that the conqueror had to do, was to subjugate the military classes; and this disregard for corporate interest shows itself in trifling matters also. Most of our towns in the Maratha and Gujarathi country, had, and even have, their water closets with their hinder parts turned towards the streets. They kept the interior of their houses clean, and considered the street as the proper repository for all sorts of filth, and it was nobody's interest to see whether the streets were kept clean.

The effect of this indifference to corporate or national interests was that, from time to time, the country was governed by foreigners. In social matters, some of our good customs—such as marriage of girls at a mature age and the practice of widow-marriage—became obsolete. The burning of widows on the funeral piles of their husbands which had been discontinued in Vedic times was renewed, infanticide and the marriage of a great many girls with one man, came into use, and these evils did not attract the attention of any body
and were allowed to go. The number of castes increased a thousand-fold. The germs of the caste-system existed among the European Āryas also. The Patricians in Rome formed at first a separate caste having no connubium with the Plebians, but the Romans and modern races were actuated by intense national spirit and hence the distinction had to give way. Ignorance and poverty gradually increased in our country, and it was reduced to an abject condition.

But now with our minds enlightened by our contact with the Western nations, we cannot afford to be indifferent to our national and corporate interests. We are on all sides pushed by foreign nations seeking to profit themselves at the expense of our country; and in the keen competition which has already set in, we must suffer and be reduced to a miserable condition. It is, therefore, high time to set our houses in order, so that the energies of our people may have full scope, and all obstacles towards development in all departments may be removed, and this is the object of the social reform. The political agitation that has been going on for so many years, has for its object the redress of certain grievances and the acquisition of new political powers. But the object of social reform—with which I would associate moral reform—is to render us fit for the exercise of these powers. The social reform movement therefore is of greater importance than the other in so far as it seeks to render the nation vigorous and free from social obstructions and restrictions. Those of us that have seen its importance, have been endeavouring for more than 60 years to introduce certain reforms into our society. And I will devote a short time to the consideration of the history of social reform, in order that the experience of these years may serve us as guide in our future endeavours.

Female education began to be practically undertaken about the year 1848, and schools for teaching girls established in
the principal towns. At first it was in the hands of private individuals only, and latterly the Government has taken it up. But after all the result is very imperceptible. The custom of early marriages necessitates the premature removal of girls from schools, and thus the education that is given is of a very elementary character. As regards early marriage there has been a perceptible improvement in the case of boys, who, in rare cases, are at present married before the age of eighteen, at least in those classes that have come under the influence of new ideas. But the improvement in the case of the girls is very little. In some cases, they are kept unmarried till twelve, but even that I consider to be a very early age. As regards widow-marriage the first on this side was solemnised in the year 1869. And there have been a good many more since then. But the number is far from satisfactory, and this reform, I may without contradiction say, has not penetrated very widely into our society. Even highly educated natives, without the slightest compulsion, when they become widowers, even when they are themselves forty-five or more, marry a girl of ten or twelve instead of a grown up widow. A good many are afraid openly to enter into social relations with a re-married widow and her husband. In connection with this I may say that the heartless custom of sacrificing little girls by being mated with old men between fifty and sixty years of age, still continues to flourish, and it grieves my heart to say, even among educated men —alumni of the Deccan and the Elphinstone Colleges. The plague which has been committing dire ravages in our country, has thrown many a female child into the condition of widowhood, but there has been no educated man during these five years to rescue any one these helpless creatures, from her pitiable state. So that, widow-marriage, upon the whole, seems to have made very little progress.

But in another respect we are distinctly going backward
since we began to speak about reform. About 1850, a secret society called Paramahamsa Mandali was formed in Bombay for abolition of caste. Since it was composed of men who had not the courage to face opposition, the society became defunct when the doings of the members began to be talked about outside. In my early days I remember, whenever there was any public movement, all classes, Hindus, Parsis and Mahomedans joined in it, and a feeling of brotherhood existed among them. But in these days we find these classes conducting such public movements independently of each other, and even the separate castes of Hindus following suit. There is as great or even greater estrangement between these large classes and Hindu castes than there existed before Social Reform was thought of. There are separate clubs of Brahmans, Sārasvatas or Şeqvis, Cândraseniyā Kāyasthas and Daivajñas. What can be more discouraging to the heart of a sincere reformer than this condition of things? Not only has no progress been made towards the union of these classes and castes, but the differences between them have become accentuated. "Where are we going?" is the question that constantly troubles my heart.

I may here make a passing allusion to the rather bitter disputes between the Marathas and the Brahmans going on at Kolhapur and Baroda, which sets this back-sliding of ours in a lurid light. I have already referred to the fact that during the Pre-Mahomedan Period, the foreigners who settled in the country became Hindus. The dynasty that ruled over Kanouj in the 8th and 9th centuries belonged originally, as has recently been proved to a foreign race—that of the Gurjara; and Mahendrapāla, one of the princes of that dynasty, is spoken of by the celebrated poet Rājaśekhara, who was his Guru and calls himself Mahārāṣṭriya in one place, as having sprung from the solar race. Similarly, we have reason to believe that the Chahuwans, Parmars and Solankis belonged to the same race. But they
have in the course of time become Rajputs. If foreigners could become Kṣatriyas in this way, there is no reason why Mahārāṣṭra Brahmans of this presidency should not similarly declare the Rajas of Kolhapur and Baroda to be Kṣatriyas, even supposing that they have not descended from a Paurāṇic line, when a Maratha Brahman of great learning, Gagābhaṭṭa, decided that the founder of the Maratha empire was a Kṣatriya; and on the other hand one is at a loss to see why such an importance should be attached to the performance of domestic ceremonies according to the Vedic ritual. But certainly it is devoutly to be wished that in one way or the other this unseemly quarrel should come to an end.

One of the social reforms advocated by us viz., travelling to foreign countries, has been progressing recently at a rapid rate. It appears to me that every one who has come more or less under the influence of the new ideas, is ready to go to England, Japan or other countries, and the only obstacle in the way is the want of sufficient funds. What the advocates of this reform look to, is that the men who travel to foreign countries should on their return be received back into their castes. This is good as a temporary measure, but if truth must be followed, it will not do to ignore the fact that most of those who go to England and other countries are not able to adhere to the rules of castes while in these countries. The caste is thus, in almost all cases, practically given up. And to assume it again on coming back to this country is in my eyes going backwards, and points to the inveterate nature of the institution, by means of which, though really giving up caste, we ostensibly or outwardly stick to it.

From all I have said, and a good deal more that falls under our observation, it appears as if the germs of castes formed an essential ingredient of our blood. To eradicate them is perhaps as hopeless as drying up the Indian Ocean. The races of
Europe destroyed those germs in their infancy by using the antidote of the spirit of nationality. In the absence of that antidote, the germs of the disease have had an extensive development and have become extremely strong in India, and rendered the formation of an Indian nationality an impossibility. If, however, you think we can form a nation with caste, let us try. But at least, caste jealousies must be forgotten in practical matters, not opposed to caste rules, and we should act towards each other as if no caste differences existed between us. But we should also endeavour to bring about a fusion of sub-castes, and this is what one of the propositions before us contemplates. This appears to me to be a promising matter; but even here it will not do to be too optimistic.

I have thus briefly gone over the principal planks in the platform of the social reformer. In what I have observed, there is a good deal to discourage an earnest reformer who heartily wishes that his country should progress, and one feels inclined to think with the late Iśvaracandra Vidyāsāgara that the Hindus would never adopt social reform. But there is no cause for despair. Sir Auckland Colvin describes, I believe, our position correctly in his article on India in the new Volumes of the Encyclopedia Britannica, where he says "Torpor is shaken off and a nervous activity takes the place of silence and inaction. The Princess has arisen and moves forward, though with dazzled eyes and uncertain steps, encumbered by the folds of her old world garments." Having slept so long, our eyes are dazzled by the new light we see, we do not see our way clearly before us, our steps are uncertain and we are encumbered by the folds of our former garments. But our steps should certainly become more certain and endeavours must be made to cast off the encumbering folds. For this reason, it appears to me that the proposal you have made for establishing a Central Reform Association at Bombay and branch associations in the districts, is very good.
We must, by means of lectures, pamphlets and leaflets, educate the public opinion of our people and bring them to perceive the justice and reasonableness of the reforms we advocate and the dangers ahead which will overtake us if we reject them. At the same time we must form a strong body of reformed public opinion amongst ourselves, which men of sixty, marrying a girl of twelve, or fathers marrying their boys and girls when they are little children, will be afraid of. At the same time those who are conducting this agitation for social reform, should themselves be persons who have shown their sincerity by introducing one or other of these reforms in their family. The method often spoken of—of winning over the spiritual heads of the different communities and introducing reforms with their help—is, I am afraid, not destined to be successful. At the same time to interpret or rather to mis-interpret the Śāstras so as to make them agree with our views, is a method which also is extremely unpromising. My view of our people is that the great Śāstra or spiritual adviser whom they obey is custom, and if the Gura or Śāstra goes against this, they will be disobeyed and set aside. The feasible plan, therefore, appears to me to silently but sincerely introduce the reforms we advocate, so that in the course of time, they may themselves become the prevailing customs.

But the great question is whether our conscience has been sufficiently aroused to enable us to withstand whatever opposition or persecution we may meet with in our course. If it is not, it must be, if we are to progress and not sink lower and lower until we are wiped off the face of the earth. And there is another question; will the ideal of social reform in itself inspire us with the necessary enthusiasm? In Bengal social reform is almost given up by persons who are, not members of the Brahma Samaj. And it is the latter institution that advocates both religious and social reform. Things have not come to this pass here as the present conference shows. But
the very slow progress we have made, and the steps backward
that we take, as well as the fact that a social reformer, more or
less by his own acts, sets aside the Hindu religion as it is, make
one think that the only efficient way is to devise a radical course
of reform based upon the reform of Hindu Religion. Religious
belief is calculated to invigorate the conscience, and social
reform will then become an imperative duty. But for obvious
reasons, I must not go into the question further, and leave you
to decide the whole matter for yourselves.
The Session of the National Social Conference was held in the last week of December 1902, and Mr. Lalshankar Umiyashankar and the Hon'ble Justice Mr. N. G. Chandawarkar, the Chairman of the Reception Committee and the General Secretary of Conference, respectively, had delivered their addresses on the day previous to Sir R. G. Bhandarkar's Presidential Address, given below. [N.B.U].

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN

Yesterday you had a glowing and attractive picture placed before you. To-day it is our business to see whether the canvas on which the picture is to be painted is torn and tattered and cannot hold it, or of a weak texture and cannot retain it for long. If it be of either nature we have to see how it can be repaired and strengthened so that it may answer our purpose. Dropping all metaphor, I may say that the object of Social Reform is to eradicate such evil customs as have undermined the energies of the Indian people and prevent the free expansion of their powers and capacities. The three hundred millions of the population of India are divided into about 5000 different communities which are called castes and between which there is no intimate social intercourse. The spirit of caste pride has come into free play, and jealousies and discussions are the result. No sincere co-operation can be expected under the circumstances. Some of the communities are so small that it is difficult to secure husbands for women and wives for men. And often unsuitable matches have to be
formed. And this is, in too many instances, the case in the province of Gujarat where stories of girls of inferior castes being brought from Kathiawad and palmed off on intending bridegrooms as belonging to their caste are not uncommon.

The lower castes are in a very depressed condition; no education is available to them. Even their touch is considered abomination and to improve their social condition they often change their religion and become Christians. The women of the country are, as a rule, not educated, thus leading to, what may be called, a waste of half the moral and intellectual resources of the country, a waste for which there can be no compensation anywhere. Boys and girls, especially the latter, are married at a very early age; and this must necessarily lead to the degeneration of the race; and the education of girl stops when they arrive at about the age of twelve. Girl-widows are condemned to a life of misery and often immorality; and a society that connives at this condition of things must become demoralised to a certain extent. Travelling to foreign countries is prohibited; and thus there is no scope for the development of the enterprising spirit of the people.

If, therefore, in the present keen competition between the nations, our people are to have a fresh start, a strong fight will have to be made against these and such other customs.

SOCIAL REFORM, A NATIONAL MOVEMENT

This has been my creed since the year 1853: I gave expression to it at Sholapur by laying stress on the national significance of social reform, and I thought it was the creed of all social reformers. I was not aware that I was uttering anything new and was surprised to find that I was so regarded in some quarters. I can have nothing to say to those who expressed an approval; but there were some people, I am told, who regarded widow-marriage, for instance, as called for only
for the removal of the misery of the widow girls and had no connection whatever with national interests. According to these men the removal of misery of certain creatures is the object of social reform. The acquisition of social facilities for foreign travel is sought for by the social reformer, but the removal of existing misery cannot be its object. So also in a very large number of cases, caste distinctions do not create misery, yet the social reformer seeks to obliterate them. The old Buddhists, especially of Northern India, constituted benevolence as one of the cardinal principles of their conduct. They even sacrificed their lives to promote the good of others; but they did not seek systematically to abolish caste, though amongst themselves the Buddhist monks paid no heed whatever to it. I, however, do not mean to say that sympathy for the sufferings of others is not a motive in itself. In fact, it is the highest motive, and the world has now begun to move towards its realisation, though, I am afraid, there is more talk about it than actual work, as is shown by the manner in which President Roosevelt’s attempts to be just and impartial to the Negroes in the United States have been received. But if mere sympathy for the sufferings of others is the object of social reform, why should we confine our efforts to the Indians and why not extend them to the Chinese or Europeans? Practically, therefore we have to restrict the operations of this high motive to the people of India, so that, from this point of view even social reform becomes a national movement.

**TIME IS NO FORCE**

Now, some people there are who believe in the natural operation of the causes which have come into existence and declare deliberate social reform not only unnecessary but harmful, and agitation such as is conducted by this Conference and Social Reform Associations to be mischievous. The causes

that have come into operation are our contact with Western nations, the English education we receive at Schools and Colleges, English law and policy which make no distinction between a Brahman and Sudra, railways which compel a holy Brahman to sit side by side with a low caste man in a third class compartment, the increase of population consequent on Pax Britanica which is driving even Brahmans to resort to the profession of stone-masons, tailors, weavers and so forth. These have no doubt been changing our manners, but their operation must cease with the satisfaction of the immediate need, and it cannot give us systematic reform. Besides, if social reform were left to the natural operation of these causes, you cannot trust to the process always yielding rational results. The changes that our present circumstances are calculated to produce may be good or may be bad. The expression that is often used in connection with this view is that time will work out the necessary changes. But time is no force, it is simply a category of the understanding to distinguish one event from another. The real force comes from human motives which are invoked by the circumstances in which men find themselves. If, therefore, time works out changes, it must be by the force of human motives. And as the lower motives are always more powerful than the higher ones though these are nobler in their nature, when you leave things to take their own course, the changes that will be effected will be such as the lower motives of man bring about; that is to say, the changes will not always be good or rational. In order, therefore, that the changes which our present circumstances or the causes indicated above are likely to produce, may be good or rational it is necessary to discuss and decide which [we] will have and which not. In other words, social changes must not be left to work themselves out, but should always be under the guidance of our reason and moral sense.
Our previous history is full of examples in which, when things were left to themselves the changes that were effected were irrational and immoral. Some of you know that the authors of our Sūtras or law books enumerate twelve kinds of sons who succeed their father. One of these is Kāṇīna or the son of a virgin that was begotten before a girl was married and who in some cases was regarded as the son of her father and by some as the son of the husband whom she subsequently married. This shows that when the practice of marrying girls at a mature age prevailed some of them went wrong. And in all likelihood it was to serve this evil that the practice of marrying girls at an early age came into existence. Some of the old Rṣis lay down the ritual of marriage on the supposition that the bride was a grown-up girl, others after laying down the general rule add “it would be better to marry a girl before maturity.” There are still others who did not approve of this new practice that was coming in, and laid down in express terms that only a mature girl should be married. So far the new change was not beyond the control of reason. But that control was soon lost; and it went on spreading over a wider area. The possibility of a girl going wrong before maturity was alone looked to and gradually early marriage became a stereotyped custom without reference to the reason that ushered it in; and the limit of age became lower and lower until now a child even a few months old is sometimes married. Thus, then, this change was not under the guidance and control of reason and was left to work itself out. The manifest evils of early marriage were entirely lost sight of, and early marriage came to be firmly rooted.

Similarly the original motive that eventually led to female infanticide and the marriage of about a hundred girls or more to one man was not bad. That motive was the anxiety of
parents to marry their girls into respectable families. But this was not under the guidance of reason; and parents killed their daughters to avoid the disgrace of marrying them into low families or wedded them to husbands that saw them only once in their life. Similarly a too nice regard for female chastity not of the moral but physical kind, led to the proscription of widow-marriage, and no regard whatever was paid to the evil consequences which have come so glaringly under our observation. And the innumerable castes that we find at present owe their existence to the feeling of exclusiveness working itself out unchecked by national considerations. This is the result, then, when we allow certain influences to work themselves out and do not subject them to criticism at each step, and arrest their operation when it oversteps the bounds of reason. It will, therefore, not do to trust to the new circumstances in which we find ourselves now, to eradicate the prevailing evil customs. There must be discussion and decision and deliberate plans for the introduction of such changes only as are good and rational.

TWO-FOLD OBJECT OF SOCIAL REFORM

The reform movements that are going on have a two-fold object, viz., deliberate eradication of the prevailing evils and the prevention of others that the new causes which have come into operation may bring about if left to work silently. For the present the first object is more important; but, as I stated at Sholapur, we have not been able to do very much towards its accomplishment. A European friend recently wrote to me that from all he had observed, it appeared to him that there was no strong force at the back of the Reform Movement; and we must acknowledge that this is true, looking to the persevering and energetic efforts and exertions made by Europeans whenever they have to introduce a reform. Most of us have read Morley’s Life of Cobden. Can we say that our exertions
can at all be compared with those which that great man and
his co-adjutor Mr. Bright, went through, to convince people of
the injustice of the Corn Laws. And the number of our people
is so large and they are so impervious to ordinary influence,
and the social practices we have to eradicate are so many, that
more persistent efforts than those of Cobden and Bright must
be made by resolute men in all parts of the country to bring
even a small minority of the people to the conviction that these
practices are baneful. Since like the Corn Laws our agitation
is not to culminate in legislation that will compel action, we
must begin by introducing our doctrines into practice ourselves.

Oftentimes the reproach has been cast at the Social Con-
ference that there is any amount of talking there but very
little action; and a danger which is likely to arise from
inaction is that it will become a simple matter of routine with
us to speak of matters of Social Reform, and for others to hear
us, and becoming callous, we shall cease to be really enthusiastic
about it ourselves. All this you will, I hope, bear seriously in
mind. As I stated at Sholapur, we should form associations
wherever we can; there should be lectures, discussions,
pamphlets and leaflets; and we should have a public opinion
amongst ourselves which will prevent back-sliding. A large
amount of money will also be wanted. But the question is
"Are there such resolute men amongst us who will work in
the manner in which Cobden and Bright worked to bring
about a reform in the Corn Laws?" If we have, or if we shall
have, if not now, then only, in my opinion, the future interests
of our country are safe; and if no such men arise our future
must indeed be gloomy.

As to the second object of Social Reform movement viz.,
keeping the influences now at work under the guidance and
control of reason, a spirit of fair criticism prompted solely by
the love of our country must be developed by us. Whenever
any evil principle finds introduction into society or a good principle is carried to excess, criticism ought to be brought to bear on it. For instance, it cannot be denied that the spread of the vice of drunkenness amongst the higher castes is due to the circumstances in which we find ourselves. The Social Conference and social reformers generally ought to condemn the practice in no measured terms. Again, there are persons amongst us who secretly violate the rules of castes as regards eating and drinking but outwardly pose as orthodox persons. If the number of such men goes on increasing, demoralisation of Indian society must inevitably be the result. This also must be fearlessly criticised, if we have any regard for our future good. In this manner, as we go on, other evils hitherto unheard of may come into existence, and the only remedy I can think of is that a regard for national interest must grow up amongst us and we should endeavour to do all that is possible to prevent the growth of any evil arising from these circumstances.

IS THIS PESSIMISM?

I am afraid in consequence of the remarks I have now made some of you will again call me a pessimist or at least say that a pessimistic tone pervades my observations. I am myself unable to see the justification of this title or of this view. I have never said that there is nothing good in us Hindus, or that we are not capable of rising; nor have I said that we have done nothing in matters of reform. Though at Sholapur I stated that in our history we Hindus as a whole have shown no concern for national or corporate interests, or were not actuated by the national spirit or sentiment, and consequently allowed ourselves to be conquered by foreigners, still I did not say that the spirit of our military classes was ever permanently crushed, or that the learned, priestly, mercantile and other classes lost their peculiar excellences. After
the Śakas, Yavanas, Pahlavas and Kushans had governed a large portion of the country for three or four centuries, a Hindu dynasty of Guptas rose to power and established itself over the whole of Northern India. The foreigners were driven out by Candragupta otherwise called Vikramāditya, the most famous prince of the dynasty. The occasion was seized by the Brahmans to regain the power over the people which they had lost through the influence of early Buddhism, and according to their lights, put the social system in order by remodelling their laws and institutions. The Hūṇas or Huns who held power for some time in the country were put down by a prince of the name Yaśodharman who ruled over North-Western Malwa and Rajputana. In modern times, Hindu domination was restored by the Sikhs in the North, and the Marathas in the South. In very early times, when the Āryans spread over the different parts of Northern India they appear to have had an aristocratic form of Government in some instances at least. In the time of Buddha, while Magadha was governed by a prince and was an absolute monarchy, the Vajjis or Vṛjjis, Kṣatriya inhabitants of a neighbouring province formed a Republic. Such other republics are also spoken of. And the system of giving to the provinces in which certain Kṣatriya tribes had settled, the name of the tribe itself must have originated from the fact of their being joint owners of the provinces, i. e., having a Republican form of government. Thus the country in which Pāṇcālas lived was called Pāṇcāla, and that in which Kuravas lived Kuravas. In Western countries these aristocratic republics became democracies and existed as such for a long time and political ideas and institutions were highly developed. In India they soon became absolute monarchies and ever remained as such and the political growth of the country was arrested. To this result ecclesiastical absolutism that was
established at the same time also contributed since it checked freedom of thought and action.

You will thus see that I do not and cannot deny us the capacity for assimilating the national sentiment and working for the promotion of national interests. But the progress we have made during the last sixty years since we became subject to the new influences, and in Bengal during the last 150 years, has not been considerable, as I have shown in the Sholapur address. One cannot help coming to this conclusion when one carefully observes what is going on about one. If for declaring this openly, one is to be called a pessimist, verily truth itself is pessimistic and I believe it will do us good if rough pessimistic truth were dinned into one's ears instead of smooth optimistic falsehood. The former will rouse us to action, the latter will send us to sleep again, though there is no question the new causes that come into operation have awakened us. Consider for a moment how the Japanese have completely transformed themselves within the short space of 35 years. A Japanese scholar whom I met in Poona a few days ago told me that before the transformation took place, i.e., 35 years ago, there was no connubium or inter-marriages between the military and mercantile classes but now this distinction has been obliterated. The Japanese are a unique people, and I do not think it is possible for us to make progress at their rate; but still during the twice and five times as many years that we have been under the same influences as they—not the same I should say, but under far stronger and better influences, since we have been positively receiving education at the hands of a European nation, we might be expected to drop the connubial distinction between at least the minor sub-divisions of the same caste. But we have not done it. Now, gentlemen, believe me when I say that I do not feel offended in the least when a pessimistic tone is discovered
in my remarks, but what I want to drive out by referring to this matter is that our people have somehow become fond of praise. They even allow themselves to be misled by certain foreigners who indulge them lavishly with it. For progress what is wanted is discontent with the present condition—and praise bestowed upon us and believed in by us is calculated to make us self-satisfied and unwilling to make an effort to rise. It is to warn my hearers of this weakness that I have alluded to the matter.

In conclusion, allow me to remind you that the great discovery of the nineteenth-century—the law of evolution—is receiving confirmation from every side. The law implies that there has been throughout the universe a progress in the material as well as the spiritual world from the simple to the complex, from the dead to the living, from good to better, from the irrational to the rational. This is the law of God, and if instead of obstinately changing to what is bad and irrational, we move forwards to what is good and rational, we shall be obeying the law of the Universe and co-operating with God. If, however, we continue to go down from what is bad to what is worse, from good to bad and from the rational to irrational, as we have been doing for so many centuries, we shall have to seek another universe to live in.
A NOTE ON THE AGE OF MARRIAGE AND ITS CONSUMMATION ACCORDING TO HINDU RELIGIOUS LAW

This essay with its Appendices was originally published by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar himself in a pamphlet form in the year 1891, in connection with the controversy on the Age of Consent Bill, then before the Indian Legislative Council. [N. B. U.]

I

The question is whether intercourse immediately after maturity¹ is necessary according to the Hindu religious law.

(i) Manu says:—

काममारणाःसिष्टेऽगुहेः कन्यातुममविपि

न चैवैचाँ प्रयर्च्छेतु गुणहीनाय कहिष्ठित्

Chap. IX. Verse 89.

"The maiden may even remain till death in the [father's] house after maturity; but he should never give her to one who has no merits."

On this the oldest commentator Medhatithi observes: "A maiden is not to be given [in marriage] before puberty, and she is not to be given even after puberty, as long as a meritorious bridegroom is not to be had"; प्रायूँतोः कन्याया न दानम्। कृत्य-दृष्टे्दधि न दृष्टायाचन्द्र गुणवान्नरो न प्रायसः।

(ii) Again:—

शीशि चर्चेणुत्स्ह्रवेत कुमार्युप्तमति सती।

उर्चे तु कालादेशस्मानित्वेत सदाय पतिम्

Manu IX. 90.

¹ The expressions maturity, puberty, and grown up are in this note used to denote that stage in the growth of a girl in which a certain physical phenomenon has begun to appear.
"After maturity she should wait for three years; and after that marry a suitable husband herself."

(iii) Baudhāyana also says the same thing:

रौण्यां च रामण्यां च काईस्केत पिन्नासनमः
तत्तथतुषः चःः च तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें

IV. 1. 14.

"For three years after puberty she should wait for her father's order; and then in the fourth year marry a suitable husband herself."

(iv) Vasiṣṭha's Sūtras, XVII. 67 and 68 are to the same effect.

(v) Gobhilaputra in the Gṛhya-saṃgraha says:

निलिकां तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें

सत्तमी तत्ततात्रिकाः तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें


"A girl is called Nagnikā (naked) as long as she has not arrived at maturity. After maturity she is Anagnikā (not naked). He should give that Anagnikā girl" [in marriage].

(vi) Hiraṇyakeśin lays down in his Gṛhya Sūtra that a young man should, after finishing his education, marry, with the consent of his parents, an Anagnikā or grown up girl who is chaste and of the same caste with him; (समायुक्त आचार्यः

कुलान्तराम वै विन्नु निलिकां तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें

निलिकां तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्यें तृत्ये

1 दत्ततात्रिकार (another reading).

2 सजातात्रिकार is the reading of my Manuscript, of another, dated 1706.

3 kā, found by me in the City of Poona, and of the Poona Hiraṇyakeśin Brahmans generally. It is also the reading of three of Dr. Kirate's six Manuscripts.

The compound cannot be dissolved into सजाता and निलिका (सजाता चासी निलिका च) as in that case it would be सजातात्रिका by Pāṇini VI. 3, 34. Besides if निलिका were the correct reading, the following adjective निलिकारिणी
These texts show that the principal Hindu legislators allow of a girl remaining unmarried till after she has arrived at a certain stage of growth, and three of them limit the period for which she may so remain to three years. She may thus have no connection with a man for three years after puberty.

(vii) And Manu specifically allows a girl to remain unmarried till the age of twelve. For, says he

विशादपणे वहेत्कथा हिवा ट्रादशापञ्चिका ।

IX. 94.

"A man thirty years old should marry a girl pleasing to him, of the age of twelve years."

Taken in connexion with the texts already quoted, this means that he should marry her even if she has already become mature, i.e., she can remain without connection till the age of twelve.

II

But these texts do not show that the legislators allow of a grown-up girl remaining without connection with a man after marriage. The following bear on that point.

(i) अश्वाराज्विदानी रायाचारिणावलंकुवाणावथ शायिनी स्याता जिरारं ट्रादशारातं संवश्चरं वेकणविज्ञर्यत इति ।

Āśvalāyana Grhyasūtra, I. 8. 10—11.

chaste' 'who has had no intercourse' 'would be useless; for a नप्तिका or one who has not arrived at the particular physical stage is necessarily chaste. The commentator Mātrdatta, in Dr. Kirste's Edition at least, takes सजातानप्तिकां as the reading, which is also the reading of three of Dr. Kirste's Manuscripts; but curiously enough he explains the word as आस्थावतवा "who is about to arrive at the physical stage," and वेकणविज्ञर्यत "who is fit to be denuded," and मैत्रेयां "fit to have intercourse." Evidently he had a conception of the sense that the context requires, but had a bad reading before him. There can be no reasonable doubt that सजातानप्तिका is the correct reading.
[After the bride has been taken to the house of the bridegroom], the two should not eat corn of certain species, nor taste salt, should be chaste, i.e., have no intercourse, adorn themselves and sleep on the floor for three nights, or twelve nights, or for a year, since thus the wife comes to have the Gotra of her husband (leaving that of her father).

(ii) संवत्सरं न मितुनमुषेयातां ब्राह्मणां पद्धारं तिरातमन्तवः।

Pāraskara, Gṛhya Sūtra I. 8. 1.

"For one year [after the day of marriage] they should not have conjugal intercourse, or for twelve nights, or six; or at least three.

(iii) Śāṅkhāyana, Āpastamba, Hiranyakesin, Khādīra, and Gobhila impose Brahmacarya or abstinence only for three nights, after the day of marriage in some cases or after the bride is taken home in others.

Now the very fact of the imposition of abstinence from intercourse by all these authors of Gṛhya Sūtras, shows the existence of a possibility of the intercourse. And since it cannot be contended that there is such a possibility when the married girl is in a condition in which the physical occurrence has not yet taken place, it must be concluded that the marriage ritual prescribed by these authors presupposes the girl to be in a condition of puberty. And the rule expressly laid down by Gobhiaputra and Hiranyakesin, and the observation of Medhāti-thi quoted above confirm this view. And even a living Bengal Paññit, Candrakānta Tarkālaṅkāra, in his comment on the passage in Gobhila which imposes abstinence observes:—

विद्यालयं बहेत्थन्यां हन्तां ब्राह्मणार्यबिखीम्। इत्यथमादिकः कर्त्ये व्यवायस्य नासमभवः।

Ed. in Bibl. Ind. p. 327.

i.e., "Under a system implied by such texts as 'A man thirty
years old should marry a girl twelve years old—that is pleasing to him; intercourse is not impossible.”

The authors of the Śūtras proceed next to prescribe intercourse after the completion of the period of abstinence together with the ritual to be observed at the time. Āpastamba (III. 8. 10) rules that it should take place in the latter part of the fourth night; and prescribes the repetition of certain other Mantras (III. 8. 10) on the occasion of another intercourse immediately after a monthly course,¹ which portion of the ceremony corresponds to the Garbhādhāna or conception ceremony of the present day. Hiranyakesin’s directions are precisely the same. Śaṅkhāyana (I. 19. 1) allows of it immediately after a monthly course only (क्तुवेष्याययम्) with the Garbhādhana ceremonies; and Khādīra (p. 385, S. B. E., Vol. XXIX, p. 385, क्तुकाको), and Pāraskara (I. 11. 7 यथावृत्तयेषाम्य) do the same. Gobhila notices the first rule which we find in Āpastamba and Hiranyakesin by saying “according to some there should be intercourse after the first three nights (षिरश्चत्रात्तत्तम्बृत्यैः); and then lays down his own rule that “the time for intercourse is immediately after a monthly course” (यद्तुष्मति भवदयुपर्योधितात् तदा संभवकाष्ठ। p. 346, Ed. Bibl. Ind).

It will thus be seen that the authors of the Gṛhyaśūtras, whose rules presuppose marriage after puberty, prescribe abstinence for the first three nights after marriage or after the bride is taken away to the bridegroom’s house; some provide for intercourse on the fourth night, but the majority on the occasion of a monthly course. Whether the monthly course meant is the one immediately after marriage is doubtful; but there is a

¹ The time meant when intercourse is prescribed by the use of the expression क्तुति or क्तुकाको which I have translated by “on the occasion of or immediately after a monthly course” is from the fourth, or according to some, the fifth night after the beginning of the monthly course to the sixteenth inclusive.
strong reason, as will be shown hereafter, to believe that they meant any monthly course generally, even long after marriage. In any case, there is no ground for saying that they prescribe intercourse at the first monthly course after marriage. But Āśvalāyana and Pāraskara extend the period of abstinence expressly to one year as the most righteous course, wherefore it follows that the postponement of the consummation of a marriage that has already taken place, for one year at least after puberty is not opposed to the Hindu religious law.

III

But marriages after puberty have now become unknown among the higher castes, and are considered to be opposed to the Dharmaśāstra. A girl is married before she has grown up; and it is contended that the religious books render it obligatory to consummate the marriage immediately after puberty or the first monthly course, though in practice it is not done in many cases in various parts of the country. It is therefore necessary to examine the texts relied upon. They are of this nature:

प्रयोजनादन्तिकां कर्णामुतुकातमयातिवता ।
कर्तुमत्यां हि तिष्ठन्यां देयः पितरमुहुच्छति ॥

Vasiṣṭha.

"A father should give his girl in marriage while in the immature condition, being afraid of her attaining puberty; for if she remains with him in a condition of puberty, the father incurs sin."

But this is felt to be too tame. Hence another text is quoted from Yama by recent writers on the domestic ceremonies, which is as follows:

कन्या द्रास्त्र वर्षाणि यापद्वा वसेदृ गृहे ।
ब्रह्महत्या पितुतस्स्त्राः सा कन्या वर्येत्स्वयम् ।
तस्मादुद्दाह्येतकन्या यावान्नर्त्तमती भवेत् ॥
"The father of the girl who remains in the house unmarried incurs the sin of murdering a Brahman. The girl should choose for herself. Therefore he should get his girl married before she arrives at maturity."

But this must have been regarded as extravagant even by those who believe in infant marriages only as legal; for they prescribe no heavier penance for the offending father than feeding a few Brahmins, and giving them presents; or simply giving one cow. If the father is rich, however, he has to give away as many cows as the courses passed by the girl without marriage.—See Saṁskārakaustubha on the marriage ceremony—.

But the peculiarity of our religious law is that a text is always found to justify any new custom that obtains currency; and often times it happens that the texts quoted by the writers of Digests are not found in the extant copies of the works from which they profess to quote them. In those cases where a text is not available, our theologians twist the senses of those which exist in a manner to serve the purpose. But of course this argument cannot be used at present. Still in the face of the texts quoted by me from Manu, Gobhilaputra, Hiraṇyakesin, Vasistha and Baudhāyana, the texts declaratory of the obligatory nature of infant marriages, cannot, even according to the orthodox rules of interpretation, be allowed full swing. The author of the Nirṇayasindhu attempts a reconciliation, and says that marriage after the age of ten is prohibited; but in consideration of the texts of Manu, Baudhāyana, and others, marriages at twelve and sixteen, even if the attainment of maturity becomes known, are allowable in those cases in which the legal giver of the girl does not exist. (दशावर्षीद्वारे विवाहो निषिद्धः। तथापि द्वातुरमावे द्वादशापोड़िक्षे ब्रजोमाव इत्यम्)।

But there is no reason whatsoever why the late marriages should be restricted to those cases. Manu and others do not, in prescribing them, speak of the non-existence of the father
or other givers. The only fair way is to regard both as equally legal, according to the well known orthodox rule, that when contradictory precepts such as that "he should offer oblations after sunrise" and "he should offer oblations before sunrise" exist, one is at liberty to follow whichever he chooses. Thus then marriages after puberty are allowable and not opposed to the Hindu religious law.

IV

The texts as regards the other point are of this nature:—

गर्भीधारणमूलौ कुपर्वति। (Bhaspati quoted by Nanda Paṇḍita in the Sāṁskāraniṇyāya).

"He should perform the conception ceremony immediately after a monthly course."

अनतापेयायत्वेन्द्र वा प्रतिपितिविवर्जैष्म। (Gautama as quoted by Candracuda and Kamalakara).

"He should have intercourse immediately after a monthly course, or on any day except those which are prohibited."

Texts such as these provide only for the ceremony being performed and intercourse being had immediately after a course; but do not require that the thing should take place after the first course. And no text has been brought forward by the authors of the seven or eight Nibandhas or Digests I have consulted, which expressly enjoins the conception ceremony or intercourse on the occasion of the first course.

But there are others of the nature of the following:—

कतुस्मातां तु यथा मायी संनिध्यो नोपन्नचछति।

घोरायं भृणहथ्यायं पच्चतेऽ सन्न्य संशय:।

Parāśara.

1 कुपर्वति (another reading).

69 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
"He who, though living in the same place with his wife, does not cohabit with her on the occasion of a monthly course incurs the deadly sin of killing an embryo; there is no doubt about this."

This text is quoted as from Parāśara by Nanda Pañḍita, Kamalākara, Anantadeva, and Candracūḍa. Nanda Pañḍita observes—with reference to a text of Manu (III. 45) which inculcates that "a man shall always cohabit with his wife on the occasion of her courses, being devoted to her, and go to her with the vow of generating a son, except on certain holy days,"—that this precept is mandatory and he must go: for it is laid down that he commits a sin if he does not; and in proof of this he quotes the above text from Parāśara. The obligation to have intercourse on the occasion of courses rests upon precepts like this which threaten a man with sinfulness; and since the statement is general, it admits apparently of being made applicable to all courses, even the first; and the view that the consummation of marriage must be effected at the first course, can, if at all, be based only on these precepts. At any rate no other text bearing on the point has been brought forward by the authors I have consulted; and it is not likely that the Bengal author, Raghunandana, whose Saṅskāratattva is not available here, should have said anything different from what Nanda Pañḍita and the rest have said.

Now though this precept of Parāśara and others like it render intercourse compulsory on the occasion of monthly courses, still it can come into operation only when the door is opened for it; and that door can be opened only by the Garbhādhāna or conception ceremony, which is indispensable. For a text, quoted from a Smṛti attributed to Āśvalāyana by Nanda Pañḍita and Kamalākara, says:—

गर्भाधानस्याकरणातस्य जातस्तु दुष्प्रतिः
"If the Garbhādhāna ceremony is not done, he (a son) who is born of her becomes unclean or sinful."

But we are not told by the authors of the Digests that it should be performed on the occasion of the first course, as the texts adduced only require its being performed immediately after a course. And we have seen that the authors of the Gṛhyasūtras, Śaṅkhāyana, Khādira, Pāraskara, and Gobhila leave the matter equally indefinite. The Pariśīṣṭa or appendix of Āśvalāyana Gṛhya, which takes up points omitted in the Sūtra itself and is manifestly later than the latter, gives however a more definite indication of what is meant. The Garbhādhāna ceremony according to Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, the author of a ritual for the Rgvedins, consists of two parts; (1) the kindling and consecration of the fire and throwing oblations into it of cooked rice and ghee in honour of certain deities; and (2) the rites preparatory to the actual intercourse, which are directed to be performed at night, when both the husband and wife well dressed have seated themselves on a bedstead. These, however, since priests are wanted to repeat the sacred formulas, are gone through, as a matter of fact, during day time along with the first part of the ceremony, the physical portion intended to be consecrated by those rites, being made to stand over till the night. Now with reference to the time, when these two parts, which in the Pariśīṣṭa are mentioned one after the other, and called Prajāpatya and Garbhālabbhana respectively, should be performed, the author of the work lays down the following rules:—

a अथर्न्यथा: प्राज्ञापत्यम् | ऋतौ प्रथमं नुस्तुलकुचलस्थिनि &c.

"Now for the Prajāpatya ceremony of a woman after a course. On the occasion of the first course, on an auspicious day he should &c."

b अथ गर्भस्तेधम् | ऋताव्युस्नुस्तूलायां निशि &c.
"Now for the Garbhbalabhana. On the occasion of a course, on an auspicious night" &c. &c.

Here, evidently, the author of the Parisiṣṭa looks upon these ceremonies as distinct from each other, and directs that the first, consisting of the consecration of the fire and the oblations, should be performed on the occasion of the first course; but the second, which must be followed by intercourse, on the occasion of a course. The omission here of the word प्रथम or "first" is evidently intentional, and shows that the ceremony introductory to intercourse need not be performed on the occasion of the first course, but may be delayed to any subsequent one. The general statements of the authors of the Sūtras and the indefinite texts quoted above should, in the light of this, be understood to mean the same thing.

Now, if the ceremony introductory to intercourse and intended to consecrate it may thus be delayed, surely the operation of Parāsara's command to cohabit with one's wife on the occasion of a course on pain of the deadly sin of killing an embryo, must be delayed also; and the text cannot be considered as over-riding the Sūtras or Parisiṣṭas and rendering the liberty allowed by these entirely nugatory. But supposing it is rendered nugatory and the rule of Parāsara is in undisputed possession of the field, its province must be determined, according to the usual orthodox principle, as what remains after assigning to whatever exceptions it may have, their own proper place. And the rule has many exceptions.

(1) One of them is contained in the text itself. According to Nanda Pāṇḍita, because the word सनिधि i.e., "living in the

1 The omission of the word प्रथम in the case of गमनमन leaving कत्तौ only, is construed by some as signifying that the ceremony should be repeated on the occasion of each course. But in such a case we should expect कत्तात्रुत्तौ, as we have अहर्ष्य (p. 301, Ed. Bibl. Ind.), मासिभूमि p. 306 &c.
same place” is used, a husband does not render himself sinful, if he does not have intercourse in consequence of his being at a distance from her (सस्तिनिधििप्रह्वििदसस्तिनिधिि न देभ:).

Again Vyāsa says:—

(2) व्याधितो वन्यन्यो वा प्रवासिष्टथ पर्वृ तु

“If a man is suffering from a disease, or is imprisoned, or away in a foreign country, he is free from the sin of killing an embryo, [if he has no intercourse] on the occasion of a course of women, and also when he abstains on certain junctures.”

(3) The following verse from Vyāsa is quoted by Kamalākara, Anantadeva, and Candraçūda.

हृदां कर्ण्यामस्माद्वि सुताप्त्यामपुनिषिष्ठिः

कन्यायां बहुपुत्रां च बर्ज्जेक्त्यैति भयात्

“He should avoid intercourse with his wife when she is old, barren, or ill-behaved, or when her children die, or when she has not yet arrived at the peculiar stage of life, or when she gives birth to daughters only or has many sons.”

(4) According to Anantadeva and also Nanda Paṇḍita, the Vedic basis of Parāśara’s precept is the statement that a man is born with three sorts of liabilities. He owes to the gods a sacrifice, to the manes, offspring, and to the Rṣis, the chaste life of a student. His liability to the manes he discharges when he begets a son; so that Parāśara’s precept is binding on him only till the birth of his eldest son. His other sons are the results of his own appetencies, and there is no religious obligation as to their being begotten. Nanda Paṇḍita quotes Manu IX. 106,7 in support of this.

The province of the rule is thus limited in these various respects according to the writers of the Digests I have consulted.
But the following also must be regarded as other exceptions:—

(5) The precept of Āśvalāyana and Paraskara in their Gṛhya Sūtras that the married couple should observe abstinence for one year as explained above. This, however, is given by Viśnūśāstra in the Mitākṣara under I. 81, as a reason for interpreting the texts enjoining intercourse as permissive; (see below).

(6) The following text from Baudhāyana:

श्रीणि वर्षाण्यात्तमानी यो मार्या नाधिगच्छति।
सं तत्वं सचीनविव्र्ये देयमुच्छत्यसंशायम्॥

"He who does not cohabit with his wife for three years after she attains puberty incurs sin equal to that of the killing of an embryo. There is no doubt about this."

Parāśara denounces one who does not resort to his wife after she attains puberty generally; Baudhāyana denounces one who does not do so for three years; i.e., according to him, he who observes abstinence for less than three years incurs no sin. If Parāśara’s rule is allowed full scope, Baudhāyana’s will have to be set aside; while if the latter is followed, the former is not set aside but obtains the scope left uncovered by the latter. In this way of construing them both are allowed scope; and this is the usual way of settling such points in the Hindu Śāstras.

Thus the Hindu religious law allows the consummation of marriage being deferred for three years after a girl attains puberty.

This is the conclusion one can fairly come to, in my opinion, taking the precepts of Bhṛhaspati, Gautama, Manu, and Parāśara quoted or translated at the beginning of this section, as mandatory or binding. But this nature is denied to them by Śrīdhara, the commentator on the Bhāgavata. In his comment on XI. 5. 11, he says in substance that there can be no
command in a sacred book about a thing which one does from his own natural desire. It would be absurd to think that a sacred precept was wanted to tell a man to drink water when he was thirsty. When, therefore, notwithstanding this, there are precepts such as that "a man should eat the flesh of five species of five-clawed animals" (चछ पक्षविक्ष केच्या.), what is meant is that the flesh of no other species of five-clawed animals is to be eaten but of these five. And even then the eating of the flesh of the five is not enjoined as necessary; for it depends upon one's own desire. So the sense of the precept is: "If one wishes to eat the flesh of five-clawed animals at all, he should eat that of these five and not of others; i.e., a man is allowed to eat the flesh of the five but not compelled." Precisely similar is the case with the precept "one should have intercourse with his wife on the occasion of a monthly course." This is a thing which no sacred books are wanted to direct a man to do; for his passions lead him to it. What is meant then by the precept is that one should not satisfy his passion at any other time or elsewhere but on that occasion and with his wife only. The act is not enjoined as necessary, but only the occasion and the subject are defined; for the act depends upon the desire. So then the precept comes to this that if one desires to have intercourse, he should have it with his wife only and on a particular occasion only; but he is not compelled to have it on that occasion. The precept therefore is simply permissive. If it is permissive and a man may have intercourse or not as he likes, why is it that Parāsara accuses one, who abstains, of the "deadly sin of killing an embryo?" What Parāsara means is that that man only is guilty of sin who desiring to have intercourse abstains from it, simply because he does not like his wife or hates her.
This is Śrīdhara’s view, and Kāśmātha Upādhyāya, the author of the Dharmasindhu, agrees with it. Vijñāneśvara in the Mitākṣara gives the same under I. 81, but remarks that “Bhāruci, Viśvarūpa and others do not approve of it” and proceeds to give their reasons. He does not say decidedly what his own opinion is; which shows at any rate that he sees the force of the view which makes the precept permissive only. He must therefore be considered as allowing his followers to choose either of the two views.

Thus the points I have endeavoured to make out in this Section are these:—

1. That the texts prescribing the Garbhādhāna ceremony and intercourse do not provide that they should come off on the occasion of the first monthly course, but leave the matter indefinite.

2. That if those indefinite texts are understood in connection with the statement in the Āśvalāyana Grhyapariśiṣṭa, they must be regarded as leaving it to the option of the person concerned when to perform the ceremony.

3. That since Paraśara’s text and others of that nature cannot override the Pariśiṣṭa, they must be regarded as coming into force after the Garbhādhāna ceremony whenever it may be performed.

4. That there are many exceptions to Paraśara’s precept, one of these being that contained in a text of Baudhāyana, in virtue of which a man may abstain from intercourse for less than three years.
5. That the authors of some of the Gṛhyaśūtras enjoin abstinence for one year after puberty.

6. That the precepts enjoining intercourse are permissive only according to the views of authors of great repute.

V.

It will be seen that Manu in his text III. 45 as interpreted by Nanda Paṇḍita, and in IX. 106-7, as also Yājñavalkya in I. 80, mean to enjoin on a man the duty of begetting a son. Nanda Paṇḍita and Anantadeva taking their stand on a Vedic text interpret the precept of Parāśara as having force only until a man has got a son. Other texts inculcate abstinence when the wife has become old or has not arrived at the peculiar stage of growth. From all this and much more that one may find in the religious books, it is evident that in prescribing intercourse, the law-givers have no other object in view than to provide for the birth of a son. And even the junctures at which one should have intercourse in order that a good son may be born are carefully mentioned. The son plays an important part in the religious and domestic life of a Hindu. The law-givers must, therefore, be supposed to have harmonized their precepts with the teachings of the great Hindu medical authorities. Sūrāruta tells us that a man reaches the full development of his physical capacities at the age of twenty-five, and a woman at the age of sixteen, though the courses of the latter begin according to him at twelve.

1 पञ्चवंशो ततो वर्ग पुमाणारी तु पोडाये।
समत्वागतवीयों ततो जानीयत्कृत्वश्च सिद्ध। 35. 8.
समत्वागतवीयांति समतवं परिपूर्णत्वमागतं वीर्ग यथोलो
समत्वागतवीयों।

2 रसार्द्व क्रिया रक्तं रजासंधं प्रविष्टं।
तद्राह्मदेशसृष्टं यथित पञ्चशतं: क्षयम्। 14. 2.

70 [ R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
And later on in describing the treatment necessary, if a girl suffers from a peculiar disease previous to the establishment of intercourse, he uses the word तरुणी which the commentator Dalvaṇa interprets as a girl who has reached the age of sixteen. 1 Similarly Vāgbhaṭa says in the Aṣṭāṅga-saṅgraha, that "a man twenty-five years old should act with the view of begetting a son when she [his wife] is sixteen years old. For it is then, that being themselves vigorous, they generate a vigorous child; while a foetus placed by one who is less than twenty-five years old in a girl who is less than sixteen, either dies in the womb or becomes a short-lived, weak, unhealthy, insignificant child, or a deformed child." According to Vāgbhaṭa also, the peculiar physical condition is reached at twelve. Hence Manu enjoins marriage at twelve i. e., about the time of or immediately after puberty, and he and others allow of a girl remaining unmarried for three years after puberty, i. e., till she arrives at the age of sixteen. In a text quoted from the Mahābhārata in the Nirṇayasindhu "a man thirty years old is directed to marry a girl sixteen years old." 2 And hence also does Baudhāyana allow abstinence from intercourse with a wife for three years after maturity i. e., till becoming sixteen years old, when she is able to bear a healthy and strong child. These are indications that the sacred writers

1 तरुणी: पोद्वत्यार्थप्रासाय:।
2 तस्या पोद्वत्यार्थाण्यां पाण्डवविशालिकर्ष: पुरुष: पुलवर्ध: प्रवत:।
तद्राहि तैः प्रात्विशाँ रीर्यांम्यितमपत्य: जनयत:। उन्मान्नविशालिकर्षो:के-नयोद्वत्यार्थ्यामाहितो मर्म: कुशिस्थ एव विनाशमायुर्वयुर्वययथा-रोग्विभिन्नो वा स्वाभिकित्तियो वा।
3 विद्याधरो: पोद्वत्यार्थ: माय: विन्दुद्विक्रिकर्ष:।

विद्याधर: is the reading in the two copies of the Nirṇayasindhu that I have consulted. But a woman sixteen years old cannot be a Nāgikā according to the ordinary state of things; therefore विन्दुद्विक्रिकर्ष (मू) must be the correct reading.
had their eye on the teachings of Hindu medical science. If so, all the other indefinite texts must be interpreted so as to harmonize with these teachings.

The following passage in Suśruta has the same sense as that quoted from Vāgbhaṭa:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{उन्नेयोऽशरण्यामप्रातः पञ्चविश्वातिस्।} \\
\text{यदाध्ये पुमानाम् कुक्षिस्थः स विपदाते॥} \\
\text{जातो वा न चिरं जीवे जीवेष्ट्रा दुर्निलोकः॥} \\
\text{तस्माद्व्यतन्रकायां गर्भीयां न कारयेत्॥}
\end{align*}
\]

X. 13.

"When a man before he has reached the age of twenty-five, places an embryo in a girl less than sixteen years old, it dies while in the womb. Or if a child is born at all, it will not live long; and if it lives, it will be weak. Therefore one should not cause a man to place an embryo in an undeveloped girl."

When a writer such as Suśruta who is considered inspired, says this so distinctly, it is treating the Rṣis most irreverently to assert that they command "the placing of an embryo" in a girl eleven or twelve years old. It will be tantamount to accusing them of ignorance.

But apart from this consideration, if the sole object of the legislators is to provide for the birth of a son possessed of capacity, in order to carry out their instructions in the spirit in which they are conveyed, we must see at what age a girl is able to bear a healthy child. And the old Hindu medical authors tell us that it is sixteen. Modern science also teaches that if a girl is violated before she reaches full development, she often becomes incapable of bearing a child; and when she does give birth to one, it is weak and unhealthy. This full development is not reached before the age of twenty. But it
is certain that before the age of fourteen a girl is not in a condition to give birth to a healthy child. These are not matters of speculation but of practical experience. By performing the Garbhādhāna ceremony, therefore, when a girl is ten, eleven, or thirteen years of age, the Hindus most irreverently defeat the object of the Rṣis under the pretence of following their commands. The endeavour, therefore, to compel them to keep a girl untouched before the age of twelve should be welcomed by them as being conceived quite in the spirit of the old Rṣis. If it succeeds, it will make them more faithful followers of those sages, and more essentially religious Hindus, than in these corrupt times they are.

Thus the general results we arrive at as regards consummation of marriage are these:

1. That no text has been brought forward by Viññāṇēśvara, Kamalākara, Nanda Paṇḍita, Anantadeva, Maheśabhaṭṭa, Candracūḍa, and KāŚīnātha Upādhyāya enjoining the Garbhādhāna or consummation ceremony on the occasion of the first or any specific course, and that the ĀŚvalāyana Grhyaparīśiṣṭa allows the liberty of performing it at any time.

2. That the texts which by some are construed as containing mandatory precepts as to intercourse on the occasion of a course have been interpreted by others as involving permissive precepts only.

3. That even if the precepts are regarded as mandatory, their operation must be delayed for one year after puberty in accordance with some Grhyasūtras, and for three years in accordance with a text of Baudhāyana.

4. That this delay is quite what one might expect in view of the facts that marriage can according to the Dharmaśāstra be deferred for three years after puberty, and that the rituals con-
tained in the Gṛhyasūtras, especially that of Āpastamba and Hiranyakeshin presuppose a girl’s having arrived at maturity.

5. That this conclusion as regards delay in the consummation of marriage is confirmed by the circumstance that the sacred writers seem to have their eye on the doctrine of Hindu medical science that a girl is not in a condition to give birth to a healthy child before the age of sixteen.

6. That the consummation of marriage only when the girl has fully developed is quite in keeping with the spirit of the Rṣi legislators, as the begetting of a son able to do credit to the father is their sole object, and its early consummation is entirely opposed to their spirit as the result of it is barrenness or weak and sickly children.

ADDITIONAL NOTE

I have also found in Sir Rājā Rādhākāntadeva’s Šabdakalpadruma an extract from Raghunandana’s Saṁskārtattva on the Garbhādhāna ceremony. Raghunandana quotes Gobhila’s Sūtra given by me above at p. 542 (नद्रा कठुमती &c.) and observes:—

कठु: प्रजाजननयोग्य: कान्त: | तत्त्विचित्रन सैनितकं गमणं कार्याम् |
आकृत्व: प्रत्यवाचायिम: | यद्युक्त: सम्युतो: |
कठुमतीं तु यो भावों संकितों नोपसपिति |
अवाचाचिति स मन्वाल्मण्डराप्रत्याम्याह्वतो: ||

“Rtu is the time fitted for generating offspring. That is the condition, and he should go [ to his wife ] when that condition exists. If he does not, he incurs sin ; therefore this is a mandatory precept. For it is said in a Smṛti: ‘That dull fellow who does not go to his wife on the occasion of a monthly course, though she is at hand, incurs [the sin of] killing an embryo at each monthly course’.”

It will be seen that he does not tell us in express terms to
perform the ceremony on the first occasion, but says the same thing as Nanda Paṇḍita and the rest; so that I need not repeat in detail what I have said in connection with that point. If it is a mandatory precept, its operation must be delayed for the three years allowed by Baudhāyana, or the one year allowed by some of the authors of the Grhyasūtras. But it is not mandatory but permissive according to other authors.

In this extract, Raghunandana refutes the view of Bhavadēvabhaṭṭa on a certain point; while Raghunandana's view on that point is again refuted by Candrakānta Tarkālaṃkāra (see p. 341), the editor of the Gobhilasūtra (p. 347). Thus, as already pointed out by Mr. Justice Telang, Raghunandana is not regarded as infallible in Bengal, nor, it may be added, any other author of a Digest.
APPENDIX A: GARBHĀDHĀNA NOT COMPULSORY

APPENDIX A

(ON MR. TARKACUDĀMANI'S PAMPHLET)

My attention has been called to a pamphlet published by Mr. Śaśadharma Tarkacudāmani, a Bengali gentleman, on the rites of Garbhādhāna. Mr. Tarkacudāmani devotes a large portion of it to the explanation of the ceremony with which I am not concerned.

Though I have on the strength of the little penance prescribed for the omission of the Garbhādhāna considered the ceremony as necessary, still Mr. Tarkacudāmani makes such an awful thing of it, that it is desirable to go into the matter further. "In all religious books" says he, "whether they be Vedas, Smṛtis, Purāṇas, rituals or commentaries, this ceremony has been emphatically insisted on.......We may therefore safely conclude that Garbhādhāna has ever been an essential part of our religion;" pp. 11, 12.

But Āśvalāyana does not prescribe it in his Gṛhyasūtra which is intended for the followers of the Rgveda, and therefore Nārāyaṇa the author of the commentary says:—

गर्भोधानमाचायेयाणांतु कृत्ता न कार्यमिति वे | अन्ये पुनः
शौनकाच्युतलांगैन कार्यमित्याहुः ।

"Some are of opinion that Garbhādhāna should not be performed, since it is not prescribed by the Ācārya (teacher). Others hold that it should be performed in the manner shown by Śaunaka."

Thus then not only is it not "emphatically insisted on" but not even prescribed; and this "essential part of our religion" may not be performed at all.
Again, he says, "Nay, there are so many observances to be gone through that they would take up the whole day and a few hours of the night in the bargain. Garbhādhāna is thus not an ordinary or common ceremony," p. 14.

No, the ceremony does not take more than about two, sometimes three hours; while at night, it is all an affair of women and religious formalities are not gone through. Garbhādhāna is a most ordinary ceremony, at least in this part of the country. A good many orthodox people even do not perform it; and I learn it is not gone through in Gujarat.

But Mr. Tarkacudāmani reaches the climax in the following:—"The harms arising from the sins and crimes, such as child-murder, in the opinion of the Hindus are less serious than those of not performing Garbhādhāna at the proper time," p. 21.

I must protest against this wholesale vilification of the Hindu race. At any rate whatever it may be in Bengal, the Hindus on this side of the country do not consider the harm arising from crimes such as child-murder to be less serious than that arising from the omission of Garbhādhāna. Neither is the reason given by Mr. Tarkacudāmani at all true. He says "sins and crimes like child-murder can be atoned by penances, but to neglect performing a Saṁskāra makes our life unholy for both this life and the next and no penances can save us." But a penance, ridiculously light, can save us. For the penance for the omission of Garbhādhāna is:—

\[
\text{गर्भाधानं यथाकरणतत्त्वं जातस्तु दुःखितः}
\]

\[
\text{अहःक्रम गां छिन्ने दत्ता कुर्याँतुमंत्रवें पति:} \]

"If the Garbhādhāna ceremony is not performed, he who is born [of the woman] is polluted; the husband should, if he has not done it, give a cow to a Brahman and perform Puṁsavana (the next sacrament)."
This is a text quoted as from Āśvalāyana by Nanda Paṇḍita and Kamalākara; and we see from it that the penance for the omission of Garbhādhāna is the giving to a Brahman of one cow the price of which is about a Rupee and a half; while the penance for child-murder is a life of the most abject and humiliating self-mortification for twelve years (see Yājñyavalkya, III. 251). And still this Hindu gentleman does not scruple to say that his countrymen consider the harms arising from child-murder to be less serious than those arising from the omission of Garbhādhāna!

Passing over other such things that I find in the pamphlet, I will notice the texts that Mr. Tarkacūḍāmaṇi brings forward to show that the Garbhādhāna must be performed on the occasion of the first course and cannot be delayed. He quotes what he calls Mantras in connection with this ceremony, one of which only I will give here.

स्वर्गदीय नमस्ते अस्तु नमस्ते विष्वतापन ।
नवपुष्पाद्वे चार्ध्य ग्रहण त्यं बिवाकर ॥

"O lamp of the heavens, a bow to thee; O thou, who givest warmth to the Universe, a bow to thee; do accept, O sun, this offering (of water, flowers &c.,) on the occasion of the feast in celebration of the new event or flowers."

There are three more verses just of this stamp; and these are quoted from Bhavadeva a writer on the domestic ceremonies of the Sāmavedins of Bengal. Now in the first place, Mr. Cūḍāmaṇi tells us (p. 5) that "all the Mantras in this connection are taken from Ṛgveda." Are these five verses taken from the Ṛgveda? Do they occur there? They certainly do not in the Ṛgveda known to the world. Does not their language show that they belong quite to a profane age? At the most you may call them Paurāṇika Mantras or Mantras taken from the Purāṇas. And they are not used in connection with

71 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
the Garbhādhāna ceremony on this side of the country, and are not given by Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, Anantadeva, Maheśabhaṭṭa, or Candracūḍa. And such a thing must be expected with reference to the so called Paurāṇīka Mantras; for any one can compose them and put them in. They do not occur even in the Mantra Brāhmaṇa of the Śāmaveda, containing, as it does, all the Mantras used by the Śāmavedins. For these reasons though they are given by Bhavadeva, they possess no authoritativeness whatever.

Again from the sense, it appears that the verses refer to a feast to celebrate new Puṣpa. Now it is quite possible that the new blossom of trees in spring is meant to be alluded to; for there is nothing in the verses which necessitates our understanding them as containing an allusion to the celebration of the particular physical event. And even if they are so understood, they have nothing to do with the Garbhādhāna ceremony which is not a ceremony for celebrating the new physical event, but a ceremony which consists in the “placing of an embryo in a girl” in the language of the medical writers.

The next text adduced by Mr. Tarkacūḍāmaṇi is that quoted by me from Gobhila. ¹ In this there is no word which means “first”. The author of the pamphlet acknowledges that; but contends that the sense he wants is to be inferred from the expression the event “after marriage.” But there is nothing in the original which has the sense of that expression. The mere fact that the rules about Garbhādhāna on the occasion of a course follow those about marriage, cannot necessitate the course meant being taken as the first course. For Pāraskara speaks of the Garbhādhāna similarly, but at the same time enjoins abstinence for one year. Here evidently the performance of the Garbhādhāna cannot be understood as being enjoined by

¹ See above p. 542. [N. B. U.]
Pāraskara on the occasion of the first course. And Gobhila, like other authors of Gṛhyasūtras, supposes a girl to have arrived at maturity before marriage, as he imposes abstinence for three days after marriage. And this is admitted even by the recent Bengali commentator on Gobhila. So that, even if the text is understood as having reference to the first course after marriage, it cannot mean the very first course. It is, therefore, not applicable to the first course after an early marriage; (see Section II of the present Note).

The third text brought forward by the author is that quoted by me at p. 547 of my Note. Mr. Tarkacāđāmaṇi misunderstands the whole matter here. What is here enjoined on the occasion of the first course is not Garbhādhāna or Garbhalambhana as it is called, but Prājāpatya which I have explained above, p. 548. On the contrary the absence of the word प्रथम or “first” when the Garbhādhāna is described, is to be construed, as I have done, into a permission to perform it when one chooses. This text, therefore, is entirely opposed to Mr. Tarkacāđāmaṇi’s view.

Mr. B. G. Tilak of Poona has pronounced my way of understanding this passage to be wrong. But his only reason is based on his not knowing that the practice of performing the second ceremony without the first is enjoined by the highest authorities. By taking the two as inseparable parts of each other, he sets aside grammar and propriety; for he thus makes the words कस्तो “a course,” and अनुक्रियायां “auspicious” occurring at the beginning of the second passage entirely useless and unmeaning, and supplies the demonstrative before कस्ताव against all rules of syntax. The whole style and manner of the passages require the two to be understood as separate ceremonies, though they are sometimes performed together.

In the next three quotations the author himself acknowledges that the word “first” does not occur; but he thinks, it is
implied, because the "event" mentioned is "the event after marriage." But there is nothing whatever about marriage here, and it is a mere gratuitous assumption of the writer.

Now our author proceeds to quote from digests. Vācaspati does not say that the Garbhādhāna must necessarily be performed on the occasion of the first course, as Mr. Tarkacāṇḍāmaṇī thinks; but only that that time is better or more prosperous than any other. (तत्रापि पूर्वे श्रेयार्थवा गर्भाधाने प्रथमस्थः।) He does not pronounce any sentence upon one who does not perform it on that occasion; but recommends it, and must evidently be supposed to allow of the ceremony being delayed.

The next passage is the one I have quoted above from Raghunandana¹. There is nothing in it which can bear the interpretation "at the time of the first ... Garbhādhāna is indispensably necessary," as one will see from the translation I have given above. There is nothing corresponding to the word "first."

Thus not a single one of the texts adduced by Mr. Cāṇḍāmaṇī contains an indication that the Garbhādhāna should be performed on the occasion of the first course; but on the other hand, that from Āśvalāyana Parisīṣṭa points quite in the opposite way.

And no other text has been brought forward by any body except the one from the spurious Āśvalāyana Smṛti. Vijñānavāra, Madhava, Madanapāla, Kamalakara, Reṇukācārya, Raghunandana, Nanda Paṇḍita, Nilakaṇṭha Nārāyaṇabhāṭṭa, and Candracāṇḍa have not adduced any such text; nor have I seen it in any Smṛti. And those authors of Nibandhas do not even on their own responsibility lay down in specific terms that the Garbhādhāna should be performed on the occasion of the first course, though what they state might be held to imply

¹ Ante, p. 557. [N. B. U.]
that. But this implied sense I have already dealt with in the Note. Only one author, so far as I have seen, of a manual of rituals intended for the Mādhyāndinas says that in specific terms; but he gives no authority. And even if such authoritative texts from the Smṛtis were brought forward, without another text imposing a religious penalty if the thing were not done on the first occasion, they would not be binding, but would have to be construed as permissive only. For the authors of the Nibandhas attribute an obligatory nature to the precepts as to intercourse after courses, only in consequence of other precepts which attach a penalty to abstinence. The same principle would have to be applied in the case of the supposed texts. And again Baudhāyana’s text allowing the consummation to be delayed for less than three years would have to be set against them all.

The author notices the text of Parāśara and another of the same sense, which I have quoted above from Raghunandana. These it will be remembered enjoin intercourse on the occasion of a course on pain of the deadly sin of killing an embryo. He also speaks about the mandatory nature of the precepts about intercourse. I have discussed these points fully in the Note; and there is nothing new brought forward by Mr. Tarkacāḍāmaṇi which requires attention. I will therefore not repeat what I have said already.
APPENDIX B

(ON THE ARGUMENTS OF MR. B. G. TILAK AND
ANOTHER WRITER IN THE MARATHA)

Mr. B. G. Tilak and a writer in the Maratha claim to have "destroyed the fabric" raised by me. But he or they have evidently not taken the trouble of understanding my argument, and excuse themselves a detailed examination of it by saying that "the very foundation of my theory being destroyed, it is needless to examine my other statements,"—an excellent plea, indeed, for a man who wishes to destroy an opponent, but cannot do so. If Mr. Tilak or the writer in the Maratha will carefully read Section IV of my Note, a copy of which he will get for the mere asking at Mr. Shiralkar's shop in Poona City, he will see that what I say in that section is briefly this:—

(1) Texts directly enjoining intercourse or the performance of the Garbhādhāna ceremony on the occasion of the first course have not been produced by the authors of the Nibandhas or Digests: but they rely on others which denounce one who has no intercourse on the occasion of courses generally, from which the inference is legitimate that the first course also must be availed of. But these texts can come into operation only after the Garbhādhāna ceremony.

(2) We find an indication in the Āśvalāyana Gṛhyaparīśīṣṭa that the Garbhādhāna may be performed on the occasion of any course. The operation of the obligatory precepts, therefore, must be delayed till that time.

(3) It must be delayed also for three years in virtue of a precept of Baudhāyana, who attaches the same penalty that those precepts attach to abstinence generally, to only continuous abstinence for three years;
and (4) It must be delayed for one year in consequence of a provision in the Grhyasūtras of Āśvalāyana and Pāraskāra and even Baudhāyana.

Mr. Tilak or the Maratha attacks the first two positions only, and has got nothing to say against the last two; and still he says he has destroyed my fabric. This can deceive only one who wishes to be deceived.

As to the fifth position, viz., that the precepts are permissive, Mr. Tilak disposes of it in a most general way, and evidently does not seem to know anything about the matter, as I shall show hereafter.

Now as to Mr. Tilak's or the Maratha's arguments. He brings forward a text quoted as from the Āśvalāyana Smṛti by Anantadeva, in which is enjoined the performance of the Garbhādhāna on the occasion of the first course. I possess a copy of a Smṛti attributed to Āśvalāyana, in which I had found this text; but I rejected it on these grounds:—Nanda Paṇḍita Nārāyanapāhita, and Kamalākara quote a verse1 from Āśvalāyana Smṛti, and another 2 is cited by Kamalākara and Candracūḍa. Again, the first of these and six more describing the actual Garbhādhāna are quoted from the Smṛti by the commentator on Āśvalāyana Grhyakārikās.3 None of these eight occurs in my Manuscript. And the verse enjoining the performance of the Garbhādhāna on the occasion of the first course which occurs in

1 गर्भाधानयाकरणादू &c. as quoted before.
2 प्राप्योजनाशीतपत्तिः नेवाप्रत्यय पतत्या: ।
   वयोकरण शुक्रम ग्रहात्यायानवाणुयादू ॥
3 आचम्यारयस्यित्वा तां पत्तिः सम्यगल्लहतम &c. ॥ २ ॥ अन-
   वित्वांवायनमुलम् । &c. ॥ २ ॥ कपिलाद्यस्या किश्रम &c. ॥ ३ ॥
   सम्यकमुद्रीपेतति &c. ॥ ४ ॥ पवं क्षत्वा सत्त्रत्वी ॥ ५ ॥ पत्तिमुतु-
   सत्ती सिद्धाम &c. ॥ ६ ॥
the Manuscript, does not occur in any of the many Nibandhas examined by me, except in the Sanskritakaustubha; nor does it occur in those examined by Mr. Tarkacūḍāmaṇi and Mr. Tilak with that exception. For if it had occurred, they would of course have stated the fact. The Smṛti, therefore, in which it occurs was unknown to all except Anantadeva, who is but a recent author. It must, therefore, be condemned as spurious, and so too consequently the text cited by Mr. Tilak or the Maratha. And this is the only explicit Smṛti text occurring in the whole range of the literature examined by Tarkacūḍāmaṇi, Tilak, Telang, and myself, which enjoins Garbhādhāna on the occasion of the first course.

Next as to the Pariśिष्ट. Mr. Tilak wonders how it has "escaped my critical eye that Prājāpatya is only one part of the Garbhādhāna ceremony, and as one part cannot be performed on one day and the other on another, the whole passage must be interpreted to mean that the Garbhādhāna ceremony must be performed on the first occurrence of the physical condition." Well, I am compelled to say it has escaped my eye, because it is a "critical eye." Mr. Tilak thinks that our present practice prevails in all parts of the country, and has descended to us from very olden times; that there are or have been no variations; that that alone is what the Śāstras sanction; and he twists a passage in an old work so as to harmonise it with that practice, in spite of grammar and propriety. He thus belongs to the school of those who find the steam engine and the electric telegraph in the Vedas. The Maratha has no doubt whatever that "my first mistake is to suppose that the passage in the Pariśिष्ट describes two different ceremonies—Prājāpatya and Garbhādhāna." I do not suppose that at all. I come to it from grammar, propriety, and old usage as reported by several authors, as well as the practice sanctioned by the Śāstras according even to recent writers. That our present practice has not escaped me, Mr. Tilak would have seen if he
had more carefully read my Note, wherein I state that the Garbhádhána ceremony consists of two parts; (1) the kindling etc.; and (2) the rites preparatory etc. And supposing they are parts of the same ceremony, is it necessary that they should be performed on the same day? Is the whole marriage ceremony performed in a single day? Is not the last part of it to be performed if Áśvaláyana’s rule about abstinence for one year is followed, a year after the initial rites?

Now my translation of the passage we are concerned with is—(a) (First Ceremony). "Now for the Prájápatya ceremony of a woman after a course. On the occasion of the first course, on an auspicious day, he should, etc. (b) (Second Ceremony). "Now for the Garbhalambhana. On the occasion of a course, on an auspicious night," etc. etc. Mr. Tilak or the Maratha translates (a) almost as I do, only using the word “favourable” instead of “auspicious;” but in (b) he puts in the for my a, and says that the second ceremony is to be performed on the night of the day on which the first is performed. But the word Rtu or course is used without any qualifying expression, and Mr. Tilak is not justified in inserting the simply because our present practice is to perform the two ceremonies on the same day. And if practice is his only guide, he ought to go a little further and make the word Niśi, which means “night” to mean “day”; for really that ceremony also, except the physical portion, is, as I have said in my Note, performed during the day along with the other. And even Anantadeva, whom Mr. Tilak quotes, says that Rtu here means Rtuṣāmānya, i.e., "a course generally" and not a specific course, showing that the force of grammar prevails over him. Again, if the author of the Parisiśṭa had meant that the two rites should be performed on the same day, he would not have used the word

1 See p. 547 f. of the Note. गर्भहलमन्म is printed in accordance with the Ed. in Bibl. Ind.; but perhaps it ought to be गर्भलिंमन्नम.

72 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
Rtu in speaking of the second ceremony, since it had already been used in the case of the first. To take the illustration given by Mr. Tilak or the Maratha himself, we say "A train leaves Poona on Wednesday morning; reaches Bombay in the evening;" and we do not generally say "a train leaves Poona on Wednesday morning and reaches Bombay on Wednesday evening, if the day we mean is the same. And yet what we ordinary people in ordinary conversation do not say, Mr. Tilak makes the author of the Pariśīṣṭa to say, though Hindu writers of his school are universally known not to use a superfluous word. Again, he would not have used the word "favourable" or "auspicious" in speaking of the night. If the night meant is the night of that particular day on which the first ceremony is performed, we have no choice, but must take that night whether favourable or unfavourable. And if the night of the day that is favourable is to be considered favourable as a matter of course, the use of that word in the case of the night is superfluous, as the author has already used it in speaking of the day. Thus Mr. Tilak has made the author to use two superfluous words, and has brought in the definite article 'the' notwithstanding that no grammatical rule nor propriety will have it. I thought all this was perfectly plain, and had no idea that a man like Mr. Tilak would set aside grammar and propriety in order to support his pet theory that the Garbhādhāna must be performed on the occasion of the first course.

Now as to the practice that has made Mr. Tilak sacrifice grammar and propriety. In the first place I will say that, according to the Pariśīṣṭa these are two ceremonies, since the author gives two separate names to them, says that the first has to do with "a woman who has a course" (क्रतुमत्वा:), that is to say, looking to the word "first" that is used, to a woman who has begun to have courses; and calls the second only Garbhalambhana, which Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa takes as equivalent to
Garbhādhāna. And grammar and propriety require that we should understand them as two as I have already shown. Mr. Tilak knows only one kind of practice. But several are reported and allowed in the commentaries and Nibandhas. Siddhāntin, as quoted by Anantadeva, says that the "Homa generally, or the kindling of the fire and offering of oblations, should be done according to some; but, according to others, he should pour the juice of a certain plant into his wife's right nostril; and this they call Garbhālambhana." Anantadeva proceeds to say that Jayanta has adopted the view that Garbhālambhana as prescribed in the Sūtra is simply the pouring of the juice into the nostril without the Homa. He quotes other authorities also, and lays down the doctrine, to be followed even at the present day in spite of Mr. Tilak, that Homa is optional.1 The author of the Kārikās also gives only the ceremony prescribed by Jayanta as Garbhādhāna without the Homa. So, then, the Garbhādhāna is only that which corresponds to the second ceremony mentioned in the Pariśiṣṭa, and the Pājāpatya fire-oblations are another which is sometimes tacked on to it. But it is by no means an essential part of the Garbhādhāna as Mr. Tilak thinks. Some people may do the two together, while others may neglect the first. Hence they are separately mentioned in the Pariśiṣṭa. If they had been given as constituting one whole, it would not have been possible to dispense with the first. Thus the only ground for Mr. Tilak's sacrifice of grammar and propriety is removed. And the portion of my "fabric" against which he or

1 सवेच्छेव होमासूचवे अखगनवासमूलं पेयविहितोऽद्यप्रावहर्षाचारणः पतितविद्ययेकत्वैः कला दृष्टिकायिना नासिकायां निशिक्षापगमनं कार्यम्। यथोरं सदान्त(मन्त्र)माथे। तत्तैः अनुकोले नाब्रह्माहमिच्छुति। अपेरे दृष्टिकार्यं दृष्टिकार्यां नासिकायां नत्तः कर्योर्तीत्यवदन्मन्नामिच्छिन्ति। अनुपुर्वं च होमपरिवेशक्यं नस्तः करणातिस्य सौवशगर्मविच्छुतं पदार्थायं जयन्तेः।
the Maratha directed his attack is safe and sound, and there are no "express texts of Gṛhyaparīśiṣṭa and Smṛtis" (mark, the one spurious Smṛti has become Smṛtis here) so far as so many of us have examined them, which warrant the Hindu divines or any body else to conclude that the Garbhādhāna must be performed after the first course, though this may be deduced as an inference.

There is another glaring instance of the manner in which Mr. Tilak or the Maratha sacrifices context, propriety, and all rules of scholarship, in order to make a text mean what he wishes it to mean. Thus the Maratha says that a "host of well-known authorities begin the description of the Garbhādhāna ceremony" by some such remark as that which he quotes from the Madanapārijāta, and translates, "We first describe the time of the first course as it is needed for the Garbhādhāna." Now, if the writer had just read the next line he would have seen that what Madanapāla describes in this section is the nights after a course that are eligible and ineligible; and the first text quoted is the well-known verse of Yājñyavalkya about the sixteen nights, &c. Therefore, what is described is not the "time of the first course," but the eligible and ineligible nights of all courses. There is nothing about the first course in what follows. The thing is, the Maratha has tacked the word Prathama which occurs in the passage to Ṛtukāla and made the whole a compound, and translated it as "the first course." But he ought to have seen that the context of what follows will not and cannot agree with this. Therefore, even if he had the word in his Manuscript just as he has printed it, he ought to have suspected the reading and compared that Manuscript with another. But that will not suit the purpose; and, therefore, he set the context at defiance. In my Manuscript the word Prathamam, i.e., it is an adverb; so that the translation is, "we describe first the Ṛtukāla or nights after a
course, because that is of use for the Garbhādhāna ceremony"; —wherefore first is not an adjective of "course." The Maratha has got the word "first" twice; while his own as well as my reading has it once only. Instead of Upayukta, I have Upayuktatvena.\(^1\) If, then, this is the way in which "the host of well-known authorities" begin their description, it is all right, though, however, a good many begin by describing the good and evil conjunctions on the occasion of the first course and the pacificatory ceremonies without alluding to the Garbhādhāna. But if Mr. Tilak means that any one of them begins by saying that they will describe the time of the first course because it is needed for Garbhādhāna, it is absolutely incorrect and misleading.

Mr. Tilak is perfectly at sea as regards what Mr. Telang calls obligatory and recommendatory precepts, and what I call mandatory and permissive precepts. He thinks that they are the translations of the words Nitya and Kāmya, and appears never to have heard of Vidhi, Niyama and Parisamkhya. He explains Kāmya as a certain act which "has not purely spiritual benefit in view, but serves the purpose of regulating the relation between man and man." Where did Mr. Tilak or the Maratha get this definition? If he had read an ordinary Sanskrit treatise on philosophy or religious law, he would have seen that Kāmya rites are those that enable a man to obtain heaven and such other desired objects, such as Jyotiṣṭoma and others. Now does Jyotiṣṭoma or a Soma sacrifice regulate the relations between man and man? But apart from this, let us see if the permissive precepts have a bearing on the present question. If it is made out that the Hindu Śastra only permits a man, if he wishes, to have intercourse, and does not command, the legislator can prevent him

\(^1\) तत्र गर्भाधानोपयुक्तवेन प्रथमं अनुकूलं निस्पत्तेः।
from having that intercourse and in doing so does not set himself in opposition against the Hindu Śāstra; while if the Śāstra commands, he does assume that attitude. The illustrations given by Mr. Tilak are not at all applicable in the present case. For though idolatory is optional and not necessary, the legislator ought not to prevent it, because it is not a crime. But the violation of a girl before 12 in a manner sometimes to injure her health permanently, or even to cause her death, is a crime, and the legislator must prevent it. If it were such a heavy crime as Suttee, it would be his duty to prevent it at once whether the Hindu Śāstra commands it or not. This is not so heavy, nor does the violation produce bad results in all cases; and, therefore, he may desist, if by preventing he goes against the Hindu religion. But if we can show that he does not, and the Hindu religion does not command the violation of a girl, there is no reason whatever why he should desist.

Again, the Maratha concludes by saying that "the reformers have been ill-advised to take their stand on these strained interpretations of Sanskrit texts." Whom he means by "reformers" I do not know; but I may reply by saying that the reformers have been obliged to publish to the world, what the true Hindu Śāstra is on the point, by men like Sir Romesh, Mr. Tarkacūḍāmaṇi, Mr. Tilak, and others, some of whom have been setting grammar, context, propriety, and all rules of scholarship aside, in order to make out that the Hindu Śāstras do command the performance of the Garbhādhāna on the occasion of the first course, and to frighten Government. Tarkacūḍāmaṇi actually goes the length of saying that "the harms arising from sins and crimes, such as child-murder, in the opinion of the Hindus, are less serious than those of not performing Garbhādhāna at the proper time," and that "sins and crimes like child-murder can be atoned by penances;" but, "no penance can save us," if we neglect to perform a
Saṁskāra. While the fact is that the penance for the omission of Garbhādhāna is giving one cow to a Brahman, i.e., about a Rupee and a half, while that for child-murder is an abject and humiliating self-mortification for twelve years. And according to Nārāyaṇa, the commentator on the Gṛhyaśūtra of Āśvalāyana, the ceremony may safely be omitted without even being obliged to give a cow to a Brahman. For, says he, "some are of opinion that Garbhādhāna should not be performed since Āśvalāyana has not prescribed it; while others hold that it should be performed in the manner shown by Śaunaka." (Ed., Bibl. Ind., p. 59.)
APPENDIX C

(ON MR. TILAK’S REPLY)

As Mr. Tilak’s reply to my challenge has not appeared in the *Times of India*, I did not intend to say anything with regard to it. But the Manager of the “Native Opinion” had been good enough to send me a copy of the issue of that paper containing Mr. Tilak’s reply and it will hardly be courteous to him and to Mr. Tilak himself not to notice it. I will, however, be as brief as possible, as it was brevity that I wanted when I gave the challenge.

The first text from Smṛtis is that from the Āśvalāyana Smṛti, which is unknown to the authors of the many Nibandhas I have seen, except Anantadeva, and which is not the same as the Āśvalāyana Smṛti known to them. To say that the one is Laghu and the other Brhat does not mend matters; for the Āśvalāyana Smṛti known to the authors of Nibandhas is not called Brhat by them; nor is the spurious Āśvalāyana Smṛti called Laghu at all in the two Manuscripts of it that I possess, and even by Anantadeva who quotes it. Whenever there are two Smṛtis ascribed to the same author and distinguished from each other by the words Brhat or Vṛddha and Laghu, the authors of the Nibandhas use those epithets in referring to them. Sometimes the second is omitted; but not the first. Again that which is called Brhat or Vṛddha is a larger work than that which is called Laghu; but in the present case both are of about the same size. Besides one of the two Manuscripts of Anantadeva’s work existing in the Deccan College Collection does not contain the quotation from Āśvalāyana at all; so that until several Manuscripts of the Saṁskāraṇaustubha are procured and compared, it must remain doubtful whether Anantadeva himself quotes the spurious Smṛti.

The second text adduced by Mr. Tilak is that from the true
Āśvalāyana Smṛti. But any reader who knows Sanskrit will see that all that the author says is that one should perform the Garbhādhāna when his wife has a course. There is not the word first, and still Mr. Tilak calls it an express text. Then he has recourse to an inference which I wanted him to avoid. But one will see that the inference too is utterly unfounded. For he thinks, when the author of the Smṛti prescribes the performance of Abhyudaya or Nāndīsrāddha and Puṇyāhavācana during the day, that it is the Prājāpatya that he prescribes. But Prājāpatya is not here prescribed, but only such ceremonies as one has to go through when an auspicious rite such as even the dedication of a public work for public use is to be performed. And the Garbhādhāna ceremony prescribed by the author is the same as that laid down by Śaunaka, i.e., without the Prājāpatya Homa. Hence all Mr. Tilak's inference, based as it is on this mistake, is groundless.

The third text is an express text. But I must here quote what I have stated in an article published in the Subodhapatrikā of the 8th instant:—"And even if such authoritative texts from the Smṛtis were brought forward, without another text imposing a religious penalty if the thing were not done on the first occasion, they would not be binding, but would have to be construed as permissive only." This therefore is not a text which enjoins; but one which permits. (As to this see, below, the observation on Gopīnātha). If Parāśara's text is to be considered as the penal text valid in this case, its exceptions and the case in which alone it holds according to Śrīdhara, have been given in the Note. Again this text is from a compilation of the views of twenty-four Rṣis and not from an actual Smṛti. It has, therefore, the value of a statement occurring in a Nibandha, and not the value of a Smṛti. And as to Nibandhas, I asked for express statements from the writings of ten authors who might be considered as laying down the law for all India. I myself in my article published in the Subodhapatrikā stated that one
Prayoga did contain an express statement, but no authority is
given for it.

Thus then my challenge in this part has not been met.
For I asked for texts from Śmrṭīs other than the Āśvalāyana
Śmrṭi which is unknown to the authors of the Nibandhas and
is different from that known to them; and no such text has
been brought forward. Now as to Nibandhas:—

Prayogapārijāta is not included in my challenge. But even
here there is no express statement but an inference based on the
eternal Prājāpatya, which Mr. Tilak still persists in considering
an essential part of the Garbhādhāna in spite of Saunaka,
Jayanta, the author of the Kārikās, Anantadeva and others.
This inference too is groundless. For the Prājāpatya is a
ceremony consequent on the attainment of puberty and not
a part of Garbhāadhāna, and consequently though the fit occasion
is the first course, still like the Śanti or pacificatory ceremonies
consequent on the first occurrence of the physical event at an
inauspicious juncture, it is performed at the same time with the
Garbhādhāna. Again, it ought not to be supposed simply from
the fact that a certain time is prescribed in the Śūtras or
Pariśiṣṭas that that same time must be meant by the authors of
the Prayogas when they give the details of the ceremonies.
Āśvalāyana’s Gṛhyasūtra, for instance, prescribes the third
month of pregnancy for the Purisavana ceremony; but Narā-
yanabhaṭṭa gives other times also.

The next statement is from Narāyanaabhaṭṭa. Mr. Tilak, in
the first quotation, connects प्रयोगजोदर्शने with गर्भांवालस्य (see ex-
tract in the Kesari of 17th February), simply because he wants
to do so in order to make this out as a statement in his favour.
But it is utterly ungrammatical to skip over the intermediate
words मासादो हुए सति. The connection is प्रयोगजोदर्शने मासादो हुए
सति | i. e., if the month and the others are inauspicious on the
occasion of the first course. As to Garbhādhāna, when Narāya-
ṇabhaṭṭa speaks of it, he uses the words र्मोदश्चाणाल only, not 
मथतालोदश्चाणाल, showing that according to him also it may be 
performed on the occasion of any course.

As to the other quotation, Mr. Tilak entirely misses the 
point I have been insisting on from the beginning. All I 
have been contending for is that the Śāstra does not declare that 
Garbhādhāna must necessarily be performed on the occasion of 
the first course; it may be performed on the first or any occasion. 
The quotation prohibits intercourse on the occasion of the first 
course if the days and the stars are unfavourable; but it does not 
command it if they are favourable. And as to this very quotation 
Gopinātha says that what is implied in it is a simple permission; 
( see below ). It will thus be seen that no "statement declaring 
in express terms that the Garbhādhāna should be necessarily 
performed on the first occasion" has been adduced from 
Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa.

In connection with Maheśabhaṭṭa, Mr. Tilak places before us 
an excellent specimen of logic. Because Maheśabhaṭṭa says that 
in the morning Puṇyāhavacana &c, should be performed and in 
the evening the Garbhādhāna, therefore it follows that he says 
they should be performed on the occasion of the first course! 
Similar logic we have in connection with Gopināthabhaṭṭa, 
Nanda Paḍita, Kamalākara, and others.

Now as to Gopināthabhaṭṭa. His name was not included by 
me in the challenge. Still I am glad Mr. Tilak has brought 
him forward. He, at least, I hope, will teach Mr. Tilak to 
direct his attention to a broad distinction to which I have, in 
spite of all my efforts, failed to direct it. Gopinātha says the 
performance of the Garbhādhāna during that course is permitted 
( अम्ब्युजात ).—Permitted Sir, not enjoined.

Thus, Mr. Tilak has not brought forward a single statement 
from any Nibandha or Prayoga with the exception of the
Caturvrimśatimāta. Even if the rank of a Smṛti be assigned to this last, the text cannot be mandatory. If he had looked into my Article in the Subhodhapatrikā, he would have found one Prayoga at least in his favour. But no such writer of a ritual, who makes a statement without authority, can come up to the rank of Viśnunāsvara, Madanapāla, Madhava, Narāyaṇabhaṭṭa, Nilakanṭha, Kamalākara, Raghunandana and others who were included in my challenge. And from these Mr. Tilak has not produced a single statement. He has only taken advantage of my challenge to prepare a long article, the effect of which unfortunately must be to delude the ignorant.

One point more and I have done. I have been carrying on literary controversies since 1864; but never did I hitherto meet with an opponent who treated me with such studied discourtesy as Mr. Tilak has been doing. My task has become disagreeable and even painful, and I should have much preferred to remain silent now, were it not for the fact that the silence was likely to be misconstrued.
APPENDIX D: VIDHI, NIYAMA, PARISAŚKHYĀ

APPENDIX D

[ON VIJÑANESVARA'S VIEW.]

I have stated in the Note that Vijñānesvara does not say decidedly what his own opinion is as regards the mandatory or permissive nature of the precept about intercourse on the occasion of a course. This has been denied by some of my critics. For they say Vijñānesvara begins his comments on I. 81 with the remark, "having laid down a Niyama as regards intercourse on the eligible nights after a course, he now gives a Niyama in regard to the others." This is with reference to the verse 81 itself. After the commentary on it is finished, Vijñānesvara turns back to I. 79, and discusses, independently of I. 81, the question as to whether the precept about intercourse therein contained is a Vidhi, Niyama or Parisaśkhyā. He says that learned exegetists have regarded it as a Niyama. Now, if that were his own decided opinion, he certainly would not speak of learned exegetists generally here as holding that view, according to the usual style of Sanskrit writers. Then again, he explains the nature of these three kinds of precepts, and gives at length the reasons why it should be considered a Parisaśkhyā ending with the expression तस्साधतावेव गच्छेत्रा-न्येति परिसंक्षेप युक्ता | "Therefore it is proper that this should be regarded as Parisaśkhyā to the effect that he should resort to her (if at all) on the occasion of courses alone and not at other times."

Then he proceeds to say that Bhāruci, Viśvarūpa and others do not approve of this view; and goes on giving their arguments and decisions up to the end of the section, or the beginning of the commentary on the next verse, I. 82. There is nothing of his own in all this. My Poona opponent considers Vijñānesvara's own observation to begin with तस्सात्साश्वार्थंहालिः.
परार्थकल्पना...परिसंस्प्या न युक्ता || Therefore Parisamkhyā which involves three faults is not proper.||

If this is Vijñānesvara’s observation, why is the one quoted above not his? Both are worded in the same way. He must therefore be considered as advocating Parisamkhyā also. But this will not do. Propriety requires that both should be regarded as conclusions deduced from the respective arguments by the advocates of the two views. Again, if Vijñānesvara is to be regarded as having decidedly accepted the view of Bhāruci and others, he would have used at the close of their arguments some such expression as “this alone is proper” (इद्देव दुर्कल्म), “this alone is good” (पतेदेव सम्यक्) &c. But there is nothing of the sort in the course of the whole discussion.

If then the author does not state his own view decidedly here, what is to be understood by the word Niyama occurring in the introduction to the comments on I. 81? It must be understood in the most general sense of the word as involving अतन्वेष गच्छेद्व, “he should go on the occasion of a course only” i.e., a Parisamkhyā, and अती गच्छेदेव “he should necessarily go on the occasion of a course” i.e., a Niyama. And these two that it involves, are evolved in the subsequent discussion, when the author gives the technical definitions. And that, Niyama generally means both, is plain to every one who has some knowledge of the Śāstras; and Śrīdharasvāmin’s beautiful commentary on Bhāgavata XI. 5. 11 will make it plain to any body. Madhava too speaks of the two as Niyamas; (अत्ती गच्छेदेव न तु बाध्येदिस्पले निष्पासः मंत्रवेदः गव्येद्राविषाध्यपरं ||).

I will notice one other point only. My Poona opponent quotes the following verse which occurs in Baudhāyana immediately after that in which abstinence for three years only is declared as religiously penal:—

अतुरुस्तातां तु ये भार्या संनिधानो न्यायगच्छति ||

पितरस्तथा तन्मायं तस्मात् तस्मात्राः स्वामिः देशते ||
"The ancestors of him who does not resort to his wife who has bathed after a course and who is at hand wallow in the particular fluid for that month."

Here, he argues, is a penalty laid down for him who abstains generally, i.e., even for one month after puberty; while the above verse prescribes a higher penalty for a continuous abstinence for three years. But is any penalty at all laid down in this verse for the man who abstains? The penalty at the end of the third year, the sin of foeticide, is certainly prescribed for him in the above verse. He incurs this sin then; but he incurs no sin of any sort nor does he himself wallow in the fluid according to this verse. What then is the bearing of the verse? It is simply this.—Nanda Paṇḍita, Kullūkabhaṭṭa, Mādhava, and others account for the penalty of the sin of foeticide prescribed by the authors of the Śrauta by the circumstance that a man owes a liability to the manes or ancestors, and when he does not resort to his wife for begetting a son, he sets at naught this liability. Baudhāyana prescribes punishment in the first verse, and in the second he explains the same basis of the punishment in the form of a certain bad condition in which the manes are, and the duty he owes to them to deliver them from that condition. But as the punishment accrues only at the end of the third year, the bad condition of the ancestors which brings this punishment on him must be understood as coming into existence likewise at the end of the third year. To make the two verses harmonize with each other, the general statement contained in the second must be considered as true for all time after the end of the third year, and not as having any reference to the previous time during which no punishment is incurred.
HISTORY OF CHILD MARRIAGE

[FROM THE "ZEITSCHRIFT DER DEUTSCHEN MORGENVÄNDISCHEN
GESELLSCHAFT, VOL. XLVII, 1898, PP. 143-156.]

In his article on the History of Child Marriage, published in
Vol. XLVI of this Journal (pp. 413-426), Prof. Jolly discusses
from the historical standpoint the question which agitated Hindu
society in the beginning of 1891, and was discussed by us in
India from the legal point of view. In the course of his treat-
ment of the subject he expresses his disagreement with my
views on some of the points sought to be made out by me in
my "Note on the Age of Marriage". I deem it necessary in the
interests of the history of the institution to notice his remarks
on those points. I have read and understood Prof. Jolly's
article; but as I have had no practice whatever in speaking and
writing German, I beg the permission of the Editor of this
Journal to write my reply in English.

As to the Smṛti texts adduced by Prof. Jolly, which prescribe
marriage before puberty and lay down the limits of the age of
the girl, between which the ceremony should be solemnized, I
have nothing to say. But he takes the text from Manu IX. 89,
to be intended simply for emphasizing the choice of a good
bridegroom. If it were so and the text had no significance
whatever as to the law and usage on the point, and it was con-
sidered a sin at the time when the text was written to delay
marriage till after puberty, Manu's language would certainly
not be so strong as it is:—"Better that she should remain un-
married in a state of puberty till her death than that she should
be wedded to an unworthy husband." Again the force of Api
in the preceding verse (IX. 88) should not be lost sight of.

1 Printed in this Volume immediately before this article. [N.B.U.]
"When a good husband is to be had one should give away the girl even (Api) if she has not arrived Aprāptā [at the condition.] This shows that usually a girl should not be given away unless she has arrived [at the condition], but this rule may be broken when a good bridegroom is available. The word Aprāptā is vague and variously interpreted; but if it is vague, it must be so for the reason that the implied accusative pointed to an event ordinarily well known. There is therefore no objection in taking the implied condition to be that of maturity; so that the sense will be that the rule, that a girl should be married after she becomes mature, may be violated if a good husband is to be had. Again verse IX. 90, allows of the girl remaining unmarried for three years after puberty. From all this, one would not, I think, be far wrong in inferring that at the time when the Manu-Saṁhitā was written, delaying marriage till after puberty was not considered such a sin as it was afterwards. The direction to wait for three years occurs in Vasiṣṭha and Baudhāyana also.

In giving the views of the commentators, Prof. Jolly assures us as regards Mandlik's edition and the Manuscripts of Medhātithi's Manubhāṣya, that they are highly untrustworthy, and that कन्याया न दानस्य in the sentence from Medhātithi quoted by me (Mārgātā: कन्याया न दानस्य) must be a mistake for some such expression as कन्याया: प्रदानस्य. Why it should be considered a mistake, I fail to see. कन्याया: प्रदानस्य makes no sense whatever here. Medhātithi is here commenting on verse IX. 89 which I have translated above. His interpretation of क्रुःस्यायिते विन्देरिः is क्रुःदृश्नेवते पि न द्वादृ याबू गुणवान्तरो न प्रास:। "She should not be given away, even when she is in a condition of puberty as long as a good husband has not become available." Now this expression "even when" (Skr. Api) presupposes another condition in which she is certainly not to be given away; and that is the condition before puberty. Hence मार्गाताः कन्याया न दानस्य is appropriate; for the sense is, "as long as a worthy bridegroom is not avail-

74 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
able she should of course be not given away before puberty, but she should not be given away even after puberty.” Here “she should be given before puberty as long as a worthy bridegroom is not available” which is the translation of Prof. Jolly’s proposed reading will certainly not do. In the translation of the passage given by me in my Note¹ which is “A maiden is not to be given [in marriage] before puberty, and she is not to be given even after puberty, as long as a meritorious bridegroom is not to be had,” the semi-colon after “puberty,” which was put in before mature consideration, is misleading. I have therefore corrected it (in the “Additions and Corrections” given in the original Note) to a comma and added a comma after the ‘puberty’ in the next line, in order to connect “as long as a meritorious etc.,” with both the clauses. There is therefore no mistake whatever here; the sentence is appropriate and Prof. Jolly’s emendation spoils the sense entirely.¹

It will be seen from this that Medhātithi interprets Manu IX. 89 not as simply emphasizing the choice of a good husband—which is the sense put on it by Rāghavānanda and accepted by Prof. Jolly,—but as positively enjoining that a girl should not be married before puberty so long as a good husband is not to be had. Medhātithi therefore is not such an enemy of late marriages as Prof. Jolly supposes. In his comment on IX. 93, he only follows Manu, and the case they speak of is different from that mentioned in IX. 89. As to the comment on IX. 88, I will not discuss it on account of the hopelessly corrupt reading, though I think Medhātithi there also takes Aprāpta in the sense of one who has not arrived at maturity.

The next point I am concerned with is the time of the Garbhādhāna ceremony. That it should be performed on the occasion of the first course is laid down in a Śṛṇti attributed to

¹ “On the Age of Marriage.” [N.B.U.]
Āśvalāyana, which however is not the Smṛti that is quoted by the authors of the Nibandhas under that name. In the last the text does not occur and is quoted by none but Anantadeva. In one Manuscript of Anantadeva’s work, however it does not occur. Still Prof. Jolly thinks the injunction contained in it is confirmed by Śaṅkha’s precept गर्भस्य स्पष्टताजाने निन्देकः परिक्रियित: and Viṣṇu’s गर्भस्य स्पष्टताजाने निन्देककम्. Now even taking Garbha in the sense of Ṛtu, the meaning is “after the clear observation of Ṛtu the Garbhādhāna should be performed.” This prescribes that the ceremony should be performed on the occasion of a course from the fifth to the sixteenth night after the occurrence. We have got nothing corresponding to the word “first” here. Nandapāṇḍita quotes in his comment on the latter passage, as the Professor observes, the passage from Āśvalāyana Gṛhyaparīṣṭa, अयुक्तात्मा: प्रजापति: क्रतः प्रथमे। But this Ṛtau prathame or “on the occasion of the first course” refers only to the Prājapatyā ceremony which is intended, as remarked by Nandapāṇḍita also, for the consecration of the woman. The Garbhaadhāna ceremony is mentioned further on in the Parisiṣṭa in the words अय गर्भधाममनत्। क्रतात्मुन्नुहायम निन्दः etc., where the word Prathame does not occur and we have क्रतः generally. So that we have no authority here for the necessary performance of the ceremony on the first occasion.

Prof. Jolly admits that in other Smṛtis we have the word Ṛtau generally. But he says that the texts in which it occurs may refer to the repetition of the ceremony every month. They may, and they may also simply show that the ceremony should be performed during the Ṛtukāla (5th—16th nights) and not on a later day; and consequently they involve no implication as to its being gone through necessarily on the occasion of the first course. Again some later writers reject the doctrine of the repetition of Garbhaadhāna, and according to these, Prof. Jolly thinks, the time for its performance is the first course; and even according to the others, the first of the repeated
ceremonies must take place during the first Ṛtu. The reason given by Prof. Jolly for the first statement is the observation of Nandapāṇḍita quoted above. But I have shown that what the Pariśiṣṭa directs to be done at the first Ṛtu is the Prājāpatya and not Garbhādhāna. Again, in this matter what one scholar says ought not to be considered as the view of all. In support of the second statement Prof. Jolly refers to the doctrine of the sin incurred at each Ṛtu of the daughter when her marriage is delayed. But this sin is incurred by the father according to the text, and once he gives his daughter in marriage the provision ceases to be operative on him, and cannot operate on any other. Its only object is to compel the father to marry before puberty, and evidently not to compel the husband to begin intercourse on the first occasion; and it is just on this account that the text is nowhere quoted in support of Garbhādhāna at the first Ṛtu. If in the Smṛtis we have got the word Ṛtau generally, we ought to understand Ṛtu generally i.e., any Ṛtu and not Ṛtu specifically, i.e., the first.

If, however, we discuss the point from the legal and scholastic and not scholarly point of view, we have to go through all that I have stated in my Note. And of the fourteen or fifteen Nibandhas and Prayogas that I consulted on the occasion of the controversy, a great many, following the Smṛtis prescribe Ṛtu generally for the Garbhādhāna ceremony, one states that the first Ṛtu is better than any other, one, that it is allowable to perform it at the first Ṛtu and one or two only that it should be performed on the first occasion. Nandapāṇḍita in his work on the Samīskāras does not prescribe the first Ṛtu only as the proper time, and it is doubtful whether he does so in the passage referred to by Prof. Jolly. He quotes the Pariśiṣṭa, only to show that the Garbhādhāna is intended to consecrate the woman. And supposing even that he does so, still

---

1. See the preceding article. [N.B.U.]
to draw a general conclusion from what one or two say is not warrantable. So that the first Ṛtu is not and cannot be compulsory.

Prof. Jolly brings in here an argument used by one of my opponents. The opponent quoting from Madanapāla, तत्र गर्भाधानोपयुक्तवेन प्रथमतुकलो निरूपयते । and translating it as “we now explain the time of the first Ṛtu as it is of use for the Garbhādhāna” sought to make out that Madanapāla lays down the first Ṛtu as the time of the Garbhādhāna; and stated generally that “a host of well known authorities begin the description of the Garbhādhāna ceremony” in that way. I pointed out that the reading प्रथमतुकल निरूपयते was absolutely wrong, because it did not occur in the Manuscripts I consulted, and the context was entirely opposed to it. What Madanapāla gives in the section so introduced is the Ṛtukāla generally, i.e., the sixteen nights; and nothing special with reference to the first Ṛtu. So that what according to him is of use for the Garbhādhāna is the Ṛtukāla and not the first Ṛtu. The true reading is प्रथम कर्तुकालो निरूपयते । i.e., “We first explain the Ṛtukāla”. And as to “the host of well known authorities,” which he spoke of, I said that some began the section on Garbhādhāna as Madanapāla did by explaining the Ṛtukāla consisting of the sixteen nights, while others did so by giving the good and evil conjunction of stars on the occasion of the first occurrence of the physical event and the pacificatory ceremonies, if it took place in an evil conjuncture. His quotation was not अथ गर्भाधानम्। तत्र प्रथममर्जोदर्शनेः as Prof. Jolly takes it.

The argument of the opponent based as it was on the misreading प्रथमतुकलो will thus be seen to have no bearing whatever on the question whether the Garbhādhāna must be performed on the occasion of the first Ṛtu or course. Still Prof. Jolly takes it up without showing the connection, without giving any reason, and without even knowing what his quot-
ation was. The quotation however attributed to my opponent, Prof. Jolly brings forward from the Nirṇayasindhu. But what is the connection? Does the mere occurrence of the expression तथ दधारंगोद्वेशिन्ने without context, without connection, show that the Garbhādhāna must be performed on the first occasion? What we have in the Nirṇayasindhu is this: —तत्रात दधारंगोद्वेशिन्ने दुर्श्चास्त्रहणसंकामादि फलं तर सात्यादि च पितृकृतमणहेतु-प्रयोगरङ्गे शेषम्। “Among Saṁskāras we have first Garbhā-
dhāna. The effect of the first appearance of the physical phenomenon in an inauspicious month, and on the occasion of an eclipse or the sun’s transit, and the pacificatory ceremonies consequent on that, should be known from the Prayogaratna composed by my father and the Bhaṭṭa i.e., Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa.” Now Kamalākara here speaks of the evil effects of the first appearance of the physical phenomenon at an inauspicious juncture and of the pacificatory ceremonies in consequence of it. What possible bearing can the words “first appearance” have on the question whether the Garbhādhāna should be performed on the occasion of the first appearance? Yet Professor Jolly thinks that the expression does support the view that it should be performed on that occasion. As a matter of fact, the Śāntis on account of the first occurrence at an inauspicious juncture are independent ceremonies independently performed and are omitted when the juncture is not inauspicious.

And what the Smṛtis and the authors of the Nibandhas and Prayogas say is confirmed by the actual practice. Garbhādhāna is unknown in Gujarat and some other parts of India. Professor Jolly is misinformed when he says that it is regularly performed in the whole of Bengal. In a pamphlet published in the course of the controversy, Mr. Mohini Mohan Chatterji, M.A., B.L., says, “but it is a matter of public notoriety that the highest class among the Brahmins of Bengal—the Kulins—disregard the obligation (of performing Garbhādhāna) everyday without incurring any social penalty.” Another writer
says, "We find that the ceremony is not performed by the great majority of the Hindus of India. In half of Bengal it is unknown." But in Mahārāṣṭra it is generally performed; but nobody considers it obligatory to perform it on the first occasion, and often, especially when the girl's health is not good or the husband a mere boy, it is delayed for a year or longer after the first appearance of the physical phenomenon, and no Prāyaścitta or atonement is done for the delay. Thus we practically act as if the Smṛtis and the Nibandhas which have the expression Ṛtuau generally mean by it any Ṛtu that suits our convenience. In the face of this to say that they all mean to prescribe the first Ṛtu as obligatory is hazardous. And there is an inherent improbability in the circumstance that the authors of the older Smṛtis should mean this when we find (as is acknowledged by Professor Jolly) that Vātsyāyana the author of the Kāmsūtra speaks of late marriages, and the medical authorities including Vāgbhaṭa prohibit intercourse till the girl is sixteen years old. The Smṛtis when they give new rules, i.e., rules, inconsistent with those laid down in older books, must be supposed to have an eye at or to sanctify the prevailing usage or opinion, and if Vātsyāyana, the medical authorities, and even poets represent the prevailing opinion to be unfavourable to early intercourse, though not quite to early marriage, we must suppose the older Smṛti writers to represent or sanction the same opinion.

The last point I shall notice is about the age of marriage indicated in the Grhya Sūtras. Professor Jolly says: "Although the Grhya literature has the rule about Nagnikā in common with the Smṛtis, still distinct indications that the ceremonies of Vivāha have reference rather to a grown up bride are not wanting." One of these indications and the rules concerning it, noticed by me in my Note, are not appropriate, he says, in the case of a Nagnikā. Now if the marriage ceremonies have reference to a grown up bride, how is it
possible that the Gṛhya literature in which those ceremonies are given should lay down the rule about the marriage of a girl when she is Nagnikā or immature?

He says: “In those few passages in the Gṛhyasūtras which have reference to the age of marriage, a Nagnikā only is spoken of.” Here too Professor Jolly seems to have generalized the statement in some of the Śūtras and made it applicable to all, just as he has generalized that about the performance of the Garbhādhāna at the first Rtu. But in the case of these Śūtras which give the ceremonies that befit grown up girls only and are silent as regards the age, ought not one to suppose that they mean that grown up girls only should be married, and that their silence is due to the fact that there was in their time no question about marrying immature girls? The marriage of grown up girls was the prevailing custom and therefore it was not necessary to say anything about the mature or immature age of the girls.

But let us examine the Śūtras in which the marriage of a Nagnikā is enjoined. Gobhila (3. 4) has नग्निका तु ब्रेशा which means “but a Nagnikā is the best.” The word Tu “but” shows a qualification of the previous statement which is “He should after being permitted, marry a wife, who is not of the same Gotra with him and is not a kinswoman of his mother.” The previous statement is general having reference to both, a grown up and an immature girl; but this qualifies it and is to the effect that “an immature girl is the best.” Professor Jolly thinks the original reading was नग्निकांस्तु ब्रेशान्त and observes that the object of the Śūtra is not to recommend Nagnikā as “the best” but to direct that he should marry a Nagnikā and the best. Even supposing the reading was as he takes it, the only difference is that we have an accusative in the place of a nominative; and consequently instead of our having an independent statement, we have to bring on Kurvita and Dārāṇ from Śūtra 3 [a process known to grammarians by the
name of Anuvṛtti]. But the sense is exactly the same, and the process of Anuvṛtti does not and cannot deprive Tu of its sense of "but" and confer upon it the sense of "and." When there is Anuvṛtti of the two words, the sentence means, "but he should marry a Nagnikā as the best." The word Tu is fatal to Professor Jolly's interpretation. Besides he seems to connect the words Śreṣṭhān with Dārān taking it away from Nagnikā, as if it had no connection with it, and to understand the whole to mean "he should marry a wife who is the best and Nagnikā." But what is the propriety of the comparison involved in the word Śreṣṭha? "A wife who is the best." The best of whom? Of womankind generally? If so, the comparison is purposeless, unless Gobhila were a poet; "a good woman" would have quite served the purpose. But when you say "but marry a Nagnikā as the best," i.e., when the word Śreṣṭha is connected with Nagnikā the "but" shows this—you have told a man before to marry one of several kinds but one of the Nagnikā kind is the best of all those." Here the word Śreṣṭha as involving comparison is proper. So that it appears to me that the plain, direct and appropriate sense of the Sūtra is "he should marry a Nagnikā as the best" or "a Nagnikā is the best." And hence Gobhila does not prohibit marriage with a grown up girl but recommends an immature one as the best, i.e., he first goes on in the same manner as the authors of other Sūtras, mentioning no age and thus leaving the old custom of marrying grown up girls undisturbed, but afterwards adds something new, viz., that it is best to marry an immature girl. Here he does in effect what he does more formally in his precepts about intercourse after marriage, i.e., gives the views of others first and afterwards his own, with the difference however that in the latter case, he teaches his own doctrine in supersession of that of others, while in the other, he does not supersede the other doctrine but recommends his own as the best. It thus appears to me that Gobhila wrote his Sūtra when the old custom of

75 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
marrying grown up girls was falling into disrepute but had not become obsolete, and the new one of marrying immature girls which we find generally prevalent in the times of the metrical Smṛtis was coming in.

The next passage to be examined is that in the Gṛhyaśāstra of Gobhilaputra in which he directs the marriage of Anagnikā or a grown up girl (तां प्रवचेत्वनन्निकाम् II. 17). Prof. Jolly conjectures that the true reading here must be तां प्रवचेतु नन्निकाम् "he should give a Naṅnikā in marriage"; i.e., changes अन्निका to नन्निका. And one of the two reasons he gives is that thus only can the passage be rendered consistent with II. 20 in which the author directs the giving away in marriage of an immature girl; and the other is that in this way, the inconsistency between the teaching of the father and of the son is removed. Now this last inconsistency is due to Prof. Jolly's having neglected the sense of तु in Gobhiša’s नन्निका तु श्रेष्ठा, and deprived श्रेष्ठा of its comparative sense, as we have seen; and now to explain away the inconsistency thus created, he proposes to change the reading of the son’s text. The first inconsistency also is due to Prof. Jolly’s having changed the कन्याकं तु प्रशस्यते to दुष्यावहितरं पिता. and in my opinion does not exist. In II. 20 Gobhilaputra does not command the giving away of an immature girl, but simply says it is to be commended (कन्याकं तु प्रशस्यते), and in II. 17 he gives the general rule that a grown up girl should be given in marriage. There is thus no inconsistency between the two texts, and it will be seen that this is what the father says also. For we have seen that Gobhila, in नन्निका तु श्रेष्ठा, only says that the best course is to marry an immature girl, and the implication in the three preceding Śūtras is that a grown up girl should be married according to custom, since the marriage-ceremonies are such as to befit a grown up girl only. The son by his II. 17 only develops what is involved in the father's Śūtras. Thus then there is no inconsistency anywhere: Gobhilaputra must be regarded as enjoining the marriage of a grown up
girl, though according to him as to his alleged father, an immature girl is to be preferred.

Now कण्यका तु प्रशस्ते violates the rules of grammar and makes no sense. It is on that account that Prof. Jolly, instead of that reading, adopts that which he finds in his old Nepalese Manuscripts of the Nārada Smṛti where also this text occurs; and that is द्वाधुहितरं पिता. Now if this Sloka is found elsewhere it must be common property; it must be one of those floating texts or verses of which we have so many in Sanskrit but the original authorship of which is unknown and which are appropriated by any writer. It is quite possible that Gobhilaputra in appropriating it for himself, meant to change the reading so as to bring out the sense that such a girl is to be commended. Hence we have Praśasyate in the text as we find it in his book. Now the accusative must be changed to the nominative and we ought to have कण्यका तु प्रशस्ते. Probably it was so changed and somebody afterwards knowing what the words in other books were, restored the original without looking to the grammar. Or Gobhilaputra means this to be a quotation up to the word Kanyakām, and then without completing the verse by giving the remaining words, puts in his own to express that what is stated in the verse so quoted is commendable. Such a supposition, howsoever unusual it may appear, is not improbable in the varied fate to which our old literature has been subject. At any rate this supposition or any other that will meet the case is better than that we should reject the reading of a whole Pāda, and with it the peculiar sense “is commendable” intended to be conveyed, and adopt that found in another book and having a different sense, and to remove the inconsistency thus caused between II. 20 and II. 17, change the negative अनुशिका into the positive नस्तिका. This is a very responsible proceeding and no scholar ought to resort to it unless there is the clearest evidence for it and no other recourse is to be had.

—I must here enter my humble protest in the interest of true
scholarship against the practice which has recently come into vogue of changing the readings of original texts in a light-hearted manner. Such changes only are allowable, as at once fully satisfy one's sense of propriety and admit of explanation on the natural or historical processes of transition from one form to another.

The third passage to be discussed is that in Hiranyakeshin’s Gṛhya Sūtra which is भार्यांमुपवच्चेतसजानान्नित्रिकां ब्रह्मचारिणीस्व। Another reading which is found in three of the six Manuscripts collated by Dr. Kirste for his edition is सजातानं निसिकाम्. This Prof. Jolly accepts as the correct reading; while I accepted in my Note the first. My grounds are that it is the reading of three of Dr. Kirste’s Manuscripts; and now it appears it is the reading of a Grantha Manuscript also which he has got since. It is the reading of two more Manuscripts consulted by me here in Poona, and it is the reading of the Poona Hiranyakeshin Brahmans; that is to say, those who as a religious duty have got the whole of the Taittiriya Saṃhitā and Brāhmaṇa and Hiranyakeshin’s Sūtra by heart, repeat this particular Sūtra with सजातानञिसिकाम as the reading. Again, I have stated that this is the correct reading, because, we have in the Sūtra the epithet ब्राह्मचारिणीस्व; and as a Nagniike or immature girl is necessarily a ब्राह्मचारिणी it is not necessary to add this condition; and since it is added, अनिसिकाम must be the correct reading. As to this Prof. Jolly has in the first place got Prof. Kirste to give his reasons for choosing सजातानं निसिकाम्. Prof. Kirste says he was guided by the analogy of the following Sūtra from Mānavagṛhya: वन्युमतिं कन्यामाससहृदयान्तुमुपवच्चेत् समानविर्णामसमानप्रवर्त्य सबूतम्यं निसिकां श्रेष्ठाम्। That analogy “speaks for the separation of सजातां and निसिकाम, and allows no scope for the choice of a maiden not naked any longer.” His remaining reason is that it is the reading of Mātpdatta.

As to this I have to observe that, because you have got Nagnika in another book with certain epithets, therefore
you must have Nagnikā in this book also containing as it does similar epithets; and because you are told to marry a Nagnikā there therefore you are told to marry a Nagnikā here also,—this is no good reasoning. If we follow a reasoning of this nature we shall have to give up all idea of a historical development. And as against the evidence of so many Manuscripts and of the Veda-repeating Brahmans of Poona, and the impropriety of the use of the epithet Brahmaśāriṇīm, this reasoning has no value whatever. As to Mātṛdatta, I have already said in my Note that he gives the sense that the context requires, but had a bad reading before him. Prof. Jolly also adopts Prof. Kirste’s reasoning against all evidence to the contrary when he says “the above passages speak decidedly for the latter reading” सजातां नधिकां, and adds “especially as the epithet असंवृद्धेन्दुराय in Mānavagrhyā stands by the side of नधिका as अभ्रवचारिणीय does in Hiranyakesin”,—that is Prof. Jolly accounts for one impropriety by bringing forward another of the like nature. But two improprieties cannot constitute one propriety; both are improprieties and must be removed in both the places. And I cannot here refrain from expressing my surprise that while Prof. Jolly would alter न द्रान्नम् to प्रद्रान्नम् and अनिधिकां to नधिकां i.e., turn the negative into positive, and make such other changes in the readings of texts without any authority from Manuscripts, to remove fancied improprieties, he should not accept a reading occurring in good Manuscripts and in the mouths of Vaidika Brahmans to remove an impropriety admitted to be so by himself.

But the impropriety in Hiranyakesin is removed by adopting the reading सजातानन्धिकाः; and the way to remove it in the Mānavagrhyā is as follows:—The passage quoted as one Sūtra must be divided into three or at least two Sūtras. The first ends with उपपन्नं or यथव्यवस्था and means: “He should marry a virgin who has brothers and has had no intercourse with a man, who is of the same caste but of different Pravaras and is younger.” Here
what the author requires is that she should not have had intercourse with a man, which implies its possibility i.e., her being a grown up girl; so that his command here is that he should marry a grown up girl. The next Sūtra is नस्त्रिकां श्रेष्ठम् in which he adds that "one should marry a Nagnikā as the best." In this Sūtra Anuvṛtti should be made of the verb उपयोगच्छे. Now the impropriety disappears; असेव्यस्यंगुणाम् is not an adjective of नस्त्रिकाः but of कन्याः, and this result we arrive at simply by a division of the Sūtra different from that which has been made in Prof. Jolly’s quotation by somebody whom I do not know; and not by violent changes of reading. And this division of mine bears a close analogy to the Sūtras of Gobhila discussed above, the last of which is नस्त्रिका तु श्रेष्ठः; only we have not got Tu here, but simply the superlative degree of comparison. The evidence of analogy having thus disappeared, there is no question that सजातानिष्काः is the true reading in Hiranyakesin. And the translation of this expression to सजातानिष्काः is a matter that admits of any easy explanation, since it is a question of the addition of a mere dot, and since later readers of the Sūtra among whom child marriages only prevailed would consider the dot as proper. Thus then Hiranyakesin requires one to marry a grown up girl expressly as probably in his time the practice of child marriages was coming into vogue, because he is going to prescribe intercourse on the fourth night. Āpastamba and the rest go upon the supposition of the bride being a grown up girl, as they enjoin intercourse after marriage; and it was not necessary to name Anagnikā then, because child-marriges were not thought of or were rare when they wrote.

Prof. Jolly’s change of Rātā to Rāka in Āpastamba is of a piece with his other changes; and the sense of Rātā given by the commentator रतितीव्रय shows that that author also contemplates a grown up girl.

I have said enough to show the nature of the evidence brought forward and of the arguments used by Prof. Jolly to prove
that the Smṛtis contain nothing that is favourable to late marriages, that the Garbhādhāna ceremony should be performed on the occasion of the first appearance of the signs of puberty, and that the Nāgnikā rule is common to the Śūtra literature with the Smṛtis. My own view as regards the history of child-marriages as gathered from the religious literature beginning with the Gṛhyasūtras is, it will have been seen from the foregoing pages, this:—In the time of Āśvalāyana and many other authors of Gṛhyasūtras marriages after puberty were a matter of course, the evidence being the nature of the ceremonies prescribed and their silence about the age of the bride. In the time of Hiraṇyakesin child marriages were coming into practice, and therefore he tells his followers that they are absurd since the ceremonies required the bride to be in a condition of maturity. When Gobhila and the author of the Mānavagṛhya flourished, late marriages were falling into disrepute though they were in practice, and hence they lay down marriage before puberty as the best course. When the Smṛtis of Manu and Baudhāyana were written, child-marriages were in full vogue but late marriages were not rare. And in the time of the authors of the later Smṛtis the custom of late marriage became entirely obsolete as it is at the present day. Still however it was not the custom, when the latter flourished, to begin intercourse necessarily on the first appearance of signs of puberty as it is not now. It was entirely optional, some people following the practice, others not. I would therefore arrange these authors chronologically thus; 1. Āśvalāyana and others; 2. Hiraṇyakesin; 3. Gobhila, Gobhilaputra and the author of Mānavagṛhya; 4. Manu-Saṁhitā, Vasiṣṭha; Baudhāyana; 5. the rest.

Note I

Since I wrote and despatched my article on Prof. Jolly's paper I met K. Rangaeharya the Panditaratna in the service of the Maharaja of Mysore who is one of those employed to form a library for the Maharaja, and had conversation with him on
this as on many other subjects. He told me that he had seen a
passage in the Jaimini-Grhysūtra in which marriage with an
Anagnikā was enjoined and that the commentator had taken
that as the correct reading. I told him to send me a copy of
the passage after his return to Mysore; and this he has done.
The passage is as follows:—

No. 7 of the Maharaja's Library—Jaimini-Grhysūtra with a
commentary entitled Subodhini.

Fol. 7 सूर्या जायन विन्दुवनसिका संमानजातिवादम्..........ヴァrao—...........अनिष्ठिका यस्मिन्यथासि स्वयमेव रजया वा सः परि-
द्रपति तहस्वस्याम्........................

Trans—(Sūtra) He should marry a wife of the same caste with
himself who is not a Nagnikā.

Com. “Not a Nagnikā” i.e., of that age at which through
bashfulness she wears a piece of cloth of her own accord.

Now I think this text will amply corroborate the arguments
which I contend are in themselves conclusive for regarding
समानजातिवादम् as the true reading of Hiranyakesīn. It will show
that the Nagnikā rule is certainly not common to the Sūtras
with the Smṛtis as is laid down so positively by Prof. Jolly, and
when taken in conjunction with Hiranyakesīn’s precept, it will
indicate the existence of a condition of society in which its
religious leaders found it necessary to direct their followers
expressly not to marry little undeveloped girls; while there
was another when the leaders did not find it necessary to do so,
as nobody did it against the spirit of the ceremonies, which
required that the bride should be a grown up woman. And all
this will necessitate our giving to the words श्रेष्ठ and तु in
Gobhila, श्रेष्ठाः in the Mānavagrhyā, and प्रदशनते in Gobhilaputra
their proper legitimate sense which the Professor has entirely
neglected, and to infer the existence of the third condition of
society in which the religious leaders recommended, not en-
joined, marriage with an undeveloped girl. These three
conditions might be synchronous if we supposed the countries in which the legislators lived were different and far distant from each other, or the sects for which they legislated were unamenable to each other's influence; while they will have to be regarded as existing at different periods of time if we do not make these suppositions. This last view is the only one that is reasonable.

And thus the Gṛhyasūtras, when properly understood and compared with each other, place before us vividly the different stages by which late marriages fall into disrepute and present to our view the new custom of early marriages in the very process as it were of formation. In early times girls were married only when they were fully developed; but after some time marriage before puberty began to find favour. Still the feeling against it was strong; and hence Hiranyakasipu and Jaimini expressly prohibit it. But the downward movement gradually became more powerful; and we find the authors of some Gṛhyasūtras recommending child-marriage as the best course. But they do not prohibit late marriages. That was reserved for the Metrical Smṛtis to do. But even among these we may discover different stages. Manu's attitude towards late marriages is not so decidedly hostile as that of some later writers. He allows girls to remain unmarried till the age of twelve, or for three years after puberty, if not given away till then, and permits marriage being deferred if a good bride-groom is not to be had. And in all this, we find, it will be seen, fresh evidence for the view that all Metrical Smṛtis are later than the Gṛhyasūtras.

This, I humbly contend is the way to arrive at the true social history of past times, and not by resorting to objectionable processes and reducing all texts to a dull uniformity so as to bring out one sense only which no Gṛhya text hitherto discovered can bear, viz., a positive and unconditional command to marry a Nagnikā or an undeveloped girl. This
procedure of making all Gṛhyas and all Śrautasūtras tell the same
tale forcibly reminds me of the Ekavākyatā of the Pāṇḍīts who
in all cases make the texts of the Vedas, the Sūtras, the Śrautasūtras,
and the Purāṇas mean the same thing, viz. that, which is in
keeping with the custom of the day. If it is not the mission of
European and especially German Critical Scholarship to check
this spirit of Ekavākyatā, I have greatly misunderstood it.

Note II

When in December 1892 I wrote the above article, I had no
idea that I had two Manuscripts of the Mānavagrhyas close to
my writing table. The title they bear on the wrapper is
Maitrāyaṇīya-Gṛhyasūtra. They form Nos. 94 and 95 of our
Collection of 1880-81. Now the Sūtras which are joined into
one, in Prof. Jolly’s quotation are thus given in No. 95: विवहन्ते
बंधुमात्रः कन्या। मुश्त्रमेधुना। मुष्कलचेत। समानवणै। मसमान
मनवसवृङ्खलणिणी। विस्रिकाचिन्ताम्रै। No. 94 joins the second and the third of these into
one, and after समानवणै has no stop in about three lines. Thus
it is perfectly evident that अवश्यक्तमेधुनाय is an adjective of कन्याम्
occurring in the first Sūtra, or कन्याम् understood, if that Sūtra
is to be independently interpreted as the verb विवहन्ते would
show, and the sense is complete with उपयुक्त; while विस्रिकाचिन्तामे́
is an independent Sūtra. The author thus does not bring
together two inconsistent conditions, viz., that she should be an
undeveloped or immature girl, and that she should at the
same time have had no intercourse with a man; but lays down
that one should marry a girl (fully developed) who has had no
intercourse; but it is best to marry an undeveloped girl.
BASIS OF THEISM, AND ITS RELATION TO THE
SO-CALLED REVEALED RELIGIONS

[Being the substance of a lecture delivered by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar at the anniversary of the Prathana Samaj; originally published in 1883 by the Cheap Literature Committee of the Theistic Association of Bombay.—N. B. U.]

Gentlemen—I have been asked by the Secretary to deliver an English address to you. Those to whom this duty was first assigned have been prevented by other engagements from being present to-day. Since, therefore, no other person is available and the thing must be done, I appear before you to do it.

And why must it be done? What is the necessity of an English address? Why is a day assigned to it in the programme of our Anniversary ceremonies? Our usual service is conducted in Marathi, we pray to our Almighty father in Marathi, we discuss theological questions in Marathi,—we do not expect, at least for a long time, to find converts to our views among those whose mother tongue is English. Why then should we have an English address?

I will answer this question, in part, by referring to something that I have said in my evidence before the Education Commission. In reply to one of the questions of the Commission I have stated my belief that there are some sceptics and atheists among educated natives but that this fact is not due to the instruction imparted in Government Colleges. In English thought, the agnostic and atheistic side has at present acquired a prominence, and as India is now intellectually affiliated to England as it is politically, that side of thought must be expected to cast its reflection here. To this influence the students
of Missionary as well as Government Institutions are equally
open, and the result in both cases is the same. My idea there-
fore is that the religious views of a good many of our brethren
are influenced by those of some of the leading authors of
England. Their mode of thought is European and English
and hence can best be dealt with in English.

And there is another reason. The prevailing Hindu Religion
is a religion in which we find various shades of belief and
modes of action confused together. We cannot say it is not
monotheism, we cannot say it is not polytheism or even feti-
shism. It is neither simply a religion of external observances
nor is it a religion enjoining purity of heart only. We are dis-
satisfied with this state of things and have been seeking a more
consistent and rational system of religious faith and action. A
foreign religion has for some time been knocking at our door
and claiming admission. If we have deliberately refused to
admit it we must give our reasons. And this can only be
properly done in the language in which its claims are
enforced.

And the first thing that I wish to say to both these classes
of my hearers is that our religious basis is that supplied to
us by the critical method. This method of comparison and
criticism has been successfully applied to the determination
of historical and literary truth. It has brought about in
the short space of about twenty-five years a complete and
remarkable revolution in philology. The favourite theories of
centuries have been entirely exploded, and the true relations
between the many languages spoken by civilized man have
been ascertained, and the principles that determine the origin
and growth of human speech have been discovered. We expect
similar results from the application of this method to religion,
to find out how it is that God reveals himself to man, to de-
termine what is essential and necessary in religion and what is
purely accidental, to separate the truth that God himself has taught to man, from the error, with which, in his mental and moral weakness, man has mixed it up.

The fact that we have all of us to face in the beginning is that religion is not confined to one people or one country, but that human beings in all ages and all countries, whether savage or civilized, have had some religion. Religion is inseparable from humanity. Man has always believed in some Invisible Power from which all that is visible has sprung, in something Infinite on which all that is finite rests, in a Power on which he is dependent and which is beneficial and has felt reverence for that power and worshipped it. The belief may be found to have assumed a distinct shape in some conditions of society and to have remained indistinct in others; it may have led to a variety of superstitions and absurdities; but if you endeavour to find the inmost principle of all religions you will I believe find it to be as I have stated it. Along with a belief in one’s own existence and in the reality of the world, we find a belief in an Invisible Power and in something greater than the finite and beyond the finite, existing everywhere. Is it proper that as philosophers and thinkers we should make light of this fact? Should we not recognize it as fully as any other fact and make it the subject of serious thought? And what are we to conclude from it?—That poor weak humanity is everywhere subject to hallucinations and that this is a remarkable instance of its gullibility? Why then is the belief in the existence of the external world not to be considered a hallucination similarly? All our knowledge is phenomenal—we can perceive nothing but appearances. These appearances depend upon certain motions of the nerves. These motions may be produced by certain laws of our bodily nature and to these may be due the appearances which we attribute to something outside of us. As in certain conditions or diseases of
the brain, a man sees before him things that really do not exist, so may the appearance of things outside himself be due to man's physical conditions. But men have ever believed in the existence of the external world though there have not been wanting philosophers to tell them that this belief is groundless. Similarly they have believed and will continue to believe in an Infinite and Invisible Power upon which they depend and which exacts their reverence, though there have been philosophers to tell them that they are the victims of a delusion. And in every branch of that most certain department of human knowledge, physical science, do we not believe in things that do not fall within the range of our senses? We see that under certain conditions fire burns our fingers, and immediately come to believe that under those conditions fire will burn not only here but there, not only in this country but in that, not only now but hereafter. Do we in such cases stop where our senses cease to operate—do we not naturally go far beyond? The so-called general laws in science are all beliefs of this nature. Are these beliefs, or that general one in the constancy of nature on which these may be said to depend, a delusion then? If it is not, why should the belief in God, which the grand aspect of nature forces upon man, be a delusion?

And the function of religious belief in the development of man is higher than that of physical knowledge. The use of this last is to satisfy the wants of his bodily nature, to enable him to live comfortably. But purity of heart, the elevation of the feelings, the depth of the soul, a firm adherence to truth without regard to practical effects, equanimity in the midst of the severest troubles of life—these and such other virtues it is religion alone that can induce. Man can attain to the full measure of his capabilities only through the instrumentality of religious belief. Without it he will be a superior kind of beast with aims and aspirations low and stunted. But as he is, he is
a child of the Infinite with his aspirations ever increasing, ever widening. Are we then to believe that that belief which is at the root of the man's higher development is to be considered to have nothing corresponding to it in the world of reality, while that which satisfies his lower nature only is alone real and certain?

The truth is that this universality of belief in the Infinite and Invisible is as much necessitated by man's apprehensive powers as the belief in an external world and in the constancy of nature. At the very dawning of human intelligence, when the heavens above and the earth below excited the wonder and admiration of man, when practically his eyes apprehended no limit to the scene by which he was surrounded, when he saw the play of powers about him, which acted independently of him, and on which depended his happiness, the Invisible and the Infinite forced itself upon him and evoked his reverence and love, and he fell down and worshipped. And does not the whole aspect of nature, the vault of heaven, with the Sun, Moon and countless myriads of stars, and the earth with the mountains, the rivers, the wide ocean and the extensive plains, continue to make as solemn and deep an impression on us as they did on our early ancestors? When we take our stand on a high mountain and behold a succession of hills one behind another, stretching as far as our eyes can reach, and the dales and valleys at our feet smiling with vegetation, or the bold and deep gorges below; or when standing on a plain we behold darkness just beginning to disappear before dawning light, or at night the rays of the Moon steeping everything in soft and serene lustre, when I say we meditate on scenery, do we not feel a vista into Infinity opened up before us, are we not conscious of something unspeakably grand, does not our heart become dilated with ineffable joy and is not our spirit filled with reverence and love?
A sympathetic chord in our own hearts does the poet touch when he says:—

I have felt
A presence that disturbs me with the joy
Of elevated thoughts; a sense sublime
Of something far more deeply interfused
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,
And the round ocean and the living air,
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man;
A motion and a spirit, that impels
All thinking things, all objects of all thoughts
And rolls through all things.

Yes, man has ever been seeing his God in the Universe—the True, the Good and the Beautiful has ever manifested Himself to him, and love and joy ever greeted him, in the vast scene in which he finds himself.

My answer to the second class of persons spoken of before who have placed before us a religion which they say was alone revealed by God in all its parts at a certain period in the history of man, and who call upon us to accept in on that ground, also rests similarly on the basis supplied to us by the critical method. Christianity is not the only religion professed by man. Hinduism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism and a variety of other religions have flourished in the world and are flourishing. Are these the work of self-deception? If we say so, we shall simply be playing into the hands of the opponents of all religions. What are the special claims of one of these religions to be considered as the only Revelation? There is truth in all, and all have something objectionable which the light derived from the others should enable us to discover and cast aside. All have been revealed by God, but man from the very weakness of his apprehension, has mixed a great deal of falsehood with the truth communi-
cated to him by his Father. It certainly is not consistent with our ideas of God's love for man to think Him to have communicated that truth which it is so important for men to know, only at a late period in the history of the world and only to a certain people. If religion is of supreme importance to man, we must expect that it should have been revealed to him in the very beginning, being implanted by God in his very nature so that wherever he went he might carry it with him like his shadow. And this is what we actually find. Man has been carrying religious belief like his shadow wherever he goes; religion is as widely spread as humanity itself.

Thus then God's Revelation to man was made not only at a certain period in the world's history, but it began with the dawning of human intelligence and went on progressing through all ages and it is going on still and will go on. God is ever with us communicating more and more of his truth to us as our powers of apprehension become purer and keener. The latest phase of His Revelation to man is that embodied in the movement which we here represent. It is therefore turning a deaf ear to this appeal from the High to accept one religion only as exclusively revealed by Him. It is disregarding the grand fact that God has ever been the Father of man and has ever been educating him into a knowledge of Himself.

And not only does the comparison of the different religions that prevail or have prevailed in the world enable us to determine the significance of each—the idea or ideas which it elaborates and to distinguish the essence of religion from its accidents—but the study of the development of religious thought and action in one and the same country serves the same purpose. No country in the world has undergone such strange and wonderful religious revolutions as ours and no where will the faithful servant of God be able to trace more clearly the manner in which He gradually unfolds His truth to

77 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Works, Vol. II]
man. I will therefore devote the remaining portion of the time at my disposal to the consideration, necessarily very brief, of what our religious history has to teach us.

It was in the phenomena of Nature that the ancient Āryans first discovered their God or rather God discovered Himself to them. The heavens above, and the earth below, the Sun that traversed the sky from day to day and fructified the earth, the rising Dawn, before which the darkness of the night gradually disappeared and which gave a lovely appearance to the universe about them, the waters that periodically fell from heaven and cooled and refreshed the earth, parched by the summer heat of the Punjab,—these and such other phenomena excited the wonder and admiration of our remote ancestors, and in the visible they saw the Invisible, and found in these phenomena the Gods Dyaus, Pṛthivi, Sūrya, Savitṛ, Uṣas, Indra and others and even Aditi or the Illimitable, the mother of them all. The happiness of man depended upon the operations of nature, that is, on the powers of these Gods, and they were invoked to protect and bestow blessings. Observing the regularity with which some of these phenomena repeated themselves they elaborated the idea of order. The outside order was likened to the order within, the violation of which constituted sin; and Varuṇa, Savitṛ and others who were the guardians of Order were invoked to rescue them from sin and not to visit them with the severe punishment which their transgression of the Order deserved. To most of these Gods, the creation of heaven and earth and supreme power which none could transgress, were ascribed. In the course of time men found that each of the Gods possessed the attributes of the Supreme Godhead, and since the Supreme can be but One, they came to regard Indra, Mitra, Varuṇa and Agni as but several names of the One Supreme and declared that “the creator of heaven and earth was but one God”.
After they had arrived at this stage there was a halt. As in the history of the physical, social and political advancement of man there are periods when the human spirit after having worked actively for sometime becomes dormant and there is no further progress, so are there in the history of man's religious advancement. Along with the development of the religious ideas which I have sketched, grew a worship of the gods. This worship gradually became complicated and acquired such an importance that every minute point in connection with it became the subject of an inviolable rule. Cold and dead formalities took the place of warm and living devotion and the very verses and hymns which contained the fervent prayers of the old Ṛṣis, were repeated mechanically in the course of the formal worship, without even an attempt to apprehend the sense. Not only were there certain kinds of sacrificial performances to be gone through, morning and evening, and on the new and full moon days as well as during the four rainy months, but there were grand Soma sacrifices to be performed whenever there was opportunity. Of these there were seven kinds each of which occupied six days; and on the fifth day the principal ceremonies, which collectively were called Ṣūtya, or extracting the juice of Soma and offering it to the Gods were performed. Then there were Sattras or sacrificial sessions the shortest of which lasted for twelve days, the Ṣūtya being performed on each occasion, and the longest for twelve years. Longer sessions even are heard of. This sacrificial religion became so thoroughly mechanical that the fruit arising from its exercise was considered to be due not to the favour of the deities worshipped but to some miraculous or magic charm in the rites themselves. The deities lost all importance, and in the course of time the theologians of this religion denied God and proclaimed sacrificial rites as the saviour of mankind.

But error by its very excesses rouses the dormant human spirit
and brings on its own destruction. The reaction was on the one hand led by the authors of the Upaniṣads, and on the other, by the Philosophers, principally of the Saṃkhya school, and by Buddhism. The Upaniṣads declared that "sacrificial rites were but frail boats", and enjoined contemplation of the "Omniscient Soul whose greatness we observe in the world—the author, source and pervader of the universe, the lord of all, the unborn, the unchangeable and the pure or holy," and when a man saw him in his heart and everywhere else, he was free from death and attained eternal happiness. This contemplation and the resulting perception of Him were not possible to one "who did not refrain from evil deeds, who had not subdued his passions, and whose soul was not serene". In some of the Upaniṣads this perception of the Lord of all is spoken of as the perception of one's own self. The individual souls are considered as forms of the Supreme and are related to the Supreme as the sparks of fire to the fire, or as earthen jars to the earth of which they are made; or like rivers they have an independent existence at first and lose their individuality when united with the Supreme Spirit as rivers do when united with the ocean.

The Philosophers taught that eternal happiness was to be attained by rooting out the cause of all misery which consisted in a union between the individual soul and a certain inanimate principle called Prakṛti. This Prakṛti was the cause of all the finite or definite thought and developed in the form of the world. A perception or feeling of the distinctness of one's soul from the Prakṛti freed the soul from its effects viz., all definite thought and consequently from all misery. God was not recognized as either the Creator or the Saviour and friend of man.

The Buddhists adopted this mode of thought, and equally with the others declared that the sacrificial rites were inefficacious, and denied the authority of the Vedas on which it was contended
they were based. Eternal happiness was according to them to be attained by a strict course of moral discipline, by restraining the passions and purifying and ennobling the heart. Buddhism was also a protest against the exclusiveness of the Brahmanical religion of sacrifices which could be exercised only by the three regenerate classes and of which Brahmans alone could be priests. It was not only a religion for all classes of the Indian community but for the whole world, the Mlecchas or barbarians included.

But how was the standard of moral purity which Buddhism set up, to be practically attained by frail humanity? It is all very well to talk of curbing the passions and purifying the heart. Sin is a very subtle enemy of the human soul. It contaminates at the very core of what man considers his most exalted and generous actions; and no one is more alive to his helplessness against his enemy than the man who honestly endeavours to attain purity and has already made some progress. In his despair man naturally cries for help. It was here that Buddhism was found wanting. By denying God it deprived man of his friend and saviour. Even the theistic Upanishads trusted too much to man's powers. Though they placed the highest happiness in the contemplation of God and in beholding His face, and represented moral purity as indispensable, they left all this to be done by the unassisted efforts of man. To supply this defect the doctrine of Bhakti arose, and the work in which it was distinctly enunciated was the Bhagavad-gītā. The Gītā derives its theism from the Upaniṣads, equally with them it enjoins moral purity and the contemplation of God, but in addition, it teaches man to love God and not himself, to live for Him and not for himself, and to place unlimited faith in Him.

The idea of a religion for all and not for certain classes only, which Buddhism first realized was taken up by the Bhakti
school and its method of salvation was open to all. But the purity of religion it was difficult to maintain in a country, the population of which was composed of various elements. The doctrine of Bhakti was first set forth in connection with the worship of Viṣṇu, to whom all the attributes of Godhead as laid down in the Upaniṣads were ascribed. Then came in the worship of Śiva and various other gods and goddesses, who must originally have been the objects of adoration with the aborigines of the country. Ceremonial religion of another kind than that which prevailed before, came to be practised, and vows, fasts, and observances were multiplied. Purāṇas were written to heighten the glories of particular gods and to inculcate the practice of the various observances. Amidst all this confusion, however, the monotheism of the Upaniṣads and the Bhagavadgītā was not entirely lost. It became curiously blended with popular polytheism. The votaries of each one of the various gods claimed the attributes of Supreme Godhead for their deity, and Rāma, Kṛṣṇa, Viṣṇu, Śiva, Mahākāla, Bhairava, Khaṇḍobā and others were in turns the one supreme God. And even at the present day, every one of the innumerable ceremonies performed by the Brahmans in honour of innumerable gods, begins with a declaration that it is going to be performed for the propitiation of Parameśvara or the Supreme Lord of all, and ends with the expression of a hope that the performance will please the Supreme god. But all this was a drop in the ocean and failed to correct the popular tendencies, and religion again came to be as mechanical as the sacrificial religion was before. All religious merit was again thought to lie in the practice of those observances, and internal purity and spiritual worship were neglected.

Then there arose the Śādhus or the pious men of the mediaeval period, who protested against this artificial religion, re-asserted the doctrine of Bhakti with vigour and inculcated purity of
heart; and the last Great Sadhu in this part of the country was our own Tukārāma of Dehu. What the mission of these men was generally, may best be seen from an Abhaṅga of Tukārāma in which he states the purpose of his coming into the world. I translate it as follows:—

I am a denizen of Vaikuṇṭha and have come for this purpose viz., to bring into practice that which was taught by the Rṣis; we will sweep clean the ways of (constructed by) the sages; the world is overgrown with weeds; we will accept the portion that has remained.

Truth has disappeared in consequence of the Purāṇas, ruin has been effected by word knowledge.

The heart is addicted to pleasures; and the way (to God) is destroyed.

We will beat the drum of Bhakti, the terror of the Kali age, says Tukā,—raise shouts of victory through joy.

And this is our mission also. The Indian world still remains overgrown with the weeds of falsehood notwithstanding the efforts of those great men. The truth taught by the Rṣis of the Upaniṣads still remains neglected, and ceremonial practices have still usurped the place of spiritual worship. Though the mediaeval Sadhus taught a purer form of faith, they did not as a general rule set their face against the popular beliefs and modes of worship with sufficient firmness and decision. This appears to me to be the principal reason why their mission was not completely successful. Let us therefore while endeavouring to realize their humility and single-hearted devotion, attempt to supply this defect.

Let us like Tukārāma exert ourselves to bring into practice the teaching of the old Rṣis, and learn from all the sources now available to us, indigenous as well as foreign. Let us learn from the Vedic hymns that the temple in which we should find God and worship him is the universe and the
heart of man; from the sacrificial religion which once prevailed, that we should not over-grow and destroy the tender plant of spiritual worship; from the rise of Buddhism, that religion is not a privilege of a favoured class, and that without high moral feeling and action it is an empty nothing; and from its failure, that mere morality will not exalt the spirit and satisfy the religious craving of the heart and cannot be attained; from the Upaniṣads, that purity of heart is the way of arriving at God, and contemplation brings us face to face with Him and elevates the soul; and from the Gītā and the Bhakti school, that man by his own efforts cannot effect his salvation, that God alone is our Father, Friend and Saviour, and that we should lay our souls at His feet, live in Him, and for Him, and not for ourselves. If in all humility we learn this, and learn whatever else is to be learnt from the other sources, that God in His mercy has laid open to us, and follow our guide fearlessly and faithfully, we need not be afraid of our future.
THE POSITION OF THE PRARTHANA SAMAJ

IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD

[Being the substance of a lecture delivered by Sir. R. G. Bhandarkar on the occasion of the 32nd Anniversary of the Poona Prarthana Samaj in 1903; Originally published as No. 5 of the Mahārāṣṭrā Brahmo Postal Mission "Liberal Religious series".—N. B. U.]

The subject of to-night's discourse is the position of the Prarthana Samaj in the religious world. We are surrounded by men who profess Mohamedanism, Christianity, Hinduism in its various forms and phases, Buddhism and Jainism. What relation does the religion of the Samaj bear to these, is the question to be discussed. To arrive at something like a satisfactory conclusion, we must cast a glance at the history and evolution of religion from the earliest times to the present. The leading thinkers of Europe have recently formulated what is called by them the Science of Religion. The object of this science is to collect information about all religions that have prevailed and do prevail, and to trace the evolution of religion from the primitive form in which it was professed by savages to the highest that has been presented to us by Christianity—or I may say, by the religion of the Upaniṣads and the Bhagavadgītā. The conclusion arrived at is that one same principle like a seed has been developing in a variety of forms corresponding to the branches of the tree which spring up from the seed. The essence of religion has been considered to consist in a belief in some higher Power, which may be benevolent or malevolent to man. In both cases, however, the belief is that the Power can be made favourable to man's purposes, if but the proper methods are followed, which methods are believed to be

communicated by the Power itself. Revelation thus comes in, even in the very earliest form of religion.

The constituents of religion have been given by Professor Tiele as emotions, conceptions, sentiments, words, and deeds. Emotion is that which moves a man towards that spiritual condition which we call religious. It may be man's feeling of dependence upon an external power, or a perception of the grandeur of nature or the transitoriness of the world. When man's mind is, by any such emotion, directed towards religion, he necessarily forms some conception of the nature of the higher Power which he worships. The Power may be conceived as a spirit dwelling in a natural object or a spirit free to move about, or a spirit presiding over a phenomenon of nature such as thunder, rain, or wind, or an all-pervading Spirit which is the ripest conception of the nature of God. Next we have sentiments, and they may be reverence, love or the like. In keeping with such a sentiment, there are certain words used to propitiate the Deity and bring it into man's power, such as prayers or charms, and associated with these words there are deeds, such as the offering of sacrifices and various other modes of conducting worship. In every one of the various forms of religion that have existed, we can discover these five constituents.

The question is asked why is it that man's spirit thinks at all of religion. Professor Max Müller as well as Professor Tiele say that there is a vague sense of the Infinite in man. He is not content with things as they are, but always looks for something beyond. Looking for something beyond, therefore, whenever he observes any operation in the external world, he traces it to such a power as he himself is conscious of, in his nature, viz., the power of Will. Thus behind the external operation he discovers a Will, that is, a Willing Spirit. This is the rudiment of religion which develops in the course of man's history. In
the earliest form this spirit is believed to dwell in such object as a tree or a rock. A further step in the progress is to believe that the spirit is not confined to a particular object but free to move. Sometimes such a spirit is looked upon as being forced to live in a certain object, and that object is believed to afford protection and work miracles. It then becomes a fetish. The various phenomena of nature are personified and believed to proceed from the will of certain spirits such as Agni, Vāyu, Indra, Uṣas, etc. These personified deities assume definite character and then they are believed to be gods, and afterwards are located in a certain happy place called heaven. The Vedic conception of the deities or the Greek or the Roman conception presents this stage of progress. In the course of time, as we see in the Vedas, these different gods are considered to be but mere names. The various phenomena over which they are considered to preside come to be attributed to one Power, and thus dawns the conception of One Supreme Spirit Who has created the heaven and the earth.

Even from the beginning a sort of morality becomes connected with religion. Savages have certain customs which if they violate, will, they believe, bring upon them the wrath of the spirits whom they worship. Then as man's knowledge of the world develops and he progresses in civilization, higher moral conceptions are developed, and these are considered as representing the will of their gods. In the course of man's history certain religions came to be deliberately founded with the object of bringing about a moral revolution such as Buddhism and Christianity.

Some times the development takes different directions amongst different races. Thus the mighty and inscrutable natures of God are emphasized in the Semitic religions. Names are given to God which are significant of His Lordship or Sovereignty and with reference to which
his human worshippers are called servants or slaves. Amongst the Āryans the name that we prominently find is Dyauspitar amongst the Vedic Indians, Zeus-Pater amongst the Greeks and Jupiter among the Romans. It means "Father in Heaven". Even from this and the various other modes in which the deity is named and addressed, the idea most emphasized by the Āryans appears to be that God is our Father and men are His children. Amongst both races these ideas have become corrupt, the former having led men to the propagation of their religion by the shedding of blood, and the latter to the attributing of the lowest human qualities to God. Various other characteristics are presented by this evolution of religion, but we must not stop to go over them. It would be sufficient to say that the evolution is towards a clearer and clearer realization of the Idea of the Infinite that was implicit in the beginning, leading men to find God everywhere and to form a conception of perfect holiness.

Now the conceptions and the other constituents of religion that I have mentioned, the Prarthana Samaj adopts from the most developed forms of religion as contained in the Upaniṣads and the Bhagavadgītā, in the Bible, or in the literature of the progressive religious thought of the day. We believe God to be immanent in the world directing the process of physical and spiritual evolution that has ever been going on. This is an idea adopted by the advanced religious philosophy of the day and there is a shade of it in the Upaniṣads:—"That soul who is awake, while all the rest are asleep, creating as He wills, is the light, is Brahma; that alone is called the Immortal. All worlds (or beings) find their support in Him; none can transgress him". "The great soul, the Lord, brings forth good". "He evolves righteousness and drives away sin." We believe that God's

Dwelling is the light of setting suns,
And the round ocean and living air,
And the blue sky and in the mind of man.
And He is

A motion and a spirit, that impels.
All thinking things, all objects of all thoughts;
And rolls through all things.

And the Brhadāraṇyaka tells us:—"He is the inward controlling Soul, who dwelling in the earth, the waters, fire, ether, air, the sun, the moon, the stars, the quarters, lightening, thunder, all worlds, all Vedas, all sacrifices, all beings, the breath, speech, the eye, the ear, the mind, the skin, light, darkness, seminal fluid, and the soul (of individual) is different from them, Whom these do not know, Whose body all these are, and Who controls these from the inside." Similarly the Bhagavadgītā says:—"God dwells in the hearts of all beings, and placing them as on a wheel moves them by His wonderful power".

Another constituent of religion—the sentiments—are with us; those of reverence and love; and our words and deeds which together make up our worship are fervent prayers, an attitude of humility, an unquestioning faith, self-surrender, a readiness to follow where God leads, contemplation, mutual converse, love of man and loving acts, and fidelity to truth. All these have been taught to us by the Bhagavadgītā, by Christ, and in an impressive manner by our own Tukārāma.

I have already observed in the beginning that it is of the essence of religious belief that religion should be regarded as revealed by the higher Power that is worshipped. This belief can, I believe, stand the test of reason. If Lord Kelvin has recently told us that evolution in external nature is under the direction of a higher Power, should we not consider the evolution of religion also to be under the direction of that Power? Hence then our doctrine and belief is that God has been leading men, from the times when they were in the primitive condition to the present day, towards the realization of higher and higher religious truth. The evolution of religion therefore means a continuous Revelation.
And there is also another sense in which religious evolution must be considered a Revelation. Just as in the case of a poet or an artist, there are flashes of light which he gives expressions to, by means of words or colour, in the same way, from time to time, in the cases of certain individuals, there are flashes of religious truth which those individuals convey to others less gifted. Our own Tukarāma says in one place, "What possibility is there that an insignificant person like myself should speak such words? It is the Sustainer of the universe that made me speak;" and in another "I have broken open the treasure, the things belong to the Lord; I am simply a porter to carry them to you". And in the Abhaṅga sung by us on the morning of the first day, he said "I have been sent to communicate the message". When Tukarāma gives expressions to such ideas as these, are we to consider that he is telling lies? Certainly not. He says so because he really did see flashes of light of which ordinary men have no experience. It is in this special sense, therefore, that the religious evolution is under the direction of God.

If, therefore, the doctrines adopted by the Prarthana Samaj are those found in the most developed forms of religion, be sure our religion is a revealed religion. It is also a revealed religion in two other special senses. For it is the only religion that acknowledges the influence and hand-work of God in all the religions that existed or now exist; and therefore imposes upon us an attitude of sympathy towards all religious beliefs while hitherto antipathy between different religions has been the general rule. And the study of all these religions has had the effect of clearing the religious vision so as to enable the leaders of the Samaj to distinguish between truth and falsehood, and has led them to adopt the highest form of truth that has hitherto dawned upon the human mind. It is in these two special senses that the dispensation followed by the Prarthana Samaj may be considered a New Dispensation.
Thus then here is a religion which God himself has placed before us in the fullness of time, when all the races of the world have come together and have been as it were comparing notes. The question is whether you will adopt this new Revelation, the main doctrines of which, however are those of the most highly developed religions, which for this country may be considered to be those of the Upaniṣads and the Bhagavadgītā, and of the teachings of Saints and Prophets like Tukārāma. Will you then accept the best portions of the Upaniṣads, the Bhagavadgītā, and of the teachings of the mediaeval saints, supplemented by certain ideas from Buddhism or from the Bible; or will you adhere to all the religions that go under the name of ordinary Hinduism, the religions which represent all the stages of evolution beginning from the most primitive such as the worship of trees and stones, serpents and cows, and of fetishes? Will you accept merely mechanical ceremonials which can have no connection with your moral advancement as your worship of God, or take up the spiritual mode chosen by the Prarthana Samaj, which alone is calculated to purify the heart and elevate it, and prepare you to perform your duties in life? The existing forms of religion belonging as they do to earlier stages of civilization are destined, if India is to advance, to disappear, and along with their disappearance, all that is good in the higher religious thought of the country is also in danger of disappearing, unless we deliberately choose it and make it alone our religion. And the existing mechanical modes of worship must be entirely thrown away and the spiritual mode substituted, to bring about the moral reformation of the country which is so urgently needed.
THE INCORPORATION OF PRE-MAHOMEDAN FOREIGNERS INTO THE HINDU SOCIAL ORGANISATION

FROM THE DNYAN PRAKASH OF POONA, DATED, WEDNESDAY 1st. SEPTEMBER 1909

[ The following was originally delivered as a lecture at Poona by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in Marathi, and was printed in the Poona paper, referred to above. It is here translated by me. —N.B.U.]

As already announced Dr. Bhandarkar delivered a lecture under the auspices of the Deccan Sabha on the subject referred to in the above heading, with Prof. Kashinath Bapuji Pathak in the chair. Dr. Bhandarkar, in mentioning at the outset the reason which led him to choose this subject for his lecture, said:—

On the day on which Mr. Gopalrao Gokhale delivered a lecture at this Sabha on the subject of "The Hindu-Muslim Question" I incidentally remarked that all those foreigners who came into India before the Mahomedans, became included in the Hindu Society. Had not the Mahomedan religion come into existence, the present Hindu-Muslim Question would not have arisen at all. Like the foreigners before them, they too would have been incorporated within our society. As soon as I remarked thus, Mr. Gokhale said: "Do please then speak on this subject", and thus left me no alternative but to take up that subject for this lecture. The subject of to-day's lecture is to show how the foreigners, that come to India before the Mahomedans, became absorbed in the Hindu Society. To-day's lecture is not of the nature of merely popular commonplaces; every statement therein must be substantiated by proofs. Owing to my failing eyesight this work of finding out the references was done by
[Mr.] Devadatta [Bhandarkar], and during the course of today's lecture he would read out the references as required.

EVIDENCE OF THE PURĀNAS

The Maurya Dynasty is one of the royal Dynasties mentioned in the Purānas. Candragupta founded the Maurya Dynasty soon after the invasion of Alexander the Great. The Empire of the Mauryas was then extended over the whole of Northern India, i.e., from Ganjam to Kathiawad. After the dynasty of the Mauryas, the Purānas mention the Śuṅga, Andhrabhṛtya, Kānvāyana and some other dynasties. The Śatavāhana or the Śālivāhana line of kings at Paithan is also mentioned in the Purānas. The Purānas prophetically describe these kingly lines as ruling in the future. Among such lines, it is mentioned there that the Śaka, Yavana and other kingly lines would reign. Such in general are the statements in the Purānas, but the (details of the) dynasties themselves have to be established from the evidence of Inscriptions and Coins.

WHO WERE CALLED THE YAVANAS?

Yavanas are mentioned in the Vāyu Purāṇa. It is necessary to determine first who the Yavanas were. In an Inscription of Aśoka reference is made in one place to अत्तियोको नाम योणराज. The name Antiochus is well known to students of European History. Alexander died soon after his invasion of India. After him Seleucus established his sovereignty from Syria to India. Antiochus is the grandson of Seleucus. He has been frequently mentioned in connection with the Mauryas. The Antiochus whom Aśoka, the Emperor of Pāṭaliputra refers to in his Inscription is Antiochus II who ruled from B.C. 261 to 241. They were Macedonian Greek kings and so Aśoka calls them Yopa or Yavana. The word Yavana denotes a Macedonian Greek. The earliest allusion to their having founded a kingdom in India is to be had in the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali. There

is a Vārtika in the Mahābhāṣya in connection with the usage of the Past Tense, technically called Laṅg, the Vārtika being परोक्षे च लोकविचारसंप्रदृढःशास्त्रविचित्रये. This Vārtika means that the Laṅg is to be used in speaking about a thing which the speaker has not seen, but which is well known to the people and which, if he had a desire, he could see. The instance that is given in illustration of this Vārtika is अरुणदेव यवनः भक्तस्म। It therefore follows from this that the event of the Yavanas having laid a siege to Sāketa occurred in Pataṅjali’s time. The eastern part of Persia was formerly called Bactria, where the Greeks re-established their kingdom. These Bactrians had, at one time, come over to and established their power in India.

**THE YAVANA KINGS**

The Yavana mentioned by Pataṅjali is probably Menander, the Bactrian Greek. It appears from what the Roman historians have written that his date is circa 142 B.C. There is also another evidence to prove that Pataṅjali lived at that time, which however it is not necessary to allude to here. This Menander had established his kingdom over the provinces of Panjub and Afghanistan, both of which were at that time included in India. The fact that Menander had established his kingdom in India can be proved from his coins as well. It was the practice to mention on the coins of those times, the name of the king as well his epithet. The name and the epithet were written in Pali. The Pali is the earliest Prakrit form of Sanskrit. It was current in Ceylon, and the Buddhist works are written in Pali. The letters on Menander’s coins are engraved in Pali, wherefore the conclusion is not unwarranted that the subjects of Menander were also a Pali-speaking people. His coins bear in Pali the legend (literally, the words): महाराजस्य चदरस्य मिलिकृत्र। There is a work called Minindra-Paṅho. It contains an account of the discourse between king Milindra and Nāgasena, the Buddhist. The capital of
Milindra was at the town of Sākala in the Panjab. The Menander referred to above and Milindra are one and the same person. It is also stated that Milindra in the end became a Buddhist. So much then with regard to Yavana kings. We may now proceed to the consideration of the Yavana subjects.

COMMON PEOPLE OF THE YAVANA CASTE

In the Karla caves, there is a stone Inscription, which contains the following:

(1) चेनुकाक्षा यज्ञस सिहदयान ध्रमोद्वान।
(2) चेनुकाक्षा ध्रम- यज्ञस।
(3) रज्जा वासिद्धुत्स सिरिपुन्लाविस सबब्रे चतुर्विसे २५ हेर्मंतन परबे ततिये १ दिवसे बीतिये २ उपासकस हरफरणस सेतफरण पुतस्य सो [ब] सकस्य अबुलमाय वथवस्य ध्रम देयघम मङ्गो।

The town Dhenukākaṭa was on the banks of the Saptagodāvari. Dhenukākaṭa, and Dhanakaṭaka, the Capital of Sātavāhana, are probably identical. A Yavana of this place seems to have taken the name of Sihadhayana, and led a Hindu religious life.

The name of the second Yavana in this Inscription is given as Dhamma (Dharma) which is certainly a Sanskrit name.

It is said in extract (3) above that Harapharaṇa, the son of Setapharaṇa made a gift of the Maṇḍapa (the Hall). This Harapharaṇa should be probably Hallophurnus. There does not appear anything like Hindu about this name; still he made a gift and is called an Upāsaka (devotee). There is therefore a very good ground to hold that he had embraced a religion of this country.

There is an Inscription at Junnar which is as follows:

यज्ञस इरिलिस गतान देयघम वे पेशियो।

This Inscription mentions that a Yavana named Irilasa (had)
constructed two tanks. From this it appears that these Yavanas had become the followers of the Buddha and that in their ways of making religious gifts, they followed the Hindus.

यवनास चित्रास गतांच मोजण मद्यो देयथम संधे ।

The name Citra (Ciṭasa) the Yavana, who is spoken of in the Inscription here referred to as having given the Dining Hall is also a Hindu name.

यवनस चंद्रां देयथम गमदार ।

The name Candra (Candānam) in this Inscription is a Hindu name.

In the Nasik Inscriptions occurs the following:—

सिंधु ओतराह व्याक्रियक्त योणकस धमदेव्यपुनस संध्राशिवः

सल धममतम्या ।

The word Otarāha (Antarāha) here shows that the Yavana referred to in this Inscription belonged to the North. This Inscription mentions the Yavana Indrāgnidatta, son of Dharmadeva of the town of Dattāmitra (Dattāmiti) in the province of Sauvira, near Sind (Sidha) in the North. The names Dharmadeva and Indrāgnidatta show that the names of the Yavanas were not like modern Shaikh Wallad, Shaikh Mahomed, (&c.) but were completely Hinduised. From this it must be concluded that after they (the Yavanas) came here, they fully became Hindus.

THE ŚAKA KINGS

The Śaka kings came after the Yavanas. They are known by the name of Kṣatrapas. An Inscription in connection with them too has been found at Nasik, which contains the following:—

सिङ्ग राजा: क्षत्रपस्य क्षत्रपस्य नहुःक्षत्रस्य जामार्का दीनाकुमरेण

उपवदानेन विग्रहातसहकव्हदेन ......देवताम्यः ब्राह्मणम्यश योज्वरशाः

ग्रामदेन अनुवर्यः ब्राह्मणशस्तसाह्वी मोहायथपि .... ।
The name Uśavādāta in this may perhaps be a Hindu name, since it could be either from Vṛṣabhadatta or Rṣabhadatta. But Dīnika, Nahapāna and Kṣaharāta are not Hindu names. Uśavādāta was a Śaka and was the son-in-law of a Kṣatrapa of the name of Nahapāna. Some twenty-four thousand coins bearing the name of Nahapāna have recently been found. This Nahapāna did not originally belong to India, but belonged to outside (or, Nahapāna was not an Indian, but a foreigner). He did establish a kingdom, but it lasted for only fifty years; and Gautamiputra soon defeated and extirpated his dynasty, and founded the Śatavāhana Dynasty. Some coins of the time of Nahapāna are found in the Nasik District, and they bear the stamps of both Nahapāna and Gautamiputra. The Inscription just now referred to mentions that Uśavādāta, the son of Dīnika and the son-in-law of this Nahapāna gave three lacs of cows to Brahmans and fed annually a lac of Brahmans.

This same Inscription also speaks of him as मन्नासे दुष्यमंगः ब्राह्मणेन्द्र्य अपभ्रस्मार्थां ग्रास्यन. In the town of Prabhāsa, i.e., Somanātha-Patāna, he gave the wherewithal of marriages to eight Brahmans. He constructed a cave at Nasik for the residence of the Bhiksus. He made a provision for a permanent income by way of interest for meeting the expense for the new clothes &c., of the Bhiksus. The maximum interest at that time was from five to seven-and-a-half per cent. It was not twenty-five per cent as at present. It will be seen from the above-mentioned evidence that the mode of making religious gifts of the Kṣatrapas was exactly like that of the Hindus.

There was another Kṣatrapa or Mahākṣatrapa Dynasty at Ujjayini, comprising nineteen or twenty kings, and they in all ruled for 200 or 225 years. Their rule lasted from about the beginning of the Christian era to 389 Śaka.

If at all we wanted to give a derivation to the word Kṣatrapa, we could show that it is a Sanskrit word, but such a word (as
Kṣatrapa) is nowhere to be met with in the Sanskrit Literature. The word Kṣatrapa or Khatrpa and the word “Satrap” occurring in the Persian history seem to be identical. This last means the officer or the Viceroy of the Emperor. The Kṣatrapas at once took up Hindu customs and manners.

The geographer Ptolemy says that a king of the name of Tiastenes was ruling at Ujjayint. He also says that Pulumayi ruled at Paithan. In some of the Inscriptions and coins on our side, occurs the name Caṣṭana, which is the same as Tiastenes. He is the founder of the Ujjayint Kṣatrapas. His name Caṣṭana looks foreign but the first part in the names of his son and grandson, Jaya-dāma and Rudra-dāma, is Hindu, and the names Rudra-siṁha &c., of the subsequent kings in this Dynasty are all Hindu names.

In the Kanneri Caves near Bombay occurs the following:

[वा]सिन्धु पुवस्य श्रीसात्कर्णीन्द्र देव्या: काहंकर्मारङ्गवंश-प्रभावणः [द्र] पुव्या: द्य.........धविविश्वस्य-अमल्यस्य शतेरक्षस्य पारीयमाणं देवयत्मः।

The name Śatarkerṇī here is the name of a king of the Śātavāhana Dynasty. The present Inscription says that his wife came from the Kṣatrapa Dynasty, and proves beyond the possibility of doubt that a Hindu king had married a Śaka woman.

On a stone-Inscription at Junagad, the Mahākṣatrapa Rudraidāman is, in one place, spoken of as श्वारार्ण-गान्वचर्य-त्वराय-राज्य-विज्ञान-प्रमोदपतिक्षु-कौंतिता। That is, this Inscription describes him as having mastered the art of Music, Logic and other sciences. Rudraidāman was the grandson of Caṣṭana.

In one of the caves at Nasik, there is an Inscription to the following effect:
The substance of this Inscription is that the lady "Viṣṇudattā", the daughter of Agnivarman and mother of Viśvavarman laid at deposit bearing interest an "Aṅkṣaya nīvī", i. e., a large amount for charitable purposes, for treatment of sick persons. Viṣṇudattā was a Śakanikā, i. e., a Śaka woman (Marathi: Śakīṇa). The termination Varman is suffixed to the names of Kṣatriyas. It therefore follows from this that the Śakas got incorporated with the Kṣatriyas. The Inscription mentions the era of the Ābhīra Kings, whence it follows that the Ābhīras were the rulers of the country at that time. The method of reckoning time in those days was not based on the
month but followed the seasons; and hence the statement in this Inscription to the effect that (the event took place) in the summer (ग्रह पालन) in the ninth year of Ishvarasena.

MEN OF THE ÂBHÎRA TRIBE

The Ābhīras followed the Śakas. They may possibly belong to Central Asia. A mention is made of their name in the [Mahā-]Bhārata and the Viṣṇupurāṇa. They are there called Mle(n)cchas. Varāhamihira, in the Śloka स्वेच्छाहि यथवानास्ति &c., includes the Yavanas among the Mlecchas.

The Ābhīras are thus referred to in an Inscription at Gūṇḍā in Kāthiawād:—

आमीरिण सेनापतिवाहकस्य पुष्पेण सेनापतिष्टःसूतिना।

There is historical evidence to show that this Rudrabhūti made many religious gifts. The Inscription belongs to the time of Rudrasimha, who ruled in 102 Śaka. The Ābhīras were free-booters, and later they established their kingdom here. When, after the demise of Śrī-Kṛṣṇa, Arjuna was escorting the wives of Kṛṣṇa, they were plundered on the way by robbers. These robbers were the Ābhīras themselves, who are there called Mlecchas. With regard to the Mlecchas it is said in one place:—

रोहिन्स कूपक्रामः पूर्वमासीदनाधयः।
असेल्यः सारणुङ्कानायामिरजनानवरणः॥

THE ĀBHĪRAS ARE THE PRESENT-DAY AHIRS.

The people that are now known to belong to the Ahir caste were originally Ābhīras. The Ahirs are to be found among goldsmiths, carpenters, cowherds and even among Brahmins. The Ahir goldsmiths of Poona wear the sacred thread (Marathi: Janavem), those of Khandesh do not wear it. There arose recently a dispute between those two Ahir Sects. As the Poona Ahir goldsmiths put on the sacred thread, they were excommunicated by the Khandesh Ahirs. The Poona Ahirs
had come to me (in this connection) when I told them to the following effect:—“All these your classes were originally Ābhira ones. The Ābhiras had no sacred thread. The Khandeash Ahirs have preserved their original practice, and it is likely enough for that reason that they have excommunicated you.”

THE TURUŚKAS OR THE TURKISH KINGS

The Rājatarāṅgini calls the kings who ruled in the North about this time as “Turuśkas” or “Kuṇāṣas.” These Turuśkas belonged to the Turkish stock. Hima Kadphises, one of the kings of this dynasty, is described on his coins as राजाचिराजस्व सवेंतरकेशरस्व माहित्वरस्व. The name of this king is by no means Hindu, but from the description given of him, it appears that he had become a staunch Śaivite. The date of this king may possibly be the second or the third century after Christ. On one side of his coins there is an effigy of him with the Turkish hat, the Fez. On the other side of his coins there is an image of Nandin (=the bull of Śiva), and near it the image of a person, having a trident (the Triśūla) in his hand; wherefore it follows that the image must be of Śiva himself. It thus clearly follows that this king was undoubtedly a devotee of Śiva.

THE MAGAS BECOME BRAHMANS

There are also other instances to show that the foreigners coming from outside became Brahmans. The “Magas” are one of such people. They first established colonies in Rajputana, Marwar, Agra and Bengal. There is an Inscription of Śaka 1028 concerning the Magas, which contains the following account of them:

को जीयाब्राह्मोको मणिर्यको यथिवाचस्य पुण्यः
शाक्तीपरस्त दुग्मास्वतिनिविवलयितो यत्र विभ्र मगायः ॥
बरसत्व ब्रह्मानां भस्मिशिविविदतनमिवस्वतः स्वाज्जः
शाम्पो यानानिनाय स्वयमिह महितास्ते जगत्यां जयति ॥

80 [R. G. Bhandarkar’s Works, Vol. II]
There was a tribe called Maga in the Śākadvīpa, whom Śāṁba or Śāṁba brought over here. Six men of this family became famous poets. The Bhaviṣya Purāṇa contains an account of Śāṁba who brought the family to India. Śāṁba constructed a temple on the bank of the Candrabhāga. The river of Chenab was formerly called Candrabhāga. The Brahmans of that time looked with disfavour upon becoming the worshippers of gods, and so Śāṁba could not secure any worshipper. He was then asked by the preceptor of Ugrasena to bring over from Śākadvīpa the Magas and to make them the worshippers. Accordingly Śāṁba brought the Magas and assigned to them the duty of worshipping the god. There was formerly at Multan a golden temple of the Sun. This was the same temple that was destroyed by the Mahomedans in the last but one century (lit. in the century preceding the last century).

Varāhamihira lays down the rule that the Bhāgavatas should set up (the worship &c. of) Viṣṇu, the Magas that of the Sun &c. (He says:—)

विष्णोमार्गवत्तान्मगांश श्रवण: शरम: सभस्मृत्त्रजान.
मातृतामाथि मातृमण्डलविवेद: विप्रानिवैङ्खण्डः।
शाक्यान्त्रवेधितस्य शततमनसो नण्डनिनां विदुः
वे यं देवमुपाशिताः स्वविशिष्ठता तैस्तत्स्य कायो किया ॥

From this it clearly follows that the Magas had a colony (or settlement) here at the time of Varāhamihira. The date of Varāhamihira is 509 Śaka. From the Śloka given above, it appears that the practice of consecrating (the temples of) the Sun at the hands of the Magas was in vogue to about that time.

We may now consider for a while who these Magas were. The priests of the Persians are known under the name of the Magi in the history of Persia. The 'Magi' and the 'Magas' are probably identical. The language of the Avesta, the
sacred work of the Persians and that of our Vedas are very nearly similar. Though the Persians regard some of our deities as evil spirits, still the deity 'Mitra' is common to both. The worship of this god had even extended to Syria, Asia Minor, Rome and other places; and it must have extended to India in the east, as it had spread to Rome in the west. The Magi of the Persians are our Indian Magas.

The Magas came to be regarded as Brahmans after they came over to India. They wore round their necks a sacred thread known as Avyaṅga, which was a cord made of the cast-off skin of serpents. The Bhaviṣya Purāṇa contains an account of this (Avyaṅga), which also says that this cord was to be tied round the middle part of the Sun's image. The Magas afterwards gave up the Avyaṅga-cord and began to wear the Hindu sacred thread (Marathi: Jānavem).

**THE HŪNAS**

About the time of the downfall of the Gupta Empire—i.e., about the end of the fifth century A.D.—the Hūnas penetrated into India. Two kings of this line are very well known from Inscriptions, viz., Toramāṇa and Mihirakula. Karpadeva, the ruler of Cedi (Chattisgad) had married the Hūṇa princess Āvalladevi. Among the various Rajput Gotras, there is one called Hūṇa. From these two facts it follows that the Hūṇas got incorporated with the Hindus. One tribe of these Hūṇas went over to Hungary and established itself there where it still flourishes.

**INCLUSION OF THE GURJARA KINGS AMONG THE KṢATRIYAS**

It now remains to consider the Gurjars, who were the last of the foreigners to come over into India. The word Gujjar was Sanskritised into Gurjara, and their country was called Gujarath from the twelfth century. Before that, that country was known as the Lāṭa country. The "Lāṭī Riti" is referred
to in the Kāvyaprákāśa also. There is a District known as 'Gujarat' in the Panjab, which was the original place of the Gurjaras. A copper-plate Inscription and a stone one were found at Dīḍvāṇā and Ghaṭiṣṭhala bearing date Vikrama Šaka 9. In these Inscriptions the province of Gujarat is called Gurjaratra (i. e., the land that gives shelter to the Gurjaras). The province of Lāṭa acquired that name when these people belonging to the Gurjara tribe moved down to the South. They established their rule in Marwar, and in that dynasty there were six kings, viz., Devaśakti, Nāgabhaṭa, Rāmabhadra, Bhojarāja, Mahendrapāla and Mahāpāla. Bhoja established his power over Kanauj, and his descendants Mahendrapāla and Mahāpāla had their capital at Kanauj itself. The Rāṣṭrakūṭas of Mahārāṣṭra and the Gurjara kings of Marwar and Kanauj were constantly at war with each other. A Mahomedan historian says that the two Kingdoms of the "Jurja" and "Balhārā" adjoined each other. "Jurja" is Gurjara, and Balhārā is the Rāṣṭrakūṭa dynasty. An Inscription says about these [Gurjara] Kings that they belonged to the Pratihāra Dynasty. The Poet Rājaśekhara was the preceptor of King Mahendrapāla of Kanauj. The poet in his Bāḷa-Rāmāyaṇa includes this king in the family of Rāghu and describes him as Raghukulachāḍāmiṇī, (i. e., the crest-jewel of the family of Rāghu). A tribe known as Gūzr is found, even to this day, to have spread itself to the sea of Azab in Russia. From this it follows that after these tribes of cowherds or shepherds wandering in central Asia, came to have dominions in India, they were by Rājaśekhara called "Kings belonging to the Dynasty of Rāghu", and were completely Kṣatriyaised.

THE EXPANSION OF THE GURJARA TRIBE

Tod mentions four families of the Rajputs, viz., (1) Paḍihāra, (2) Pramāra or Paramāra, (3) Cāhumāna (Cavhaṇa), and (4) Sōjāṅki. None of these is a Sanskrit name. To seek a Sanskrit etymology for these names would be as (ridiculous
CONCLUSION

as) deriving the word सुर्धी (Khurche = a chair) as सुर्धर: चौपात्ते अत्यायण.—Of the four families mentioned above, the Paṭīhāra family is in some places called also by the name “Gurjara”. From this it is reasonable to conclude that these four families were Gurjara families. Of those the Soḷaṅki Branch was established at Anahilapattana in 961. It was from this time forward that that province was called Gujarath. It appears that like the Ābhīras, the Gurjaras came in large hordes, since among the existing (Gurjara) classes, there are Gujar Gauḍa Brāhmaṇas (these are to be found in Rajaputana), Gujar goldsmiths, carpenters, blacksmiths &c.

CONCLUSION

Thus all the foreigners, viz., the Yavanas, the Śakas, the Ābhīras, the Turka (Turuṣkas), the Magas, the Hūṇas and the Gujar who came into India at different periods got absorbed in the Hindu Society. None of the tribes is to be (now) found as distinct from the Hindus. Such was not however the case with the Mahomedans, the reason being that religion is their predominant instinct. As G. K. Gokhale (Original—‘Gopalrao’ only) said, we must also freely mix with them. Our tradition from early times has been to incorporate within ourselves all (others): if this tradition were to be kept up in the future, even the aggressive tendency of the Mahomedans is likely to be curbed. The foreigners who came here before the Mahomedans were absorbed so quickly and on such a large scale in the Hindu social organisation, that in the modern society (of India) any attempt to decide who is an Æryan and who a non-Æryan would be quite futile. Mr. Jackson has in one of his wrtings expressed a similar opinion. [His words are:—]

“It remains to refer to certain kinds of mental bias that are apt to affect the judgment in questions of Indian history. There is, in the first place, what may be called the patriotic bias, though it is shared more or less by European as well as
Indian scholars. It shows itself in a tendency to exaggerate the freedom of India from foreign influences, and to claim entire originality for such inventions as the Indian Alphabet, which bear their foreign origin on their face. This school loves to trace the leading castes of the present day to anĀryan origin and to accentuate the Hindu orthodoxy of the kings and conquerors of old. When these are looked upon as Hindus from the beginning, the most important fact in Hindu history is overlooked. I mean the attractive power of Hindu civilisation, which has enabled it to assimilate and absorb into itself every foreign invader except the Moslem and the European. Those Indians have indeed a poor idea of their country’s greatness, who do not realise how it has tamed and civilised the nomads of Central Asia, so that wild Turkman tribes have been transformed into some of the most famous of the Rajput Royal races."
CHRONOLOGY OF THE WRITINGS, AND OF THE WORKS FROM WHICH EXTRACTS HAVE BEEN INCLUDED IN THIS VOLUME.

1864

1. First Book of Sanskrit, Extracts from the Prefaces to—[First Edition published in 1864]. (pp. 413–414)

1868

2. Second Book of Sanskrit, Extracts from the Prefaces to—[First Edition published in 1868]. (pp. 415–421)

1876


1883

4. Basis of Theism, and its relation to the so-called Revealed Religions. (pp. 603–616)

1884

5. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the Year 1882–83 and on the State of the Present Collections of Manuscripts, Extracts from— (pp. 1–57)

1887

6. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the Year 1883–84, Extracts from— (pp. 58–291)

1891

7. A Note on the Age of Marriage and its Consummation according to Hindu Religious Law. (pp. 538–583)

1893

8. History of Child Marriage. (pp. 584–602)
1894


10. Social Reform and the Programme of the Madras Hindu Social Reform Association. (pp. 503-517)

1895

11. Presidential Address at the Ninth Indian Social Conference held in 1895. (pp. 487-502)

1897

12. Report on the Search for Sanskrit Manuscripts during the Years 1887-88, 1888-89, 1889-90, 1890-91. Extracts from (pp. 349-412)

1901

13. Social History of India. (pp. 443-470)

1902

14. Presidential Address at the Bombay Provincial Social Conference held in 1902. (pp. 518-526)

15. Presidential Address at the National Social Conference held at Ahmedabad in 1902. (pp. 527-537)

1903

16. The Position of the Prārthanā Samāja in the Religious world. (pp. 617-623)

17. A Note on Ekāvalī. (pp. 439-442)

1909

18. The Incorporation of Pre-Mahomedan Foreigners into the Hindu Social Organisation. (pp. 624-638)

1915

19. The Indian Caste System. (pp. 471-486)
INDEXES.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE FOLLOWING INDEXES.

C. = Country.
Ca. = Cārukya.
Com. = Commentary, or Commentator.
D. = Dīgāmbara.
D. or Dy. = Dynasty.
Dś. = Dharmaśāstra.
F. = Family.
Gr. = Grammar.
H. P. = High Priest.
J. = Jain.
K. = King.
Lit. = Literature.

Mbh. = Mahābhārata.
Mss. = Manuscripts.
N. = Name.
Phi. = Philosophy.
Rāṣ. = Rāṣtrakūṭa.
Rg. or Rv. = Rigveda.
S. = System.
Ś. = Śvetāmbara.
Sk. or Skr. = Sanskrit.
Tān. = Tantric.
U. = Upaniṣads.
VV. = Verses, etc.

INDEX I.

INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

Abu, Mount, p. 80; an Inscription there composed by Somēsvara, p. 90.
Ādīśīna temple, p. 282.
Ahmedabad, account of a visit to and the Jain Bhāṇḍaras there, pp. 82ff.; p. 527.
Ajayameru = Ajmir, p. 54.
America, p. 499.
Anahilapata, p. 3, 475; capital of Siddharāja, p. 72; in Gujarāth where the Solākki branch of Rajput kings was established in 961, p. 637.
Anandapura, the place where Uvaṭa lived; identified with Vadanagar in Upper Gujarāth, p. 3.
Āndhradesa, p. 163.
Antarvedi = The Doab, p. 155.
Aparant = Northern Konkan, p. 35.
Aśāpalla (place), p. 52; 85.
Australia, p. 499.
Avanti, p. 3; 453.
Bactria, the eastern part of Persia, occupied by the Greeks, p. 626.

Badarikāśrama, p. 21.
Baṅkāpura in Vanavāsa Province, p. 276f.
Baroda, p. 522; its rulers to be declared Kṣatriyas, p. 523.
Bhoṭjātā or Bhoṭjātā, a Northern country, p. 338.
Brāhmapal, a village near Jaypur, p. 296.
Cambay, p. 56.
Candrabhāgā, an old name for river Chenab, p. 634.
Candrawati = Modern Jhalrapattan, p. 158.
Chatravallipuri (place), p. 52.
Citrakūṭa (chittor), p. 53; 54.
Dāmacika, a place mentioned in a Nasik cave Inscription, p. 631.
Dattāmitra (Dattāmiti), a town in Sauvira, near Sind, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 638.
Deccan, p. 453.

81 [ R. C. Bhandarkar's works, Vol. II. ]
Deccan College, p. 521.
Devagiri, p. 72.
Dhanakaṭaka, capital of Śatavāhana, probably same as Dhenukākaṭa, p. 627.
Dhārā, capital of Malwa, p. 41, 53, 249, 341.
Dharmapura on the Narmadā, p. 37.
Dhenukākaṭa, town on the banks of the Sapta-Godāvari, p. 627.
Dhili (= Prakrit Delhi), p. 336.
Dholpur, p. 340, 343.
Dīṇḍīyāṭaka (place), p. 52.
Dvāravatī, p. 73.
Ekacakra (Arā in Behar) place on the Yamunā, p. 143.
Elphinstone College, p. 521.
Ganjīam = limit of the Maurya Empire, p. 625.
Gauḍamaṇḍala = Bengal, p. 207.
Gāyī, a town, p. 91.
Gogasthāna, a town, p. 97.
Gokarṇa Mahābalesvara, situated in Gorāṣṭra, p. 65.
Golagrāma in Vidarbha, p. 213.
Gorāṣṭra (in the South) = portion of North Kanara District, p. 65.
Gujarat, in Bombay Presidency, p. 287, 475, 528.
Gujarat in Punjab, original place of the Gurjaras, p. 636.
Haṁsanāṭhajī's Temple, p. 82.
Hosala C. = Mysore, p. 99.
Hosapaṭṭana in Hoysaṇa country, p. 99.
Ilādurga = Idar, p. 287f.
Jagannāṭha in Orissa, p. 6.
Jāvallīpura, (place) p. 52.
Jesalmer, p. 56.
Kaliṅga, province, South of Modern Orissa, p. 330.
Kālyāṇa (Capital of Vijjaṇa Kala-curi), p. 356.
Kamalaśīla, p. 53.
Kanaṇa, capital of Bhoja, Mahendra-pāla, and Mahāpāla, p. 475, 636.
Kanheri cave Inscription, p. 454.
Kāṇḍikā, a place, p. 215.
Kāśṭhā or Kāḍhā on the Yamunā, North of Delhi, p. 9, 137.
Kathiawad, limit of the Maurya empire, p. 474, 528, 625.
Kedārakānta, in Garhwal State, p. 212.
Kedāranāṭha, p. 211; in Garhwal State, p. 212.
Khāṛaṃṭhā, a place, p. 155.
Kolhapur, p. 522; its rulers to be declared Ḯṣatryptas, p. 523.
Konkan, p. 474.
Kosala, p. 460.
Kūpakagrama mentioned in a stanza, p. 632.
Kūṛpara = Kopargaum on the Godāvari, p. 149.
Kusumapura, p. 313.
Lakṣṇaṇāvati, Capital of Gauḍa, p. 80.
Lāta, former name of Gujarath, latter name from 12th Cent., p. 475, 635.
Lohābala or Lohāvala, a place? p. 338.
Magadha, a kingly state in Buddha's time, p. 535.
Mahādevigiri, where the Śivasūtras were manifested, p. 199n.
Mahāroṣṭha, a place, p. 280.
Mālavarāṇu = Mālava K., p. 338.
Malwa, p. 3.
Mangalvedha, near Pandharpur, p. 23.
Manṣūr, p. 17.
Marahaṭṭa = Prakrit for Mahāraṣṭra, p. 339.
Marusthali = Marwad, p. 54.
Mathurā, p. 474.
Mayūrādri, Capital of Bhairavaśāha (q.v.), p. 9.
Medapāṭha = Mewad, p. 42.
Mekalasūṭā = Narmadā R., p. 363.
Mithilā, p. 12.
Nagapura (Nā?), p. 53.
Nagara, a town, p. 90.
INDEX OF GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

Nandigiri = Nanded in Nizam territory, p. 163.
Nandigrāma = Nandgaon, p. 34f; its identification with Nandgaon near Janjira, p. 35, 209.
Naravarapurī, p. 53.
Nārāyaṇaṭhāna, a place, p. 201.
Narmadā, p. 370.
Nasik Cave Inscriptions, p. 454.
Navanara (place), p. 54.
Nēbāḷa = Nepāla territory, p. 338.
New Zealand, p. 499.
Orissa, p. 331.

Padmapurā in Vīdārbhas, p. 423.&n.
Padmāvatī, (in Mālati-Mādhava) its identification, p. 429.
Paṭīṭhaṇa, p. 72.
Pāṇḍīṭ country = North-eastern portion of Raṇputana nearest to Agra and Gwalior, p. 343.
Pārā (in Mālati-Mādhava) its identification, p. 429.
Pārthapura on the Northern bank of the Godāvari, p. 38.
Pāṭaliputra in Magadha, p. 283.
Pāṭaṇ, p. 56; account of a visit to it for a search of Mss.; Jain Bhāṇḍāras at the place, p. 58ff; collections of Brahmanic works in, p. 69ff; date of its foundation, p. 77.
Paṭṭāṇa, founded by Vañāraṇya, p. 72, 80, 283.
Prabhāṣa, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 629.
Prayāga, town, p. 91.
Puṇatambha, a place, p. 207.
Puṇjab, p. 445, 474, 475.
Puṇyāstambha = Puṇatāmbha, p. 12.
Puṇḍamālā, (a town), p. 72.
Puṇḍapura, p. 309.

Raṇputana, p. 474, 475.
Rāṇer = Rānder, (place) in Gujarath, p. 328.
Raṇthambhor = Raṇastambhapura, p. 331, 340.

Ratnamālā, a town, p. 72.
Rome, p. 456, 476, 520.
Rūpā, a town, p. 48.
Sāgavāḍānāra in the province of Vāgarva, p. 283.
Sākala, capital of Milindra, in Punjab, p. 627.
Sāketa besieged by Yavanas, mentioned in Mahābhāṣya (Aruṇad Yavanaḥ Sāketam) p. 626.
Sāmmedēcalā, place, p. 283.
Sapādālakṣa (country of "a lac and a quarter") = country about the Sambara lake in Raṇputana, p. 91 &n.
Sārtha, a place on the Varadā, p. 42.
Śatrughṇya temple built, p. 80.
Saurūṣṭra, p. 453.
Sīharanda = Sirhind, p. 212.
Sindhu (in Mālati-Mādhava), its identification, p. 429.
Somanāṭhapatṭāṇa, same as Prabhāṣa, p. 629.
Śrīvasti, p. 460, 470.
Śrīmālapurī, p. 54.
Śrīnagāra in Garhwal State, p. 211f.
Śrīsthala in Gujarath, p. 40.
Stambhanakapura = Cambay? p. 52.
Suragrāma, a village, p. 435.
Surat, p. 328.
Svetadvipa, p. 189.
Syria, forming limit of the kingdom of Seleucus, p. 625.

Telaṅgā = Tailaṅga country, p. 338.
Telaṅgaṇa = Andhra C., p. 43.
Tirabhukti = Tirhut, p. 197.
Trībhuvanagiri (place), p. 54.

Ujjayinī, a Kṣatrapa Dynasty ruling at, about the beginning of the Christian era to 389 Saka, p. 309, 629.
Udhyāṇagara, a place, p. 65.
Urahpattana = Olpād, place in Gujarath, p. 328.
Utkαla = Odra = modern Orissa, p. 330, 341.
INDEX II.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vanarasī, Prakrit for Vārāpāsi</td>
<td>p. 338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaṅga</td>
<td>p. 453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varuvāḷu in Hosala country</td>
<td>p. 99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vasurāvī (Vasarāvī), a place</td>
<td>p. 287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaṭāpallī, a place</td>
<td>p. 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vidarbhās</td>
<td>p. 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Videha</td>
<td>p. 12, 458, 473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Videhanagara in Mithilā</td>
<td>p. 435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viśvāvasu</td>
<td>p. 17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vyaṅkaṭagiri</td>
<td>p. 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yamanapura, a place</td>
<td>p. 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yodapura = Jodhpur</td>
<td>p. 49</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

INDEX OF MYTHOLOGICAL NAMES & WORDS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aśkovīyatīrtha, pupil of Madhvācārya</td>
<td>p. 17, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agastya (sage) (p. 136, 351, 354)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agni</td>
<td>p. 314; (a Jain story) p. 314f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acyutaśrīścārya, the preceptor of Madhvācārya</td>
<td>p. 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ajātaśatru, K. of Kāśi, explaining Brahma(n) to a Brahman student</td>
<td>p. 193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ajītādeva, Dig. Jain High Priest</td>
<td>p. 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aṅgalagaccha, branch of Candra-gaccha, date of its foundation</td>
<td>p. 79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anupayācārya</td>
<td>p. 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atri</td>
<td>p. 319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aniruddha, fourth Vyūha of Īśvara</td>
<td>according to Rāmānuja possessing two attributes, assumed for dissolution of the world</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andhakas (tribe)</td>
<td>p. 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amitagati Jain (different from Author Amitagati)</td>
<td>p. 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arjuna</td>
<td>p. 331; escorting the wives of Kṛṣṇa, plundered by the Ābhīras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aśvapati, K. of Kekeya</td>
<td>p. 193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ādīnātha (Jain) his brass image</td>
<td>p. 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ānandabhaṭṭa</td>
<td>p. 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ānandayāśōgāni of Devagiri</td>
<td>p. 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ānandarāya (Jain)</td>
<td>p. 49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āma, family priest of Karna, Pātañ Ca. K.</td>
<td>p. 90f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āmiga, family priest of Patān Ca. Kings</td>
<td>p. 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āśvalāyana and Śākhāyana Śākhaś, difference between these two according to Carṇaṇuyāvahāsya; consisted in the exclusion or inclusion of the Rgveda VIII 58, p. 256, 305; present day evidence to show that Ā. is not a Sāhāsī Śākha, p. 304</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āśvalāyani Śākhaś, p. 299&amp;n2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Āhāja, an ancestor of Someśvara (Kīrtikaumudi)</td>
<td>p. 91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indrajit</td>
<td>p. 317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Īṣvara, his five manifestations according to Rāmānuja</td>
<td>p. 184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uparicara Vasu, follower of Pāñcara-rātra</td>
<td>p. 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Umāpati, (god)</td>
<td>p. 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uśijas</td>
<td>p. 104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kacchapa Incarnation</td>
<td>p. 310&amp;n., 311&amp;n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭukaśvara = Śiva, p. 91</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapalakūṇḍalī, p. 428</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karhāḍa Brahman, their vilification; their present day reputation, p. 135</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalkin (Incarnation), p. 311&amp;n.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavaṣa Ailuṣa, a non-Brahmaṇa becoming a Brahmaṇa p. 472</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavindrajirtha, p. 17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kasoṭi (Jain) Image</td>
<td>p. 80</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX OF MYTHOLOGICAL NAMES & WORDS. 645

Kāpālas, a sect of Māheśvaras, p. 198.
Kāmadeva of Jayantipuri, p. 318.
Kālāṃikkhas, a sect of Māheśvaras, p. 198.
Kumāra, family priest of Pātāl kings; his military exploits; an ancestor of Someśvara Kirtikaumudi; family priest of Siddharāja, pp. 91f.
Kumbhakarṇa, p. 317.
Kuru-Pāṇḍava story, Jain version of, p. 315.
Kṛṣṇabhaṭṭa, p. 17.
Kṛṣṇaśāstrī, p. 18.
Kṛṣṇaśāstrī, p. 18, 19.
Kedāra, a god, p. 9.
Kesāvas nine and their nine enemies, p. 311.
Kesāvasārya, p. 19.
Kaurava story distorted by Vyāsa (according to Jaina), p. 316.
Kauleya p. 136.
Kṣatryiyas, their part more active in religious speculation than that of Brāhmaṇas, p. 192f; original possessors of religious truth; active in propounding religious doctrines, p. 193.

Kharataragaccha, origin of the name, p. 51; date of its foundation p. 79.

Ganapāvijaya-gāṇi, pupil of Lābhāvijayagāṇi, p. 68.
Ganapāsa or Ganapatī, extolled in Mudgala-purāṇa, p. 134.
Garuḍa, p. 184.
Gārgī Vāci-aknavi, a historical person, p. 504; mentioned in an Upaniṣad as taking part in philosophic dispute, p. 504f.
Gurukṛṣṇa, p. 20.
Guleva, a family name, p. 90.
Gokula in Vāllabha system, p. 133.

Gopīś, in Vāllabha system, p. 196.
Goloka = the heaven in Vāllabha system, p. 196.
Govinda element in Bāgavata system, p. 193.
Govindaśāstrī, p. 17.
Gauḍasārasvata ascetics Ācāryas &c., mentioned in the Vārijākṣacarita, p. 134f.
Gautama (Jainism), p. 316.
Ghulī-bālācārya, p. 20.

Cakrāṭīrtha p. 17.
Candadeva of Śrīmāla caste, p. 80.
Candrakīrtī ( Jain), p. 48, 49.
Caityavāsins ( Jain), p. 51,

Chāyā, daughter of Māṇḍapa Kauśika, pp. 313f; her story; ibid.

Jagannātha of Orissa, p. 198.
Janaka, p. 458.
Janārdanaśāstrī, p. 18.
Jamadagni and Sahasrārjuna, their story, p. 72.
Jayatīrthī, p. 17.
Jayaśekhara ( Jain), p. 48.
Jāmagnas, p. 301.
Jina-candra, Jain Pontiff, p. 51 his life, p. 52.
Jina-datta, Jain Pontiff, p. 51; his life, and family, p. 54.
Jina-pātisūri, Head of Kharataragaccha, p. 51.
Jina-mati, the Jain Saint, (of Ujjayini), p. 317.
Jina-rāja, Head of Kharataragaccha, p. 47.
Jina-vallabha ( Jain Pontiff,) his life, p. 51, 52f.
Jina-śāstroji Śrīpūjya, p. 68.
Jinaśvara ( Jain Pontiff), p. 51; His life, p. 52.

Tapāgaccha, its Nāgpura branch, p. 48; date of the establishment of its doctrine, p. 79.
Dakṣa (mythological), p. 134.
Dīvijaya Rāma, his idol brought from Baḍarikāśrama by Madhvācārya, p. 21.
Dīrghatamasas, p. 104.
Duryodhana, p. 310, 317; D. and other Kauravas, resorting to Jina’s teachings, p. 315.
Durvāśa, Sage dining at the hands of Draupadi, a Kṣatriya lady, p. 512.
Dusyanta, p. 427.
Devabhadrācārya (Jain), p. 54.
Devavāmin (Jain), a donée, p. 109, 317.

Draupadi, her becoming the wife of five found fault with (by Jains), p. 315n1.
Dharmacandra, pupil of Haribhadra-sūrī of Prthugaccha, p. 85.
Dhūmralocana, a demon, p. 89.
Dhoṇḍo Raghuṇātha, name of Jayatirtha, a native of Maṅgalvedha, High Priest of Mādhvas, in his previous Āśrāma, p. 17, 23.

Nandin (bull of Śiva) on one side of the coin of King Hima, p. 633.
Nandisvāmin, a donée, p. 109.
Nabhānindīśtha, his story in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa as illustrating the senses of the three past Tenses (Skr.), p. 417f.
Narasimhācārya, p. 19, 20.
Naraharitirtha, p. 17; pupil of Madhvācārya, p. 21; sent to Orissa, p. ibid.
Nākuliśa Pāṣupata, p. 198.
Nānūka, a Karhāḍā (family) name? p. 135.
Nārada, p. 189, 190.
Nārasimha Incarnation. p. 310&n, 311&n.
Nārāyaṇa (God), his worship enjoined by Rāmānuja, p. 26, 191; N. element in Bhāgavata system, p. 193.
Nṛsiṁhācārya, p. 18.
Nemiṣeṇa (Jain), p. 317.

Pañcaśara Pañśvanātha, p. 80.
Padmanābhatirtha, pupil of Madhvācārya raised to Pontificate, p. 17, 21.
Padmasundaragaṇi (Jain), p. 49.
Parasurāma, his destruction of the Kṣatriyas, p. 74; P. Incarnation p. 311n.
Pavanavega, converted by Manovega’s efforts to Jainism, p. 317.
Paśupatas, a sect of Māheśvaras, p. 198.

Pañcaratra system, its history, p. 189f.; same as Sātvata system, its origin and special points; its non-vedic origin; its proper origin explained; its account in the Nārāyaṇiya, one of the oldest, p. 191; a distinct non-vedic system, p. 193f.; originally non-vedic becomes an Aupaniṣada system, pp. 194f., 198; P. mentioned as a separate religion professed by Sātvatas; mentioned as being the same as taught to Arjuna by Bhagvat, p. 192; P. religion vindicated by Madhva; its historical nature thrown in the back-ground in M.’s system, p. 195.

Pañcaratras, accused of treating the Vedas with contempt, p. 190.
Pañcaratra Saṁhitās do not belong to any one particular system, p. 197.
Pāṇḍu, his sons, p. 310.
Pāṣupatas mentioned by Bāna and Hwhan Thang, p. 198.
Pāṣupata or Māheśvara = Śaiva system, p. 189, 198.


Purūravas, his relations with Urvaśī, p. 294, 427.
Pulastya, p. 319.
Pūrṇimāpakaṣa, its date? p. 79.
Pracetas, p. 319.
Pradyumna–Vyūha of Īśvara, for protection of the world, p. 184; the third Vyūha having two attributes, p. 185.
INDEX OF MYTHOLOGICAL NAMES & WORDS.

Pradyumnaścārya, p. 18.
Pravāhaṇa, son of Jaibala, p. 193.

Pānasa, a Karhūḍā family name p. 135.

Balrāma, p. 311n.
Bali (demon K.), p. 310.
Bākara, a Karhūḍā family name p. 135.
Bāliki Gārgya, p. 193.
Bālaścārya, 19, 20.
Bāskalas, p. 302, 303.
Bāskala and Bāskala Śākhas, the Kārikā about the point of difference between, quoted, p. 299n.
Bāskala text, its Sūtra and Gṛhya, p. 298.
Buddha called Bhagavat; B. (Gautama) of the Śākya clan, a Kṣatriya p. 193, 214; B. received into Brahmanic pantheon; B. (incarnation) p. 311&n; B., 444, 450, 460, 476.
Bodharāyāscārya, p. 20.

Bhakti, p. 478; B. characteristic of the Pāncaśāstra school, p. 188f., B. doctrine, its origin, p. 191; B. school, doctrines of p. 614.
Bhagadatta (legendary K.) mentioned in Mbh; p. 353, 357.
Bhagavat as title of the Buddha and Vāsudeva, p. 193.
Bhallasvāmin, a donee, p. 109.
Bhāvānandasarasvati, a Gauḍa Sārasvata Brāhmaṇa, 104.
Bhāvanī or Durgā, p. 87.
Bhāgavata or Pāncaśāstra system, p. 188f.; a system of popular religion, p. 189.
Bhāradvājas, p. 104.
Bhāvaścārya (Jain), p. 54.
Bhima, p. 317.

Maṇḍapa Kauśika; his story; unmarried recluse marrying a widow, p. 312f.
Mahāvira of the Jāṭrka race, a Kṣatriya, p. 193; 450.

Mauḍūkas (Śākha), p. 299&n2.
Mauḍūki Śākha, not yet traced, p. 305.
Māthuras (Jain) monks of Mathurā, p. 317.
Mādhavatīrtha, p. 17; pupil of Madhvācārya, p. 21.
Mādhavaśāstrī, p. 18.
Mādhavasena (Jain teacher), p. 317.
Mānakhadrasūri, a High Priest of Pṛthugaccha, p. 85.
Māheśvaras, refuted by Śaṅkarācārya p. 198.
Mukunda of Nimbārka school, p. 27.
Mūja, spiritual adviser of Durlabha, p. 90; ancestor of Someśvara (Kirtikāmudi), p. 91.
Mudgala, a Sage, p. 134.

Yadu race, a Lunar race, p. 70.
Yama, Jain story of his falling in love with a girl and hiding her in his stomach, p. 314.

Raghunāthatīrtha, p. 18.
Raghunāthācārya, p. 17, 19.
Raghupatyācārya, p. 19.
Raghuvaratīrtha, p. 18.
Raghuśālmatīrtha, p. 18.
Rāgaṅgatīrtha, p. 18.
Rāgaścārya, p. 17; Rāmānuja Guru, p. 69.
Ratnaśekhara (Jain), p. 49.
Rāghavendraścārya, p. 19.
Rāma (Dāśarathi) Incarnation, p. 311n.
Rāmas, nine, and their nine enemies p. 311.
Rāma Incarnations, three (Jamadagni) p. 310&n, 311.
Rāmacandraśrī, p. 18.
Rāmacandraśāstrī, p. 18.
Rāmacandraścārya, p. 19.
Rāmaśāstrī, p. 17.
Rāmācārya, p. 19.
Rāyavihāra, p. 80.
Rāvana, p. 316; follower of Jainism, ibid.
Rudramāli, erected by Jayasimha, its date, p. 80.
Revāśvāmi-Dīkṣīta, p. 109.

Lakṣmī, mother of Someśvara (Kirti-Kaumudi), p. 92.


Lalla, spiritual adviser of Cāmuṇḍa K., p. 90.

Luṣiga, temple of, p. 80.

Lohasvāmī, a donee, p. 109.

Vāta Gaccha, date of the doctrine of disuse of images in the Gaccha, p. 79.

Vaḍavā Prātitheyi, p. 458; a historical person, p. 504.


Vardhamāna (Jain Pontiff), his life, p. 51.

Vasiṣṭha, his origin from Urvaśī, p. 294.

Vāgīśātrīrtha, p. 17.

Vācaknavi, p. 458.

Vāmadeva, p. 104.

Vāmana Incarnation, p. 310&n, 311&n.

Vāyu, Jain story about him, p. 314.

Vārījikṣa, a special incarnation of Viṣṇu; identified with Vāṣudeva and Śiva; belongs to the Gauḍa-sārasvata family; stories of V., p. 134; V. some local deity, p. 135, 136.

Vālī falsely represented as killed by Rāma (according to Jains), p. 317.

Vāṣudeva, first vyūha possessing six great attributes; V. in Rāmānuja system, p. 185; V. as name of the supreme deity, p. 188; V. recognised as a supreme deity in Patañjali’s times, p. 189; V. worship, its origin; V. characteristic name of the supreme deity according to Pāṇcarātra, p. 191; V. as highest Brahma(n); V. worship older than Patañjali and Pāṇini, p. 192; V. called Bhagavat; V. a Kṣatriya of the Yādava tribe; founder of a theistic system; or a prince of the Sātvata race; deified and wor-

shipped after his death, p. 193; V. of Sātvata religion, p. 198; V. p. 450, 478.

Vāṣudevasāstrīn, p. 17.

Vāṣudevaścārya, p. 17.

Vijayadānasūri of Tapāgaccha, p. 54.

Vidyādhīrāja, a Mādhva High Priest, p. 23.

Vidyādhīrājātīrtha, p. 17.

Vidyānidhitīrtha, p. 18.

Vidyādhīśātīrtha, p. 18.

Vimalavasati, Vimala’s Temple, date of its construction, p. 80.

Viśvāmitra p. 320; V. born as a Kṣatriya became Brāhmaṇa; this epic story confirmed by an old tradition in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa p. 472.

Viṣṇu, a supreme god, p. 22, 191; V. element in Bhāgavata system, p. 193; V. as a more prominent name in Mādhva system than Vāṣudeva, p. 195; V. (god) incongruity of his becoming a cowherd, a messenger of the Pāṇḍavas, a charioteer of Arjuna, a dwarf, etc., p. 310; V.’s ten traditional forms (Incarnations); date of its being an ordinary belief; V. Son of Vāṣudeva, p. 311.

Viṣṇuśāstrīn, p. 17, 18.


Virajas or Viravāmśajas = silk-weavers; induced to go from Paithan and settle in Anahilapaṭṭaṇa, p. 72; V. go to Paṭṭaṇa and settle there; their Kṣatriya origin; their intermarriages with Gujarath Kṣatriyas; names of their different families, p. 74.

Viśvakṣena, p. 184.

Vuppadevabhaṭṭa of Kalamba, a ritual teacher, p. 297, 298n1.

Viṣṇis (tribe), p. 192.

Vedānīdhītīrtha, p. 18.

Vedāvyāsa, his idol brought from Badarikāśrama by Madhvācārya, p. 21.

Vedāvyāsaśāstrī, p. 18.

Vaisānavism, different elements that go to make it up, p. 193.
INDEX OF MYTHOLOGICAL NAMES AND WORDS

Vyāsatīrtha (Mādhva system), p. 24.
Vyāsacārya, p. 18.

Śakuntalā (heroine), p. 427.
Śāhkara, (god), p. 316.
Śākalas, p. 303.
Śākala Śākhā, p. 299&n2.
Śākala and Bāskala, their Sūtra and Gṛhya, the same, p. 298.
Śākhāyanaschool, p. 295; last verse of RV. according to it, p. 296.
Śāmasāstrin, p. 17.
Śāmba, building a temple, p. 634.
Śiva, his images referred to by Patañjali, p. 198; Ś. according to Saiva school, p. 202f; Ś. according to Spanda school, p. 203; Śiva and Viṣṇu worship taken by foreign invading tribes, p. 519; Ś. wearing trident image on one side of the coins of King Hima Kadphises, p. 633.
Śumbha, (Demon), p. 88, 89.
Saivas, a sect of Mahēśvaras, p. 198.
Śaivism, as old as Viṣṇuavism, its non-historical nature, p. 198.
Śramaṇas, as enemies of the ritualistic system of the Brāhmaṇa period, p. 122.
Śrīkanṭha, a Gauḍasārasvata family, p. 134.
Śrīnivasacārya, p. 20.
Śrēṇika, p. 316.

Śrāṅkarṣaṇa, as a second Vyūha of Is'vara for creation of the world, p. 184; his two great attributes, p. 185.
Satyakāmatīrtha, p. 30.
Satyadharmatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyanāthatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyanidhitīrtha, p. 19.
Satyāparikramatīrtha, p. 20.
Satyāparikṣaṇatīrtha, p. 20.
Satyapūrpatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyaprīyatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyabodhatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyavaratīrtha, p. 19.
Satyavijaya (Mādhva Guru), p. 196.

Satyavijayatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyaviratīrtha, p. 19.
Satyavratītīrtha, p. 18.
Satyasāṅkhalatīrtha, p. 20.
Satyasāṃśutatīrtha, p. 20.
Satyasmāṅgatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyābhinavatīrtha, p. 19.
Satyeṣṭatīrtha, p. 20.
Sarvadeva, a family priest of the Cālukya Kings of Patañ; Ś. an ancestor of Someśvara of (Kirttikaumudi) p. 91.
Śāṅkhāyanī Śākhā, p. 299&n2.
Śātvat, a descendant of Yadu, p. 192.
Śātvatas, p. 192; their history, ibid.
Śātvata Vidhi, revealed by the sun, p. 192.
Śātvata Religion, its Kṣatriya origin, p. 192f., 198. (See also Pāñcarātra).
Śātvatarṣabha, Śātvatapurṇa = Vāsudeva, p. 192.
Śita, p. 310.
Sugrīva, p. 316; follower of Jainism; ibid.
Sudharmavāmin, (Jain) p. 65.
Sundarabhaṭṭa, (of Nimbārka School), p. 27.
Subaṇabhaṭṭa, p. 17.
Sūmatīganji, p. 54.
Sūrācārya, (Jain) p. 51.
Sulabhā Maitreyi, p. 458.
Sūkara (Boar) Incarnation, p. 310&n, 311&n.
Soma, priest of Bhūma I, Pātan CS. K., p. 90.
Somanātha (god) p. 45.
Somavāṃśavibhūṣaṇa, p. 70f.
Hanisākīrti (Jain), p. 49.
Hari or Hara, not the supporters of the Universe (Jain), p. 263.
Harisimhaścārya, (Jain), p. 54.
Hiranyakesins, Brahmins of Poona, as authority in deciding a reading in a Sūtra text, p. 596.
Hiravijayasūri, p. 65.
Hrṣikeya (in Rāmānuja system), p. 185.

82 [R. G. Bhandarkar's Work, Vol. II.]
INDEX III

INDEX OF MODERN SCHOLARS AND NAMES

Auckland Colvin, Sir, on Indian Social Reform, p. 524.

Aufrecht, Professor, his Oxford Catalogus Catalogorum, p. 7, 8, 43, 70, 137, 138, 140, 149, 212, 217f, 324, 333, 346, 436.

Ayin Akbari, p. 287.

Benfey, Prof., his Smaller Grammar, p. 415.

Bhandarkar, Devadatta Ramkrishna (youngest son of the author) finding references for Ramkrishna Gopal Bhandarkar (author), p. 625.

Bhandarkar, Ramkrishna Gopal, Sir, (author) his keen regret for the shortness of his Mss. Report for 1884-87; reasons, being illness and other unavoidable work, p. 292; “all my life a school master” and “castigating boys”; motive of his visit to Madras seven hundred miles away from his closet in Poona, p. 503; his dissatisfaction with the smallness of the social reform ideas realised, p. 516; his view about the Indians taking up social reform ideals, p. 525; refuting the charge of being a pessimist in social matters, p. 534; his literary controversies; studied discourtesy shown to him on one occasion, p. 580.

Bhandarkar, Shridhar Ramkrishna (author’s eldest son), p. 137.

Bright (John), p. 533.

Bühler, Dr., p. 59f; 76, 77, 85, 137, 140, 159, 202, 211, 224, 249, 288; his report on Kashmir Mss., p. 67, 133, 201, 216; his spirit of fairness; cause of the influence wielded by him, p. 287.

Burnell, his catalogue of Tanjore Mss. p. 100, 105, 164, 177, 178, 205, 293, 323, 334, 349.

Candrakānta Tarkālatākāra, p. 541, 558.

Chakravati Babu Manmohan, p. 440.

Chāyadārkāra, p. 55.

Chandawarkar N. G., p. 527.

Chatterji, Mr. Mohini Mohan, saying that garbhādhāna is disregarded among the Kulins Brahmans of Bengal, p. 590.

Chintamani C. Y., p. 503.

Cobden, p. 532f.

Colebrooke, p. 96, 287; his Essays p. 250n.

Cunningham, General, p. 81f, 148, 346, 430; Arch. Reports, p. 215.

Dadoba Pandurang, Rao Bahadur, p. 479.

Dātār, Acyuta Śāstri, p. 55.

Datār Gāndhāra Śāstri, p. 99f, 107f, 137, 145.

Dayā Vimala, his Bhaṭḍāra, p. 82.

Devrao Hosig, p. 55.

Dhārā, p. 247, 250.

Dipachanda Hemachanda, (Mss., owner), p. 68.


Early History of the Deccan, referred to, p. 272, 274.

Eggeling, Prof., p. 158, 318; his Catalogue of the India Office Library, p. 343f.

Encyclopedia Britannica, p. 524.

Forbes Rāsamālā, p. 78.

Gaṅgāvkar, Dadabhai Madhava, Commentator of Sūryasiddhānta, p. 212.

Gokhale, G. K., lecture of, on “Hindu-Muslim Question”, p. 624.

Grant, Sir A., p. 415.

Hall, Dr., p. 148, 436n2; his edition of
INDEX OF MODERN SCHOLARS AND NAMES

Śāṅkhyaśāstra, p. 140, 147; his index of Sanskrit Philosophy, p. 178.
Haug Dr., p. 413.
Hillebrandt, Prof., p. 308.
Hodgson, p. 148.
Howard, E. L., Director of Public Instruction, but for whom Sir R. G. Bhandarkar would never have learnt Sanskrit, p. 422.
Hultzsch, Dr., p. 340n1.
Hunter, Sir W. W., p. 332, 439, 442.
India Office Library, p. 287; Collection of Mss. therein, p. 345f.
Īśvaracandra Vidyāsāgara, his view of Indians taking up Social Reform, p. 534.
It-sing, the Chinese traveller, p. 160.
Jackson (Mr.), opinion of, about the mixture of Āryans with non-Āryans, p. 637–8.
Jacobi, Prof., p. 56, 431.
Jaswantraï Gopalrai of Patan, owner of Mss., p. 69; his library containing Pāncaśatra Sarhītās, p. 191.
Jayasing Hathising’s Bhāṇḍāra, p. 82.
Kathawate Abaji Vishnu, p. 58.
Kelvin, Lord, on the evolution in external nature, p. 621.
Kern, Dr., p. 212.
Kielhorn, Dr., his scheme of cataloguing Mss., p. 55f; his translation of Paribhāṣenduśākhara, p. 147; his report for 1880–81, p. 334.
Kinloch Forbes, p. 288.
Kirkpatrick, p. 148.
Kirste, Dr., edition of Hiraṇyakesín’s Gṛhya Śūtra, p. 596.
Klatt, Dr., p. 64, 65.
Kṛpāśankara, a Mitāṅsaṅkara, p. 69f.
- ajshankar Umiyashankar, p. 527.
Lecky, p. 499.
Lohavārṇi Polanum Bhāṇḍāra, p. 83.
Mācheγa Viṣṇu Gaṅgādhar, p. 55.
Mackenzie Manuscripts, p. 155.
Mabābhaṣya, Kielhorn’s Edn., p. 287.
Makāmodi Vaṅga, his Bhāṇḍāra at Patan, p. 59.
Mālava country, p. 247.
Maṇḍalakara, a fortress in the Sapādalakṣa country, p. 246.
Max Muller, Prof., his “India—what can it teach us?” p. 160; his opinion regarding the cause why a man thinks of religion, p. 618.
Mohanavijaya, a Ms. owner, p. 68.
Morley, his life of Cobden, p. 532.
Mulaanandji, his Bhāṇḍāra, p. 82.
Nalakacakapura, a place, p. 247, 249.
Nirantar Govind śāstra of Nasik, p. 328.
Oldenberg, a German Scholar, p. 300, 457; his view about the point of difference between Āśvalāyana and Śāṅkhāyana Schools, p. 296.
Palaeographical Series, p. 237.
Pandit S. P., p. 430.
Pathak K. B., Prof., p. 274, 318, 429; Chairman at the lecture by Sir R. G. Bhandarkar in the Deccan Sabha in 1909, p. 624.
Patvardhan Sitaram Śāstrī, p. 55.
Patvardhan Vithalrao Ganes, p. 147.
Petersen, p. 93; his Mss. for 1884–86, p. 349; his article on Jalaṇa, p. 349f.
Pischel, Prof., p. 56.
Premābhāśi Hemābhāśi’s Bhāṇḍāra, p. 82.
Prinsep’s Essays, p. 182; his Tables 78f., 148, 250n1.
Rājā Rādhaśāntadeva, his Śabdakalpa-druma, p. 557.
Rājāvijaya Dayāvijaya, his Bhāṇḍāra at Patan, p. 59.
Ranade M. G., Justice, p. 498, 516.
Rangacharya, K. Panditaratna employed to form a library for the Maharaja of Mysore; on the marriage of girls, p. 599 (Note I)
Ratnavijaya, his Bhāṇḍāra at Patan, p. 59.
Ramesh, Sir, p. 574.
Roosevelt, President, his attempts to be just to the Negroes of the United States, p. 529.
Rūpasāgaraji, his Bhāṇḍāra at Patan, p. 59.

Sahebaram, p. 133.
Sākānibari lake, p. 246.
Sāntidāsa Devakaraṇa, owner of Mss., p. 68.
Sathe, Nārāyaṇa Śāstri, p. 55.
Satyavijayanīyāsa, (owner of Mss.) p. 68.
Scott Sri Walter, his Ivanhoe, p. 420.
Senart M., a French scholar, p. 456, 476, 479.
Sewell, his Sketch of the Dynasties of Southern India, p. 332, 439.
Sh'ralkar, his (Book) shop in Poona city, p. 566.

Tarkacāḍāmaṇi Śaśadhara, his views about Garbhādhānā refuted, p. 559, 565, 568, 574.
Telang, Justice, p. 558, 568, 573.
Tiele Professor, giving constituents of Religion and Opinion of, regarding a man's thinking of religion, p. 618.
Tilak B. G., of Poona, his views about Garbhādhānā criticised, p. 563 f.; his arguments about the time of consummation and his interpretation of texts in the matter refuted, pp. 566-575; his interpretations of texts about Garbhādhānā shown to be wrong pp. 576-583.
Trikamalā Ānandāl, a Mss owner, p. 70.
Trivedi, K. P. p. 439.
Troyer, M., p. 430.
Vaidya Govindbābā, p. 55.
Velankar, Ramachandra Dhonddev, p. 82.
Vidyasagara Ishvara Chandra, p. 498.
Weber, Prof., his Berlin Catalogue, p. 39, 70, 96, 147, 149, 296.
Westergaard, Prof., p. 70.
Yaduśāstri Takle, p. 55.
Yajñēśvaraśāstri, his Āravidyāśudhākara, p. 217f.
INDEX NO. IV

HISTORICAL INDEX

Abhinavagupta, minister of Jayāpiṣa, king of Kashmir, p. 434.
Ābhīras, p. 319; Ā., kings, their era mentioned in Nasik Inscription, p. 631; Ā. called Mleechas in Mbh. and Viśṇupurāṇa; Ā. referred to in an Inscription at Gupṭa in Kathiawad; Ā. same as present day Ahīrs; Ā. following the Śakas, belonging originally to central Asia? p. 632; Ā. originally wore no sacred thread, p. 633. See also Ahīrs below.
Āgnivarman, father of Viśṇudatta mentioned in a Nasik inscription, p. 631.
Agrāvalaś (Jain) p. 283.
Āhamalalla, K. of Mahāśāstra, p. 341f.
Ahīmud, his date; founder of Ahimudābād, p. 77.
Ahīrs (Ābhīras) found among goldsmiths, carpenters, cowherds, and even among the Brahmanas; dispute between the Ā. sects about wearing the sacred thread; p. 632. See also Ābhīras above.
Ahmadshah, p. 79.
Ājāyapāla, Gujarath Cālukya K. p. 41, 45; his date, p. 75; 91.
Ākālavāra, Rāśi. K., his greatness, p. 276; his date, p. 277&n; p. 278.
Ākbar, p. 49, 55, 78, 83, 280, 288.
Alexander, the great, his invasion, p. 625.
Ālta-ud-dīn Khilji of Delhi; p. 76, 331; as Allāvadi, p. 48f.
Allāvadi, see Allauddin Khilji, of Delhi above p. 49.
Āma or Āmarāja a son and successor of Yāsovarman, king of Kanauj, p. 80f, 432; converted to Jainism, p. 432; a voluntary exile being displeased with his father, p. 81.
Amara, a prince? p. 283.
Amoghavarma of Rāṣṇa dynasty, his date, p. 277n, 277f.
Āmūṣyāyana, a king or a pronominal derivative? p. 250.
Ananta, son of Mahīdhara (son of Dūḍā) general of Meluga, p. 352, 356.
Āndhrabhrtyas, mentioned in Purāṇas, after the Mauryas, p. 625.
Anna, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 333, 357.
Antiochus II Grandson of Seleucus referred to in Aśoka's Inscriptions, p. 635.
Ārdhāsēra (Ārdesar) a learned priest of the Parsis, p. 41.
Arjuna, or Arjunadeva King, p. 329, prince of Malwa, p. 329f.; p. 246f., 250; defeated by Janārdana, p. 335, 357.
Arjunadeva, a Vāghela K., his date, p. 75f.
Arno, king of Ajmir p. 54.
Aśoka, Emperor of Pataliputra; his Inscription, p. 454, 625.
Āśvarāja, a K. of Prāgyā race, p. 93.
Aurangjīb, p. 78f.
Āvalladevi, a Hūṇa princess married to Karnadeva, ruler of Cedi, p. 635.
Babhru, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353.
Bactrians establishing their power in India, p. 626.
Bāhādar, p. 77f.
Bahadur, his corpse found in the sea, p. 79.
Bahārū, the murderer of Mahīmud, p. 78.
Bājirāv I, Peshwa, p. 326f.
Bālāstākāraṇa a branch of Nandīsaṅgha, p. 262; B. of the Mūlasaṅgha p. 278, 281, 282.
Balahār, kingdom mentioned bya
INDEX IV

Mahomedan historian, which is the same as Rāstrakūṭa dynasty, p. 636.
Bankeyarasa of the Cellaketana family, a governor of Rāṣ, family, p. 278.
Bappa, (K.) of Mewar, p. 320.
Bappabhaṅṭṭi, a Jain saint, p. 432.
Bhābbhūya, a minister, p. 45.
Bhairavaśāha son of Pratāpa of the Rastrāṇḍha or Raṭhor race; p. 9; sometimes called Bhairammaśāha, a Mahomedan or Rājput name, p. 9f.
Bhaja, inscription on a cistern at, p. 631.
Bharaphāḷa, a K. of Tāka race, p. 138.
Bharaṭa (name occurring in a Jain work) p. 272.
Bhaveśa, a prince, p. 140.
Bhillama (V) son of Melugi, of the Later Yudava dynasty, p. 352f., 356.
Bhīma or Bhadabhīma K. p. 45; B. of Gujarath, K. of Cālukya race, p. 50; B. a K., his date, p. 73; B. the younger, his date, p. 75, B. K. of Pātaṇ, p. 92
B. a prince, p. 283.
Bhīmadeva, K. of Gujarath, p. 45, 341f.
Bhīmaṭa, Kāḷaśīrāja K. p. 370.
Bhogidāsa, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.
Bhoja, a king, during whose reign Uvāṭa lived; his date; to be identified with Bhoja of Avanti, p. 3; B. K. of Malwa, his date, p. 50, 51, 341.
Bhojarājā, fourth Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
Bhīyāḍa caste of (Jains) p. 283.
Bir Sinha Deo, a Tomara prince, p. 216; Virasiṃhā; his history; founder of a Hindu Kingdom at Gwalior, ibid. his date, ibid.
Brahmā, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353.
Bukkarāṣṭya, founder of Vijayanagara dynasty; his date as occurring in an Inscription, p. 99.

Cālvāṇa or Chauhuwans or Cāhumāna (Cavhaṇa) p. 143; originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522; become Rajputs, p. 523; a Rajput family mentioned by Toč, p. 636.
Caitanya, his date, p. 198.

Cālukya, early C. kings, the extent of their dominious; the origin claimed by them; not thoroughly extirpated, p. 14; deccan C.s, their country sometimes called Telaṅgaṇa, p. 43; list of C. Anahilapattāṇa princes, p. 45, 93; C. kings of Pātaṇ their dates, p. 73f.
Campā, a Jain lady, p. 283.
Cāmupṭa, a K. his date, p. 73; 77.
Cāmupṭadeva K., p. 45.
Cāṇḍapa of the Prāgvaṭa race, p. 93.
Cāṇḍaprasāda, p. 93; (a K. of Prāgvaṭa race.)
Cāṇḍasīnhā of the Prāgvaṭa family, minister of Cālukya Gujarath kings; same as Cāṇḍapa mentioned in Kirtikaumudi, p. 38.
Cāṇḍeśvara a minister of Mithilā p.140; C. a king, p. 335, 340; probably same as Cāṇḍamahāśena or Cāṇḍa of Chohan race, p. 340.
Candra (Candānā), a Hindu name in Junnar Inscription, p. 628.
Candrabhāṇu, king of Kāśi; his genealogy, p. 13.
Candragupta-Vikramaditya drives away foreigners, the most famous prince of the dynasty, p. 535; C. founder of Maurya dynasty, p. 625.
Candrakirti, a Jain teacher, p. 283.
Candrāpida, Kashmirian king, his embassy to China, p. 430.
Candrasena, a Chohan prince, p. 140, 143.
Cāpotkaṭa princes, their dates, p. 72f.
Caśṭana, same as Tiastenes, names occurring in some Inscriptions, and coins, p. 630.
Cedipati, a K. p. 335, 340.
Celladhvaḷa, proper name, p. 277.
Cellaketana, proper name, p. 277.
Central Asian invading tribes, taking up Hinduisim, p. 519.
Chinese chronology as affecting the dates of Kashmirian Kings, p. 430f.
Chohan Hammitra, p. 343.
Cīṅża = (people of China) p. 338.
Citras (Cišasa), the Yavana, giving the Dining Hall, at Junnar, p. 628.
Cođaŋga, K. of Orissa, p. 440.
Colas, p. 340.
Colavai, Prakrit for Colapati a king, p. 336.

Dabhoi-Inscription, composed by Someśvara (account of Kirtikau mudū), p.10.
Dādā, Commander of the troop of Elephants; Conqueror of Vijyaña (Kalacuri K.), p. 352, 356.
Dāmācika, Inscription in a Nasik cave, mentioning D., p. 631.
Dānis (Jain), p. 283.
Dārpanāryaṇa, a prince, p. 140.
Daudāśāḥ, his date, p. 77.
Deo Brahmac, a Tomara prince = Devavarma = Devarma, p. 216.
Devaśakti, first Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
Devasa, a Chohan prince, p. 143.
Dhamma, a Yavana mentioned in a Karla Inscription, p. 627.
Dhanacandra, a Jain, p. 248.
Dharma, a king of Gauḍa, hereditary enemy of Āma, p. 80.
Dhiramati, queen of Narasihhadeva, K. of Mithilā, or Tirhurst N. called Kāmesvararaṇājigāḍita by caste a Brahman, p. 148.
Dhruvasena I, a Valabhi prince called a Bhāgvāvata, p. 189.
Dījwani, Inscription (copperplate) at of Vikrama Śaka 9, calling the province of Gujarath ‘Gurjaratrā’, p. 636.
Durlabhha, a Cālukya K. of Aanahila-paṭṭana, p. 51; D. a king, his date, p. 73.
Durlabhadeva K., p. 45.
Dvijendrakirti, a Jain Teacher, p. 283.

Gaṅga dynasty, its rule over Orissa, p. 439; its Inscriptions, p. 439f; genealogy of the dynasty, p. 440f.
Gauḍa, K., p. 341.
Gautamiputra, defeating and extirpating the dynasty of Nahapāṇa, the foreigner, p. 629.
Gehlot dynasty, p. 320.
Ghaṭīyāla, Inscription (stone) at calling the province of Gujarath “Gurjaratrā”, p. 636.
Gopāla, Commander of Kirttivarma, p. 341f.
Govinda IV, Raṣṭtrakūṭa K.; called Sāhasāṇaka; his date, p. 340f.
Guhila, K. of Mewar, p. 320.
Gujaratis, p. 485.
Gujā Inscription, p. 632.
Gupta Dynasty, p. 535.
Gurjaras, p. 340, 519.
Gurjara, originally a foreign race, p. 522; Gurjara K., p. 341; G. kings included among the Kṣatriyas; G. sanskritised form of Gujarata, p. 635; G. kings, belonging to the Pratihārī dynasty according to the Inscription; G.s establishing their rule in Marwar, p. 636; G. name assigned to the Rajput Paṇḍhara family; G. Gauḍa Brahmans in Rajputana, p. 637.
Guwr, a tribe similar to the Gurjaras, spreading to the sea of Azab in Russia, p. 636.

Harumīra, three kings of this name—the first of the Harant branch of Chohan dy., prince of Mevad at war with Mahomedans, p. 49, 330ff., 331, 340; another of Gehlole f., p. 320, 331, 340; a third of Śakambhari of the race of Chāhuvaṇa f.; mentioned in Ekāvali, hero of Harmiramahā-kāvyā of Nayacandrasūri, p. 330, 331; H. K., p. 48, 335.
Harapharaṇa, making a gift to the hall at Karla Caves, p. 627.
Harasiṃhā, a prince of Mithilā, p. 140.
Harasihhadeva, a king of Mithilā, defeated by the Emperor of Delhi, p. 148.
Harihara, king of Vijayanagar, p. 31.
Hariscandra, a king of Tūka race, p. 13).
Harivadhasavarman, son of Mahgo of of Mahendra race, p. 148.

Hemantasaena, of Sera dy, p. 347, 348.

Hemarāja, son of Reśū, p. 233.

Hima Kadphises, a king of Kuṣāṇa (or Turuṣka) dy; this name is by no means Hindu but from description on coins appears to have become a stannin Śaivite, of 2nd or 3rd century after Christ, p. 633.

Hindu dynasty of Guptas succeeding foreigners, p. 535.

Hoysala Yādavas ruling over Mysore, p. 99.

Humāu, the Moghul K., his date, p. 49, 78.

Hūnas or Huns, put down by Yaso-dharmā, p. 535; H. coming to India after the downfall of the Gupta empire, end of 5th cent. A. D.; H. a gotra among the Rajputs; one tribe of these H. established itself in Hungary where it still flourishes, p. 635.

Hwan Thsang, the Chinese traveller, p. 3, 198.

I-chu-fon-mo (Chinese) K. of Central India sending an embassy to China = YavovARMAN of Kanauj, p. 431.

Indra III or Nilyavarśa, (Rāṣ. K.), p. 370.

Indrānjidatta, Yavana son of Dharma-deva, in a Nasik Inscription, p. 628.

Irilasa, a Yavana, mentioned in a Junnar Inscription, as constructing two tanks, p. 628.

Īśvarasena, ninth year of, in a Nasik Inscription, p. 632.

Jagannalla, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Jagannāthaśrāma, a Rāmānujiya Guru, p. 162.

Jāhāngir, p. 78.

Jahla, son of Dādā, his exploits; makes Bhilāma king, defeats Gūṛjāra K., p. 352f, 356f.

Jain sources for the date of Yavovarmān’s death, p. 432.

Jainollahbhadena = Zainul Abuddin K. of Kashmir, p. 152.

Jaisavalas, p. 283.

Jaitugideva, son of Devapāla of the Pramāra race, king of Mālava or Avanti, p. 249, 250.

Jaitra, a Yādava (or Kolhapur Šilahara?) K., p. 355; as Jaitrapāla, p. 357.

Jājala = probably Jājadeva, minister of Hāmī a, mentioned by Nayanacandra, p. 340.


Jājala (?) son of Vidyādhara, a Taka prince, p. 9.

Janārdana, son of Gaṅgādhar, p. 353, 357; J. tamed a lion, ibid.

Jaya-dāma, son of Tiastenes of Ujjavini, p. 630.

Jayakirti, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Jayastihha of the Pātaṇ Cāḷūkya dynasty, p. 65; his date as given in a work; J. K. of Kāśmir, p. 430.

Jelaluddin Akbar; his date & genealogy, p. 211.

Junagad, Inscription (stone) at, mentioning Mahākṣatrapa Rudrādāman, p. 630.

Junnar Inscription, mentioning a Yavana, p. 627.

Jurja, a kingdom mentioned by a Ma-homedan historian which is the same as ‘Gurjara’, p. 636.

Kacara, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Kalina Ka. mentioned in Ekkav, p. 330 = Narasihha K., ibid.

Kālyāna, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Kamalakirti, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Kāmāṭrāva, a king of Orissa, p. 441.

Kānbhi, a Jain pilgrim, p. 283.

Kaneri or Kanheri caves, Inscription, in, near Bombay, p. 277, 630.

Kāvṛṣyanas, mentioned in Parāṇas after the Mauryas, p. 625.

Karaculi (= Kalacuri dynasty), p. 339.

Karavimukti, father of Madanapāla?, p. 138.
Karla caves, Inscription in, referring to Yavana people, p. 637.

Karṇa, a K. his date, p. 74, 339, 340, 342; K. a Vāghēla K., p. 76; K. the younger, his date, p. 76; conflict between Karṇa Pātaṅ Cāluṅka K. and K. of Dhārā, p. 90f.; K. king of Cedi, of Kara(la)curi dy., p. 341.

Karṇādeva, a Chohān prince, p. 45, 143;
K. a king of Cedi married to the Hūṅa princess Āvaladevi, p. 635.
Kāśi, K. of, p. 341.
Kāśisvarā, a king, p. 337f.; called Divodāsa in com., p. 338.
Kauṇārapāla (= Kamalapāla) of Agra, p. 224.
Khapḍelavāla line (Jain), p. 283.
Khārēpatan Plates, p. 70.
Khorasan, p. 340.
Krṣṇa, K. of the later Yādav dy. helped by Lakṣmīdeva, p. 354, 357; K. II, Rāṣṭrakūṭa K., his date, p. 370; K. III, Rāṣ. K., p. 434; Krṣṇas (three of Rāṣ. dy.), their dates, p. 70.
Krṣṇadāsa Bāḷa(Cāluṅka) of Kṣatriya race, p. 283.
Krṣṇarāja of the Vijayanagara dy., his date, p. 70.
Kṣatranga, the name of Śaka kings, p. 628; derivation of K., p. 629; K.s of Ujjaini, line founded by Tiastenes, p. 630.
Kṛṣṇarāja, a king, his date, p. 73.
Kumārapāla, a Jain K., p. 45, 54, 80, 91; K. introduced Jain religion, his date, p. 74.
Kumārasimha, p. 38.
Kumbhakarṇa, K. of Medapāta or Mewar, p. 331.
Kumbho, king of Mewad, p. 42; same as Kumbhakarṇa mentioned by Maṇḍana, ibid.
Kunwar Pal, a Tomara prince = Kumāra Pāl, p. 216.

Kuṣṭānas, mentioned in Rājatarāṅgini, as kings ruling in the north, p. 633.
Kutabadin, his date, p. 77.

Lakkhamādevi, queen of Candrasimha, p. 140.
Lakṣmīpāsena, the six poets at his court, p. 321; his date, ibid.; L. son of Ballalasena, p. 344f.
Lakṣmīdeva, son of Janārdana, p. 354; the beautiful garden he built, p. 354, 357.
Lalitadītya or Muktāpiḍa, king of Kashmir defeated by Yaśośvarman, p. 81f.; his embassy to China, p. 429f., 450f.
Lavaṇaprasādā of the Vāghēla-Cāluṅka dy. of Gujarath, p. 10, 44f.
Lokādītya or Cellapatāka, a Governor p. 276f.
Lupiga, a prince of Prāṅgivāta line, p. 93.

Madafar(r), his date, p. 77.
Madanapāla, K. p. 6; M. belonged to Tāka-race, a f. of petty chiefs, ruling at Kāṣṭhā, p. 9; patron of Viśvēsvarabhaṭṭa, author of Madanapārijāta; his date, p. 137ff.
Mādhava, minister of Bukka and Harihara, kings of Vijayanagara, p. 437.
Mādhavarāva Peshwa, p. 327.
Magas, colonies of the foreigners in Rajputana, Marwar, Agra and Bengal; M.-becoming Brahman, p. 633; Inscription concerning the M., relating their history; M., made worshippers of Gcđ by Śamba, p. 634.
Mahādeva of the Yādav dy. king of Mahārāṣṭra, reigning at Devagiri, p. 42, 101, 436.
Mahammad, p. 79.
Mahammad Faruki of Malwa, p. 78.
Mahammadshah, p. 78.
Mahamud Begarra, p. 78f.
Mahārāṣtras, a K. p. 341.
Mahārāṣṭra, a prince, p. 197.
Mahāśārmā, a physician, p. 208.
Mahendrapāla, K. of Gurjara dy. ruled...
INDEX IV

in Marwar, originally a Gürjara, but called as belonging to the solar race, p. 522, 636; K. of Kanaṇī, his dates, p. 434.

Māhi, a Jain Merchant, p. 283.
Mahidhara, son of Dāḍā; p. 352, 356; defeated king Viṣṭiṣṭa (kalacuri) K. ibid.

Mahimud (II); his date; p. 77; M. (III), his date; M. (IV) his date; p. 78.

Mahipāla, a Pāla K. of Bengal, p. 347; M. Sixth Gurjara K. of the Marwar dy, p. 636.

Mahomed (the Prophet) p. 519.
Mahomedan incursions, a continuation of preceding foreign invasions, p. 519.
Mahomedans, incorporation with, advocated, p. 637.

Mahljugi, a K. defeated by Jahla, p. 353, 357.

Mālāa, Prakrit for Malaya a K., p. 336, 340.

Māladeva, Hindu king of Jodhpur; of the Rājhor family p. 49.

Mālavī K. p. 341.

Mālavarāja = Mālavarājā, p. 339f.

Malla, a king defeated by Jahla, p. 353, 357.

Malladeva, a K. of Prāḍvṛtta race, p. 93.

Maṅgala, son of Hema (Jain) p. 283.

Māṇikya, a prince, p. 177.

Maurya dynasty, mentioned in the Purāṇas; extent of their empire, p. 625.

Māyūrāja of the Kalacuri d. p. 370.

Mēluki K. (of later Yādavas), p. 352; as Mailui or Mallugi, p. 356.

Menander, mentioned by Patañjali; his coins; extent of his kingdom, p. 626; M. and Milindā one and the same person, p. 627.


Mihirakula, Hūṇa king known from inscriptions, p. 635.

Moghrul kings of Delhi, their names and dates, p. 78.


Mudāfar, his date, p. 77, 78; Mudāpar, his date p. 77.

Muktāpiṇḍa, in his embassy to China claims central India; K. (Yaśovarman?) as his ally, p. 432.

Mūladeva, a K. p. 45.

Mūlarāja, a K. p. 45, 77, 91; K. of the Pāṭaṇ Cā, line, his genealogy, p. 66; founder of Pāṭaṇ Cā, kingdom; his date p. 73; Mūla, the younger, a K., his date, p. 75.

Mūlamāṇgha, p. 274, 278.

Muṣṭha, uncle of Bhoja, his history; and date p. 50f.; M. of Dhrāra, p. 318; M. defeated by Jahla p. 353, 357.

Mussulman Sovereigns of Gujarath, their dates, p. 77f.

Muzafar, p. 78.

Nāgabhaṭa, second Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.

Nahapāṇa, coins of, found in great number, in India, establishing a kingdom in India, p. 629.

Nandisamgha, branch of Mūlamāṇgha, p. 281.

Nandiya, p. 278.

Narasimha, different kings of that name p. 332; N. kings of Orissa, I, II, III, IV pp. 440-442; N. a king mentioned in Ekāvali p. 329, 330; N. Panegyric in Ekāvali of Vidyādhara = N. II of Orissa, p. 442.

Naravarman, grandson of Bhoja of Dhrāra, p. 53.

Nārāyaṇapādaśa = Nārendra, a prince, p. 287f.

Nasik Inscriptions referring to Yavanas, p. 628, 631.

Nīvī, wife of Malu, a Jain follower, p. 281.

Orissa princes, their list, p. 439.

Padhāra, family of Rajputs, mentioned by Tod, p. 636.

Paddmāvatī, queen of Pratāpa, p. 343.

Pahlava dominance, p. 194.

Pāla dynasty, p. 348; its chronology ibid.

Pāla, kings of Bengal, p. 347.
Parmars, originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522; become Rajputs, p. 523.
Paramāra (Pramāra), family of Rajputs, mentioned by Tod, p. 636.
Parsis, cultivating formerly Sanskrit lore, p. 41.
Pātaśāh, as title of Mussulman sovereigns of Gujarath, p. 77.
Paṭṭaṇī Gotra (Dig. Jain), p. 283.
Perojasāhī, = Pheroz Shah Taghlak p. 49.
Peshwa, etymology of the word, p. 327.
Phatoshah, a king, p. 211f.; his era, p. 212; ruler of Garhwal, p. 212.
Prahīdāna, a K. of Paramāra line, p. 93.
Pralapa, son of Viryabhānu, king of Chohan race, p. 343.
Pratāpamalla of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa race, a dependent of Anahilapaṭṭaṇa Cālukyas, p. 9, 91.
Pratāparudra Gajapati, king of Orissa, p. 155.
Pratāpasena, a Chohan prince, p. 143.
Prthuṛaṇa, Chohan king, p. 331; date of his defeat by Shahabuddin Ghor, p. 249.
Ptolemy, the Geographer, p. 630.
Pulumi, ruling at Paithan, mentioned by Ptolemy, p. 630.
Raghuṇāthara or Rāghava Peshwa, p. 327.
Rājāsaṅhīha, a prince? p. 283.
Rāmabhadrā, third Gurjara king of the Marwar dynasty, p. 636.
Rāmadāsa, Minister of Akbar, p. 211.
Rāmadeva, Yādava king of Devagiri, p. 436.
Rāmaśāstrin, Nyāyādhīṣa of Mādhavārv Peshwa, p. 327.
Rāgaga, a Yājñika, p. 214.
Rapavigraha, a Cedi king, his date, p. 363, 370.
Rāṣṭrakūṭa-kula, p. 70f.; belonged to the Yādu branch, ibid.
Rāṣṭrakūṭa, the Sk. form of Rāṣtrapāla or Rāthor, p. 9; date of their displacing Cālukyas, p. 14; R. s constantly at war with the Guriara K.s of Marwar and Kanauj, p. 636.
Ratnāditya, a king, his date, p. 73.
Ratnapāla, a prince of Tākā race, p. 138.
Ratnasenā, mother of Kūmārapāla K., p. 74.
Rāyasila, a prince, p. 280f.
Ṛkṣarhīhitā, legends connected with passages in, p. 293.
Ṛṣabhādasa, a Jain scribe, p. 278.
Rudrabhūti, an Ṭhārīrā General, mentioned in a Gūndrā Inscription, p. 632.
Rudra-dāna, grandson of Tiastenes of Ujjayinī, p. 630.
Rudradītiya, Counsellor of Mūṇīja, p. 50.
Rudra-sīnhā etc., subsequent kings in the dynasty of Tiastenes, p. 630; R. ruling in 102 Saka, p. 632.
Sādhūrāṇa, a king of Tākā race, p. 138.
Sahajapāla, a king of Tākā race, p. 138.
Sāhasāka, K. called in com. Vikrama-
Sāhi Sikandara = Sikandar Shah Lodi, p. 49.
Sāhibavandina, king of Turaṅkhas, p. 247; S. mentioned by Aśādha = Shahabuddin Ghorī founder of Mahomedan power in India; his defeat of Prthuṛaṇa, p. 249.
Sāh Jhān (Jehan), p. 78.
Saka dominance, p. 194.
Saka, kingly line, mentioned in Purāṇas as future rulers, p. 625; S. kings coming after the Yavanas, p. 623; S. getting incorporated with the Khattiriyas, p. 631.
Sakas, (=Mahomedans) Lord of, p. 143
Saka Viṣṇudatta, mentioned in a Nasik Cave Inscription, p. 631.
Saka woman married by a Hindu king p. 630.
Sakandar, his date, p. 77.
Salem Sah, the lord of Mleccha kings = Jehangir, son of Akabar, p. 283.
Sālvāhana, a substitute for the name Sātvāhana, p. 635.
Śālavatimma, minister of Kṛṣṇarāya of Vijayanagara, p. 154f.; date of Kṛṣṇarāya, p. 155.
Sāmanta (a proper name), p. 38.
Sāmantaśimha, a K. his date, p. 73.
Śamba, son of Dāda p. 352, 356.
Śāṅkramapīḍa, a King of Kashmir, p. 430.
Śaṅkaragāṇḍa, of the Cellaketana family, a governor of Rāg- family p. 278.
Śaṅkaranandana? p. 53.
Saraṅga (Sāraṅga?) deva a K., p. 75.
Śaṅkadeva, king of the Cālukya dynasty of Gujarath p. 38, 85.
Śaravatigaccha, p. 278, 281, 282.
Śartīpa, a Chohan prince p. 143.
Śītakarni, king of the Śatavāhana dynasty, mentioned in Kanneri inscriptions, p. 630.
Śatavāhana line of kings at Paithan mentioned in Purāṇas, p. 625; Ś. dynasty founded by Gautamiputra, p. 629.
Śatrāp, identical with Kṣatrāp p. 630.
Śaumāya Gotra (Dig. Jain) p. 283.
Śelenicus, sovereign of the part from Syria to India, p. 635.
Śena line of teachers and pupils, p. 274; S. kings of Bengal, their descent p. 345; S. dy. of Bengal, date of its foundation, its chronology, p. 347, 348.
Shah Jehan, Emperor of Delhi, p. 40, 224; date of his accession p. 79.
Śiddhārāja, his expedition against Devagiri p. 72; S. a Pātaṇ Cā. K., his date and conquests, his constructing a tank with a thousand temples of Śiva p. 74; S. throws into prison K.s of Malva and Sindhu p. 91.
Śiddhasena, preceptor of Bappabhaṭṭi, p. 81.
Śīhaḍa p. 48.
Śihadhayāna, a yavana of Dhenukākaṭa leading a Hindu life, mentioned in a Karla inscription p. 627.
Śiṅha = a K., p. 353 Yādava K. Śiṅghaṇa, 357, son of Jaitrapāla, and grandson Bhillum V his date; ibid p. 357.
Śiṅghaṇa = Śiṅhānava a powerful Yādava K. of Devagiri p. 46; his exploits, his invasion of Gujarath p.46; reason why he did not pursue Lavaṇaprasāda, p. 47.
Śiṅghaṇadeva mentioned in Saṅgītaratnakara as the author's patron p. 43f; S. and Lavaṇa(Lāvaṇya)-prasāda, sample of a treaty between them p. 45f.
Śobhanadeva p. 38.
Sola, family priest of Mūlarāja, Patan Cālukya K. p. 90.
Solanki, originally belonging to a foreign race, p. 522; become Rajputs, p. 523. S. a Rajput family mentioned by Tod p. 636; branch established at Anahilapattan in Gujarath p. 637.
Somā, a K. of Prāgvāta race p. 93; S. a Mantrin at whose direction Paṇca- pākhyaṇa was prepared p. 322.
Śrenika, (king ?) p. 272.
Subhāṭavarman, a K. of Mālava, p. 250.
Subhauama, a future Tīrthaṇkara of Jains, p. 282.
Śūṅga = mentioned in Purāṇas after the Maṭrīyas p. 625.
Sūryasena, a prince of Chohan race, p. 143; his genealogy, ibid; his date, p. 144.
Talilapa (I), Later Cā. K. called K. of Telāṅgāna, p. 43, 318; T. (I) founder of later Cā. dy. p. 50f; his date, p.51.
Tāka race, p. 9.
Tārāpiḍa, K. of Kashmir, 430.
Tejāhpāla, K. date of his death, p. 80; T. of Prāgvāta race, p. 93.
Tejāpāla, son of Dhanarāja, a Jain, p. 283.
Tiastenes, king of Ujjayinī, mentioned by Ptolemy, p. 630.
Tiḥuṇapāla = Tribhuvanapāla, a K. his date, p. 75f.
Timur (the Moghul), p. 216.
Tomara princes of Gwalior, their list, p. 215f.
Taramānya, a Hūṇa king known from inscriptions, p. 635.
Turkas, p. 76.
Turkman tribes transformed into Rajput Royal races, p. 638.
Turuškas, or the Turkish kings, p. 633.

Udayāditya, son of Bhoja, K. p. 341.
Udayasimha, a Mahārāṇa of Mewad, p. 287f.
Uḍḍa = Prakrit Utkala K., p. 339.
Uddharaṇa, a Chohan prince. p. 143.
Udekhāṇi, his date, p. 77.
Uśavadētā, son of Dinika and son-in-law of Nahapāṇa, mentioned in a Nasik Inscription, p. 629.
Uśāvadatta, name same as either Vṛṣabhadatta or Rṣabhadatta, p. 629.

Vāghēla kings of Pātana, their dates, p. 75f.
Vaijala, son of Vikramāditya of the Chohan race, p. 158.
Vajjis or Vṛjīs, Kṣatriyas, a Republic in Buddha's time, p. 535.
Vajrasena (Jain) p. 48.
Valabhi princes, called Māheśvaras, p. 189, 198.
Vallabha, son of Kṛṣṇa = Govinda II, Rāṣ, K., p. 277.
Vallabhedeva K. p. 45.
Vallabharājā, a K., p. 77.
Vallarājā or Vallabharājā, a K. his date, p. 73.
Vanarājā, (K.) his date, p. 72.
Vāṇḍā and Bhuyāṇḍa, K.s, his conquest and date, p. 73.
Vāṇağiśi, king of, p. 341.
Vastupāla, a K. of Prājñāṭa race, p. 79, 80, 90, 93; a panegyric on him by Someśvara, p. 92; V.'s genealogy, p. 93; V. Gujarath K., his date p. 330.
Vatsa (muṇi) gotra, p. 352, 356.
Vatūdāsa, a feudatory of Lākṣaṅmaṇasa, p. 347.
Vijayanagara dynasty, p. 162.
Vijayasa, a Sena K. p. 342, 347.
Vijayasiṃha, a Gujarath Cālukya minister, p. 38.
Vijāṇa Kalacuri K. p. 352, 356.
Vikramāditya I, of early Cā. dy. p. 109, 341; V. his Era, expressly stated to be called Suhvya, p. 290; difference between it and Śaka Era, ibid.
Vindhyavarman, a K. of Mālava, p. 250.
Viraabhānudeva I, K. of Orissa, p. 441; V.II, p. 441; (Vira) Bhānudeva III, p. 441.
Viradhavala, son of Lavaṇaprasāda, p. 46; V. a K.p 77; V. of the Vāghēla Cālukya d. of Gujarath, p. 10.
Viramadeva, a prince of Idar, p. 288.
Virasiṃha a K., his date, p. 73; V. a king of the Tomara line, his pedigree p. 215.
Visala ādeva, Anahila-patīṇa Cā. K. p. 44, 45; V. Gujarath K. p. 66; V. a Vāghēla K., his date p. 75, 77; date of his accession, p. 76; date of three years' famine in his reign, p. 80.
Viśālakirti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281.
Viṣṇudatta, a Maratha name in an Inscription at Bhāja, p. 631.
Viṣṇudattā (lady), daughter of Aṅgivarman and mother of Viśavarman, depositing for treatment of the sick p. 631.
Viśavarman, son of Viṣṇudattā, in a Nasik inscription, p. 631.
Vudhika, a proper name or a term meaning a money lender, p. 631.
INDEX IV

Vyaghrravala, a (Jain) family, p. 346f.

Yasodharman, ruling over North-W. Malwa and Rajputana, p. 535; Y. = Yasovarman (?) a K. who killed the Gauda K. p. 80.

Yasovarman, K. of Kanauj: his date pp. 80, 81; K. of Malava, p. 250; K. of Kanauj, patron of Bhavabhuti, p. 429; date of his defeat by Lalitaditya, p. 431.

Yavanas = foreign writers on astronomy p. 40; Y. dominance, p. 194; Y. kings mentioned in Puranas as future rulers, p. 625; Y. as followers of Buddha; Y. names completely Hinduised, p. 628.

Yogaraja, a K.; his date, p. 72.

Yona or Yavana, name of Macedonian Greek kings, p. 625.

INDEX V

ENGLISH AND GENERAL INDEX.

Aboriginal races incorporated among the Aryan race formed the Sudra caste, p. 511.

Affirmation and denial of a thing at one and the same time, p. 532.

Age of marriage and its consummation according to Hindu Religious Law, pp. 558, 583; Age of consent Bill, p. 538.

Animal Sacrifice, p. 128; their killing at sacrifices not allowed, p. 178f.

Aorist (Sk.), sense to be attached to it, p. 416f.; A. Perfect, Imperfect, their use in Aitareya Brahmana; A. never used in Ait. Bra. in telling stories; but when it is found used there pp. 416-417; A. = English Present Perfect = completion of an action or a recent action confirmed by usage in other works, pp. 417, 419, 420; A. intended by Pani to show "this day's " past time or past time generally, p. 419.

Arhats (Jinas) twenty four, p. 311.

Aristocratic form of Government prevailing in ancient Aryans of India, p. 535f; instances of states where it prevailed, ibid.

Astronomical observations mentioned in Vedic works; their date, p. 124; Astr. instrument purchased for govt. p. 349.

Avesta very nearly similar in language to the Vedas, p. 635.

Bible, religion in, adopted by Prarthana Samaj, p. 620.

Boys—after upanayana to make over to Guru—to remain there for 12, 24 or even 48 years—then to relinquish Brahmacarya and marry—time of Upanayana—boys married at an early age now p. 464.

Brahmana caste—its formation p. 511; B. s learning from Kshatriyas p. 193; dining with Kshatriyas and Vaishyas p. 512; regaining their power lost to Buddhists with the rise of Candragupta and putting their social system in order p. 535; B. club held in Bombay for introducing social re-
form into B. community in 1890, p. 482.
Brahmanic protest and enemies against the ritualistic system of the Brāhmaṇa period, p. 122; B. religious works, faults in them pointed out by a Jain p. 309f.; B. gods, Jain account of their mis-deeds p. 314; B. revival p. 444.
Brahmanism, growing into prominence with the restoration of native dynasties, p. 194.
Brahmo Samāj, p. 480; both a religious and social Institution, its present work, p. 525.
British Government, benefits conferred by it, p. 513.
Buddhism, grown powerful under foreign rulers, p. 194; B. its rise, age, the favourite religion, its decline p. 444; defects in B. p. 613; B.—moral revolution, the object of, p. 619.
Buddhists, pp. 447, 455, 459; B. of Northern India, their benevolence, p. 529; B. standing against Brāhmanical religion, p. 613.
Buddhistic Cardinal doctrines comforted with other doctrines, p. 242f.

Caste, influence of the aborigines, intermarriages between them and the Aryans, p. 448; aboriginal blood yet flowing through veins of high caste Hindus of to-day, p. 449; any occupation followed when needed, p.450; C's originally four, their origin often fanciful, increased by intermarriages, p. 451; these preserved their original Vedic character, formation of separate castes by change of locality, p. 453; excommunication predominant in the time of early Buddhism, p. 454; religious schools or sects gave rise to different castes, now about 3000 C's; C. distinction disregarded by Buddhists and Vaiśṇavas p. 455; Senart's theory, p. 456; use of meat used by twice born, even beef allowed by Āpastamba, this practise prohi-
bited by later Smṛti writers; Senart's view—modern castes not grown out of old Vāraṇa—this view opposed by Oldenberg—author's view same as that of Oldenberg p. 457; meat used by Brāhmaṇas of Bengal, Mithila etc. today, countries influenced by Buddhism abstain from it, Sura prohibited; it is a sin among seven deadly sins, p. 458; other races such as Yavanas, Graeks, Sakas swelled number of castes by incursions into country; few formed by mixed marriages, some original, some by location, p. 474; separate castes caused by Abhiras, Gurjaras, Hūnas etc.; many religious sects turned into castes, Vṛāyas, a fruitful source of multiplication, p. 475; Senart's view on C. system; absence of political and national feelings in India is cause of C. distinctions p. 476; their obliteration necessary; Buddha thought four castes equally pure, legend of Assalāyana; this question discussed with Buddha, p. 477; all saints did not look upon C. as a social evil; all revolutions were religious and moral, p. 478; Stolid indifference to political revolutions; the same cannot be now continued; evils of C. system obstructive to formation of nation; Paramahamsa society founded in 1850 to eradicate C. system all secretly dining together p. 479; author initiated in the society in 1853; new reformers hostile towards castes, like Buddha and Vaiśṇavas, these new bodies adopted all the programme of social reformers except doing away of Purdah system in the case of women; caste rules less observed owing to Railways and foreign travels, for improving one's worldly position only; remaining in previous religions by violating rules in foreign countries etc. involves hypocrisy, this is highly prejudicial to the healthy growth of Hindu
Society, p. 481; clubs and Pariṣads harden caste distinctions and not soften them; caste partiality not removed by English education p. 482; mixed marriages, open dining together etc., re-enactment of old Hindu Law be sought to obliterate C. distinctions p. 483; intercourse between respectable families at least be organised; national feeling useful in times of war; caste feeling dies even harder than national feeling, p. 484; obliterations of caste distinctions alone before our mind’s eye, p. 485; provincial nationalities under the guidance of central authority will combine together for promotion of Indian interests; confederation in social as well as Politics be our aim p. 486; English Govt. effected a great revolution in institution of castes, no distinction between punishment to Śūdra and Brāhmaṇa, all old authorities on law set aside, Vedas may be recited by Śūdras, p. 490; our duty towards lowest castes, Railways effected silent revolution, p. 491; each caste a separate community, no social intercommunication to bind them into one whole p. 492; chronic poverty of agricultural classes etc. p. 493; going back to our society which once existed; late marriages, widow marriage, education of women must be restored, p. 497; exhibition of any C. partiality must be severely condemned; Isvaracandra Vidyasāgāra inaugurated re-form widow-marriage, it was sanctioned by Sāstras; reform through agency of caste is unsatisfactory, p. 498.

Castes, their original formation explained; p. 511f; formerly not very rigid, instances p. 512; present number 4000, their evil effects; p. 512; multiplying, p. 520; their fusion necessary for national unity, p. 524; lower castes in depressed condition becoming Christians to improve their social condition p. 528; C.s due to the feeling of exclusiveness, p. 532; secret violation of caste rules but outward conformity to them, p. 534; C. clubs for separate C.s an evil p. 532.

Caste system, not in Vedic time, its origin p. 511; C. system a monster p. 515; its germs existing among European Aryanś, p. 520; its abolition p. 522; its inveterate nature; its germ destroyed early in Europe p. 523f.

Central Reform Association at Bombay a proposal for establishing it, p. 524.

Christianity, moral revolution the object of, p. 619.

Commensality, another characteristic of caste; restrictions to food for four castes; authors of Dharmasāstra differ, p. 452.

Committee, cheap literature, of the Theistic Association of Bombay, which published 1883; the author’s anniversary address, etc.; Theism, p. 603.

Concubines, p. 515.

Conjectural emendations, European scholars condemned for indulging too frequently in; their gratuitous and provoking “emendations” p. 423.

Connumbium, essence of castes, p. 452.

Conventionalism in Skr. works beginning to prevail, p. 429.

Copperplates, a set of purchase for Govt. p. 349.


Corporate consciousness, results of its want in use instanced by the growth of social evils, p. 519f.

Creation according to Kāśmir Śaivism, real, p. 204; C. not Vivarta, illusion, regarded as Pariṇāma p. 221.

Critical scholar, his point of view, p. 504; C. method applied to philosophy and religion p. 604.

Custom, making people oblivious to the cruelty or absurdity of a practice; instances, p. 511; its tyranny p. 512 Ca. god p. 513.
Dancing, Drawing and Music, a part of women's education, in Epic times, p. 505.
Dialects, different from the Prakrits, p. 285.
Digest-writers, texts quoted by, not always found in the original works; p. 544; the authors of Digests not regarded as infallible p. 558.
Discontent with present condition, root of progress, p. 537.
'Dnyan Prakash' of Poona, p. 518, 527.
Drunkenness amongst higher castes, what it is due to, p. 534.
Early marriages, their results, p. 528.
Ecclesiastical Absolutism (in India) checking freedom of thought and action, p. 535f.
Electric Telegraph in Vedas, p. 568.
Endogamy, characteristic of caste generally becoming the rule, p. 450, 451.
English Education, its liberalising effect p. 513, 530.
Equinoxes, revolution of the, "a Veda-bhāhya" opinion, p. 212.
Etymological school of European scholars, p. 508.
Euclid, p. 421.
European civilization, its liberalising contact, p. 513.
Evolution, Law of, applicable in material and spiritual world; what its fulfilment implies, p. 537.
Falsehood, optimistic smooth; F. in social matter, p. 536.
Female education, date of its being undertaken, p. 520; originally in private hands, afterwards taken up by govt., p. 521; F. infanticide, p. 495, 519, 531; its practice in Bengal and among Rajputs p. 510.
Figures, omitted in representing regnal years; p. 440; figure 8 representing 6th year of a reign, ibid; fig. 22 = 18th year of a reign, ibid.
Fish, as offering to Devi in Tantrik worship; p. 233.
Foreign incursions, contributing to social degeneration, p. 510; F. invading races becoming Hindus, Ksatriyas, or Sudras, p. 519, 522, 637 competition of F. nations, p. 520; F. travel as part of social reform programme, p. 533; foreigners conquering Hindus because of the latter's wanting in National sentiment, p. 534.
Funeral ceremonies, the Vedic verse to be repeated about the wife's rising up from the side of the dead husband, p. 507.

Girls, nine months old, married to boys about a year old, p. 507; their proper age for bearing children according to ancient and modern medical authorities, p. 555.

God, all religions revealed by Him, p. 608; One Supreme Godhead, all other gods are His several names, p. 610; growth of worship of gods, p. 611; G. in the religion of the Prarthana Samaj, p. 620; G. as leading men from the primitive times to the present day, p. 621.

Grammar, necessity of teaching it, p. 413; in connection with language; in teaching Skr. Grammar ibid; grammatical terms (Skr.), prejudice against them, p. 415.

Hair, their shaving off (Jain) p. 236.

Hindus, not rude or careless observers of astronomical facts, p. 123f.; their careful philological observations; careful preservation of Veda and sacrificial worship, p. 124; H. community a geographical extension only, p. 512; individual advancement the goal of Hindus; want of national consciousness among ancient Hindus, p. 518f.; 534; H. dominion restored by Sikhs in the North and Marathas in the South, p. 555; ancient H. laws allowed girls to remain unmarried after puberty; p.540; premahomedan foreigners absorbed in H. society; incor-
poration of premahomedan foreigners into the H. social organisation, pp. 624-638.

Hindu religious law, lines of its later development, p. 514; religious reform necessary before social reform, p. 526; its tendency to find a text to justify a new custom, p. 544; it allows consummation of marriage deferred for three years after puberty, p. 550; H. religious law writers, their rules regarding consummation of marriage shown to harmonise with ancient medical authorities, p. 554, 557.

Historical work in broken Sanskrit and Gujarati, pp. 72-79.

Imperfect, its use in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, p. 416.

India, its individual life and want of corporate life, p. 518.

Indians, capacity for assimilating national sentiment not denied to them, p. 536.

Indian Civil Service. Medical service, p. 481; Legislative Council, p. 538.

Infant marriages as the logical result of early marriages, p. 531.

Intercourse immediately after maturity if necessary according to Hindu religious law, pp. 538-540; no text in support of its being necessary on the occasion of the first course, p. 545, 547; I. not mandatory but only permissive, p. 550f., 553.

Interest, rate of, according to a Nasik inscription, p. 629.

Invisible and Infinite, forcing itself upon man, since the dawning of human intelligence, p. 605, 607.

Jains, Digambara sect, its origin, p. 223f.; doctrine and their exposition; D. J. legendary literature, p. 270f.; five classes of persons in D. J. deserving adoration enumerated, p. 280; Svetāmbara Jains, their works and MSS. examined by S. R. Bhandarkar (author's son), p. 286; J. Śrāvakas (lay followers) their duties, p. 264;

J.s., their giving Sanskrit form to the Prakrit words, p. 266n.; J. monks, their duties, p. 268; J.s admitting Brahmanic domestic ceremonies, p. 286; J.s copying Brāhmaṇas, p. 318.

Jain Bhāṇḍaras, p. 68; J. sacred books written in the prevalent dialect of the time when the books were written, p. 286; J. doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 242f.; J. Jewels, five, making up the whole J. creed p. 241; J. knowledge coextensive with Loka and Āloka, p. 228f.; J. K. of five kinds, p. 251f.; J. K. formerly only orally transmitted with no books, changes in it p. 285; J. sacred Literature, an account of it, its three divisions, p. 252f.; its traditional history as given in Dig. Paṭṭāvali, pp. 284-286; J. sacred Lore reduced to writing by two Munis p. 285; J. Metaphysics p. 244; 28 Observances laid down for a Śrāmaṇa J. p. 238; J. Philosophy, its compromising with two Brahmanic schools, p. 286; J. Religion as path of universal love, p. 74; 58 Rites similar to Brahmanic rites and having same names but with different Mantras, p. 274; J. scriptures when first written, p. 286; total number of letters and words in it, p. 256; J. soul, its three kinds of development, p. 226; J. Story of a Brahman ascetic marrying a widow, p. 509; J. sectarian writing p. 317.

Jainism, its "Three Jewels " p. 225; these are Jāña, Darśana, Cārita or Dharma (moral discipline) p. 239f.; J. maintains the existence of the soul, an independent substance; regards love hatred etc., as qualities of the soul, p. 242; its compromise between different systems; J. not a sect of Buddhism, doctrines common to both J. and Buddhism; moral discipline according to them both p. 243f.; J. later than B. p. 244; J. having no books written for a long time, p. 284;
J. growing strong with the decline of B. and approximating to Brahmanism; appropriating Brahmanic popular heroes, p. 286; J. found about the time of B. ibid; Jainism and Vaiśeṣika system, points of resemblance, p. 243f.

Jainistic Highest condition explained, p. 235f.; J. Inscriptions, their paucity in the beginning of Jainsim, p. 286.

Japanese, their modern progress and reform p. 536.

Jupiter amongst the Romans, p. 620.

Kesari ( Poonaw weekly ), p. 573.

Kulin marriages, practice of, in Bengal, reason of the practice being established, p. 510; K. marriages of about 100 or more girls to one man, p. 531f.

Kulinism p. 495.

Languages, offshoots of Sk., modern vernaculars, formation of Prakrit and Pali, p. 447; L. Vocal peculiarities of different Indian provinces displayed, p. 448.

Learned classes (ancient Indian) they never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.

Mādhyā Ācāryas, succession list of the (High Priests), pp. 17-20.

Mādha sect (system) succession list of their High Priests, p. 16f.; nature of these lists, p. 16.

Mādha Vedānta system, p. 15f.

Mādras Hindu Social Reform Association, an address on Social Reform, delivered before that Association, pp. 503-517.

Man born with three liabilities, p. 549; his duty ends with begetting one son, p. 553.

Mandatory or Obligatory precepts, p. 573f.

Manuscripts; report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1882-83, pp. 1-57; private libraries, their cataloguing; search for Sk. mss. formerly solely in charge of the author (Dr. Bhandarkar), afterwards work divided between him and Peterson, p. 1; Mss. purchased in Gujarath; oldest papers in the collection, p. 2; object of acquiring Mss. p. 6; private libraries of Mss. at Nasik examined p. 55; earliest paper Mss., date when paper began to be used for writing Mss. p. 56; Palm-leaf Mss. before paper, p. 56f.; Report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1882-83, pp. 58-291; Kāśmir Śrāvadvī Mss. purchased at Delhi, p. 94; review of report on Mss. for 1882-83, p. 287&n.; Mss. having double (Sādhu and Śāka) dates, p. 289f.; Report on search for Sk. Mss. for 1882-87, pp. 292-348; Mss. collected in Gujarath, Rajputana, in Maratha country, p. 292; Report on search for Sk. Mss. during 1887-91 pp. 349-412; Mss. collected in Gujarath, Rajputana and Maratha country, p. 349.

Maratha, the Poonaw Weekly, p. 566.

Marathas and Brahmins, bitter caste disputes between them at Kolhapur and Baroda, p. 592.

Marriage ritual indicates that the girls were grown up, p. 505f.; early marriages, age of M.; ancient practice of late M.s.; evidence of Śūtras etc.; the time when early M.s. began to come into vogue, p. 506; M. of young girls with o.d., p. 531; injunctions of Rsis regarding M. time of girls, reasons for early M.s. coming into vogue, p. 531; an essay on age of M., its consummation according to Hindu religious law, pp. 538-585; M.s. after puberty now unknown among higher castes; texts in support of early M.s. light penance for not doing so, p. 543f., 544; general position of ancient law in the matter of consummation of M. summed up, p. 556f.; this is in keeping with ancient rules, p. 557; chronology of authors regarding marriage of girls, p. 599.

Meat as offering to Devi in Tantric worship, p. 222f.
Medical authorities on physical development of men and women and on consummation of marriage, pp. 553f.

Mercantile classes (ancient Indian), they never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.

Military classes, (ancient Indian), their spirit never permanently crushed, p. 534.

Mirror, its illustration as adopted by different schools of Philosophy, p. 203; its illustration in Vedānta, p. 204.

Moral force in Social Reform, what it means, p. 503f; its absence in our character within the last twenty centuries, p. 504.

Moral indignation, not formerly roused against iniquities, instances, p. 512f.

Mysticism usurping the place of (Vedic) spiritual worship before the Brāhmaṇa period.

National sentiment, Hindus not actuated by it, p. 594.

Nationality, homogeneous, its formation, p. 515; spirit of N., the antidote to caste system, p. 524.

Native Opinion (Bombay Dalily), p. 576.

Natural phenomena, revealing God to the ancient Aryans, p. 610.


Nautch women, p. 515.

Normal class in Bombay, p. 479.


Orders, three, Brāhmaṇas, Kṣatriyas, Vaiśyas, later became hereditary; still commensality and connubium between these did not exist as at present day, intercaste dinners, marriages (Anuloma and Pratiloma) often found; mixed castes found, their names derived from locality, Cāṇḍālas and Nāḍadas also mentioned in mixed castes, p. 473.

Pandit, the traditional, his point of view, p. 504; their attempts to prove customary practice to be authoritative, p. 514.

Paramahamsa Society, p. 479, 480; T. Mandal, a secret (Social Reform) Society, its history, p. 522.

Pax Britannica, its results, p. 530.

Perfect, its use in Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, p. 416.

Permissive Texts, their nature, p. 577; P. and mandatory precepts, pp. 581–83.

Plague (Bubonic) its adverse social result, p. 521.

Political advancement, impossible without social and moral advancement, p. 513; (early Indian) P. history, its sketch, p. 534f; P. development in the West and in India, compared and contrasted, p. 535.

Polyandry, not prevailing in early times, p. 507.

Polygamy, prevailing in ancient times, p. 507.

Practices, religious sanction accorded to them by inserting texts in later works, p. 513.

Praise, as breeding unwillingness to progress, p. 537.

Prakrit verses in a work, p. 9; P. when formed, p. 244; date of their development, p. 286; date of their being changed into distinctive dialects ibid; P. verses in praise of kings of middle ages, p. 335f.

Prārthana Śamāj, p. 480; usual service at P.S. conducted in Marathi, p. 603; necessity of English address, at the anniversary of the P.S., p. 603–604; the P.S. the latest phase of God's Revelations to man, p. 609, 622; the mission of P.S., the same as that of Tukārama and other Śadhus, p. 615–6; P.S., its position in the religious world, pp. 617–623; P.S. conception; and constituents of religion, p. 630; P.S., its principles compared and advocated, p. 623.

Priestly classes (ancient Indian) never lost their peculiar excellences, p. 534.
Production and Destruction at the same time of a thing united, (Jain Phi.), p. 227, 231.

Provinces, ancient practice of naming them after the names of the Kśatriya tribes settled in them, p. 535.

Puberty, marriage before, or after, discussed from Manu texts, pp. 584–5.

Recommendatory or permissive precepts, p. 573f.

Religion, inseparable from humanity, p. 605; R. history, teachings of p. 610; essence of R., p. 617; science of R., its object, p. 617; answer to question as to why man thinks of R. at all, p. 618; five constituents of R. ibid.; rudiments of R., p. 618–19; Semitic R.s, p. 619; morality connected with R., p. 619; evolution of R. meaning a continuous Revelation, p. 621; Religious belief, function of, p. 606; Religious speculation active about the time when Pāṇini lived or even earlier, p. 192.

Republics, ancient, their existence as evidenced by the names of provinces, settled by Kśatriya tribes, p. 535; aristocratic R.s (western) becoming democracies; in India becoming absolute monarchies, p. 535.

Revelation continuous, as meaning the evolution of Religion, p. 621.

Rites, their multiplication and systematisation, carried to excess; their ancient opponents, p. 122.

Rope and Serpent, its illustration in Veda, p. 204.

Royal personages, instances of, subserving literary or scientific purposes, p. 327.

Sacrifices, performance of, present day practice of re-employing priests &c. p. 120. Soma and others S.s, p. 611. Sacrificial rites of Brāhmaṇas classified into four divisions, p.110f.; Sacrificial fires, their inauguration, p. 111; developed long after the hymn period, p. 120; conscious manufacture of S.

in full force in Brāhmaṇa period, p.121; long continued protest against them, p. 122; period of the development of ritual sacrifice, p. 124.

Sanskrit, beginning of its study in Bombay Presidency, its utility as a branch of general education, p. 413; Sk. wrongly regarded as more difficult than Latin, p. 413; new spirit with regard to Sk. studies; Sk. College of Poona, causes of its existence, its drawbacks, its abolition, desirability of restoring it, p. 413; Sk. grammar works exclusively studied by modern Pandits, p. 10; two Sk. books of the author contains needful Sk. grammar, p. 415; Sk. grammar not an empiric study with Pāṇini and ancient grammarians, p. 420; Sk. grammarians, their method and systematising efforts, p. 421; Sk. Literature, general idea of, p. 443; its different layers, p. 504f.; Sk. writers studiously concealing their names, p. 293.

Sārvabhauma Pāṇini, p. 482.

Sāstrins, employed for collecting Mss., p. 1.

Sati Practice, prevailing among some (ancient) European races, p. 509; once prevailing among Indo-Aryans, but afterwards given up, p. 509f. but again revived, p. 510; its existence in Vedic times; stopped by British Govt., p. 509.

Sentiments as constituents of religion of Prārthanā Samāj, p. 621.

Sholapur, (address), p. 518, 532, 533, 536.

Social, Madras Hindu S. Reform Association, its pledges, p. 514f.; S. Conference, Presidential Address at the Ninth S. C. held in 1895, pp. 487–502; and at Provin. (Bom.) S. C., pp. 518–526; and at National S. C. pp. 527–537; some reproaches against it, p. 533; S. deterioration, its causes, p. 510f.; S. History of India, pp. 443–470; S. ideal in ancient times higher,
Subodhapatrikā (weekly paper), p. 577, 580.

Substance and its qualities identical with each other (Jain Phil.), p. 231.

Sympathy, as a motive, p. 529.

Texts creeping into books to sanction customs, p. 514; in support of married girls remaining without connection, p. 540; protest against the practice of changing readings of original texts, p. 596; Textual corruptions proceed from particular to general names and not vice versa, p. 71.

Theism, 1 as is of, and its relation to the revealed religions, pp. 603–16.

Time, no force in Social Reform, p. 529; T. simply a category of the understanding to distinguish one event from another, p. 530; method of reckoning, following seasons according to Nasik inscriptions, p. 632.

Times of India, p. 576.

Truth, pessimistic, rough, in social matters, p. 536; T. itself is pessimistic, ibid.

Twelve Supreme Sovereigns (Jainistic?) p. 311.

Vedic Literature, conjectural emendations in it, by European scholars condemned, p. 423.

Vedic religion, degenerating into formalism before the Brāhmaṇa period, p. 122.

Vedic verses, their mechanical repetition, coming into practice before Brāhmaṇa period, p. 122.

Vernacular, its earliest Hindi form p. 342; V. s in three forms; stage of their developments in the eleventh century, p. 343; date of their assuming their modern character, ibid.

Vernal equinox occurring in the beginning of Kṛṣṭiṇa, its date, p. 123.

Vestments, three, of the soul according to Vedānta, p. 180.

Western nations (modern), results of the contact with, p. 529f.
Widows, their duties laid down in a work, p. 6; Burning of widows renewed p. 519; W. marriage, no sin in it, p. 312, 313; circumstances under which it is allowed ibid; restricted by Manu to child widows, p. 508; W. M. known in the twelfth century, p. 509; date of first W. M. on this side, p. 521; how they came to be proscribed, p. 532.

Wife, leaving her father's Gotra and having her husband's, p. 541.

Will, power of, p. 618.

Wine as the highest offering to Devi in Tantric worship, p. 222.

Women, three prominent W. in upanishads taking active part in debate at Janaka's court, p. 458; Draupadi discussing with Yudhishtira, influence and position of W. in those days; nuns amongst Buddhists took part in intelligent discussions: husband and wife two masters of the house, their union permanent like that of Heaven and Earth; Maitreyi and Yajñavalkya discuss Brahma, a famous discourse, p. 459; story of Visāka a female devotee mentioned, p. 460; other side of the picture; as a wife highly respected, as a woman held in little esteem; a girl free to choose her husband in Rgveda times; Women deceive men, possess wives, p. 461; Manu hard on W.; Gitā also similarly hard; Mbh. extract XIII. 39, 40; women's nature, p. 462; age of M. of W. p. 463, 464; burning of widows with husbands' dead bodies, no allusion in Rgv., ref. in Atharvaveda and Taitt. Āraṇ, Āsv. Gr. Sūtra; p. 465; story of Mādri; this usage stopped by the British; widows M.; instance of this in Vedas, p. 466; passage in Alt. Brā, Parāśara, Nārada Smṛtis; p. 467; present state of women, female infants killed p. 468; practice of marrying many girls, we are subject to threefold tyranny, political, priestly and social, p. 469; education of W. p. 488; misery of widows contrasted with that of a widower; dying of girls owing to ill-assorted marriages, p. 489; such M.s deserve condemnation, p. 490; women not debarred from highest education in olden times, p. 504; women singing in assemblies in 11th cen.; inscripational evidence, p. 505; their seclusion introduced under Mahomedan domination, p. 505; their position in Epics, Vedas etc., p. 507f.; under certain conditions allowed to marry a second husband, p. 508; their status lowered, reasons thereof p. 510; their elevation and proper place in society, due respect for them, p. 515; their present condition and education, p. 528.

World, belief in the existence of, p. 606.

Worship of Gods, more spiritual and heart-felt in Vedic times than later, p. 121f.

Zeus-Pater amongst the Greeks, p. 620.
INDEX VI

INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS

Agni-purāṇa, p. 319.
Agrāyaṇāṇīpara, p. 255.
Ajayakośa, p. 165.
Aṭṭhavavallīs or Kāṭhavallīs = Kāṭhopanisād, p. 96.
Aṭṭhavaveda, literature belonging to, not clearly specified, p. 4.
Aṭṭhavopanisād, p. 95f.
Adbhutasāgara by Ballalasena, pp. 343-348.
Aḍvaita (u), p. 95.
Aḍvaita-ācārānanda-sārasvatī, history of Brahma, p. 180f.
Aḍvaitalaghucārākāra by Brahmananda-sarasvatī = an exposition of the Aḍvaita-sārasvatī as an abridgment of the author's Aḍvaita-ācārākāra, p. 181.
Aḍhyāṭma-rāmasāya, a work by Āśādhara, p. 248.
Anaghyarāgavatipīpāyaka, p. 83.
Anukramaṇijñāṇānandhū, p. 294; = Sarvakramā in a tabulated form, ibid.
Anukramāṇaś少年, p. 305.
Anuttarapadākāṅkṣa, Jain, p. 253.
Anunasāya, p. 175.
Anuvākānmukramāṇi, p. 295.
Anekāṣṭhāraṭhāsasamuccaya (Jain ), p. 47.
Anekāṇṭha-jayapatākā of Abhayadeva, p. 53.
Anekārtha (Koṣa ) p. 435.
Anekārtha-mañjari, p. 175.
Antakṛddhaṅga ( Jain ), p. 253.
Antyeṣṭi by Nārāyanabhaṭṭa, p. 150.
Andhrakumāravivrāha, p. 63.
Anyoṭṭikāṭhābharaṇa, p. 324.
Aparājitaprācchā, a work of Architecture, p. 223.
Aḥḍhi, p. 137.
Aḥṭijāna-Śākuntala, p. 427.
Advādhanamāla, p. 175.
Aṭṭhivacandrikaś by Satyanāthabhiratha (Mādhva Vedānta), p. 23.
Amarāśāla, or Amaralatā, 435f; one and the same work, p. 165, 175, 436n1.
Amarasātaka, p. 324.
Aṃśtabindu (U.), p. 95.
Aṅrava, a Dharmaśāstra work, p. 143.
Arthaśāstra, p. 175.
Alokhāraññājūṣā by Devasaṅkhara, p. 326ff; (a work dealing with Mādhava-rao and Raghunatharao Peshwals); D.'s family; a Gujarathi Brahman, p. 328.
Alokaśānti (U.), p. 95.
Aśītikasama, Jain work, p. 257.
Aśokacarita, p. 63.
Aśvatantra, p. 175.
Aśvāśāstra, p. 175.
Aṣṭaprabhāṭa by Kundakundācārya, p. 224.
Aṣṭāṅgahṛdaya, p. 215, 554.
Aṣṭāṅgaḥṛdayoddyotā, com. on Vāgbhata-saṃhitā by Āśādhara, p. 248.
Aṣṭottarasatopanisād, p. 4.
Aṣṭināṣṭīpravādapūrva, p. 255.
Akkāśagataś = Cūlikā, p. 256.
Agraha, p. 165.
Agnaya Purāṇa, p. 344.
Aṣṭradinakaroddyota, completed by Viśveśvara=Gāgābhāṭṭa; its contents, p. 148.
Aṣṭāṅga, Jain, p. 252.
Aṣṭāśārā, by Śrīdatta, p. 139f; a com. on it by Gauripati. date of t com., ibid.
bhadhāna at first Ṛtu., p. 576; unknown to most Nibandha writers; Laghu and Bhṛhat A. S. not known, p. 576.

Āhnaṅka of Mādhvas by Challāri Nyṣām-hācārya, p. 149.

Ugādisūtravṛtti p. 160, 165, 175.
Uttama, a tantra, p. 217.
Uttaratāntara, p. 436n2.
Uttaratāpanī (U.), p. 95.
Uttarapurāṇa = Second part of Ādirūpaṇa, p. 274; its consecration, p. 576f.

Uttararāmacrita, third and last work of Bhavabhūti, p. 426; its excellences and short-comings, p. 424, 428f.
Uttarādhyayana, Jain work, p. 257.
Upalānikoṣa, p. 165; as Upalāni, p. 435.

Utpādāpūrva, p. 254.
Udāharaṇa-Maṇḍhari, p. 334.
Udyogaparvan, p. 165.
Upadesāmāla, p. 54.
Upādhyāyasarasvāsa, p. 165.
Upāsakādhyayana, Aṅga, composed by Gaṇadhara Vṛṣabhasena, p. 253, 269.

Ūṣmabheda, p. 165.
Ūṣmāviveka, p. 165, 175.

Rgvidhāna, p. 319.

Rgveda, its hymns collected with a literary object, p. 119; R. resorted to for higher Soma sacrifices, p. 120; R. hymns used in the Aptyōma sacrifices, p. 131; R. I. 139.9; IV. 57.8; VI. 75; X. 95; p. 294; R. its total number of hymns; Rv. VII. 21; VII. 58 (omitted in some texts); Rv. VIII. 48, p. 295; R. text represented by Sarvānukrama is the text of the Sāṅkhśyāna school, p. 296; R. p. 299n; R. VIII. 58, p. 300; R. its traditional number, p. 301, 305; R.p. 295, 445f., 458, 465.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index VI</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rgveda-Saṁhitā, hymns composed at different times, p. 443; R. Saṁh., p. 417f., 507.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ekaśvali, a note on it, pp. 439–442; its date, p. 332f., 327; its com., p. 437.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aitareya-Bṛahmana, illustrations from it as means to determine the exact sense of the Skt. Aorist, p. 416f.; of Imperfect, Perfect and Aorist, p. 417ff.; A. Brā., quoted, p. 120, 461, 467, 471f.; A. Brā., on Polygamy and Polyandry, p. 507.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhavali (U.), p. 95.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhāsūrti, p. 307, 344.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭha-Sūtra, laying down the performance of Cāturmāsīyānī to five days, p. 114.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhāsūrti (U.), p. 95.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhābhāraṇa of Vararuci, p. 360, 364, 368.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhābhāsaṅkalīvālamkāra, p. 175.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṭhānakakosa of Jineśvar (Jain), p. 53.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kandالvṛtti by Bālacandra, p. 60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kapṭhiphībburyadyad (also Kaṁphina and Kapṭhina), p. 175.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṁmalikāra, p. 147.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṛka(sya) Padddhati, p. 103.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṁpuraṇārāhībdhānakosa, p. 60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaṁpuramaṇjarī, p. 49f.; ascribed to Vācaṇācārya = Rājaśekhara? p. 50; Com. on K., p. 63.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karmadīpa, p. 307.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Karmapravādapūrva, p. 255.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpaṭaru, p. 141, 142.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpaṇamaṇjarī, a com. on Kalpasūtra (Jain) by Sahajakirtī, p. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpalata (same as Kavikalpalata below, sometimes simply Latā), p. 61, 137, 175.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpalabhadhānakā, Jain work, p. 237.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpakṣā, p. 307.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpavṛkṣa, work, p. 137.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalpavayahāra, Jain work, p. 237.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalyāṇapūrva (Jain), p. 256.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavikalpalata, p. 175.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kavirahasya or Kaviguhya by Halāvyuddha, its hero Ḍṛṇaga Ṛṣṭrakūṭa K., its different recensions, p. 70f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṇḍāṣeṣa, p. 165.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kātiya-Dharmaśāstra, p. 103; K. Dharmaśūtra, p. 103.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭhaka, p. 307.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭhāntara, p. 165.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭhāntaraṇapāṇjikā, p. 176.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭhāntaraparibhāṣās, p. 158.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭhāntralahavṛtti, different from Durga's, p. 158.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭiya, p. 306f.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṭyāyana-Śaṅkara-Sūtrabhāṣya by an anonymous author, p. 4f.; K.'s Śnānasūtra, a com. on it by Trimalậtanaya, p. 98; K. Sūtras, a com. on them, p. 111.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kādambarī, two old copies of, p. 7; K. p. 176, 198, 365, 369, 466.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāmakalāvilāsa, (an old work) by Punyānanda, p. 219ff.; com. on it by Naṭanāṇḍanāṅtha, p. 219ff., 222.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāmadheṇu, (Jyo. work), p. 37, 137; K. (Dharmaśāstra), p. 139.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāmandaṇkīya, p. 166.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāmika, a Tantra, p. 217.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārītikeyaunprekṣā, p. 240n3; K. with com. by Subhacandra, its contents; p. 262ff.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārīkāṭikā, p. 178.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālanirṇaya, p. 319.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālanirṇayapādīpika, p. 161, 162.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālanirṇayapādīpikāvivaraṇa, p. 163.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālapāda, a Tantra, p. 217.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālasāra, a Tantra, p. 217.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālasiddhānta by Candracāṇḍa Paurāṇika; his family, p. 146.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kālagnirudra (U.), p. 95.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷḍārāsa, 144, 146.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷavali, p. 344.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāḷḍīśasakṛtakāvyā, p. 61; grantha, p. 62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāvyaśakalpalatikā, composed by Ariśimha and Amaraṇcandra, p. 66.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāvyaśaṅkādhenu, p. 62.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Kāvyaśaprakāśa, p. 85, 164, 176, 331, 324-
INDEX OF Sanskrit Works

434; K. and Ekañvali, compared in form 329; K. referring to Lāti Riti p. 636; K. ṭikā, p. 11. 62; a com. on K. by Bhañducandra, p. 85; K. Dīpikā a com. by Jayanta on K., Jayanta's family history and date, ibid.

Kāvyādārśa (“Kāvyādarśe Vāmanāḥ”), p. 176.

Kāśika, p. 159–161; its joint authorship, ibid; K. 166; Tikā on K. by Upādhyāya Sugaritamiśra, p. 177; a Mīmāṃsā work; com. on the Sūkta-vārtika, p. 178; = Kārikā Tikā?, p. 178.

Kāśmīrīmāhātmya = Nilamata-Purāṇa p. 132f; 133; its date p. 133.

Kīrāṇavālī, of Udayana, p. 53; a com. on Prasātaspāda's Bhāṣya on Kaṇḍadasūtras, p. 206f.

Kīrāṇavālī, a com. on Sūryasiddhānta, its date, p. 212.


Kīcakavadhā, p. 166; K. quoted also in Ujjvaladatta’s Upādīsūtra-vṛtti, p. 176.

Kīrtikaumudī by Somēśvara, Gūrjara-purohita, p. 10, 62, 64, 87, 158.

Kīrtiśoḍaśapāda, p. 61.

Kuṇḍamaṇḍapasiṃdhī, with his own com. by Vīṭhadeśa Dikṣīta, V.s. History, p. 149.

Kuṇḍikāmata, a Tantra, p. 217.

Kuṇḍarpālacarita, p. 60, 61, 62, 63.

Kuṇḍarpāla-pratibodha, p. 62.

Kuṇḍarpāla-Prabandha by Jina-maṇḍanaśūri, p. 84.

Kuṇḍarpāla-Pratibodha, p. 63.

Kuṇḍarasaṁbhava, p. 158, 166, 176; an anonymous com. on K. p. 7; a com. on K. called Śīṣhitaśīpi, p. 84.

Kuṇḍaracandraśāstra, p. 63.

Kuṇḍupikāmata, a Tantra, p. 217.

Kuṇḍalakāśa, a Tantra, p. 217.

Kuṇḍalakravatana, p. 218.

Kuṇḍodbhāsā, a Tantra, p. 217.


Kṛti-adarman, (Jain work), p. 257.

Kṛtyakalpataru, p. 144.

Kṛṣṇakarṇāmṛta, p. 290.

Kṛṣṇāyaacarita = life of Kṛṣṇāya, K. of Vijayanagara, p. 155.

Kena-Upaniṣad, Śāṅkara-Bhāṣya on it, p. 179.

Keni(e)ṣe(j)ita, ( Atharva-Veda-Upaniṣad ), p. 95.

Keśavasiddhānta, p. 306f.

Kesāmīśā, p. 176.

Kāivalyā (U.), p. 95.

Kośa, p. 166.

Kauṇḍu, p. 166, 176.

Kauṭum, p. 166, 176.

Kaurī, p. 143.


Kṣurīka (U.), p. 95.

Kriyāvādinīs, p. 253.

Kriyāvīśāpadūrṇa (Jain), p. 256.


Khnāḍapraśasti, two com.s on, p. 7.

Khetakasiṃdhī = methods of astronomical calculations, p. 33, its author, Dinakara, ibid.

Ganadhara (Jain), p. 253.

Ganadhara-saptati of Jinadatta, p. 54.

Ganapatistotra of Balakṛṣṇa, p. 39.


Gaṅgānāṣṭra, p. 176.

Gaṅgāpurṣaṇa, p. 319.

Garbha (U.), p. 95.

Garbhopaniṣad, containing at its end a list of 52 U.s attributed to the Atharva-Veda, p. 95.

Gāruḍa (U.), p. 95.

Girnārācatyapravaṇa, p. 63.

Gitagovinda, p. 436n.2.

Gītā, p. 167.

Guruparamparā, (Rāmānuḍya), p. 69.

Gurvāvālī, p. 50, 63; with com., the Ācāryas mentioned in it, p. 65.

Gauḍavadha, p. 85; or Gauḍavah, p. 424; mention of solar eclipse in it and Yāsōvarman's temporarily losing the throne and the attack of Lalitāditya, p. 431.
Guhyatantra, a tantra, p. 217.
Grhyaparishiṣṭa, p. 143.
Grhyasāthgraha, of Gobhilaputra, directing the marriage of Anagnikā, a grown up girl examined, p. 594.
Grāya-Sūtras of Āśvalāyana, p. 444.
Gotamāṣṭre Ānikā, p. 149.
Gotamasūtrabhāṣya by Vṛṣṭyāyana, p. 206.
Gotamasūtrabhāṣyavārtika by Uddyotakāra or Bhāradvāja, p. 206.
Gobhila, Sūtras, p. 558; enjoining the marriage of a Nagnikā, examined, p. 592-93.
Govardhanīyopādīvitṛti, p. 167.
Govindarāja, his Śrīmāṇmanjari, p. 287.
Govindārṇava, p. 146.
Gautama-(Nyāya-)Sūtra, rarely studied now, p. 27.
Gautamīya-Dharmasāstra, p. 136.
Gautamīyamahātantra (Tantrik work), p. 42.
Granthamālikastotra, being an enumeration of all the works attributed to Madhvācārya, p. 24f.
Grahakauntuka, by Keśava of Nandigrāma p. 209f; its com., p. 210; its epoch year, ibid.
Grahalāghava by Gaṇēśa, p. 214.
Cacchari, p. 54.
Caṇḍamāruta, p. 187.
Catuvrīṃśātīmata, p. 136; C. does not possess the value of a Smṛti, p. 580.
Catuvrīṃśātīstava (Jain), a gloss on it by Āśādhara, p. 248, 257
Candrajāna, a tantra, p. 217.
Candraprajñāpatti, p. 254.
Candraśenāṭakī (?)-prabandha, p. 62.
Candrārki (Jyo. W.), p. 33.
Candrikā, com. on Probodhacandrodaya, by Nāḍillayappā, a minister, p. 154, 319.
Caraka-Saṃhitā (Medicine), p. 41.
Caraprevīṭha, its Bhāṣya, p. 295, 300, 303, 305; its author Mahādāsa; its date, p. 306.

Cāṇakya (work), p. 62; Cāṇakyaṭīkā, p. 176.
Cāndra, p. 167; Cāndra Sūtra, p. 167.
Cāndrayākaraṇa, p. 176.
Cīkitsāsāra by Vāṅgasaṇa, son of Gaddāhara; C. a very old work, p. 215.
Citrakūṭīyapraśasti of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
Citralekhabh. (Upakathā), p. 167.
Cintāmaṇiprabhāṣā (Nyāya) of Ruci-datta, pupil of Jayadeva, p. 28.
Chandoga, p. 307.
Chandogārya, p. 307.
Chandogaparishiṣṭa, p. 103, 307, 319.
Chandomaṇjari, p. 156, 334.
Chandoratnākara, p. 334.
Chāṇḍogya-Upaniṣad, p. 192f.
Jagajīvanavṛtayā, p. 323.
Jagannathā-Mahātmya, p. 6.
Jambudvipaprajñāpatti, p. 254.
Jayamāṅgalā (com.), p. 164.
Jalagati, Cūlikā, p. 256.
Jātaka, p. 216.
Jātakapaddhati of Keśava of Nandi-grāma, with his own com., p. 36; works and authors referred to in it, ibid.
Jābala (U.), p. 95.
Jāmbavatiṣṭaya, p. 360, 364, 368.
Jinayajñakalpa, with a gloss Jina-yajñakalpadipikā, both by Āśādhara, p. 248, 249.
Jinasathhitā, a J. ritual work, p. 269.
Jivahārāsvāmcarita by Śubhacandra, p. 282; its date, ibid.
Jainatarakabhaṣā of Jasavijaya, p. 61.
Jain Veda (?), p. 61.
Jainendrayākaraṇa, p. 247.
Jaimini-Grhyasthātra, passage in, enjoining marriage with an Anagnikā, p. 600.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskrit Work</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jñātṛdharmakathā ūṇga, p. 253.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñāna, a Tantra, p. 217.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñānāpravīdāpūrva, p. 255.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñānabhūṣaka, a work, p. 6.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñānavidyākāvyā, p. 63.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jñānāṃśta-Saṅhīta (Pāñcarāstras), p. 69.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jyotīrinibandha, p. 146.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tīpāṇi, p. 176.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tīkāsāmuccayasāra, p. 176.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tōḍarāṇanda, An Encyclopaedia of Indian lore and science, compiled under orders of Tōḍaramalla, the financial minister of Akbar, the Moghul Emperor, p. 35.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvacintāmaṇi of Gaṅgēsāmohapadhyāya, p. 271.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvajñānatarāṇgiṇī by Jñānābhūṣaṇa (Jain work and author), p. 251.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvārayaculuka, p. 187.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvārayavyākhyāna, p. 187.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvādīpa, p. 187.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvānirūpaṇa, p. 187.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvānirṇaya, p. 187.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvapraṇakīśi = Jayatirtha’s com. on Madhava’s Brahma-Sūtra-Bhāṣya, com. on T. ibid., p. 23.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvaratnākara, a tantra, p. 217.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvaviveka, first section of the Pañcadaśī, on Māyā, God &amp;c., p. 182.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvasambaraka, a tantra, p. 217.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvānusādhāna by Mahādevasaramsvati; M.’s date, p. 181.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tattvārthasāradipaka of Sakalakirti, (Jain), p. 236n1, 250f, 257.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatravadipikā = Sarvopaniṣatsāra, (wrongly) attributed to Śaṅkarācārya; works and authors quoted in the Tatravadipikā, p. 181.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tatrāsāra by Kṛṣṇānandabhaṭṭacārya, p. 42.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taralā-Mallinātha’s com. on Vidyādhara’s Ekāvali, p. 333f.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkakandali, p. 53.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkacandrikā by Vaidyanātha Gūḍāgila, p. 30.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkabhūṣaṇ of Keśavamīśra based on the system of Gautama, p. 30; its com., p. 31f; its date, p. 32.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkavṛtī, p. 62.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkāmṛta of Jagadīśa, its com., p. 30.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkāṃṛta-cāsaka by Gaṅgārāma Jādi, son of Nārāyaṇa, com. on this cāsaka p. 30.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tarkāṃṛtatāraṅgiṇī, a com. on Tarkāmṛta, p. 30.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tātparyanirṇaya by Vyāsayati (Mādhava Vedānta work), p. 23.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tātparyaparīśuddhi, a work on Vārīkatātparyāṭikā of Vācaspati by Udayana, p. 206.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tāpāṇīya (U.), p. 95.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārīṣṇa-grantha, p. 103.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tithitattva, of Raghunandana, p. 146.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tithinerṇaya of Bhaṭṭojo Dikṣita, p. 144; B.’s date, ibid.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tithisuddhi of Gaṇeṣa, p. 214.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tirthaprabandha, a poem by Vādīrājātīrtha, with com. p. 7.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tejobindu (U.), p. 95.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tottala, a tantra, p. 217.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tottalottara, a tantra, p. 217.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trikūḍa, p. 167.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trikūḍāsēṣa, p. 167, 176.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tripurāprakaraṇa with Ānandajñāna’s com., p. 180.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triveṇīstotra of Bālakṛṣṇa, p. 39.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Triṣaṣṭismṛti abridged from Āṣamahāpurāṇas, by Āśādhara, with his own com., p. 245, 250.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tristhaliṣetu, p. 146; its author Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, N.’s date; p. 147.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Therāvall, p. 63.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damayanticampū, p. 167.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damādhya-yāsa, p. 54.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dara- (Hara?) vilāsa, p. 176.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Darāṇayāthāṭīmyanīrṇaya, p. 187.
Daśakumāra, p. 334.
Daśavalkīlīka, Jain work, p. 54, 257.
Dānapradīpa, p. 61.
Dānāvīkṣyāvālay by Vidyāpati, p. 147f; its date, p. 148, 289.
Dānasākara of Ballalasena, p. 345, 347, 348.
Digambara-Paṭṭāvali, p. 271.
Dinakaroddyota, p. 145.
Dinacarya (a Jain work), p. 52.
Divyastūriprabhāva = lives of Rāmānuṭiya Ācāryas, p. 69.
Dipakālika, p. 141.
Dipāsāranaśgra, p. 187.
Dipikā, p. 146.
Durgā (or Śivā) stotra of Bālakṛṣṇa, p. 39.
Durgotsava, p. 144.
Durgāhaṭavṛttri, p. 176.
Dūtāṅgadānantaka, p. 62.
Dṛṣṭāntaratākakara, p. 62.
Devadāśiyā, p. 144.
Devāradārapandha, p. 62.
Devipūrāṇa, p. 319.
Devimāhātmya, com. on it by Jagad-dhara, p. 438.
Devīśataka, p. 167.
Deśikōsa, p. 176.
Deśikosanāṁśatthā, p. 63.
Deśināmāmāla of Hemacandra, p. 48.
Dramīdābhāṣya, p. 187.
Dvādasakulaka of Jīnāvallabha, p. 54.
Dvīrāpakōṣa, p. 167, 176.
Dvīṣahāṇā = Rāghavapūṇḍariṣya, p. 318; a com. on it by Nemicandra, ibid.
Dvīpaśālāhīnavind, p. 254.
Dvaitanīrṇaya of Vācaspati (Dharmaśāstra), p. 140.
Dharanī, kōsa, p. 167, 176, 435.
Dharmaśāṭīvārtika, p. 167.
Dharmaśātpadīpa, p. 103.
Dharmapradīpa of Draviḍa, p. 98.
Dharmaśārmākāśya, p. 62.
Dharmaśīkṣā of Jīnāvallabha, p. 54.
Dharmasindhu, p. 142.
Dharmāṃśa of Aśādhara with his com. = Bhavyakumudacandrika, p. 245f.; its contents, ibid.; the com. Jānapa-Dīpikā on it, p. 248; its date, p. 249.
Dhavalapurāṇasamucayā, p. 144.
Dhātupārāyaṇa, p. 168, 176.
Dhātupradīpa, p. 168, 176, 436; D. ṭīkā, p. 176.
Dhātusāṅgra, p. 436.
Dhūrtākhyāna, p. 60.
Dhyānabindu (U.), p. 95.
Dhruvabrahmakāyana, p. 290.
Nandopākhyāna, p. 61.
Namaskṛṣṭavātriśīkā (Jain W.), p. 52.
Nayottara, a Tantra, p. 217.
Naranārāyaṇāṇandākāṣyā, p. 60.
Narapatijāyacarya, a treatise on omens by Narapati, p. 41; Narapati's history, ibid.
Nalodaya, attributed to Kālidāsa; but its author Ravidēva, son of Nārāyaṇa, p. 83f.
Nāgāṅk, p. 408n.
Nādābīndu (U.), p. 95.
Nāṇārāhakośa, p. 168, 435.
Nāmānindāna, p. 169.
Nāmaprapañca, p. 176.
Nāmamālā, p. 168, 176.
Nāmaliṅgāṇuśāsana, p. 168.
Nāmānūśāsana, p. 176.
Nārāda-Pāñcarātra, its different Saṅhītās, p. 69; part of Jāmāṇāṁṣṭa-sāra-Saṅhītās, p. 191.
Nārāda-Smṛti, its text about widow marriage, p. 312f.
Nārādīyapurāṇa, p. 319.
Nārāyaṇa (U.), p. 95.
Nārāyaṇaṣṭotra of Bāḷakṛṣṇa, p. 39.
Nārāyaṇiya section, the whole of it refers to the Pāñcarātra system, antiquity of the Nārāyaṇiya section, p. 189, 192.
Nigama, p. 176.
Nigodavicāra, p. 63.
Nityamahoddhyotam by Āśādhara, p. 248.
Niyamasāra of Kundakundāśīrya, p. 244; com. by Padmaprabhāmala,
INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS


Pañcatantra, a copy of, "more than five hundred years old" p. 7; p. 54, 155. Pañcamībhaviṣyadatta, p. 60.


Padyaveṣṭi, an anthology by Veṣṇidatta-yājñika, p. 322f. V.'s family; authors and works quoted in the work, p. 322-24; his date, p. 324. Paramabhaṅga, p. 187.

Parama-Saṁhitā, p. 190.


Parāsarasāṃsṛti, p. 143; its text about widow marriage, p. 312f.

Pañcarman ( Jain ), p. 254.

Paribhāṣābhāskara by Dhāskara;
arrangement of the work; B.'s date, p. 164; P. by Şeşâdri, p. 164.
Parvanirñaya by Gaheśa, p. 214.
Pākhaṇḍa-capeṭikā by Vijaya-Rāma-cārya; a work against Mādhva, p. 183.
Pāṇḍavacarita (Jain), p. 50.
Pāṇḍavī-Gītā, p. 61.
Pāṇînitantra, p. 168.
Pārasiparakāśa of Vedāṅgārāya, p. 40f.; giving methods for converting Hindu into Mahomedan dates; Arabic and Persian names of days &c., written for Shah Jehan.
Pāraśkara-Gṛhya-Sūtra, quoted, p. 541, 567.
Pārāyaṇa (same as Dhatupārāyaṇa?) p. 168, 176.
Pārāśaryavijaya, p. 187.
Pārījāta, p. 141, 143.
Pārthavijaya of Trilocana, p. 366, 369.
Pārśvanātha-carita of Sakalakirti, p. 50, 280f.
Piṅgalārthapradipa, pp. 334-343; works and authors quoted therein, p. 334f.
Piṭa (U.) p. 95.
Piṇḍaviśuddhi (J.) of Jina Vallabha, p. 54, 246.
Piṭapaśumīṁānśā, by Nārāyaṇa Paṇḍita, p. 178f.
Puṇjaṇājāṭikā, p. 61.
Puṇḍarīka, Jain work, p. 257.
Puṣūrārthādhikarana of Brahma Sūtra.
III. 4, p. 304.
Pūrvagata, Jain, p. 254.
Prthvīcandrodaya, p. 146.
Prthvīviṣuddhi, p. 61.
Pauṣadha-vidhi of Jina Vallabha, p. 54.
Pauṣkaraśahhitā (Nārada-Pāṅcarātra), p. 69, 190, 191.
Prakriyākaumudi by Ramacakrācārya; p. 161; its com. Prakriyākaumudi-prasāda by Viṭṭhala-cārya, ibid; p. 289.
Prajñāparāśastra, p. 187.
Pratāpa-mārtaṇḍa, p. 146.
Pratāparudriya, p. 327.
Pratikramaṇa, (Jain work), p. 257.
Pratikramaṇasamācari of Jina Vallabha, p. 54.
Pratijñā-Sūtra, p. 5.
Pratya bhijñāvīnārāvasiṅghavyṛttī by Abhinavagupta, p. 201.
Pratyākhyānapūrṇa, p. 255.
Prathamānyoga (Jain) p. 254.
Pradīpa (work), p. 137.
Prapannāṃṛta, = Life of Rāmānuja, p. 69.
Prabandhakośa by Jayāśekhara, p. 84; P. of Rājaśekhara, ibid.
Prabandhacintāmaṇi of Merutuṅga, p. 62, 62, 84.
Prabodhacandrikā, p. 158, 290.
Prabodhacandrodaya with a com. by Rāmadeśa, another com. called Candrikā, p. 154f., 341, 386.
Prabhāsa-Māhātmya, p. 6.
Pramāṇamañjari, p. 61; a Vaiśeṣika work by Tārıkakasarvadevasūri, its com. by Balabhadrāmīśa, p. 64.
Prameyasaṅgraha, p. 187.
Prameyārtharatnaśakā, a work of Āśādhara, = Exposition of Śādvāda, p. 247.
Prayoga (Jain work), p. 54.
Prayogapārijita, p. 146; Pākayajñakaṇḍa; works and authors quoted in it, p. 319f.; its author Nṛṣimha, p. 320; a Kanarese Pandit, ibid; p. 578.
Prayogaratna by Nārāyaṇabhaṭṭa, p. 320; its date, ibid; P. on the ceremonies connected with the inauspicious Rtu, p. 590.
Pravacanasāra J., p. 54; P. of Kunda-kundācārya, with Sk. Trans. and
Praśasti of Uttarapurāṇa, p. 274f. 
Praśna (U.), p. 95. 
Praśnavyākaraṇa, p. 253. 
Praṇottaramālikā, its Dig. Jain recension, p. 277n. 
Praṇottarā-Sataka of Jina avallabha, p. 54. 
Praṇottaropāśakācāra by Sakalakirti, p. 269; exposition of the duties of householders or Śrāvakas, ibid.; P., p. 284. 
Prākṛta-Pa(Vi)dyālaya by Jayavallabha, = Prakrit Anthology with a Chāyā by Ratnadeva, p. 84f.; its description and contents, p. 85; its date, ibid. 
Prākṛtaprakriyāvṛtti, p. 61; or Vyutpat-tidīpikā = a com. by Udayasamabhagya gaṇi on Hemacandra’s Prakrit Grammar, description of the com., p. 64. 
Prākṛta-Prabodha, p. 61. 
Prājakṣiṇihotra (U.), p. 95. 
Prājñāvyāpātūra; p. 256. 
Prāyaścittapradīpa, a work of great authority, p. 99f. 
Prāśadavidhi-prakaraṇa, p. 63. 
Phatteśāhāprakāśa, a Kāraṇa by Jātādhara, p. 211f. 
Balinarendracarita, p. 60. 
Bahurūpāṣṭaka, a Tantra, p. 217. 
Bālapanḍita-jātakam, p. 174. 
Bālabodhini, com. by Narasiṃhapaṇcānana on Jānakinātha’s Nyāya-siddhāntamaṇijari, p. 207. 
Bālabhārata, p. 326. 
Bāla-Rāmāyaṇa, mentioning king Mahendrapāla as Raghukulacūḍāmaṇi, p. 636. 
Buddhacarita, p. 169. 
Bṛhatpaṇcākhyaṇa, p. 61. 
Bṛhadamara kośa, p. 169. 
Bṛhadārvyaka Upanisad, p. 193, 458, 621. 
Bṛhaddevatā, p. 293, 294. 
Bṛhadhāravali, p. 169. 
Bṛhad-Nārāyaṇa (U.), p. 95. 
Bṛhadraṇākaravṛtti, p. 61. 
Baudhāyana-Dharmasūtra, p. 453. 
Baudhāyanamaṇa’s, p. 306. 
Baudhāyana-Sūtra (ritualistic), a later Sūtra work, p. 114. 
Brahma (U.), p. 95. 
Brahmagītā of the Yajñavaiśhavakhaṇḍa with com. by Madhavācārya, p. 15; B., p. 216. 
Brahmatulya=Bhāskaracārya’sKaraṇa (Jyo.); B. Tiṅpaṇa, p. 33. 
Brahmadatta-Kathā, p. 62. 
Brahmapurāṇa, p. 216, 319. 
Brahmabindu (U.), p. 95. 
Brahmayāmalatantra, p. 218. 
Brahmavidyā (U.), p. 95. 
Brahmavaiṣvarta, p. 319. 
Brahmasiddhānta (Jyo.), p. 32, 33, 344. 
Brahmasūtras as one of the three Prathāṇas, p. 22. 
Brahmasūtravṛtti by Bodhāyana, p. 187. 
Brahmapānapurāṇa, not the name of a definite work, p. 134, 216, 319. 
Brahmāṁrtavarsīṇi, a com. on Brahmasūtra by Rāmakṛishnavarya “a concise but clear” com., history of the author also called Rāmāṇanda-Sarasvati, p. 180. 
Bhaktirasāṁxtasindhu by a pupil of Kṛṣṇa-Caitanya, p. 197f., 290. 
Bhagavatīrādhana-caturśṭaya by Śīvakoṭi, p. 272. 
Bhagavadgītā as one of the three prathāṇas, p. 22, 319, 462, 478, 486, 613, 620, 621; B. with Śaṅkara Bhāṣya, the ms. nearly 500 years old, p. 15; B. with a com. (Mādhuva system) p. 23; com. on it by Rāmānuja; a ccm. on it by Rājānaka Rāma, according to Kāśmir Śaiva school, p. 203; com. on B. by Jagaddhara, p. 438. 
Bhagavadbhaktiratnāvalī, (a collection
of Bhakti—Texts from the Bhāgavata Purāṇa by Viṣṇupuri Tairabhukta, p. 197.

Bhaṭṭī (Kāvya?) p. 164.

Bharataśāstra, p. 54.

Bharatesvārābhudaya a poem by Āśādhara, p. 247.

Bhavabhūṣya, p. 103, 307.

Bhavasvāmin's Bhāṣya on Baudhāyana Śūtra on Cāturmāṣya rites, p. 97.

Bhaviṣyapuruṣa, p. 319; B. giving an account of Sāmba, bringing the Maṇḍapī family to India, p. 634; B. saying that the sacred cord Avyāṅga be tied round the middle part of the sun's image, p. 635.

Bhaviṣyottarā (P.), p. 143.

Bhavyakumudacakriā Śūtra on his Dharmaśāstra; why it was written, p. 248.

Bhāgavata-tātparyaśāstra, p. 23.

Bhāgavata-Purāṇa, p. 154, 344.

Bhāgavṛttī, p. 169.

Bhāṭṭaśāstra, p. 145.

Bhārata, p. 169, 176, 310f, 344; tīkā on B., p. 176.

Bhāratatātparyaśāstra, p. 24; Bhārata-tātparyaśāstra-pramāṇasaṁgraha, p. 23f, 195.

Bhāravadāja-Śūtra, (ritualistic) a later Śūtra work, p. 114.

Bhāravadājayabhūṣya, p. 103, 306.

Bhāravārācanacandrikā, p. 146.

Bhāvadyotaniṅka, by Sesā Rāma, = a com. on Naiṣadhaśāstra, p. 84.

Bhāvaprakāśa, of Nyāsinha = a com. on Madhva's Aṣṭādhyāya, p. 23.

Bhāvasataka of Nāgarāja, p. 9; B., p. 325.

Bhāvādirāhitya of Kendukundācārya, p. 224.

Bhāvānandī, p. 207; a com. on it by Mahādeva Puṇātānibekar, ibid.

Bhāṣṭāpariccheda by Viśvanāthaśaṅkara and its com., p. 298.

Bhāṣyāvṛtti (Grammar), p. 159, 169.

Bhāṣika-Śūtra, p. 5.

Bhāṣya, p. 169.

Bhāṣyaśāstra, p. 63.
INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS

Mantrabhāṣya[ = Uvāţa's com. on Vājasaneyo Saṁhitā?], p. 3.
Mantramahodadhi of Mahidhara, p. 98.
Mantravārpā, p. 169.
Mantrika-Upaṇiṣad, p. 4.
Mahēś(= U.), p. 95.
Mahākalpa, Jain work, p. 257.
Mahādeva, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahādevīya, p. 144.
Mahānāṭaka with a com. by Balabhadra; date of the com., p. 154; another com. called Candrikā, ibid.; M. p. 158, 326, 394.
Mahānāṛyaṇa- Upaṇiṣad, p. 96f.
Mahāpiśāmatā, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahāpuṇḍarīka, Jain work, p. 257.
Mahābhārata, Mss. of; a copy of the whole of the Mbh., its date, p. 5f; M. its Nāṛaṇyaṇya section of the Mokṣa- dhāmaparva of Śāntiparvan, p. 189; M., p. 198, 216, 293, 452, 458, 461, 462, 466, 504, 554; M. and Rāmāyaṇa stories differently told by Jains, indicating different recensions, p. 317; M., its present shape retouched, p. 444; M. mentioning the Aṭhras, p. 632.
Mahābhāṣya with com. of Kaiyata; a good Ms., p. 10, 62, 65.
Mahābhāṣya-gūḍhāṭhadi-pīṇī = Notes on Mahābhāṣya by Śaṅkarācārya, p. 158.
Mahāmāyāśaṁbara, a Tantra, p. 217, 223.
Mahālakṣṇimātā, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahāvyākṣas, their exposition by Śaṅkarācārya, p. 13.
Mahāvidyā-viñAMPambana, p. 62.
Mahāsaṁmohanā, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mahimnāṇa stotra, p. 169.
Mahipā ( Kośa), p. 154.
Mahoscuṣṇa, a Tantra, p. 217.
Māṇḍukya- Upaniṣad, its four parts, p. 96.
Mātrābheda, a Tantra, p. 217.
Mātsya, p. 143.
Mādhavi, p. 176.
Māḍhyānāṁśrutā, p. 307.
Mānava-Grhya, p. 463; Sūtra from M. G. on marrying a Nāgnikā, p. 596.
Māyāgata-Cūlikā (= Magic), p. 256.
Mārkaṇḍeya ( Purāṇa ), p. 6, 143, 170, 344.
Mārgamahodaya, ( Jain ), p. 246.
Mālatī- Mādhava, number of Mss. used in the edition, changes in its readings as found in different Mss. made by or due to the author himself, p. 422; conjectural emendations in the case of M. condemned, p. 423; M. second work of Bhavabhūti, p. 426.
Māheśvaratāntra, p. 216.
Māheśvaravāda, p. 63.
Mītākṣara, Vījñānavasūra's Com. on Yājñavalkyasūtras, p. 6, 141, 142, 143, 150, 152, 399.
Mininda Painho, discourse between King Milinda and Nāgasena, the Buddhist, 626.
Mīnarājañātaka or Yavanajātaka by Yavanesvarācārya, p. 214.
Mīnānaśayānaprakāśa by Kṛṣṇa- yajvan, p. 178.
Mīnānaśālalaprakāśa by Śaṅkara- bhaṭṭa, p. 178.
Mīnānaśāsūtra, Sabaravāmin's Bhāṣya on it, p. 177.
Muktavali, p. 61.
Muktikopaniṣad, p. 4.
Mukticintāmaṇi, p. 197f.
Mugdhabodha, a Kośa, p. 83.
Mugdhamedhākari-alaṁkārvṛtti, p. 61.
Mūḍa ( U.), p. 95.
Mudgalapurāṇa, p. 134.
Mudrārūkṣasa, p. 428.
Mūhūrtacūḍāmaṇi by Śivadīvajña, p. 213, 290.
Mūhūrtatatattva, a com. on it by Gaṇeśa, p. 214.
Mūlārūṭhanā, a gloss on it by Āśādhara, p. 248.
Mṛchakaṭi, p. 428.
Meghadūta, four glosses on, p. 7; M. p. 158, 176, 427; com. on M., p. 436; com. on M. by Jagaddhara, p. 438; Dig. and Śve. Jain M., 318.
INDEX VI

Medinī, p. 170, 176, 435.

Maitrāyaṇīya-Grhyasūtra, two Mss. of supporting the late marriage of girls; readings discussed, p. 603; (Note II).

Maitreyā, p. 170.

Modaneśa, a Tantra, p. 217.

Mohapatrājoharāpaṇidhāra, p. 63.

Mhūnakapaddhati (Jyot. work), p. 36.

Yajurveda as merely a sacrificial book, p. 119f; Śukla Y., p. 6, 455; Mādhyaṇādina Recension, its Krama text, p. 94f; Black Y., p. 443.

Yajña-Pārśva, p. 307.

Yajña-vaibhavakhaṇḍa with com. by Mādhavaśārya, pupil of Śamkarāṇanda, p. 15.

Yatindramātadīpikā of Śrīnivāsa of Vādhu family; authors and works, referred to in the work, p. 186f; analysis of its contents, p. 188.

Yamalāṣṭaka, a Tantra, p. 217.

Yavanajñātaka (Jyot.), p. 37.

Yājñāvatākṣita-Sīkṣa, p. 5.

Yājñāvatākṣita-Smrī, p. 6; (two parts) with Aparāditya’s com., p. 136.

Yāvanaparipātī Rājaritī by Dalapati-rāya; written for Mādhavasimha = Savai Madhavarao (II) Peshwa; nature of the work; containing Skr. equivalents of Mahomedan Political terms, p. 47.

Yogatattva (U.), p. 95.

Yogasastakavīkhyā, p. 176.

Yogāśikā (U.), p. 95.

Yoginījālaśambara, a Tantra, p. 217.

Yoginīyāstaśadākrama of Bīlakṛṣṇa, p. 39.


Raghuvaṁśadarpaṇa by Hemādri, p. 7.

Ratnakosā, p. 170, 176, 435.

Ratnāyāvadhāna by Āśādha, p. 248.

Ratnamālā, quoted in Kaumūdi, p. 170, 176.

Ratnamālāyaṁ Anekārthakoṣa, p. 63.

Ratnākara, a work on Dharmaśāstra, p. 140, 143.

Ratnāvali, p. 323, 366, 370, 436n2; R. īkā, p. 62.

Rāṣikāprīya, p. 331.

Rāgīhavāṇāṭiti (8), p. 63; R. īkā, p. 61.

Rāgīhavaṁśādīvaṇi of Kavirāja; copied by Jains, p. 318.

Rājkāustubha by Anantadeva, p. 150.

Rājatarāsiṇī (on Bhavabhūti and Vākpati); its chronology, p. 81, 429; R. called the kings ruling in the North as Turuṅkas or Kośaṇas, p. 633.

Rājavallabhamāṇḍana, a work on Architecture by Maṇḍana in the service of Kumbhakarṇa, K. of Medapūta, p. 42.

Rājimati-prabodha, a drama by Yaśaścandra; its hero Nemi, p. 62, 64.

Rājimativipralambha with his own gloss of Aśīdrha, p. 248.

Rāmakṛṣṇapaddhati (Jyotisā), p. 36.

Rāmakārtuka, a Dharmaśāstra work, p. 144.

Rāmacandra Kāvyā, p. 61.

Rāmacarita (J.), p. 50; R. in verse in Prakrit and Sanskrit, p. 54; R. in prose by Devavijaya-guṇi, p. 54f.

Rāmadāśāṭika, p. 170.

Rāmapūrvatāpani (U.), p. 95.

Rāmavinoda, a Karaṇa by Rāmabhaṭṭa, p. 211; 290.

Rāmanuṣāsana, p. 170.


Rāmāreanacandrika, p. 146.

Rāmottaratāpani (U.), p. 95.

Rāvaṇasathvāda, p. 63.

Rukmīṇiṣavijaya, a poem by Vādirāja-tirtha, with com., p. 7.

Rudrayāmalatantra, p. 218.

Rūpagata-Cūliki, p. 256.

Rūpanārayanī, p. 144.

Rūpaheda, Tantra, p. 176, 217.

Rūpamaṇḍari, p. 171, 176.

Rūpamāṇjarināmamālā, a Kośa by Rūpacandra, p. 83.

Rūpaparāmakara, p. 176.

Rūpāvalī, p. 144.

Rūpikāmata, a Tantra, p. 217.
INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS

Lakṣmīsaṅhitā (Pañcarātra), p. 69.  
Laghuśatapadi by Merutunga, contains the history of Vaṭagaccha, p. 63, 65.  
Liṅgaikalika, p. 176.  
Liṅga-purāṇa, p. 171.  
Liṅga-muṣāsana of Vyāmana, p. 160.  
Lilāvatī, a com. on it by Gaṇeśa, p. 214.  
Lilāvatikathā (Jain W.), by Jineśvarā, p. 53.  
Lekhapaṇḍita; its historical importance, p. 44; nature of the work, ibid; its date and contents, p. 44f.  
Laiṅga, p. 171.  
Lokābindusārāparva, p. 256.  
Laugākṣikārikā, p. 307.  
Laugākṣi-(Nirmita)-Sūtra, p. 103.  

Vājīlaya or Vajjīlāgā = collection of Gāhō or Gāthās, p. 84f.  
Vandana (Jain work), p. 257.  
Varaṅhāpurāṇa, p. 320.  
Varīvaśyārāhasya, (Tantra work), p. 219f., 222.  
Varṇadeśanā, p. 176.  
Varṇāviveka, p. 171.  
Varṣaphalaviśāra, by Nilakaṇṭha, p. 213;  
a com. on it by Mādhava, ibid; another com., p. 289.  
Vallayupaddhati (Jyo.), p. 36.  
Vasantarājakṛiti, p. 344.  
Vastupāla-caritā, p. 63.  
Vastupāla-Tejapāla-Caritā, p. 62.  
Vastupāla-Tejapālaprabandha, p. 62.  
Vējasaneyā Sēkhā, its Sacrificial Manuals, p. 5.  
Vējasaneyā-Saṅhītā, Kāṇya Sēkhā,  
Pada Text of, p. 2.  
Vēnibūṣaṇa, p. 334.  
Vēthu (tu?) la, a Tantra, p. 217.  
Vēmakēśvaratantāra, p. 217f.  
Vyāmana-Purāṇa, p. 6, 143.  
Vēyupurāṇa, p. 171, 176, 216, 320;  
mentions the Yavanas, p. 625.  
Vērāra, p. 143.  
Vēriyākṣacarita, a modern sectarian work; written under the name of old Rsis, p. 134, 136.  
Vērtikas (Śūṅkara Vedānta), p. 181.  
Vērtikatāṭparāṣṭikā, a work on Gota- 
masūtrabhāṣya-Vērtika, by Vēcas-
patimiśra, p. 206.  
Vē(Pē)lakāpya, p. 176.  
Vēlakhyāyas, p. 131, 295.  
Vēsavadattā, p. 171, 176, 361, 365, 369;  
com. on it by Jagaddhara, p. 438.  
Vēsiṅṭha-Rāmāyaṇa, p. 6, 403.  
Vēsuki, a Tantra, p. 217.  
Vēstuprakāraṇa, p. 290.  
Vēstumāṇḍana of Maṇḍana, son of  
Kṣetra, a work on Architecture, p.42.  
Vikramacarita, different from Vikra-
māṅkadeva-carita, p. 86; another V.  = legendary account of Vikrama of  
Ujjayini, p. 86.  
Vikramasidhavaloka, p. 290.  
Vikramādityacarita (different from  
Vikramāṅkadeva-carita), p. 86.  
Vikramorvaśīya (its Apabhṛṇaśa),  
p. 342, 427.  
Vieśāraṇi, dates of kings mentioned  
in it, p. 76f.  
Vieśāraṇa of Jina-vallabha, p. 53.  
Vijaya-devamāhātmya-Kāvyā, p. 60.  
Vijayapraśasti, a poem on Vijayasena,  
a high priest of Tapāgaccha, p. 62f., 64; a com. on Vijayapraśasti, by  
Guṇavijayagani, p. 64.  
Vidagdhamukhamaṇḍana, p. 171, 177.  
Vidyānuvādapūrva, p. 255.  
Vidyāvedapaddhati, a Dharmaśāstra  
work, p. 144.  
Vidvajjanavallabha, a work on Divi-
 nation, ascribed to K. Bhoja, p. 41.  
Vidvadbhubaṣaṇa by Bālakṛṣṇa, its com.  
called Maṇḍubhaṣṇi by Madhu-
sūdana, p. 84.  
Vidhiratna, p. 103; quoted in Praya-ga-  
pārjāti, p. 108.  
Vidhiratnamata, p. 307.  
Vipākasūtraṅga, p. 253.  
Vimalāmata, a Tantra, p. 217.  
Vivaraṇa (Śūṅkara Vedānta), p. 181.  
Vivādacandra of Saṅmiśra Miṣarū,  
p. 140.  
Vivādacintāmaṇi, a Dharmaśāstra  
work, p. 142.
INDEX VI

Vivādaratnakara, a Dharmāstra work, p. 142.
Vivādārgavabhāṣajana, a work of many men, p. 140f.
Viveka-Vilāsa of Jinadattāsūri (Jain), p. 47.
Viśuddhēsvāra, a Tantra, p. 217.
Viśā or Viśavprakāśa of Mahēśvara, p. 435&n1; its date, p. 436.
Viśavprakāśa, p. 171.
Viśavāpanibandha, p. 146.
Viśvoddhāratantra, p. 219.
Viśuddhārottottama, p. 320, 344.
Viśūn-Purūṣa, p. 6, 171, 320; mentions the Ābhāras, p. 632.
Viśubhaktīkalpalatā, by Purusottama, with a com. by Mahēśvara; date of the com., p. 152f., 289.
Viśubhakticandrodaya, (Mādhva V.), p. 25; a manual for a Vaiṣṇava in general; older than Vallaṭha, p. 197, 289.
Viśūṇaahasranāma with Śām. Bhāṣya, p. 15.
Viṣṇusmrta, p. 103, 143.
Viṣṇudāya, a Tantra, p. 217.
Viracakītā, p. 424; first work of Bhava- būti, its defects, p. 426.
Virasīthi, a medicinal work; diseases traced to sins, p. 215.
Viryapravadāyurveda, p. 255.
Vṛttamautikavārtikadūskarakodhāra, p. 334.
Vṛttaratnakāraka, its com. by Bhāskara, p. 325; date of the com.; Bhāskara the same as author of Paribhāṣā- bhāskara, p. 325; V., p. 324.
Vṛttaratnakārakāvya, p. 62.
Vṛtī (Grammar), p. 171.
Vṛddha-Gārgya-sahihitā by Gārgya or Garga, p. 212; 290; different from Gārgi Sahihitā, ibid.
Vṛddhagranthas, p. 103.
Vṛddhanyāsa, p. 177.
Vṛddha-Brahmasahihitā, p. 69.
Vṛndasahgraha, p. 216.
Vṛndavanyamaka, p. 177.
Vṛṣṇapīsūkta, p. 131.
Vṛṣṇiḥśara, p. 171; com. on it by Jagaddhara, p. 438.
Vedāntadīpa, abridgement of Śrī- bhāṣya, p. 69.
Vedāntavijaya, p. 187.
Vedāntasāra, com. on Vedāntasūtra, (Rāmānuja), p. 69; V. different from the work usually known by that name, p. 180.
Vedāntasiddhāntabheda, p. 181f.; an exposition of different views on Vedantic matters within the Śām- kara School, ibid.
Vaitathya (U.), p. 95.
Vaidyanāthaprasāasti, p. 405.
Vainayika, Jain work, p. 257.
Vaiyākaraṇabhāṣāsāra of Kopaṭa- bhāṭa Raṅgojībhāṭa, p. 207.
Vaiyāhasaddipikā, a com. on Vivāha- vṛndavāna by Gaṇeṣa, p. 214.
Vaiṣṇava (P.), p. 143.
Vaiṣṇavasiddhāntasaddipikā, p. 161.
Vyākhyāpraṇāṭyaṅga, p. 253f.
Vyākhyāṃṛta, p. 171, 177.
Vratarāja, by Viṣvanātha, son of Gopāl, a modern work, p. 149f.

Śaṅkarastotra of Bālakṛṣṇa, p. 39.
Satapatha-Brāhmaṇa, p. 2.
Śaṭālokiṭikā, p. 61.
Śabaratantra, containing charms in different Vediculars, p. 218.
Śabdaprakāśa or Śabdahṛda, p. 435&n2; one and the same work = an appendix to the Viṣvaprakāśa.
Śabdahṛṣṇa of Dānavijaya, p. 48.
Śabdānuśāsana, p. 172.
Śabdārṇava, p. 172, 177.
Śabheda (same as Śabheda and Šabhe- da, below), p. 177.
Śasadhāraṇīya (work) p. 62.
Śaṅkaṭāyanīyavṛtti, p. 172.
Śākala-Gṛhya, p. 298.
Śākala-Saṁhitā, p. 301.
Śākala-Śūtra, p. 298.
INDEX OF SANSKRIT WORKS

Sākalyasāñhitā (Jyotiśa), p. 32.
Sākuntala, its Nāgari and Gauḍī recensions, p. 71.
Sāḍkhāyiṇa-Grhya (Sūtra), p. 296.
Sānkhyā-yāna-Sūtra, ignored by Tri-kāṇḍāmaṇḍana and rarely studied, p. 301, p. 308.
Sātavāhana-gāthās, p. 369.
Śānticarita by Sakalakīrti, p. 278.
Śālikotra, p. 172.
Śāśvata, (Kośa), p. 172, 175, 435.
Śīkṣa by Keśava, a com. on it by Alāmūrmaṇḍi, p. 98.
Śīkhā (U.), p. 95.
Śīras (U.), p. 95.
Śivagītā, p. 216.
Śivadṛṣṭi, by Somānanda, a work of Pratyabhijñā branch, p. 201.
Śivamāhātmya from the Brahmostara-khaṇḍa, p. 134.
Śivarahasya (Tantrik work), p. 42.
Śivasūtras, of the Spanda branch of Kāśmir Śāivism, p. 199nn; their manifestation; ibid.
Śuddhitattva, p. 150.
Śulvasūtra-Bhāṣya, p. 98.
Śūradharmatattva, p. 147.
Śūrgāra, an anthology of, p. 158.
Śūrgārakṛiṣṇarāṇa-yāka, p. 407.
Śūrgārapraṇāsa, p. 172, 177.
Śūrgārāṣṭaka of Jinavallabha, p. 54.
Śeṣacintāmaṇi a work, p. 177.
Śeṣasanāgraha, Hemacandra's supplement to his Abhidhānacintāmaṇi, p. 65.
Śrāddhanirṇaya of Hemādri, p. 105.
Śrāddhaprakaraṇa of Yājñavalkya, p. 136.
Śrāddhadvidhi of Gāpateṣa, p. 214.
Śrāddhaviveka by Rudradhara, p. 140.
Śrāddharapaddhati (Jyotiśa), p. 36.
Śrīpāla Caṇḍa, p. 289.
Śrīpālacarita by Nemidattayati, p. 270, 281f.
Śrībhāṣya, p. 187; with Śrutapraṅkaśa, p. 69.
Śrutapraṅkaśika = com. on Rāmānuja's Vedānatasūtra-Bhāṣya, p. 187.
Śrutabodha, a work on metrics; a com. on it by Manohara, p. 177; S. of Kālidāsa, p. 334.
Śrutaśabdārthamahānīyasamuccaya by Someśvara, pupil of Yogesvarācārya, p. 83.
Śrutīyurveda, p. 63.
Śrutī, p. 172.
Ślokavārtika, called also Kāśikā (?), p. 178.
Śvetāsvatara-Upaniṣad-Bhāṣya by Vijñānabhinīkṣu, p. 179f.
Sattriṁśanmata, p. 320.
Śaḍarthasaṅkhṣepa, p. 187.
Śaḍaśiṣṭi of Jinavallabha, p. 53.
Śaḍdarśanavṛtti, p. 62.
Śaḍdarśanasamuccaya (Jain), p. 47.
Śaṭbhaṣaṭstavana, p. 60.
Śaṭvīṁśa-Brāhmaṇa, p. 344.
Śabheda (same as Śabheda above and Śabheda below, p. 177).
Śaṁvatsarapradīpa, a Dharmaśāstra work, p. 144.
Śaṁvegaraṅgasālī, by Jinacandra, p. 53.
Śaṁśārvartta, p. 172, 177.
Śaṁśkāra-Kaṇṭhubha by Anantadeva, p. 150; S. K. on the marriage ceremony, p. 544.
Śaṁśkārapaddhati by Gaṅgādhara, G. one of the oldest writers on Mādhyāyaṇīna ritual, p. 6, 151.
Śaṁśkārabhāṣkara, p. 6.
Śaṁkarśakāṇḍa, p. 103; quoted by Śaṁkarācārya, p. 107; = Daivata or Devata-Kāṇḍa = supplementary kāṇḍa of Karmāṅgara = second part or Appendix of Mīmāṁsā-Sūtra, ibid a com. on S., p. 109.
Śaṁkrāntinirṇaya of Bālaṅkṛṣṇa, p. 39.
Śaṁkṣepaśāriraka, its views about Upādhi &c., p. 181f.
Śaṁkṣiptabhārata, p. 172.
Śaṅgaṁīlā, p. 187.
Śaṅgitaratnākara of Śaṅgadēva with com. p. 43; the com. attributed
INDEX VI

to king Siṅga of Āndhra = Siṅghaṇa, Yudha K. of Devagiri, p. 43f; another com. on it, p. 233.
Saṅghapattaka of Jinaavallabha, p. 54.
Satyapradapūrva, Jain W., p. 255.
Sadācārasmitri by Challāri Nṛsiṁhācārya, p. 149.
Sadukṣikarpamāṇa of Śrīdharadāsa, p. 347.
Sanatkumāragītā, p. 62.
Saūnyāsa (U.) p. 95.
Saptakumārīka, p. 177.
Saptapādārthi of Śivādītya, p. 30f; date of Śivādītya, p. 31; S. īkā, p. 290.
Saptāśatī or Devimāhātmya contained in the Mārkandeyya Purāṇa, p. 87.
Sabbhya, same as Sabheda, and Sabheda above, p. 177.
Sabhyālanikaraṇa by Govinda jī (Govindaji) (works and authors quoted therein, p. 325.
Samayasūra of Kundakundācārya, p. 224.
Samayāsāraparamāgamanaṭṭaka, p. 63.
Samayāsāraprabhṛta of Kundakundācārya (Dig: Jain.), p. 47.
Samavāyaṅga, p. 252.
Samasyāpūraṇa, p. 156.
Saṁmohanatrantra, p. 218.
Sarasvatīkṣaṭhābharana of Bhoja of Dhārā, p. 334, 434, 436.
Sarvajñānottara, a Tantra, p. 217.
Sarvadarśana (Saṅgraha) of Mādhava, p. 240n2&n3.
Sarvarāmamata, a Tantra, p. 217.
Sarvasva, p. 177.
Sarvānukrama, p. 295, 300.
Sarvārthasiddhi, p. 187.
Sarvopaniṣatsūra (U.), p. 95.
Sahasranāmaṭṭaka, p. 177.
Sahasranāmastavana (Jain) with gloss by Āsādhara, p. 248.
Sāṅkhya, p. 173.
Sātvatasaḥhitā referred to by Rāma-nuja, p. 190, 192.
Sāmaveda, its song books, p. 2.
Sāmasanahitā, p. 94; its Pada text, ibid.
Sāmbapūraṇa, p. 173.

Sāradipīka, a com. on Śārasvata Vyākaraṇa, p. 11.
Śārasvatakośa, p. 173.
Śārasvata (Vyākaraṇa) a com. on it by Rāmabhāṭṭa, son of Narasiṃha, p. 10f.
Śārāvali (Jyotiṣa) p. 36; 216, 290.
Śārāvalījātaka, p. 216.
Śārderashataka of Jinaavallabha, p. 53.
Śāhityadārpaṇa, p. 164.
Śiddhayogīvaramata, a Tantra, p. 217.
Śiddhāsabdārṇava of Sahajakīrti, a lexicon, quoted by Mallinātha, p. 11, 48f.
Śiddhānta-Kaumudi, p. 415.
Śiddhāntamuktāvali = com. by the author himself on his Bhasāpariccheda, p. 29f.
Śiddhirāyā, p. 187.
Śidhi - bhū - padhāti, a Jain work, p. 275.
Śukrāsāṃkīrtana, p. 63.
Śudarśanacarita by Nemicatta, p. 270.
Śudarśanasahhitā (Tāntrika), p. 219.
Śundarānandacarita, p. 173.
Subhadra, a work, by Pārtha, poet, 367.
Subhāṣītāntamuktāvali or Subhāṣītasukti-muktāvali by Jahlāṇa, a note on it, pp. 349–416; its two recensions, p. 350f.; contents of S. p. 357f.; poets mentioned in the S., p. 350; S. p. 324.
Subhāṣītātaratnakoṣa by Kṛṣṇa, p. 157f.
Subhāṣītātaratnasahdoha, p. 308.
Subhaumacarita by Ratnacandra, p. 382; their dates, p. 382f.
Surathotsava, a Kāvya by Someśvara-deva, pp. 87–90; its contents, p. 90, 93, 158, 330.
Śuruta-Saṅhītā (Medi.), p. 41.
Śukta-muktāvali of Somaprabhācārya; his history and date, p. 48.
Śukta-vālī, p. 61.
Śuktahastha, p. 360, 368; verses from it quoted, p. 410f; called also Śuktiratnākara, p. 411.
INDEX OF sanskrit WORKS

Śūkṣmārthaśiddhānta of Jinaivalabha, p. 53.
Śūtra, Jain, p. 254.
Śūtrakṛṣṭāṅga, Jain, p. 252.
Śūtrabhāṣya, p. 177.
Śūdasāstra, p. 177.
Śūryaprajñāpti, Jain, p. 254.
Śūryasiddhānta abridged by Bhāskarā- cārya into Bhāsvati, p. 32, 209, 344.
Somanāthapraśasti, p. 411.
Saurapuruṣa, p. 320.
Skandapurāṇa, not the name of a definite work, p. 134, 320.
Skānda (Puruṣa), p. 173, 344.
Śhalagatā Cullikā = charms and other processes (Mantra and Tantra), p. 256.
Śhānāṅga, p. 252.
Spandakārikā, its authorship variously assigned, p. 200.
Spandakārikāvivaraṇa by Rāma, p. 199f.
Spandaprādipikā by Utpala, p. 199f.
Spandasarvasva = Spandakārikā and its Vyṛtti, p. 201.
Spandāṁpta, by Kallāṭa, p. 200.
Śmrṛti, (Jain), p. 54, 173.
Śmrṭikaustubha by Anantadeva, p. 150.
Śmrṭicandrīkā quoted by Hemādri, p. 137, 143, 146.
Śmrṭidarpaṇa, p. 146.
Śmrṭidipa, p. 103; perhaps the same as Śmrṭipradīpa, p. 107.
Śmrṭibhāṣkara, p. 320.
Śmrṭiratnāvali, p. 146.
Śmrṭisaṅgraha, p. 146.
Śmrṭisāra, mentioned by Vācaspati, p. 137.
Śmrṭyarthasāgara by Challāri Nṛsinhācārya, its different Taranāgas, p. 149.
Śmrṭyarthasāra, p. 139, 143, 146, 150.
Śvapnadaśāna, p. 370.
Śvapnavīsavadatta, p. 360, 364.
Harūsa (U.), p. 95.
Hariprabodha, p. 174.
Harivañṣa, p. 6, 174, 177, 344; (Jain) by Jinadēsa, pupil of Sakalakīrti; its contents, p. 281; its Praśasti, p. 250.
Harivikramacarita, p. 61f.
Halāyudhakośa, a Ms. of it, 400 years old, p. 11, 154, 174.
Ḥāsasmrṭipuruṣa, p. 61.
Hiranyakesin Čṛhyā Śūtra, its marriage ritual presupposes a girl's having arrived at maturity, p. 557, 596.
Hṛdbheda, a Tantra, p. 217.
Hemacandra, his Prakrit Grammar, p. 48.
Hemaprākṛta-Dhauḍhi, p. 61.
Hemavibhrama, p. 63.
INDEX VII

INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Akabarikălidūsa, p. 322, 324.
Akalamāka, a Jain writer, defeated Baudhāyas in argument, p. 273; his arguments, p. 280, 283, 317; as Akalamākākhaṭṭha, as p. 245.
Akṣipāda ( = Akṣapāda) Gauṭama (founder of Nyāya), p. 327f.
Agnisvāmin, com. of Lātāyāna’s Śrāvaka Sūtra, p. 109; his date, p. 110.
Acala, poet, p. 363, 371; verses attributed to him, p. 372.
Aayā, an author, p. 174.
Atīkālaka, a Kāpālik, p. 218.
Atīśīla, an author, p. 165.
Adbhutapunya, verses attributed to him, p. 372.
Aanaṅgabhima, his verses, p. 372.
Ananta, author of Jātakapaddhati and a com. on Kāmadhenu, p. 37; son of Siddhāśvara, his com. on Kuṇḍamārtanā, p. 43.
Anantapanḍita, his Vyaṅgyārtha-Kauṃdū, a com. on Bhānudatta’s Rasa-maṭjarī, p. 13; A’s genealogy and native place, ibid.; his date, p. 12f.
Anantabhaṭṭa p. 143, 146.
Anantabhrāti, p. 322.
Anantasūrya, p. 161f.
Anātha, a Kāpālik, p. 218.
Anuttaravāgmin, Jain Sage, also called Uttaravāgmin, p. 271; also Anuttaravāgmin, p. 281.
Andhanātha, poet, his verses, p. 372.
Aparāśīṭa, a Jain Śrūtakaṭṭhika, p. 279, 284.
Aparāśīṭa, p. 143, 146, 150.
Appayayadikṣita, his works, p. 11; his Kuvalayānanda, p. 327, 332.
Appājīkhāṭṭha, p. 164.
Abhayadeva, Jain Pontiff, p. 51; his life and works, p. 52.
Abhinandana, p. 372.
Abhinavagupta, his Gitārthasaṅgraha, p. 295; author of Dhvanyālakalocana, p. 334; his verses quoted, p. 373.
Abhinava-Pampa, the Kānarese poet, p. 318.
Amaraka (poet), p. 325.
Amaracandra (partial author of Kāvyakalpataru), his history, p. 66; his other works, ibid., p. 322, 325; A. and Arishinna, their life, p. 66.
Amaruka, poet, same as Amarūka, p. 367, 371; verses attributed to him, p. 373f.
Amitagati, his Subhāṣitaratnasāndhodha, p. 51; his Dharmaparikṣa described, p. 308f., 317.
Amṛtacandra, translator of Pravacanasūra, p. 224, 245.
Amṛtadatta, poet, his verses quoted, p. 374.
Amṛtadanta, poet, p. 156.
Amṛtavardhana, poet, p. 156.
Aranvavāi-Matsya, an author of ritual work, p. 103, 105.
Arasīṭhakura, poet, p. 374.
Arisinna (partial author of Kāvyakalpataru) and author of Sukṛtasanniktana, p. 66; A. and Amaracandra, their joint life and date, p. 66.
Arupadatta, identical with the commentator of Aṣṭāṅgahṛdaya), p. 174.
Argaṭha(tha), poet, p. 374.
Arjunadeva, poet, p. 367, 371, 374.
Avaiṣṭha, a Mārgapravartaka, p. 218.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS 691

Avantivarman, verses attributed to him, p. 374.
Aśvikumāras (two), poets, p. 374.
Asita, p. 344.
Assalīyana = Āśvalīyana, p. 477.
Ahitavāčārya, (Jain), 285.
Ākāśapoli, poet, p. 374.
Ācāryacūḍāmaṇiḥbhaṭṭa, p. 141.
Ātreya, p. 216.
Ādikavi = Vālmīki, p. 364.
Ādityabhāṭṭa, poet, p. 375.
Ādinātha, a Kāpālikā, p. 218.
Ānandajñāna, his different glosses, p. 13, 107.
Ānandatīrtha, p. 17, 196; see also under Madhvācārya, Pūrṇaprajña, and Madhyamandira, these being different names of Ā.
Ānandavardhana, his Dvāni, p. 362, 370; as poet, p. 156.
Āpadeva, his history, a modern author, p. 150.
Āpastamba, on age of marriage, p. 102, 113, 306f., 319, 450, 452, 457, 463, 506, 541, 542, 598.
Āryabhāṭa, p. 34; called Bhaṭṭa, ibid.
Āśāmitra, p. 322.
Āśvalīyana, p. 102, 112f., 302–305, 307, 444, 458, 463, 543, 550, 559, 561; Ā lays down only a few Kāmya Iṣṭis, p. 117; Ā. on age of marriage, p. 506; verses attributed to him not found in the text, p. 567f., Ā. on the Garbhādhāna ceremony, p. 587.
Āśvalīyānacārya, p. 319.
Icchāṭha, poet, p. 375.
Indurūja. (Bhaṭṭa), p. 375.
Indrakavi, p. 323, 375.
Indraguru, a Jain teacher, p. 271.
Indrabhūṭi = Gautama, a Gaṇadhara, p. 271.

Ugaṭa, p. 165.
Ujjvaladatta, p. 165.

Uḍḍiyakavi, p. 325, 375.
Utpala, his com. on Varāhamihira’s Bṛha(j)jātaka; his com. on Satpañcśikā of Prthuyāsas, p. 36; U. son of Udayakara, author Pratyabhijñāsūtra, different from U. of the other Spanda branch, p. 201; U.’s Spanda-pradipikā, p. 200; U. a poet, p. 325.
Utpalacārya, his Stotras, p. 133.
Utpreksāvallabha, poet, p. 375, 426.
Udayana, his Tātparyaśuddhi, p. 31, 206.
Udayānaka, his Paribhāṣās, p. 164.
Udayasena, a Jain sage, p. 246f.
Udayasaṅghaṭa, pupil of Saubhāgyasūgarasthitī, p. 64; author of Vyuttadipikā, com. on Hemacandra’s Prakrit grammar, p. 64.
Udayin, a Jain, p. 248.
Udumbaras, family of Bhavabhūti, p. 423.
Uddāmakavi, p. 323.
Udbhāṣa, (his work on Poetics ), p. 53.
Upakośa, wife of Kātyāyana, p. 104.
Upamanyu Bhaṭṭa, poet, p. 376.
Upavarṣa, mentioned in Kathāsaritagāra and Bṛhatkathā, p. 104; U. as the author of a Sūtra and as the author of a Vṛtti on Mīmāṃsā and Vedānta Sūtras, p. 102, 104.
Uñvekacārya = Bhavabhūti, p. 424.
Umasātīdharha, poet, p. 321, 376.
Umaśvātī or Umaśvāmin, p. 270.
Uśanas, p. 319, 344.
Uṣṭa or Uvāṭa, his date, p. 3; his Bhāṣya on Vaiṣjasaneyā Saṁhita, p. 2.
Rṣideva, author, p. 102.
Rṣiputra, p. 344.
Ekanātha, his com. on Kṛṣṭārjunīya, p. 7.
Ekanātha, Maratha Saint, p. 491.
Aupaniṣadāḥ, p. 165.
Aūjanasa, p. 344.
Kauśācārya, a Jain Ekādaśaṅgadhārin, p. 285.
Kauṭukāditya, poet, p. 376.
Kaṇṭhāh, p. 101, 103.
Kaṇṭhādhāri (rin) a Mārgapravartaaka, p. 218.
Kaṇṭhādāma Ṛṣi, p. 509.
Kāmalākara, his Ācārapradīpa, its Āhikika section; K.'s native place and history, p. 149; the author of Śidhāntatatvaviveka, p. 213; K. on the evil effects of the first Ēṇu on an auspicious juncture, p. 390; K. poet, 376; K. 545f, 549, 556, 561, 564, 567, 580.
Kāmalākara Dīkṣita, p. 158.
Kāmalāyudha, poet, p. 376, 432.
Kavyāṭa, p. 174.
Karāla, a Kāpālika, p. 218.
Karpūrakavi, p. 376.
Kalasā poet, p. 326, 376.
Kalasaṅka, poet, p. 217.
Kalpatarakūṭa, p. 139.
Kallaṭa, p. 199mn, 200&n1, 201; his Vṛtti on the Spandakārikās, p. 201.
Kalyāṇavarman, ( Jyo.). p. 36.
Kallinātha, son of Lākṣmapārya, p. 223.
Kalaṅka, author of Rājatarāṅginī, p. 81, 429f.
Kavasa Ailūsa, not a Brahman, but regarded as a composer of Vedic hymns, p. 512.
Kavikaṅkaṅa, p. 323.
Kavikeli, poet, p. 377.
Kaviratna, poet, p. 377.
Kaviraj, poet, p. 323, 326; K. author of (Brahmanic) Rāghavapāṇḍaviya, his date, p. 318.
Kavindra, p. 323.
Kaviśvara, poet, p. 377.
Kāṇabhiṣku, author of Kāṭhālaṅkāra, a Jain author; p. 273.
Kātyā, p. 174.
Kātūyana's Śraddha Sūtra, p. 97; K., p. 104; his story in Bṛhatkathā and Kāthāsarītāgarā, ibid; K.'s date in relation to old Vedic literature, p. 124; K.'s Sarvānukramabhāṣya, an important and rare work, description of its contents, p. 293f.; K., p. 102, 113, 144, 166, 174, 307.
Kādambari-Rāma, a dramatist poet, p. 362, 370.
Kāmandaka, p. 174; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 377.
Kārtikeyavāmin, a (Jain) Sādhu, p. 262.
Kāla, Kāpālika, p. 218.
Kālabhairavanātha, a Kāpālika, p. 218.
Kālāpūḥ, p. 166.
Kāśīnātha Upādhyāya, his Dharma-sindhu, p. 552, 556.
Kāśyapa, p. 344.
Kuntalapati = Sihalapati, p. 378.
Kundakunda, p. 282.
Kundakundācārya, an early writer, p. 224; the line of high priests founded by him; his works, ibid, p. 263, 269; pp. 278–281.
Kumāra, p. 166.
Kumāradasa, poet, p. 156, 166, 326, 369; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 378.
Kumārīla lived after Kālidāsa, his Tantravārtika, p. 110; K. 178, 194, 297; K. Svāmin or K. bhatta, p. 109, 424.
Kumuda, poet, p. 378.
Kumbhaka, poet, p. 378.
Kulaśekhara, his Āścaryamañjari, p. 362, K., p. 370.
Kullakhabhātta on killing of animals, p. 179; K. p. 142, 583.
Kusumadeva, poet, p. 156.
Kūrmācalanārāja, p. 333.
Kṛṣṇa, his com. on Kātyāyana’s Śrūḍha sūtra, p. 97f; Kṛṣṇa’s family, p. 97.
Kṛṣṇadāsa, p. 323.
Kṛṣṇapaṇḍita, p. 323.
Kṛṣṇapilla, poet, p. 378.
Kṛṣṇamīśra, poet, p. 378.
Kṛṣṇacārya, p. 161f.
Kedāra, mentioned by Śrīdharācārya, p. 137.
Kerali, p. 323.
Kesarikavi, p. 323.
Kaijita, p. 166.
Kokkara, p. 166.
Kokkoka, poet, p. 378.
Kollilāhācārya, p. 166.
Kanṭhala, p. 174.
Kamudikāra, p. 166.
Kṣatriyācārya, a Daśapūrvadhārīn, p. 284.
Kṣirasvāmin, p. 163, 166; his com. on Amarkoṣa, contains a quotation from Bhavabhūti, p. 433f.
Kṣemacandra, pupil of Candrakīrti, p. 281.
Kṣemendra, p. 156, 323, 326.
Khaṇḍabhaṭṭa, son of Mayūreśvara, author of Saṁskārabhāṣaka, p. 6.
Khadiṣṭha, Gṛhya writer, p. 541, 542, 547.
Gaṅgādāsa, son of Pocīya and Mahā-lakṣmi, author of a com. on Khaṇḍapraśasti; assumed the name of “Jñānānanda,” p. 7f.
Gaṇapati, a poet, p. 156, 323, 324, 326, 366, 369, 379.
Gaṅgā, his Grahalāghava with Viśvānātha’s com. p. 34, 36, 213; generally used now; G.’s family and native place, p. 34; date, p. 35; G.’s Pātásūrī ( Jyo.), com. on it by V., p. 35; G. of Nandigaum; a thor of a com. on Viśvāhavīndavana, his other works, p. 214.
Garga, p. 103, 344.
Gaṅgābhātta, his Ācārādarsā, p. 148; G. declares founder of Maratha Empire a Kṣatriya, p. 523.
Gaṇḍhikabhāltika, poet, p. 379.
Gārga, p. 344.
Gārgiya, p. 344.
Gārgya, p. 216; G. Nārayaṇa on Āśvalāyana śrauta Sūtra, p. 300f.
Gaṇacandra, Jain, p. 282.
Gaṇabhadra, author of the concluding chapters of Jain Ādipurāṇa and author of Uttarapurāṇa and its Praśasti, p. 274f.; G. Jaina teacher, p. 245, 275, 278.
Gaṇavinaṇaya, a Jain author of a com. on Khaṇḍapraśasti, p. 7.
Gaṇākara, poet, p. 324.
Gaṇāḍhya, author of Bhaktakathā, p. 87, 273, 369; his Kathā as Gaṇāḍhyā, ibid, burnt in fire, p. 361, 364f.
Guhaṇḍeva, p. 187.
Gurjara, poet, p. 323.
Gelpaṇḍita, p. 379.
Gotrānanda, poet, p. 379f.
Gonandana, a poet, p. 362, 370.
Gopadatta, ( Bhadanta ? ) poet, p. 380.
Gopāḍitya, poet, p. 326.
Gopāla, his Prāyaścitā Kadikās, based on Baudhāyana Sūtra; G. quoted by Śaṅka, his Kadikās on Soma sacrifice, p. 99; G.bhaṭṭa grandfather of Bhavabhūti, p. 423.
Gopālāśaṅkya, p. 161f.
Gobhaṭa, poet, p. 380.
Gobhilapatra, p. 463; his Grhyasāhagraha quoted, p. 539, 541, 544.
Gorakṣa, a Mārgapra-varta, p. 218.
Govardhanāśaṅkya, poet, p. 380.
Govardhanānanda, p. 167.
Govardhanamīśra, a commentator of Tarkabhāṣā; other members of his family; pupil of the author of the work commented on by him, p. 31.
Govinda of Junnar, Kūṇḍamārtanda work on construction of altars (acc. to Śulva-Sūtras) with com. their dates, p. 43; G. p. 141.
Govindabhaṭṭa, poet, p. 323.
Govindarāja, p. 141; Bhaṭṭa Govindarāja, poet, p. 380.
Govindānanda, his com. on Śāṅkara Bhāṣya on Vedānta Sūtra, p. 107, 227, 234.
Gauḍa, poet, p. 324.
Gauḍāpāda, his com. on Bṛhadāraṇyaka, p. 70; genesis of his theory that the world is unreal, p. 204.
Gauradhara, author of a com. on Yajurveda, p. 133.
Gaurikštana-Gauripati, p. 142.
Gauripati, com. on Śrīdatta’s Ācārādāsa; G.’s date ibid, p. 142.
Gauripriya, p. 323.
Grahaṅkaṇa, p. 174.

Ghanaśyāma, p. 323.
Cauḍāla-Divākara, became Śabhyā to Śrī-Harṣa along with Būṣa and Mayūra, p. 368.
Cauḍas, p. 141.
Cauḍēsvara, p. 141, 142.
Caturmukhamahādeva, poet, p. 380.
Canda, poet, p. 343.
Candra, p. 174.
Candra, poet, p. 380.
Candrakavi, poet, p. 324, 380.
Candraśīkādeva, Jain High Priest, p. 278.
Candraśīkōmin, p. 174.
Candraśūdra, poet, writer on reli. law, p. 333, 545f., 549, 556, 562, 564, 567.
Candravāmin, a poet, p. 156.
Carpaṭa, a Mārgapra-varta, p. 218.
Cāḍheśvara, poet, p. 380.
Cāṇayaka, p. 156.
Cāṇaka, a poet, p. 156.
Citravardhana, his com. on Raghuvana, p. 67.
Cintāmaṇi, p. 144; poet, p. 323.
Cintāmaṇidīkṣita, p. 323.
Cinnabhaṭṭa, a com. on Tarkabhāṣā, 31; his date and history; his work called Tarkabhāṣāprakāśikā, p. 31f.
Cīyāka, poet, p. 380.
Caura, poet, p. 368, 371.

Chāhana, son of Āśādhara, p. 246.
Chittappa, poet, p. 381.

Jagajīvana, poet, p. 323.
Jagadīśa, Nyāya writer, p. 28, 29.
Jagaddhara, his Stutikusumajali, his family history, p. 133, 156; a family of Mīmāṃsakas, his date, p. 435f.; com. of Bhavabhūti’s Mālati-Mādhava, a note on him, pp. 435-38; works referred to by him in com. on Māl. Mād.; his other com. on Māl. Mād.; his other com. p. 438.
Jagannātha, p. 323.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Jaghañsthālībāṭuṇa, poet, p. 381.
Jāṭācīrya, Jain author=Śīthhanandin, p. 272.
Jādabhṛta, a Mārgapraṇavataka, p. 218.
Jambūsvāmin, Jain, p. 269, 271, 272, 279, 281, 284.
Jayaṅgupta, poet, p. 381.
Jayaṭīrthā, his com. on Madhavacārya’s works, p. 23.
Jayatūṅgodaya or Jayatūṅga, poet, p. 381.
Jayadeva, his Gīt govinda, p. 8, 53; his G. with com. called Rasikapriyā by Kumbhakarṇa, K. of Medapāta = Mewad, p. 320f; J. 321, 323, 324, 360, 368; verses attributed to him, p. 381; J., his Āloka ( Nyāya work ), p. 28.
Jayanta p. 297f, 298n; his Vimalodayamāla, p. 299; J.’s view about Garbhalambana, p. 571; J. p. 578.
Jayamādhava, p. 326, 381.
Jayarāma, his Bhāṣya on Pāraskaragṛhya-Sūtra, p. 5; his com. on Dīdhīti of Raghunāthabhatta Siromani, p. 207.
Jayavrddhana, poet, p. 157, 381.
Jayasanacīrya, a Daśapūrvadhārīn, p. 284.
Jayasiṃhasūri, his Kumārapālacakirita, p. 66, 67.
Jayādītya author of Kāśikā, (gram.), p. 159f, 167.
Jaladeva, poet, p. 381.
Jalāṇuṣirmurdra, p. 381.
Jalāṇīdhāri (rin), a Mārgapraṇavataka, p. 218.
Jāki, poet, p. 381.
Jātarīṇa, mother of Bhavabhūti, p. 423.
Jātukarṇi, p. 319.
Jātoko, p. 167.
Jānakīnāthaḥbhāṭacīrya Cūḍāmaṇi, author of Nyāyasiddhāntamañjari, p. 27.
Jitamānyu, poet, p. 382.
Jinacandrdeva, J. High Priest, p. 278.
Jinadatta, his Gaṇadharasārḍhaḥsātkā, p. 50; J. of the Vāyaṭāgacchha, author of Vivekavilāsa, his date, both mentioned by Mādhava in the Sarvadarśanasamgraha, p. 66.
Jinādaśa, a pupil of Sakalakirti, (Jain), p. 250.
Jinarājaśūri of the Kharataragacchha, p. 31.
Jinavardhanasūri, his com. on Śivāditya’s Saṃpadārthi, p. 30, his date; high priest of the Kharataragacchha; deposed; a Zealous student of Nyāya, p. 31.
Jinavallabha, his works, p. 53f; his Stotras, p. 54.
Jinasāgara, high priest of a branch Kharata sect, p. 50.
Jinasena, his Harivamśa, p. 271; its date, 272, 277; authors mentioned by him, p. 272f.; author of Jina Purāṇa, p. 273f; J. Jain teacher of Amogha-varṣa ( Rāṣ. K. ); his Rsbhabacarita, p. 275f; completed by Guṇabhadra, p. 276; J. p. 278, 280, 281, 282, 284.
Jīnīṭāvāhana, p. 141.
Jīva, a poet, p. 156.
Jivādeva, his history, a modern writer, p. 150.
Jivanāga, poet, p. 382.
Jivasārman, (Jyo.), p. 36.
Jaiyāṭa, his com. on Suśruta, p. 215.
Jonarāja, his com. on Kṛṣṭārjunīya, his date; p. 152; Śri Jonarāja, poet, p. 157.
Jñanabhusanā, Jain Head, p. 263, 282.
Jhalajjhalavasudeva, poet, p. 382.

Τοῦτοραμάλλα, the Saṁhitāskandha of his Jyotihuskha, p. 35; J. = part of an Encyclopaedia of Indian Science and lore, p. 35.

Dimboka, poet, p. 382.

Tattvakāra = Raghuṇandana, p. 141.
Tatsat, family name of the Bhaṭṭa family, p. 145.
Tarala, a poet, p. 362.
Tarunabhāya, poet, p. 362.
Tīna Pāṭhaka, his Saṁskāramuktāvalī, p. 151f.

Tithinirṇaya by Bhaṭṭoji Dikṣita, p. 146; B. D. his family, p. 146; his date, p. 146f.

Tisāṭacārya, p. 216.

Tukārāma, p. 478; 622 T.; of Dehu, some of his Abhaṅgas translated, p. 615; T. teaching reverence and love, p. 621.

Tejaḥsīṃha, his Daivajñānakṛṭi; p. 38; his pedigree of the Prāṇvāta family, ibid.

Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana quoted by Hemādri, p. 101; authors and works quoted by T., pp. 101-103; date of the ritual writers and works mentioned by T., p. 108f.; T., p. 106, 308; Trikāṇḍamaṇḍana Bhāskara Miśra, son of Kumāravāmin, his Āpastamba-dhvanitārthakārikās, p. 100.

Tridāṇḍin, p. 144.
Trilocana, author o Pārthavijaya, p. 366; T. poet, p. 369, 382.

Trivikrama, poet, p. 325, 336; Trivikramabhaṭṭa, p. 323, 361, 365, 369; verses attributed to T. quoted, p. 382f.

Tryambakesvara, p. 164.

Daṇḍaka, p. 167.


Darpan, p. 326.

Darpanarāghava, poet, p. 383.

Dalvaṇa, commentator of Suśruta (medicine), p. 354.

Daśaratha, a Jain teacher, p. 275.

Dāmodara, Pupil of Padmanābha; D.'s Karaṇa, called Bhajatulya, p. 331; his date, p. 34. D. (Jyot.), p. 36; D. p. 167, 174, 216, 307.

Dāmodaranagupta, poet, p. 157, 383.

Dāmodarabhāṭṭa, p. 323.


Divākarayati, a Jain teacher, p. 271.

Dīpaka, poet, p. 383.

Durgā, (gr.), p. 163; (Durgokta Lingānuṣāana) also quoted as Durgāsinēha, p. 174.

Durlabhāṛā, poet, p. 383.

Deva or Devamuni, a Jain author, p. 273.

Devagāṇa, poet, p. 325.

Devagupta, poet, p. 383.

Devacandra, a Jain Paṇḍita, p. 247.

Devabodha, poet, p. 363.

Devabodhi, a Yogin and poet, p. 371; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 383.

Devayājika, his Bhāṣya on Kātyāyana Śrāvaṇa Sūtras; p. 4, 97; D.'s Bhāṣya on the Vājasaney Saṁhitā-Anukramaṇikā, p. 4.

Devardīja, poet, p. 383.


Devasiddhivedin, p. 323.


Devācārya, a Daśapūrvadhārin, p. 284.

Devendrakīrti, a Jain high priest, p. 270, 278.

Devesvara, poet, p. 323.

Dyutidhara poet, p. 157.

Dramidācārya, mentioned in the com. on the Vedāntasūtrabhāṣya (Rāmānuja), p. 187.

Dravida (author), p. 102, 107; to be identified with author of Śrītiprapādipa?; D. mentioned by Śrīdhara-cārya, p. 137.

Dvīṣaṅghāna, p. 367, 370.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Dhanapāla, poet, p. 361, 365, 369, 384.
Dhanika, author of Daśārupākāvaloka, p. 434.
Dhanvantari, p. 174.
Dharaṇi, p. 167.
Dharaṇidharabhaṭṭa, poet, p. 325.
Dharma, poet, p. 384.
Dharmakirtī, Jain head, p. 281; verses attributed to him quoted, p. 384.
Dharmagupta, poet, p. 157.
Dharmadeva, poet, p. 384.
Dharmamero, his com. on Raghuvaṃśa, p. 67.
Dharmaratnakṛt, p. 141.
Dharmasūgara, his Pravacanaparīkṣa, dates of Vāghela kings given in it, p. 77.
Dharmasena, p. 174.
Dharmasenaśāraya, a Daśapurvahārin, p. 284, 285.
Dharmāśoka, verses attributed to him quoted, p. 384.
Dhārādharā, poet, p. 157.
Dhārimala, poet, p. 384.
Dhāreśvara, p. 141.
Dhūtimādhava, poet, p. 384.
Dhūrta, poet, p. 323.
Dhūrtaśvāmin, his Bhāṣya on Śāṃśāratuṣṭa (of Āpas Śrāuta Sū.), p. 97, 105f., Dhūrta or D. śvāmin, p. 102.
Dhrtisenśāraya, a Daśapūrvadhārin, p. 284.
Dhoyi (Kavikṣāpati), p. 321.
Dhruvasenaśāraya, p. 285.
Dhrupa, or Ḍhuṛpa, a potter by birth and a poet, p. 366; his Bhārata? p. 366, 369.

Nandana, poet, p. 384.
Nandapanḍita, his Sahasāraṇīrasaṇa, p. 148, 545, 546, 548f., 553, 556, 558, 561, 564, 567, 579, 583; N. comment-

88 [ R. G. Bhandarkar's works, Vol. II. ]
INDEX VII


Nrūsimhayavan, his Haurakārikās, p. 98f; part of Prayogaratna, p. 98; on duties of Hotṛ priest; N.'s family history, p. 99.


Nyāyakandaliṭīkā of Śrīdharā, p. 67.

Papādiṭṭaraṭṭa, poet, p. 325. Patañjali, p. 124, 156, 444, 450, 518; P.'s Mahābhāṣya alluding to Yavana kingdom in India, p. 635.


Padmanābha, his com. on Bhāskaraścārya's Karaṇakutūḥala, p. 33; his Prayogadarpaṇa for Mādhyaṃdinas; his Pratiṣṭhādarpaṇa, p. 151.

Padmasiṅhā, a Jain, p. 248.

Padmāvatī, (poetess), p. 323.

Pārśāra, his injunction about the performance of Garbhādhāna; limited by other circumstances. p. 548f, 552; P. p. 344, 467, 468, 550, 565, 577; P. quoted, p. 543, 546.

Pāṇini, p. 52, 104, 158, 159f., 163, 168, 174, 189, 360, 364, 368, 415f., 444, 539n2; P.'s date in relation with old Vedic lit., p. 124; verses attributed to P. quoted, p. 386; P.'s rules about 3 past tenses, quoted, p. 419; Bhāṣā of P. = Sk. current in his time, p. 419n;


Piṅgala, his Prakrit Prosody, with a com. by Manoharakṛṣṇa, p. 13; P. poet, 323, 334; P.nāga, p. 334.

Puṇjarāja, son of Jivamendra; ornament of Mālava circle; of the Śrīmāla f. = the same as the commentator on Sārvasvata grammar p. n. 11; Kāvyālaḥkārāśisuprabodha; his other work Dhvanipradipa, p. 12.


Puṣyapāda, Jain, p. 245, 280, 282; his gr. rules, p. 317.


Pūrṇahadra, his Paṇḍopākhyāna = an edition of the Paṇcatantra; P.'s date; his correcting every letter, every word, every sentence &c.; vast difference of readings presented in this text; great omissions and additions; his Paṇḍopākhyāna = Paṇcatantra re-written, p. 322.

Pṛthuyāśas, son Varāhamihira, p. 36. Pṛthvīdhara, poet, p. 157, 386.

Peṇjalā, Maṇḍanaścārya, p. 152.

Paurāṇikāḥ, p. 169.

Prakṛṣadatta, poet, p. 157.

Prakṛṣavarṣa, poet, p. 156, 386.

Prajñānanda, poet, p. 386.

Pradīpavasūndhara, poet, p. 386.

Pradyumna, a dramatist, p. 366; P. poet, p. 369.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Prabhava, Jain sage, p. 271; P. = Vidyu-
cara, p. 281.
Prabhākara, His Gīta-Rāghava, one of the imitations of Gīta-Govinda; its
date, p. 8.
Prabhākarabhaṭṭa, poet, p. 323, 326.
Prabhāscandra, Jain teacher, H. P.,
p. 272, 280, 281, 283.
Prabhācandra-deva, a Jain High Priest,
p. 278.
Prabhudevi, her Lāṭi style, p. 371.
Pravarasena, author, 365, 369.
Prastāvacintāmapi, poet, p. 325.
Prahlāda, poet, p. 386.
Prahlādana, poet, p. 387.
Prācinācāryāḥ, p. 169.
Proṣṭilīcārya, a Daśapūrvadhārin, p. 284.

Bappabhāṭṭasūri, date of his birth; his
converting Āmarāja, p. 80.
Bappabhāṭṭi’s conversion of Āma, p. 81f.
Bhudeva, Jain, p. 248.
Bhūvaṇa, p. 307,
Bāṇa or Bāṇabhāṭṭa, p. 156, 157, 169.
174, 326, 360, 361, 363, 365, 366, 367,
368f., 433, 466; verses attributed to
him quoted, p. 387.
Bāḍarāyaṇa, p. 344.
Bāḥraptiya, p. 344.
Bālakṛṣṇa of Jambuśāra, his Tājika-
kaustubha; his pedigree and other
works, p. 39; B. a com. on an antho-
logy by Madhusūdana, date of com.,
p. 155; B. a poet, p. 323.
Bālājībhāṭṭa, poet, 323.
Bīndukavi, p. 323.
Bīravamāṅgalā, p. 326.
Bīlhaṇa, his Vikramaṅkadevacarita =
life of Tribhuvanamalla Vikrama-
māditya of Kālyāṇa, p. 86; its known
second MS. ibid; B. p. 323, 326, 342,
367, 371; B. verses attributed to him
quoted, p. 387, 389; called Kāśmīr B.,
p. 389.
Bījāka Bhaṭṭa, poet, p. 389.
Buddhīhīlīgācārya, a Daśapuradhrārin,
p. 284.
Bṛhaspati, (law writer) p. 319, 344,
545, 550.

Bodhāyana, p. 187.
Bopādeva’s, Kavikalpadruma, p. 10; B.’s
Satasloki, his history, p. 41f.; native
of Berar; his Harilālā, summary of the
Bhāgavata, p. 42; B.’s date,
p. 436f.
Bopāla, p. 169.
Baudhāyana, p. 102, 105, 111, 114, 115,
216, 307, 539, 544, 550, 554, 556, 558,
565, 566, 567, 582; B. followed by
Bṛgvedins, p. 112; B. on the period of
the Indrāgni animal sacrifice, p. 113;
B.’s Putrakameṣṭi, p. 115; many
Kāmya Iṣṭis laid by B., p. 117; B.
directing marriage of girls after
puberty, p. 585.
Brahmadeva, son of Candrabhaṭṭa, his
Karaṇapakṣaṇa, p. 33; one of the
oldest of the Karaṇas, ibid.
Brahmānandin, p. 187.
Brahmendraśāṃvini, poet, p. 323.

Bhagavadvṛttikṛt, p. 298.
Bhāṭṭanilakaṇṭha, p. 325.
Bhaṭṭasūri, p. 199n1.
Bhaṭṭasvāmin, p. 169.
Bhaṭṭṣculita, poet, p. 156.
Bhaṭṭi, p. 169, 176.
Bhaṭṭojī Dikṣita, p. 10, 26, 159f., 164,
325, 415; his Tithinirṇaya, p. 145; B.
and Kamalākara contemporaries,
p. 147.
Bhaṭṭodbhaṭṭa, poet, p. 157.
Bhadanta-Ārogya, poet, p. 375.
Bhadrabhū, p. 245; B. the Śruta-
kevalin, p. 284.
Bha(ś)advāja, p. 307, 319.
Bhaṭṭṛmeṇṭha, p. 365, 369, 389.
Bhaṭṭṛhari, p. 155; his Nitisataka,
p. 156, 157, 323, 326; Bhaṭṭṛ(ś)hari,
p. 163; verses attributed to him
quoted, p. 389.
Bharuv, poet, p. 390.
Bhallaṭa, poet, p. 157; B. bhaṭṭa, p. 390.
Bhavadeva (author of an Architectural
INDEX VII

Bhavaṇāga, ritual author, p. 102, 307; author of a Bhāṣya on Āśvālāyanasūtra, p. 106.

Bhavabhūti, his chronological position in relation to Vākapati, p. 81f.; verses attributed to him, p. 390; B. p. 80f., 169, 174, 326, 362, 366, 367, 370; an article on him, pp. 422-434; and on Jagaddhara, pp. 435-438; B.'s family history and learning, p. 423f.; B. as pupil of Bhāṭṭa Kumārila, not improbable chronologically, p. 424f.; no evidence of his familiarity with Mīmāṃsā; his three plays; Ślokas attributed to him in anthology, p.425; B. and Kālidāsa compared; a traditional characteristic anecdote with regard to them, p.426f.; K. a favourite author of B.; B.'s references to events in K.'s works, p. 427; B.'s greatness and his merits, unsurpassed skill in adapting words to the sentiment, p.427; his lyric genius; wanting in dramatic genius; B. and other Sk. dramatists compared; his defects, p.428; his date, p. 429f., 431, 432.

Bhavānanda, (Nyāya writer), p. 28.
Bhavāninandana, poet, p. 157.
Bhāgavata-Jayavardhana, poet, p. 391.
Bhāgavrīttikṛt, p. 169.
Bhāguri, p. 169, 174.
Bhānu, Vaidya or Bhīṣag, poet, p. 324, 371.
Bhānukara, poet, p. 323, 325, 326.
Bhānudatta, his Rasamāṇjarī and Rasatarāṅgini, p. 11f; his native country, not Berar but Videha, p. 12; a com. on B.'s Rasamāṇjarī by Śeṣacintāmaṇi, another com. on it by Viśveśvara, p. 177.

Bhāmaha (his work on Poetics), p. 53.
Bhāradvāja, p. 104; copies of his Sūtra rare, p. 105; B. a ritual writer, p.113f; B. author of Vārtika on Gotamaśītrabhāṣya=Uddvyotakara, p. 206; B. p. 306.
Bhāradvājyabhāṣyakṛt, p.104; B.śītra- bhāṣyakṛt, p. 306.
Bhārgavīya, p. 344.
Bhāvamīśra, poet, p. 326.
Bhāṣyakāra, p. 174.
Bhāsa, p. 326, 360, 364, 368; verses attributed to him, p. 391, 392.
Bhāṣavājāja, his Nyāyasāra, (system of Gautama), p. 84.

Bhāskara, author of the Vārtikas on Śivasūtra, p. 199f, 201; B. son of Āpaṭijihata, his Padyāṣṭvatattwarāṅginī, an anthology, p. 324f, 325.
Bhāskararāṣṭra, son of Gambhirarāṣṭra; his date, (author of a Tantra work), p. 219f.

Bhāskaravarman, p. 391.

Bhāskaracīrya, his date, his Golādhyāya with Vāsaṇābhāṣya, his Karapakutāhala, its different comm.; his Siddhāntaśīromani, p. 32, 33; B.'s Līlāvati, com. on L. by Mahādīsa, p. 207; B. follows Brahmaśiddhānta, p. 209, B. p. 212.

Bhīṣag-Bhānu, poet, p. 368, 371.

Bhīma, p. 169, 391.

Bhīmaṭa, called Kālanjārapati, his five Nāṭakas, p. 362.

Bhīmanātha, a Mārgapravartaka, p. 218.

Bhīmabhāṭṭa or Bhīmaṭa, poet, p. 391.

Bhīmasimha, p. 326.

Bhīmasimhapāṇḍita, poet, p. 391.

Bhīmasena, poet, p. 169, 174, 326.

Bhuvanakiriti, a Jain Head Priest, p. 251, 262, 281, 282.

Bhuvanānanda, poet, p. 323.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Bhūtanātha, a Kāpālikā, p. 218.
Bhūtavāla, a Jain, p. 285.
Bhūtimādhava, poet, p. 391.
Bhūpatimāśra, poet, p. 323.
Bhīru, p. 319.
Bheribhāka, poet, p. 325, 387, 391.
Bhoja, or Bhojadeva or Bhojarāja, p. 163, 169, 174, 392, 434.

Makaranda, poet, p. 393.
Maṅkasvāmin, p. 110.
Maṅkha, poet, p. 393.
Maṅgalārjuna, poet, p. 393.
Maṅkīmba, p. 162.
Maṅjanāmīśra, p. 194.
Mattanāga, p. 436.
Matsya, (Āraṇyavāsin) as the writer of a Sūtra, p. 105.
Mathurānātha, son of Rāma (Nyāya-writer), p. 28, 29.
Madana or Madanakirti, Jain poet, p. 157f., 247, 330, 393.
Madanapāla, p. 142, 564, 580; M. on the proper time for the Garbhādhāna, p. 589.
Madhumādhava, p. 169.
Madhusūdana Sarasvati, poet, p. 323.
Madhusūdanaśvāmin, poet, p. 323.
Mādhava or Madhvācarā, his followers, works bearing on his sect, p. 7; his other names Ānandatīrtha, Pūrṇaprajñā, and Madhyamandira, p. 16; M.'s life and date, p. 16, 21; his Paunara works, p. 23; his Vedantic works, p. 22f.; M.'s Vedantic system explained; works of M. school; as continuator of Rāmānuja; his Dvaita doctrine, genesis of its origin; Madhva or Ānandatīrtha, p. 195f.
Manu, p. 169, 175, 444, 452, 457, 462, 463, 464, 467, 490, 538, 540, 544, 546, 549, 550, 553; M. on age of marriage p. 506; Manu IX. 89 on the choice of a good bridegroom, text discussed, p. 594; M. on substituting effigies for animals at sacrifices, p. 179.
Manoratha, poet, p. 156.
Mantrabhāmacāhāryakṛt, p. 306.
Maya, (Jyotiṣa mythic personage), p. 214.
Mayūra, poet, p. 157, 366, 368, 369.
Mayūracitra, p. 344.
Mayūrabhatṭa, poet, p. 393.
Marici, p. 320.
Mallibhusaṇa, a Jain High Priest, p. 370.
Mallinātha, his com. on Tārakhakṣāvākyih, p. 206; M., p. 332; his date, p. 333; quotes Bopadeva; M. referred to by Jagadīśhara; his date, p. 436f.
Mahākavi, one of the ancestors of Bhavabhūti, p. 323, 423.
Mahākaviprayoga, p. 169; (Yammekha-lī bhavati Mekhalasailaputri).
Mahākūta, a Kāpālikā, p. 218.
Mahākṣa(chapañaka, his Anekārthabhāvanimājari = Nānārthaṇimājari (both works being the same), p. 11; a work of the Kāśmīra Āmāśya, ibid.
Mahāmanusya, poet, p. 394.
Mahāmahāvarakavi, p. 333f.; = Vidyādhara, author of Ekañi, ibid.
Mahācandra, a Jain Śādhu, p. 248.
Mahidāsa, com. of Varahamihira's (Jyo.) Brhadjātaka, p. 36; same as Mahēśvara; com. of Viṣṇubhaktikalpatāla, p. 154; author of Carapaya-vyāhahāra same as the author of com. on Lilāvati, p. 306.
Mahādhara, com. of Varahamihira's Brhadjātaka, p. 36; his Vedānta = com. on white Yajurveda; com. on Kātyāyana's Śūba Sūtra; M.'s correct date, his other works, p. 98.
Mahīpa, his Anekārthakāoṣa, p. 11.
Mahēśabhaṭṭa, p. 556, 562, 579.
Mahēśvara, his Śāhasunakacarita and his Viṣvaprakāśa, p. 340.
Māgha, p. 87, 157, 170, 175, 326, 365,
Mādhava, his com. on Śrīpatī's Jīta-kapaddhati, p. 36, his Dīhūtvrtti, p. 48, 160; his Ācārakārikās, a com. on it by Vaidyanātha, p. 144; M. Jaininiya Adhikaraśaratnamāla, p. 178; M.'s com. on Parāśara Samhitā, p. 144, 312; M. Smṛti writer, p. 146, 564; M.'s Sarvadarśanasanāggrahafta, p. 198, 205, 206, 270; M., p. 170, 175, 323, 580, 582.
Mādhavabhaṭṭa, a com. on Tarkabhaṭṭa, p. 31, 145.
Mādhavamāgadha, poet, p. 394.
Mādhavāśila, poet, p. 394.
Mādhava-Sarasvatī, his Mitabhāṣīṇī, a com. on Saṃyuktadīrtī, p. 307.
Mādhavasenaśūri, (Jain), p. 245.
Mādhavāśīrya, p. 164.
Mādhavikā, p. 170.
Mādhavī, p. 170.
Māyāśāsanā, poet, p. 367, 371.
Mārulā, poetess, p. 395.
Mārkaṇḍeya, p. 320.
Māhila, poet, p. 395.
Mīśarī, p. 148.
Mīśra = Vācaspati (m i ś a r a), p. 141; Śān. Vedānta, p. 181.
Mīśrabhaṭṭācārya, p. 142.
Mīśrāh, p. 141.
Muktākāṇa, poet, p. 395.
Muktāpiḍa (Śrī), poet, p. 157.
Mūḻa or Śrī Muṇḍa, his verses quoted, p. 395.
Mūrārī, His Anaraghyarāghava, com. on it by Naraḵandrasūri, p. 83; date of Mūrārī, ibid: M. p. 87, 157, 175, 326, 367, 371, 389; his verses quoted, p. 395f.
Mūrtakavi, (poet), p. 325.
Medinikara, p. 170; his date, p. 437f.
Medha, poet, (Medha ?), p. 326.
Medhāstitihi, p. 142, 538, 541; M.'s Manubhāṣya reference regarding Kanyādāna discussed; p. 585; not an enemy of late marriages, p. 586.

Merutuṅga, his life of K. Bhoja, p. 43, 50, 76.
Merutuṅgasūri, p. 80.
Maitrāyaṇīṣṭhābā, p. 101.
Maitreyat, p. 173.
Maitihila, poet, p. 323.
Morikā, poetess, p. 323, 396.
Mohana Oṭrī (drī ?)ka, p. 323.
Maudgalyāyana, p. 175.

Yatindra = Rāmānuja, p. 186.
Yatīśvara = Rāmānuja, p. 187.
Yama, quoted in support of early marriages, p. 320, 543f.
Yamalīśuna, a Mārgapravartaka, p. 218.
Yavana (Jyo, writer) p. 36.
Yaśovarman, his verses quoted, p. 396f; called Rājaputra, p. 397.
Yaśaḥkirti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281f.
Yaśajaka, (Paṇḍita) poet, p. 157.
Yaśāṇavalkya, p. 170, 175, 320, 444, 457ff, 467, 490, 553, 561, 572.
Yāmuna, p. 187.
Yāśka, p. 444, 458, 461f., 471f.
Yogeśvara, poet, p. 397, 170.

Raedūs, p. 478.
Rakṣita, p. 175.
Raghuṇandana, (Dharmaśāstra writer); his date, p. 40, 140, 142, 144, 546, 557f, 564f., 580.
Raghuṇātha, a Jyotiṣa author, p. 210, 213.
Raghuṇāṭhopādhyāya, poet, p. 323.
Raghuπati, poet, p. 326.
Ratisena, poet, p. 157.
Ratnakirti, a Jain High Priest, p. 281f.
Ratnaghoṣa, poet, p. 397.
Ratnacandra, author of Subhāmācarita, p. 283; R. poet, p. 397.
Ratnesvaramīśa, p. 98.
Rantideva, p. 170, 175,
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS

Raibhâña, poet, p. 397.
Ravigupta, poet, p. 397.
Raviseṣa (Jain), p. 281; his chronological position, ibid.; p. 284.
Rasavajjumara, p. 170.
Râghavânanda, on the interpretation of Manu, p. 586.
Râghavânandadeva, poet, p. 326.
Râghavendrasingrasvâtî, p. 162.
Rañaka, poet, p. 399.
Râjadeva, p. 170, 175.
Râjaputra, an author, p. 344.
Râjamâlla, Hindi Com. on Samayâsâra, p. 224.
Râjavallabha, his life of K. Bhoja, p. 43, 50.
Râjaśekhara, preceptor of Mahendra-pâla, p. 50, 636; his date, p. 50; R. on Amarâjava, p. 80; R. a poet, p. 66, 157f., 170, 175, 326, 433, 434, 522.
Râma, author of Muhûrtacintâmaṇi, p. 34, 37; his history and date, p. 37; author of Vrtti on Sulva Sûtra, p. 98; a poet, p. 399.
Râmacandra or Râmâcandrâcârya, p. 144; his date, p. 146f., 163f.; his family history, p. 149, 161f.; R. poet, p. 323, 325.
Râmâcandrâbhaṭṭa, poet, p. 323.
Râmâcandrâgâmin, poet, p. 323.
Râmâcandrâpâdhârâyâ, poet, p. 323.
Râmâjît, poet, p. 323.
Râmânâthakavîrâja, p. 323.
Râmânasâmin, p. 161.
Râmânâgînîhotrin, p. 151.
Râmânînda, p. 478.
Râmânuja, his system explained, p. 25f.; his predecessors, p. 187; his Vedânta-bhâṣya, p. 189; his finding a Vedantic basis for Sâtvata = Pâñcarâtra = Bhâgavata system, p. 194f.; his philosophic achievements; R. and Saṁkarâcârya, their philosophic doctrines compared and contrasted, p. 195; R. p. 198, 203, 205.
Râmîla (poet), p. 360, 364, 368; R. and Somîla, poets; their verses quoted, p. 399.
Râmèsvarâ(bhaṭṭa), p. 143.
Râmèsvarâcârya, p. 162.
Râyabhaṭṭa, (poet), p. 323.
Râyamukta, p. 156, 159f.; authors and works quoted by him, pp. 165-177; his com. on Amarâkosa; his date, p. 437.
Rissu or Rissuka or Risuka, poet, p. 399.
Rukmaṭa, poet, p. 400.
Rudatibrahman, poet, p. 399.
Rudra, p. 170, 175; R. poet, p. 333, 326, 399f.
Rudraṭa, p. 53, 248.
Rudradatta, (a ritual writer), p. 113.
Rudrâbhâṭṭa, p. 11.
Rûpaka, p. 323.
Rûparatnâkâra, p. 171.
Rûṣyukâcârya, p. 564.
Lâksmaṇa, poet, p. 323, 325f., 400.
Lâksmaṇasena, Jain teacher, p. 271; a poet, p. 324.
Lâksmaṇasenaputra, p. 324.
Lâksmicandra, a Jain High Priest, p. 281.
Lâksmidhara, a Dharmaśâstra writer, p. 141f.; a poet, p. 400.
Laghuvallabha-Vâsudeva, poet, p. 400.
Lokasena, a Jain teacher, p. 276.
Lôthya-Sarvajña, poet, p. 368; same as Lośtyasarvajña, below.
Lolimba, poet, p. 324.
Lollâṭa, (Dharmaśâstra writer), p. 137.
Lośtyasarvajña, p. 371, 400.
Vanâdharamiśra, poet, p. 325.
Vanâsimiśra, p. 324.
Vânkālavarta, poet, p. 400.
Vajraṭa, father of Uvâṭa, p. 3.
Vâṭuka, a Kâpâlikâ, p. 218.
Vatsarâja, poet, p. 400.
Vatsesvâra, p. 171.
Varadarâja, his Nyâya work; author of both the original and its com, p. 305f.; his date, p. 206.
Vararuci (of Gr.) p. 163; V. p. 171, 175; V. a poet p. 157, 326, 360; author of Kaṇṭhābharana, p. 364, 368; his verses quoted, p. 401.


Varāhamihira, p. 36, 39f, 156, 344; his verses quoted, p. 401; V. including the Yavanas among the Mlecchas, p. 632; his date; V. laying down rules for Bhūgavatas, Magas etc., p. 634.

Varāhamāṇa, the last Tirthāṅkara, p. 224, 274; V. author of Gaṇaparata-namahodadhi, his date, p. 318, 434; V. poet, p. 401.

Varadhukha, poet, p. 401.

Varṣa, teacher of Kāṭavyāṇa, p. 104.

Vallabha or V.deva, son of Anandadeva, com. of Kālidāsa, p. 67, 152; V. poet, 156f.; his verses quoted p. 401f.

Vallabhaśācārya, his giving a sensaesthetic form to Vaishnavism, his religion described, p. 196.

Vasiṣṭha, p. 320, 344; V. quoted p. 543, 544. V. directing marriage of girls after puberty, p. 585.

Vasugupta, to whom the Śivasūtras were manifested, p. 199&nn; 200&n2.

Vasunūga, poet, p. 402.

Vasuṣīhara, poet, p. 402.

Vākpatirāja, in service of Āma, K., p. 30; composed Gaṇḍavahoh, ibid; his date, p. 31. 432f.; his indebtedness to Bhavabhūti and other poets, p.433.

Vāgbhaṭa (medical writer) p. 41, 214f; 554; V. quoted, p. 402; V. prohibiting intercourse till a girl is sixteen, p. 591.

Vācaspāti, his Dvaitanirṇaya, p. 137; p. 171, 175, 216, 564; V. quoted p. 139, 141; V. (Nyāya), p. 206


Vājini(s), p. 307.

Vāṅikaṇṭhābharana, (?) p. 324.

Vāṅirāsālavṛjya (?) p. 324.

Vāṅivyāṇya, author of Bhāṣya on Nyāyasūtras, p. 27; author of the Kāmasūtras, p. 175; a poet, p. 402.

V. speaking of late marriage, p. 591.

Vādirāja, same as Kavindra; a successor of Madhvācārya = Anandatirtha, p. 7.

Vādisintha, a Jain author, p. 273.

Vādīśvarakāśicana, poet, p. 402.

Vāmana, poet, p. 53, 402, 432; V. Upāhāyā, author of Kāśikā (gr.) p. 159f.; V. p. 171, 175; V. an old writer on Vedānta and Mīmāṃsā too, p. 306f.; V. Bhāṭṭa, p. 403.

Vāmanānāga, poet, p. 364, 368, 403.


Vālmīki, p. 87, 155ff, 317, 325, 368f, 403; V. as Valmikijñāna, p. 360, 366.


Vāsinīpati, poet, p. 324.

Vikṣṭanitambā, a poetess, her composition as "Vaiṣṇavitambā", p. 363; V., p. 326, 367, 370; her verses quoted, p. 403.

Vikarāla, a Kāpālika, p. 218.

Vikramaditya, p. 171, 175; V., poet, p. 157; his verses quoted, p. 403.

Vijayakirti, a Jain Head Priest, p. 262.

Vijaya-Mādhava, poet, p. 156.

Vijayasīrman, poet, p. 403.

Vijayāṇkā, a Kāṛatī Poetess, "the abode of Vīdarbhīa style" after Kālidāsa, p. 363, 371.

Vijayācārya, a Daśapūrvadhārīn, p.284.

Vijāśekhara (Dvijaśekhara?), poet, p. 324.

Vijukā (=Vijjākā), a poetess, p.363, 367, 371; her verses quoted, p. 403.

Vijñānesvara, p. 550, 552, 556, 564, 580; his views about mandatory and permissive precept about intercourse, p. 581-583.

Vīṭāvṛttā, a poet, p. 156.

Vīṭṭhala Śrōtriya, p. 149.

Vidyāpāti, poet, p. 325, 404.

Vidyādhara, author of Ekāvali, his date, pp. 439ff, 328-334.
Index of Ancient Authors

Vidyādhīrāja, his com. on Bhagavad-gītā, p. 196.
Vidyānandīn, a Jain High Priest, p. 269f.
Vidyārañya, the Yogin = Mādhavācārya, p. 8, 180.
Vidyācara, (Jain), p. 281.
Vidyēśāna, poet, p. 404.
Vinayacandra, a Jain Pañjita, p. 247.
Vinīyaka, com. of Sānkhyāyana Sūtra, p. 296.
Vindhyavāsin, p. 171, 436n.2
Vibhakaravaran, poet, p. 404.
Vibhūti-Mādhava, poet, p. 156.
Vimalarasavaratī, poet, p. 404.
Vilhāṇa, "lord of poets" and Minister of Vijayavarman, p. 247, 250.
Visālya, poet, p. 404.
Visākha, p. 171.
Visākhadeva, poet, p. 404.
Visākākṛti, a Jain Pañjita, p. 247.
Visīkhācārya, p. 280; a Daśāpūrva-
dhārin, p. 284.
Visā, p. 177.
Visvanātha, com. on Keśava and Ganeśa's works (astronomical), p. 34ff., 213; history of his family, p. 213f.
Visvanāthavāhinipati, poet, p. 325.
Visvarūpa, his Nibandha, p. 141f, 144, 552, 581.
Visveśvara, author of Madanapārijāta, p. 6; the king who patronised him, p. 6; V. alias Gāgābhaṭṭa, p. 145; poet, p. 404.
Visvambhāṭabhyātta, poet, p. 334.
Visū, as a Jain Muni, p. 269; V. as a Jain Śrūtakevalin, p. 279; V. author, 320; his precept re. Gar-
bhādhāna, p. 587.
Visuṣugupta, p. 344.
Vispunandin, the Śrūtakevalin, p. 284.
Visupurāṇākāra, p. 171.
Vīrānanda, Jain, p. 245.
Vira (Vira? Jñātha, a Kāpālikā, p. 318.
Visāesa Bhaṭṭāraka, a Jain author, p. 273f.
Viramitra, poet, p. 404.
Vṛṣṭikāra, Grammar, p. 163.

Vṛddha or Vṛddhaśārya, a ritual writer, p. 103, 108; V. referred to in Kātyāyana-Sarvāṇukramabhaṣya, p. 293f; Vṛddhaśārya quoted by Trikāṇḍamāṇḍana, p. 294.
Vṛddha Rṣi, p. 175.
Vṛddhagārga, p. 344.
Vṛddhagautama, p. 216.
Vṛddhapārāśara, p. 216.
Vṛddhamanu, p. 320.
Vṛddhavasiṣṭha, p. 136, 320.
Vṛddhaśāstātapa, p. 216.
Vṛddhi, [Bhaṭṭa], poet, p. 404.
Vṛṇḍāvāna, p. 171.
Vṛṣabhasena, p. 272.
Vṛṇḍidatta, poet (same as author), p. 324.
Vedavyāsa, p. 326.
Vedāṅgarāja (of Pārsi-Prakāśa), father of Nandikesvara, p. 40.
Verādīdātta (dattā?) a poetess, p. 324.
Vaijāvāya, p. 344.
Vaidyanāthapāṇḍita, poet, p. 405.
Vaidyabhāṇupāṇḍita, his verses quoted, p. 405.
Vaiyākaraṇāḥ, p. 171.
Vairāca, poet, 405.
Vairāgya, a Mārgapratvarta, p. 218.
Vaiśāvikāhaṇa, p. 171.
Vaiśeṣikāḥ, p. 171.
Vṛṣṭi, p. 104, 175, 175.
Vṛṣṭi, son of Satyavati, p. 87; V., p. 157, 171, 175, 187, 320, 324, 366, 369; his verses quoted, p. 405, 549; as Bhagavadvāsa, p. 405; as Vedavyāsa, p. 406.
Vṛṣasādāsa, poet, p. 157.

Śakavrddhi, poet, p. 326, 406.
Śāṅkara, a poet, p. 363, 370.
Śāṅkarakavi, his com. on Bhāskara-
cārya's Karanakutuhala, p. 33; his date, ibid.; his predecessors, ibid.
Śāṅkara(bhaṭṭa), p. 145; (II) Śāṅkara-
baṭṭa (author of Vrataṅka), p. 145.
Śāṅkaracārya or Śāṅkara, his com. on Bhadāranyaka U., p. 13; his date in relation to that of Sarvajñātman,
INDEX VII

p. 14f.; his miscellaneous works, p. 15; his Vedānta-Sūtra-Bhāṣya, p. 104, 107, 189, 273; special point in Ś.'s theory that succeeded in the intellectual conflict of the time, p. 194; his theory characterised as Buddhistic nihilism in disguise by Mādhvas, other objections against his theory; his attitude towards other popular religious systems, ibid.; genesis of his theory that the world is unreal, p. 204; Ś., p. 110, 205, 455, 559.

Śaṅkaramisra, p. 324.


Śaṅkhā, author of Dharmaśāstra, p. 103, 320; his precept re. Garbhādhāna, p. 587.

Śabara, p. 103; author of comm. on Jaimini's Mīmāṃsā-Sūtra, p. 107.

Śabaravāmin, p. 109; author of Mīmāṃsābhāṣya, his date, p. 110; Ś. p. 172, 194; Śabara (also Śabaravāmin), p. 175.

Śabdāṇuṣṭrin, p. 306.

Śabdāṇavaṅkara, p. 172.

Śambhu, mentioned by Śrīdharācārya, p. 137; Ś. author, p. 320.

Śaraṇa, poet, p. 321.

Śarva, poet, p. 406.


Śārvavarman or Śārvagāna, poet, p. 406.

Śākaṭāyana, p. 172, 175.

Śākāyana, p. 541, 542, 547.


Śāṇḍilya (Pāñcarātra system), p. 196f.

Śātāvāhana, K., his Gāthāḥ, p. 361, 364.

Śātātapa, p. 175, 320.

Śābdika, p. 175.

Śābdikanarasiṁha, p. 172.

Śārāgadhara, poet, p. 324, 325, 326; Ś. of anthology, p. 331; Ś.'s Paddhati, p. 425, 434.

Śālīvāhana, (author), p. 334.

Śālikhotra, p. 175, 344.

Śālikanātha, p. 306.

Śālāṅkāyana, (author), p. 320.

Śitikāṭha, author of Tarkapraṇāsā, p. 207.

Śiva, poet, p. 324.

Śivakoṭi, p. 272.

Śivabhādra, p. 172.

Śivasvāmin, poet, p. 157, 326, 370, 406; his works, p. 362.

Śivāditya, his Saṃpadārthi, com. on it (I) by Mādhavaśarvasvati, p. 65f.; (II) Bhāvavīdayeṣvara, p. 66.

Śivānanda, p. 324.

Śīta, poet, p. 324.

Śītārāratna, a poet, p. 426.

Śīlabhaṭṭārīkā, a poetess, p. 363, 367, 370; her verses quoted, p. 407.

Śuka, [Śrī], poet, p. 157.

Śucīgobhāṣṭa, poet, p. 407.

Śubhacandra, a Jain High Priest, p. 251, 278, 281, 282; his Pāṇḍavaṇpurāṇa (Jain), its date; com. of Kartiyokānaprakṛti, his history, p. 262.

Śubhāṅga, p. 175.

Śūdraka, p. 172, 175, 428.

Śūlapāṇi, a Gauḍa, p. 150; Dh.Ś. writer, p. 141.

Śeṣa = Patañjali, p. 163.

Śeṣarāma, his com. on Naiṣadha-carita, p. 84.

Śaunaka, p. 216, 294, 320, 559, 575, 577, 578; his view about the difference of the Bāṣkala from the Śākala Śākhā, p. 300.

Śyāmala, (Bhaṭṭa), poet, p. 407.

Śrīkaṭāṭha or Śitikaṭāṭha, his Tarkapraṇāsā = com. on Nyāyasiddhānta-mañjari, p. 29; Ś. a Kāṭaliaka, p. 218.

Śrikara (Dh.Ś. writer), p. 141, 175.

Śrikṣaṇa-Nyāyavāgiśabhāṭṭācārya, his com. on Nyāyasiddhānta Mañjari, p. 29; Ś. (Dh.Ś. writer); his Tarkasāṅkāra, p. 141.

Śrīṭhakkursa, poet, p. 407.

Śrīdatta (Jain), p. 272.

Śrīdhara, his Smṛtyarthārtha, p. 107; 172, 175; his com. on Bhāgaśvata; his view that the rules about intercourse are only permissive, p. 550f.; his view about the permissive nature of the rules about intercourse, p. 555.
INDEX OF ANCIENT AUTHORS 707

Śrīdharaśvāmin, his com. on Bhāgavata, p. 382.
Śrīdharaścārya, Jyo, p. 38; his Śrīvyātra-
thāsāra, p. 136f.; quoted by Hemādri, p. 137.
Śrīnātha, his Grahaointāmaṇi (Jyo.) p. 34.
Śrīnivāsa (Nimbārka school), p. 27.
Śrīpāti, his Jyotiratnamāla, with a com. by Mahādeva, son of Luptiga, his ancestry; Ś. different from Ś. of Jātakapaddhāti, p. 36; Śrīpāti’s (Jyo. W.) Paddhāti, p. 33, computations according to it by Sūrya, p. 39; Ś. p. 216.
Śrīparāśkuśānātha, p. 187.
Śrīpāla, a Jain writer, p. 273.
Śrīpālakavirāja, poet, p. 407.
Śrībhogavarmāna, poet, p. 407.
Śrīvānuka, (Paṇḍita), poet, p. 156.
Śrīśāṁkaragāṇaka, poet, p. 407.
Śrīkāra, poet, his Naiṣādhiya, p. 157, 175, 324, 326, 329, 333; his verses quoted, p. 407; (II) Śrīkāra, author of Khaṇḍana, his verses quoted, p. 408; (III) Śrīkārapaṇḍita, his verses quoted, p. 409.
Śrutakīrtitārvīdyā, author of Rāghava-
Pāñjāvīya, p. 318; perhaps the same as Dhanāṇjaya, p. 319.
Śrutabhārā, p. 321; poet, p. 409.
Śrutabhārārāma, poet, p. 409.
Śrutāśāgara, his Tattvārthatīkā, p. 258ff.; author of a Jain ritualistic work, his date, p. 269f.
Śrīmāsika, poet, p. 324ff., 326.
Śakalakīrti, his Tattvārthasāra, p. 240 nn.1&2; his history, p. 250 his date, p. 251; a Jain Head Priest and writer, p. 268, 282, 284.
Śakalacakrā, a Jain Head Priest, p. 282.
Śaṅkarasākaparāda bhāṣyakāra, p. 103.
Śaṅkṣepa-Śāṅkara, with com. by Rāmatīrtha; his date, Sarvājanaśman, pupil of Suresvaracārya, p. 14.

Śatyāsādha, p. 104, 307; S. Hiraṇya-
Śadāśiva, poet, p. 324, 325.
Śanātana, p. 175.
Śaptanātha, a Mārgapravartaka, p. 318.
Śabhakṣṇābharaṇa, poet, p. 325.
Śamantabhadra, (Jain.), p. 245, 272, 282, 283.
Śamarasiṅha, his Tājikāsāra, p. 38.
Śarvaśaṅkāryaṇa, p. 146.
Śarvājaṇavasudeva, poet, p. 409.
Śarvadsa, poet, p. 324, 409.
Śarvabhauma, poet, p. 324.
Śāhasānaka, p. 173, 175.
Śiṁhadatta, poet, p. 324.
Śiṁhanandin, a Jain High Priest, p. 270.
Śiddhacakravartijayasiṁhadeva, poet, p. 409.
Śiddhasena-Divākara, his Sammati-
tarkatīkā, p. 66; com. on it by Abhayadeva, ibid.; S., Jain, p. 245, 272.
Śiddhāntin, ritual writer, p. 103; author of Śvalāyana-Sūtra Bhāṣya, p. 108; S., his Bhāṣya, p. 571ff.
Śiddhārthācārya, a Daśapūrvedārin, p. 284.
Śihalapati, see Kuntalapati above, p. 378.
Śiṅkāratna, poet, p. 410.
Śimathādāra, a Jain High Priest, p. 282.
Śiradeva’s Parībhāṣā, p. 164.
Śuḍharmā, Jain Tirthānkara Gaṅ-
ghāra, Kevagin, p. 269, 271, 272, 281, 284.
Śuḍharmacārya, (Jain.), p. 279.
Śubandhu, p. 87, 369; his verses quoted, p. 410.
Śubhata, a poet contemporary of Some-
śvara (Kirtikau.), p. 92.
Śubhadrā, a poetess, p. 363, 371.
Śubhārācārya, Jain, p. 285.
Śubhūti, p. 173, 175.
INDEX VII

Somatigani, his Lives of Jain High Priests ; S.'s life, p. 50, 51.
Sumanta, p. 320.
Surananda, poet, p. 363, 370.
Suresvaracarya, pupil of Sambharacarya, p. 13; his Vartaikas, ibid.
Suvarnabandha (of Tarala), p. 370.
Suṣruta, p. 177, 215, 216, 344; his view about full development of men and women, p. 553ff., 554; his verses quoted, p. 553ff., 555.
Suṣrutacarya, p. 216.
Suvarakara, p. 307.
Sivararman, poet, p. 156, 411.
Sūrya, his Taṭikālamkāra and other works, p. 353ff.; his Kavyārtha, Bodha-sudhikara; a gloss on Lilavati by S., his work Taṭika, p. 39.
Soḍhala, his com. on the Bhāskara-cārya's Karanakutūhala, p. 33.
Somakavi, poet, p. 411.
Somadeva, his Kathāsaritsāgara, (Jain), p. 104, 245; author of Yaśastilaka; his date, p. 434.
Somanandin, p. 173, 175.
Somaprabha-cārya, his verses quoted, p. 411.
Somānanda, promulgator of Pratyanāthā School of Kāśmir Saivism, p. 201.
Somila, poet, p. 360, 364, 368; verses of S. and Rambil, quoted, p. 399.
Somesvara, his Kirtikaumudi, p. 38, 46, 330; its account of the invasion by Siṃghana against Lavanaprasāda, p. 46; his Rāmaśataka, p. 87; history of his family, p. 90ff.; S.ḥaṭṭa, p. 326, 411.
Someśvaradeva, (author of Ramaśataka) Parohita of Gṛjrājāsvara = S. author of Kirtikaumudi, p. 10, 158.
Stambhadeva, a Jain, p. 248.
Smarapunjita, poet, p. 324.
Smitābhattacārya, p. 141.
Svāmin, p. 173, 175; [Bhaṭṭa]-svāmin, p. 411.
Haṭṭacandra, p. 173, 175.
Hāducandra, p. 174.
Hanumati, poet, p. 324; his verses quoted, p. 412.
Hara, poet, p. 157.
Haragayya, poet, p. 412.
Haragupta, poet, p. 157.
Haradatta, p. 146, 150.
Haradeva, a Jain, p. 248.
Hari, as another name of Bhāskara, author of Paribhāṣābhāskara, Padma-mārtaraṅgīṇī and com. of Vṛttaratānakara, p. 325.
Haricandra, his com. on Caraka, p. 215.
Haridīksita, the grandson of Bhaṭṭojī, p. 147.
Harinārāyaṇamśīra, poet, p. 324.
Haribhaṭṭa, poet, p. 157, 164, 325, 412.
Haribhardra, his Samarādityacakrita; its abridgement by Pradyumna-cārya, p. 67.
Haribhadraśtri, son of Yaśodhara, his date, p. 80.
Harīscandra, a Māṛgāpavravātaka, p. 218.
Harīharabhaṭṭa, poet, p. 324.
Harṣa, poet, p. 368, 371.
Harṣakirti, Sīrsvata Dhānpūṭa with com. by p. 48; H.'s history, ibid.
Harṣadatta, a poet, p. 156.
Harīṣyudha, his Kaviyuhya or a Kaviyuhya, p. 70; H. designated as Sādhbdhānanidhāna, p. 71; H. of Kaviyuhya same as H. of Abhidhānaratna-māla, ibid; H. com. of Kāṭyaṅa-Śrīdha-Sūtra, p. 97; H. p. 141, 142, 175; his verses quoted, p. 412.
Hiranyakashipu, p. 113, 114; many Kāmya Iṣṭis laid down by him, p. 117; H. on age of marriage, p. 506; protesting against early marriages, p. 513; his Gṛhya Sūtra quoted, p. 539; H. p. 463, 541, 542, 544.
Hemakirti, a Jain teacher, p. 283.
GENERAL SANSKRIT INDEX

Hemacandra, his Rāmāyaṇa (Jain) p. 54; his Bhāṣāḍara at Patan in charge of Savarāṇa, p. 59; the eighth chapter of his Šabdānusāsana = Prakrit gr. p. 64, 92, 342.
Hemācārya (Hemacandra), date of his Sūryi-hood, p. 80.
Hemādī, p. 42, 101, 146, 150, 320; his Praśasti of king Mahādeva (Yudaya) p. 139; his Sraddhaprakaraṇa, p. 137, 139; author of Caturvargacintāmaṇi, p. 214f.; Hemādī’s date, p. 435f.; his Pariṣīṣṭa, p. 142.
Hemārāja, Hindi commentator of Pravacanasāra; his date, p. 224.
Horāmakaranda (Jyo.); its author Guṇārka, p. 36.

INDEX VIII

GENERAL SANSKRIT INDEX

Āṁhas = pollution, p. 121.
Agni, p. 445.
Agnimukha or Ajyatantra, rite for the Atharvavedins, p. 151.
Agniṣṭoma sacrifice, a form of Jyotiṣṭoma, p. 126, 130f., 132.
Agniḥāra, p. 111f.
Agniṣṭomiya Paśu, an animal sacrifice, p. 126, 129.
Aghamāṛṣaṇa, p. 314.
Aghātin Karmans, p. 234n.
Aṅgas, Pūrvas, Jain, lost, p. 269.
Aṅgayāga (as part of an animal sacrifice), p. 113, 128.
Aceña, nudity (Jain), p. 236f.
Accāvāka priest, p. 127, 130, 131.
Aja-Paṇcaudana rite, prescribed for a remarried woman and her second husband, p. 467, 508.
Ajas, p. 429&n1.
Aśvīa Dravya, explained five fold, (Jain Phi.), p. 232, 251, 262.
Aṇuvratas, five, described; same as Mahāvratas, p. 264f.
Atiḥśaṅvīthāga, a Jain Śiksāvratra, p. 266.
Atirātra, a form of Jyotiṣṭoma sacrifice, p.136; A. Sacrifice described, p. 131.
Atiriktoktha-Śastra, p. 131.
Atiṣṭhraṣṭhukha = Happiness of the Kevalin kind of soul in Jainism, explained, p. 229f.
Atyagniṣṭoma, a form of Jyotiṣṭoma, p. 126; its difference from Agniṣṭoma, p. 130.
Aditi, the illimitable mother of all the gods, p. 610.
Adharma, unrighteousness, acetana, (Jain Phi.), p. 232; its peculiar property, p. 233.
Adhyāpakaṣa (Jain) as Parameṣṭins, p. 225.
Adhvaryu, p. 111f.; A. priest, his duties performed by Yajus, exact meaning of this, p. 120.
Anagnikā = mature girl, p. 506; A. girl defined, p. 539.
Anarthavirati, a Jain Guṇavratra, p.265.
Aṇāṣana, (Jain), p. 268.
Aṇāṭman, (Rāmānujiya), p. 188.
Aṇityaṇuprekaṣa, p. 262.
Aṇuprekaṣa = thinking, meditation, p. 269.
Aṇubandhyapaśu, animal sacrifice to Mitrāvaraṇa, p. 129.
Aṇumaṇavirata Śrāvaka, p. 268.
Anuloma marriages, p. 473, 483.
 Antarâtman (Jain) described, p. 257.
 Antarāya, obstruction to knowledge, (Jain), p. 226.
 Antarāyimin manifestation of Īśvara (acq. to Rāmānuja), its two forms, p. 185.
 Anyatvānupreksā, p. 263.
 Anyārambhaṇīya, Introductory Īṣṭi, described, p. 111.
 Ap, p. 221.
 Apadyāna, finding fault in others (Jain), p. 265.
 Apabhraṃśa, its Vernacular form, p. 342; A. as given by Hemacandra in Vikramorśvaśya, ibid.; date of its origin, p. 343.
 Apara, mode of Tantric worship = Cakrapujā, p. 222.
 Apadyāṇuvittayah = five gates of heaven, p. 125; their deities, ibid.
 Apūrvavidhi, p. 551n.
 Aportoryāma sacrifice described, p. 131; its difference from Atirātra, ibid.; A., p. 132.
 Abhijit (Naksatra), p. 123.
 Abhidheya = Conventional sense, p. 329.
 Abhirās, p. 474, 475.
 Abhyanaṅgāna = Permission, p. 551n.
 Amūrtta qualities (Jain), p. 233.
 Ayanāṅgas = degrees of equinoctial precession according to different authors, p. 268; present Hindu practice and position, p. 209.
 Arcī, Manifestations of Īśvara = idols, p. 185.
 Artha, as Purusārtha, (Rām. S.), p. 186.
 Aloka, Pure vacuity, (Jain Phil.), p. 228; A., Ākāśa, p. 233.
 Avagrama, as a stage in sensation, (Jain Phil.), p. 228; explained, p. 228n.; A. as a stage in sensational knowledge, p. 252.
 Avadhīṣṭāna = limited or conditioned knowledge (Jain), p. 252; explained, p. 255n.
 Avabhāta (ceremony), p. 128f.
 Avamodara (Jain), p. 268.
 Avāya, as a stage in sensation, explained (Jain Phil.), p. 228n.
 Avidyā, defined; different views about it, p. 181f.; A., p. 244.
 Ayyāṅga, the sacred thread of the Magas, p. 635.
 Āśaraṅgānupreksā, p. 262f.
 Āśucitvānupreksā, p. 263.
 Āśūbha Soul, full of demon (Jain), p. 226.
 Āśūhopayoga, = Realisation of the sinful (Jain Phil.), p. 230.
 Āśvagandhā, a plant, p. 571n.
 Āṣatākṛtya, doctrine of Vaiṣeṣikas explained, p. 243.
 Āstikāyās (5) explained, p. 245&n.; A. why so called, p. 255n.
 Asteya, a Jain Mahāvrata, p. 236n1.
 Aṣṭāṇā, not bathing (Jain), p. 237.
 Ah, or Aha = Aham = "I" (Tantric), p. 221.
 Āhaṁkāra, p. 221.
 Abhūṣā, a Mahāvrata (Jain), p. 236n1.
 Ahīna, or Abhāgaṇa, Soma Sacrifices, p. 132.
 Ākaśa, p. 182, 221; A. (space) acetana according to Jain Philosophy, p. 232; its divisions, p. 232f.; its peculiar property, p. 233; A. as an Āstikāya, p. 255.
 Ākītananyā, a Jain Mahāvrata, p. 236n1, 268.
 Āgamas, Jain, necessity for Śramaṇa to know them, p. 239.
 Āgas = transgression, p. 121.
 Āgnimārūta Sāstra, p. 130.
 Āgneyakrātu, p. 137.
 Āgneyi Dhrāṇī, p. 258f.
 Āgayāna Īṣṭis (5 or 1), p. 112.
 Ācāryas, 84, consecrated under a Vāṭa tree, p. 80; A. as title of ritual
Ačāryābhīmānyayoga (acc. to Rāmānuja), p. 185. explained, p. 186.
Ājāyastra, p. 127, 130.
Ānavī Dīkṣā, (Tantric), p. 222.
Āṭityā-Iṣṭi, p. 126.
Ātman, (Rāmānuja), p. 188; Æ., co-extensive with knowledge (Jain Philosophy), p. 228; its Šubha and Ašubha conditions, p. 234; Æ., of three kinds (Jain), p. 257.
Āṭmanepada and Parasmaipada, distinction between them, p. 416.
Ādānnikṣepaṅgasamiti, explained (Jain Phil.), p. 236n.2.
Ādityagrahāyāga, p. 128.
Ādyanandā Sankhāra, a Prakrit metre, p. 337.
Ānāpānapāpa, (Jain Phil.), p. 233.
Āntaryā Karman, (Jain Phil.) explained, p. 237n.
Āpastambiyas, mostly found in Tailāṅga, p. 152.
Āpta, defined, p. 246.
Āyuṣkā Karman, explained, (Jain) p. 234.
Āyuḥprāṇa (Jain Phil.), p. 233.
Ārjya (Jain), p. 268.
Ārta-rādhābhāva, p. 257f.
Ārthābhāvapavāna, p. 128.
Ārya or Aryans, entered India, resisted by Dasyaus, their gods Indra and Agni, their tribes, their grades, grades turned into castes, four classes, these referred to in the Ṛgveda, pp.445-446; Æ., p. 448, 449, 451, 452, 453, 454, 463, 465, 472.
Ālocana, confession of a sin to a Guru (Jain Phil.), p. 231n; Æ. = confession of a break of observance, (Jain Philosophy), p. 238, 246.
Āvasāyaka observances, six, (Jain) p. 236&n3, 246.
Āśrāvānupreka, p. 263.
Āśīvakrutau, p. 127.
Āśīvasastra, p. 331.
Āśrāva (Jain Phil.); p. 240; its working explained, p. 240n3; Æ. = movement of the soul corresponding to movement of the mind etc. through which Karman passes from Pudgala to soul, ibid; Æ. p. 251, 264; Æ. = flowing in of Karman, p. 276.
Indra, p. 445; I. found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
Indragni, an animal sacrifice to them, p. 113; when to be performed, ibid.
Indriyāprāṇa, fivefold (Jain Phi.), p. 233.
Indriyārodha, (Jain), p. 236.
Iryāpatha = walking, p. 237n.
Iryāsamiti, explained, (Jain), p. 236n2.
Iṣṭi = a complete sacrificial performance to different deities, p. 110f; I. performed in full and new moon days; types of other Iṣṭis described, p. 111.
Īsvara, defined according to Śaṅkara, p. 181f; according to Rāmānuja, p. 184f.; I. p. 221.
Īhā, a stage in sensational perception, explained (Jain Phil.), p. 228n, 232.
Ukthya, (a form of Jyotiṣṭoma sacrifice), p. 126, 133f.
Uttama Kṣamā, (Jain), p. 263.
Uttama Mārdava (Jain), p. 265.
Uttamārthikha Pratikramana (Jain Phil.) explained, p. 237n.
Uttaravedi, p. 126.
Utpāta-viṁśa-dhruvyā, p. 231.
Udaya, effect of Karman (Jain), p. 255
Udayaniyā = the concluding Iṣṭi of the Agniṣṭoma, p. 122.
Udvāsaṇi (Iṣṭi), p. 129.
Udica Brāhmaṇas, p. 453.
Udgāt priest, p. 132.
Udgātā, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.
Uddīṣṭāḥśravīrata Śrāvaka, p. 268.
Unmeṣa, a part, p. 328.
Upanayana ceremony, p. 464, 475.
Upaniṣada (generally) as one of the three Prasthānas, p. 22; their grouping not arbitrary, p. 96; U. passages showing the Kṣatriya origin of religious truth p.192.
Upayoga = development of the Jiva, (Jain), p. 251.
Upayoga-suddhi, purification of one's nature (Jain), p. 236.
Upasad ceremony, a sort of Ṣtī, p. 126.
Upasaṃpadya = dependence (Jain), p. 225.
Upastha, p. 221.
Upasthāna ceremony, p. 127.
Upākaraṇa = Śrāvaṇī ceremony, p. 296, 300; Sūtras on U. p. 301; U. oblations, p. 305.
Upādāna, different views about its nature in the Sāmkara school itself, p. 181.
Upādeya (Ṛāmāyaṇa system), its means, p. 188.
Upādī (Vedānta), p. 182.
Upāyasya = ways (five) to God according to Rāmānuja, p. 185f, 188.
Upāvayavidhāna, (Ṛām. S.) explained, p. 186.
Upāṣraya (Jain), halting place provided with a library, p. 58.
Uṣas found in the phenomena of nature, p. 610.

Ṛks repeated in rites occurring or not occurring in the Ṛgveda, p. 119; Ṛks = verses generally, and not of Ṛgveda only, p. 120.
Ṛgvedins, difference between present day Ṛṣis and persons belonging to other Vedas, p. 139f.
Ṛtupārā, p. 127.
Ṛtuyāyās, p. 127.
Ṛṣis (Ṛāmānuja system), p. 188.

Ekabhukta, (Jain) p. 237.
Ekādaśaṅgadhārins, p. 284; their names, p. 285.
Ekatvānupreksā, p. 263.
Enāsa = sin, p. 121.
Evayāmarutsūkta, p. 131.
Esṣapāsāmiti, explained (Jain Phi.), p. 236n2.

Aikāgṛya, singleness of devotion, p. 240.
Alkāhika (Soma) sacrifices, p. 132.

Aindra Purodāśa, p. 127, 128.
Aśvārya, as an attribute in Rām. system, p. 185.
Otarāha (Auttarāha), occurring in a Nasik inscription, p. 628.
Oṁ, its mystic composition acc. to Jainism, p. 260.

Audayika Bhāva of 21 kinds, p. 261; explained, p. 262.
Aupaniṣad or Vedānta system in Bhavabhūti's works different from Saṅkarācārya's, p. 424&n2.
Aupaniṣadas, (school of thought) p. 194; their different schools, ibid.
Aupaniṣada element, present in Kāśmir Śaiva schools, p. 205.
Aupāṣāmi Bhāva, of two kinds, explained, p. 261.
Auṣasyakratu, p. 127.

Kamala, its corruption Kaṁvala, or Kanivar, p. 216.
Karaṇas and Siddhānta, difference in their methods, p. 33.
Karambha, p. 127.
Karman, (Jain Phi.), p. 229, 240n3, 478; Karman, Jiva and Pudgala, their mutual operation explained, p. 233f.; eight K.ś explained, p. 234n.
Karmamārga, p. 194.
Karmayoga (acc. to Rāmānuja) = Vedic and Smārta religion and Yoga practices, p. 185.
Karhāḍa, p. 483.
Kālī, p. 221; K. (Tantric), its formation explained, p. 220
Kali and Śāka eras, difference in years between them, p. 208.
Kaliyuga era, p. 133; K. not begun, p. 212.
Kalisaṁdhya, the present period, p. 212.
Kalpa = a fabulous period of an extremely long duration, p. 33.
Kavasa Ailūga, p. 472.
Kavis (Jain) = later writers of repute, p. 230.
Kaśāya = love and hatred or likes and dislikes, (Jain Phi.), p. 238; its constituents, p. 240&n2; K., p. 240n3, 243.
Kāṇa (Son), his position in ancient law, p. 531.
Kāma as Puroṣārtha (Rāmānuja system), p. 186; K. = Bindu (Tantric) identified with the Sun, p. 220.
Kāmakalā, (Tantric), its formation explained, p. 220; the highest deity; other names of Kāmakalā, ibid.
Kāmakalāvidyā, p. 221.
Kāmya rites, explained, p. 115; K. acts, p. 573.
Kāyaklesa, Jain, p. 268.
Kāyagupti, Jain Phi., p. 240n1.
Kāyastha Prabhūs, p. 482.
Kāyotsarga, an Āvaśyaka Jain performance, explained; the posture of the body in it, p. 237n; K., p. 240n1, 266, 268.
Kārpayā (?: Gotra, p. 9.
Kāla, Jain, p. 221, 263; K. (time) acetana, (Jain Phi.), p. 233; its peculiar property, p. 233; K. does not spread over space and therefore it is not an Astikāya, p. 255n.
Kālasāṃśayika, a Jain observance, explained, p. 237n.
Kāśyapa Gotra, p. 423.
Kuṇḍā = an altar, p. 149.
Kuṇḍalikā, a Prakrit metre, p. 336.
Kunwar = Kamala, p. 216.
Kumbhinasa, p. 461.
Kuru, p. 471.
Kuśika’s son, p. 472.
Kuśila, a class of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
Kuṣan, p. 519, 535.
Kṛttikā, first lunar mansion, p. 123; its historical significance, p. 123f.
Kṛtyā, evil spirit, p. 90.
Ketu (the Moon’s Node), p. 121, 431.
Kevala Jīvas, acc. to Rāmānuja, p. 184.
Kevalin, (Jain Phi.), explained, p. 227f.; Ks three, their names, p. 284; Ks p. 255, 250, 265.
Kesānta ceremony laid down by Pāraskara, p. 147.
Kaivalya, as Puroṣārtha (Rām. S.), explained, p. 186.
Krama-Pātha, p. 94f.
Kṣatra, p. 471.
Kṣāyika Jānā in Jain Phi., explained, p. 229.
Kṣāyika Bhāva of nine kinds, explained, p. 261.
Kṣitiśayana, Jain, p. 237.
Kṣetrasāṃśayika, Jain observance, explained, p. 237n.
Khurāśṇa(ṇa) = Khurāśṇa, p. 336.
Gaganāṇgana, a Prakrit metre, p. 336.
Gaṇadhāras, (Jain) as Parameṭṭins, p. 225, 279.
Gandha, p. 221.
Gandhāra, a Prakrit metre, p. 339.
Garbhābhāna, a part of Garbhādhāna, p. 547f.; =tāmbhāp. 569n.
Garbhābhāna = Garbhādhāna p. 570f; different practices in the matter, p. 571.
Garbhādhāna ceremony, p. 542, pp. 544–553 (passim); texts regarding performance of Garbhādhāna, p. 545f.; G. = conception ceremony, indispensable before having intercourse, p. 546f.; G. ceremony, its two parts, the time when they are performed, p. 547; G. ceremony not necessarily prescribed at the first monthly course, but left to one’s option, p. 552; G. an essential part of the Hindu religion? p. 559; G. more than an ordinary ceremony? p. 560; not performed in Gujarat; not performed by good many orthodox people; a ludicrously light penance for its omission, p. 560f.; G. or Garbhālambhāna and Prājapatiya, two different ceremonies, p. 563; no text to support the view that it should be performed on the occasion of the first Ṛtu, p. 564;
the present day practice in the matter only local and of recent growth, p. 568; the only text enjoining it on the occasion of the first course, a spurious one, p. 568; G. not prescribed by Ásválayana and need not be performed, p. 576; G. without the Prájápatya Homa, p. 577; the Śástra in the matter does not declare that it must be performed necessarily on the occasion of the first course, p. 579; time of G. ceremony, pp. 586-7.

Gárhāṇa, condemning a sin in the presence of a Guru, Jain Phil., p. 237n.

Gávamayána sacrifice in which the Soma sacrifice is performed every day, p. 132.

Gáthíni, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.

Gáhu, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.


Gunaparyáya = Modifications of qualities, of two kinds, p. 231.

Guṇavrata, Jain, three, p. 264; described, p. 265.

Gunasthána, stages of development of the soul, p. 257.

Guptis, three, Jainistic, = protection, of the soul from hatred etc., p. 240&n1, 245, 251.

Gújaras, p. 474, 475.

Ghasthá, Jain, his duties the same as those of the Súdhapayogin Srava, p. 241.

Gótras, different for different Sutras, p. 104.

GótriK Karmán, explained, Jain Phil., p. 234n.


Gauḍás, p. 150.

Gautama, p. 502.

Graha = wooden cup (of Soma), p. 127.

Grahamakha, (rite), p. 121.

Grávastut, a priest, p. 128.

Ghana-Pátha, p. 94f.

Gháti Karmans, explained, Jain Phil., p. 237&n1, 234n.

Ghráṇa, p. 221.

Cakrapújjā = Apara mode of Tantric worship, explained, p. 222f.

Cakrins, Jains, p. 255.

Caṇḍásvarin, a god, p. 340.

Caturviiññatistava, an Áváṣya Jain observance; its six kinds, p. 237n.

Caṇḍalas, their degraded condition same as now, p. 450; C., p. 451, 473, 477.

Caturmáṣyáni, 4 Iśtis, described, extending originally over a year, p. 113f; its twelve days and five days performance, later phases, p. 114; performed in one single day, p. 114f.

Cáritra = right conduct, Jain, its two kinds; Vitaräga and Saräga, p. 225; C. of thirteen kinds, p. 235; C. moral discipline, p. 245; C. or Samyak C. p. 246.

Cáritrácára, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.

Ciptávána, p. 483.

Cidaddiviśāstādvaiva Brahma(n), p. 188

Cinmátra = Absolute thought, p. 181, 182.

Jaṭā-Pátha, p. 94f.

Jinamati, a Jain Saint, fabulous? p. 309.

Jihvā, p. 223.

Jiva, explained, Sánkara Vedánta, different views about its nature in the Sánkara school itself; p. 181f.; J. of five kinds according to Rámanuja, p. 184; J. dravya, explained, (Jain Phil.), p. 232; J. its four kinds of Práṇa, p. 233; J. or Ātman, its peculiar property, ibid; J. (S. Jain), p. 251; its nature explained ibid; J. as an Astikáya, p. 255n.


Jñanamárga, p. 194.
Jñānayoga, acc. to Rāmānuja, concentration on Nārāyana or Vāsudeva Vyūha, p. 185;
Jñānācāra, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
Jñānāvaraniya Karman, Jain, p. 227n.
Jyotiṣa, its study pursued by a family for four generations, p. 214.
Jyotiṣṭoma, its seven kinds, p. 90; J. as general name of Soma sacrifices, its different modes, p. 125f, 136.
Taṅka, a gold coin, p. 74.

Tacetamoryorvāpimahe, p. 296, 298, 301; repeated by Śīkālas daily, p. 304.
Tatrabhagavat = a certain (form of the) Supreme Deity, p. 189.
Tapas (Jain) of twelve kinds, p. 235; T. external and internal, p. 246, 269; T. = bodily mortification and purification and purificatory exercise, its twelve kinds, p. 288f.
Tapasa-ścāra, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
Tamās (Śāh.), p. 182.
Tarkaśāstra, six, Jain, p. 247.
Tājika = Judicial Astrology adopted by Hindu writers from the 13th century, p. 38, 39.
Tāntrika philosophy identified with Upaniṣad Philo., p. 219; T. system, its 36 principles, p. 220; T. principles, their enumerations, peculiar to it and borrowed from other systems, p. 221f.
Tāmṛaśāsana, Royal deed of Grant inscribed on copper, p. 44.
Tirthankaras, Jain, p. 224f.; raised to divine honours, p. 286.
Trīyā Savana, p. 128f.
Tejas, as an attribute in Rām. System, p. 185, 221.
Tatttirīya Śākhā; T. Brahmans in large number in Berar, p. 423;
Tailika Śrepi, p. 454, 475,
Tyaktārmbha Śrāvakas, p. 267.
Tyāga, Jain renunciation, p. 268.

Tridāsā = God = 33, the traditional number of Gods, p. 306.
Tripurasundari, Tantric, p. 220, 221; T. called Ahaṅkāra (egoism), ibid; T. highest deity according to Tantra system, p. 222.
Tryambaka, Iṣṭi, a part of Śakamedha, p. 115.
Tvac, p. 221.

Thracians, practice of burning widows, prevailing among them, p. 509.

Dakṣiṇā = remuneration of the priests, p. 123.
Dadhikrāvī, a deity, p. 115.
Dadhigharma, a ceremony, p. 128.
Darśana, (Jain), faith, p. 245.
Darśanabhūta, Jain, p. 234.
Darśanācāra, (Jain), course of conduct, p. 279.
Darśanāvaraṇiya Karman, explained, Jain, p. 227n.
Darśapūramāsa, Iṣṭi, according to Āśvalāyana, p. 111; according to the Atharvaveda, p. 112.
Darśapūrvadārin, their names, p. 284.
Dasyus or Dāsas, their later significance, p. 445, 473; D. Varṇa, p. 471.
Digvīrāt, a Jain Gupavrata, p. 265.
Didhiṣu, Vedic, its meaning, p. 508.
Dīvānhāyuenonuvittayāh = first seven gates of heaven, p. 125; their guardian deities. ibid.
Dikṣaṇīya Iṣṭi, Dikṣā explained, p. 126.
Dikṣā, Tāntrīc, p. 222.
Dikṣāta, as title of ritual writers, p. 109.
Durmiśa, a Prakrit metre, p. 338.
Durlabhānuprekaṣa, Jain, p. 263.
Duśāruti, Jain, explained, = reading false Śāstras, p. 265.
Dṛṣya Kāvyā, p. 428.
Devanakṣatras, p. 123.
Devi, p. 471.
Devī, her worship in sensual form, p. 219; D. Cakrās = mystic circles, Tāntrika, p. 221; D. worshippers, their different sects, p. 223.
Deśastha, p. 482.
Deśavakāśika, a Jain Śikṣāvrata explained, p. 266.
Deśikas = Teachers, (Rāmā. System), p. 188.
Daivajñas, p. 482, 483.
Dyaus, found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
Dravīdācāryas, p. 135.
Dravya, Jain Phil., p. 230, 263; its nature, p. 231; its species and properties, p. 232f.; D. as substratum of qualities not recognised by Vedānta and Saṅkhya; different views about it, p. 243.
Dravyaparīyāya, in Jain Phil. explained, p. 231; its two-fold nature, ibid.
Dravyasaṃāyikā, Jain observance, explained, p. 237n.
Dravyārthikāpana, Jain Phil., explained, p. 231f.; 262.
Dvādasavārṣikasattra, p. 134.
Dvādasāsāha Sacrifice, p. 132.
Dvyrca, = pair of verses, p. 302.
Dharma, as Puruṣārtha according to Rāmānuja, p. 186; D. defined, Jain, p. 225; D. = right conduct, acetana, Jain Phil., p. 232; its peculiar property, p. 233; D. as an Astikāya, p. 255n.
Dharmadhātana, p. 258.
Dharmānupreṣṭa, p. 264.
Dhānūṣis, fried grains of barley, p. 127.
Dhāyās, detached verses, p. 128.
Dhāraṇī, as a stage in sensation explained, Jain Phil., p. 228n.; D.s, 5, Jain, p. 258f.
Dhālā, Prakrit = Vyūha, p. 338.
Dhīṣyās = its meaning explained, p. 127.
Dhyāna, Jain, explained, p. 258, 268.
Dhyānabāvanā, explained, p. 261.

Nakṣatra—Sattra, p. 122f.; described, ibid; its principal deities, ibid; its purposes, p. 123.
Nāgīni, girl = one who has not arrived at puberty, p. 506; N. girl defined, p. 539; N. Sajātā, reading discussed, p. 597.

Namuci, p. 461.
Namo Brahmade, p. 305.
Nāda, female element, Tāntrika, p. 219f.; N. identified with fire, p. 220.
Nāndisārāddha or Abhyudaya, p. 577.
Nāman, name, in Jain Phil., p. 233.
Nāmasaṃāya observance, Jain Phil., explained, p. 236n3.
Nāmika Karman, explained, Jain, p. 234n.
Nitya rites, explained, p. 115; N., Jain duties, p. 246; N. acts, p. 573.
Nindana, repenting of a sin to oneself, Jain Phil., p. 237n.
Niyātahā = Subordinate, p. 294.
Niyati, p. 221.
Nīyantṛ, Rāmānuja, p. 188.
Niyama, Jain, explained, its constituents, p. 245; N. = mandatory precept, p. 557; its meaning, p. 573; its nature explained, p. 581f.
Nīyamavidhi, p. 551n.
Nirūḍhapaṇu, Iṣṭi, described; an animal sacrifice, its obligatory nature, p. 112f.
Nirgranthas, their five classes, p. 261.
Nirgrantha Śrāvakas, p. 267.
Nirjārā, Jain, p. 251; its meaning explained, ibid; N., p. 264.
Nirjarānupreṣṭa, p. 263.
Nirvāṇa, Jain, p. 225, 345.
Nirvāñcī, eternal bliss, Jain, p. 239.
Nivids = certain formulas, Jain, p. 128.
Niveśa, its meaning acc. to Grammarians, p. 302.
Niśīvirata Śrāvakas, Jain, p. 267.
Niṣādas, p. 473.
Niṣkevalya—Sastra, p. 130.
Netra, p. 221.
Neṣṭr, priest, p. 130.
Naimistika rites, explained, p. 115; N. rites, Jain, p. 246.
Nālīkāya, modern, works studied by him, p. 39.
Nīsīya, nature of modern commentaries on the literature of, p. 28f.
NYÄYA and VAISHÉŚIKA SYSTEMS, their development in Bengal, p. 27.
NYÄKHAŚ printed, p. 131.

PAJHÁṬIKA, a PRAKRIT metre, p. 339.
PAŚCAPAŚCANA-KHĀḤ bhakṣyāḥ, interpretation of this rule, p. 551.
PAŚCĀVATTI, p. 301.
PADASTHĀDHYAŚA, p. 258, 260.
PAYASYĀ, p. 127.
Para manifestation of ĪŚVARA, (RĀMAṆUJA), p. 184; P. mode of Tantric worship, p. 222.
PARAMĀTMA, Jain, explained, p. 257.
PARAMESṬIJS, Jain, their five classes, p. 225, 280; P. enumerated, p. 278.
PARASVARĀPAVIRODHIN, RĀM. System, explained, p. 186.
PāRĀ, Tantric, p. 220.
PARĀPĀRA, mode of Tantric worship, p. 222.
PARIṆĀMA, Jain, p. 226.
PARISĀṆKHYĀ, p. 573; its nature explained, p. 581f.
PARI (PRAṬI)ŚTĀPAṆĀSA/MITI, explained, (Jain PHI.), p. 236n2.
PARYĀYA, a round of SĀSTRAS, p. 131
P. = development or modification, (Jain PHI.), "length" of a Dravya, p. 230f.
PARYĀYAŚRĪTHIKANAYA, Jain PHI, explained, p. 231f., 262.
PARVAṆ = a sacrificial rite or performance in the ČĀTURMĀŚYĀNI, p. 113f.
PAVANAPĀTA, a DÉM-GOD, p. 309f.
PĀVITREŚI, described, its deities, p. 115.
PAṆU IŚTI = animal sacrifices, p. 110f.; its parts, p. 113.
PAVVAYAS, p. 535.
PAṆCARĀŚTARAS, their sect mentioned by BĀṆA, p. 189; P. not refuted by BĀṆḍARĀŚYAṆA according to RĀṆĀṆUJA's view, p. 190.
PAṆCĀLI RITI, p. 363, 367.
PĀṬHAKAMUNI or UPĀDHYAŚA, p. 279.
PĀṆI, p. 221.
PĀṆDU, p. 466.
PĀḍA, p. 221.
PĀṆDĀ, p. 221.
PĀṆPADAṆESA, Jain, p. 265.
PĀṆYU, p. 221.
PĀṆṆĀMIKA BĀṆYA of three kinds, p. 261, explained, p. 262.
PĀṆṬHIṆI, RĀṆĀṆUJA, Jain, p. 258f.
PĀLI, p. 447.
PĀṆṆĀŚTADHYAŚA, p. 258.
PĀṬREŚI, a part of SĀKAMEDHA, p. 115.
PĀṆHĀVANA ceremony, p. 578.
PĀṆḌRA, p. 453.
PĀṬRAKĀṆYASI described, its principal deities, p. 116.
PĀṆGALA, Jain, p. 242, 263; P. = matter, Jain PHI, p. 231, 232; P., its effects, p. 233f.; its development into eight kinds of Karman, p. 234&n; P. as an AstikāYA, p. 255n.
PĀṆHĀVĀṆANA, p. 577.
PĀṆṆĀ, evidence of the, p. 625.
PĀṆṆUJA, p. 221.
PĀṆṆĀRTHAS, 5, acc. to RĀṆĀṆUJA system, p. 186.
PĀṆṆĀRTHAVIRODHIN, RĀM. system, explained, p. 186.
PĀṆṆYĀS, detached verses, p. 128.
PĀṆṆĀḌĀ, p. 138.
PĀṆṆĀ-SAṆYĀ, as part of an animal sacrifice, p. 113.
PĀṆLĀKA, a clan of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
PĀṆLINDA, p. 311.
PĀṆṬHIṆI, p. 221; P. found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
PĀṆṬHU = boar, p. 311n.
PĀṆṆA, PRAKRIT for PadāTI, p. 336.
PĀṆṆT, priest, p. 130.
PĀṆṆRAṆHĀVA, p. 467.
PĀṆṆṆI, p. 447.
PĀṆṆARPĀMAṆA, an ĀVAŚYAKA, Jain observance, = expiation of different kinds of sin, its seven kinds, p. 237n., 246.
PĀṆṬLOMA marriages, p. 483.
PĀṆṬYABHĪJĀṆŚASTRA, a branch of KĀŚMIṆ MĀṆEŚVARA, p. 198f; P. its promulgators, p. 201.
PĀṆṬYĀKHYĀṆA, an ĀVAŚYAKA, Jain
observance, explained = avoidance of sin, p. 237n.

Prapatiyoga, acc. to Rāmānuja, p. 145; explained, p. 185f.; = throwing oneself on mercy of God, p. 186.

Prabhu, p. 483.

Prāmādācarya, Jain, explained. p. 265.

Pravargya ceremony explained, p. 126.

Prasūtihatājyās, p. 127, 128.

Prāgvrāhā, part of sacrificial enclosure, p. 126.

Prājāpatya, a part of Garbhādhāna, p. 547f.; P. and Garbhādhāna or Garbalambhanā, two different ceremonies, p. 568f.; may be performed on two different days, p. 569f.; P. a ceremony consequent on the attainment of puberty and not part of Garbhādhāna, p. 577-8.

Prāgas, ten in all, Jain Phi.; living powers, p. 233.

Pratākṣa-savāna, p. 127f., 129.

Prāpanjīya Iṣṭi, p. 126.

Prāptiviruddhin, Rām. Sys., explained, p. 186.

Prāpti, Rām. System, p. 188.

Prāpya, Rām. System, p. 188.

Prāyaścitta, Jain, of ten kinds, p. 268.

Prātaranuvāka ceremony, p. 127.

Proṣadha, a Jain Śikṣāvṛata; a fast day, p. 266 = Posaha = Pali Upasatha = Skr. Upavasatha, p. 266n; P. vratadhārin, p. 267.

Prātīka, a Śastra, sung by the Hotṛ, p. 127, 130.

Phala or Puruṣārtha, according to Rāmānuja, p. 184, 186, 188.

Buddha Jīvas, acc. to Rāmānuja, p. 184.

Bandha, fettered condition of a Jīva, how produced according to Jain Phi., p. 234; fettered condition of the Soul, p. 243; different views held about it, p. 243f.; B., Jain, p. 251, 264.

Bala, as an attribute in Rāmānuja S., p. 185.

Balapraṇa = power of action, Jain Phi., p. 233.

Bahirātman, Jain Phi., explained, p. 257, 263.

Bahispavamānā-Stotra, p. 127.

Bindu, Tantric, explained, p. 219f.; B., compound of Bindu and Nāda, as understood in Tantric literature; B., (original ?) identified with the moon, p. 220.

Buddha, p. 477.

Buddhi, p. 221.

Bodha or Kevala-jñāna, highest knowledge, Jain, p. 252.

Brahma = an occupation of priest, p. 471.

Brahman = essence of sacrificial worship, p. 125; B. the only reality, etc., p. 181; B. as the material cause of the world is the doctrine of Vedānta Sūtras, p. 203f.; the debate on B. or the Universal essence in the Brhadārāṇyaka Upaniṣad, p. 458, 458; B., its primary and subsequent senses, p. 511.

Brahmacārya, a Jain Mahāvṛata, p. 236n.1, 268; B., p. 464.

Brahmacārī, a chaste girl, having had no intercourse, p. 539n2.

Brahmayājā, p. 304.

Brahma-Vidyā, p. 450.

Brahmavratin Śrāvaka, p. 267.

Brāhmaṇa or Brahman, p. 112, 446, 449, 450, 452, 454, 457, 464, 471, 472, 477, 482, 490; Maratha and Tailaṅgaṇa Taittiriya B., p. 423.

Brāhmaṇocharaṅsin, priest, p. 130, 131.

Bhaktiyoga, according to Rāmānuja explained, p. 185.

Bhagavat = highest Brahma(n), p. 192.

Bhaṭṭa, as title of ritual writers, p. 109.

Bhaṭṭārikā, Tantric, p. 230.

Bhāgavatas, their sect mentioned by Bāpa in his Harṣacarita, p. 189; B. and Pañcaśītras two different sects, p. 189f.; their views refuted by Saṅkaraśārya, p. 190; defended by Rāmānuja, p. 190f.
GENERAL ŚANSKRIT INDEX

Bhāvas, spiritual conditions of a man, 5, in number, Jain, p. 261.
Bhāvasāṁyika, a Jain observance explained, p. 237n.
Bhāṣasamiti, Jain Phi., explained, p. 236n2.
Bhoktr, (Rāmānuja system), p. 188.
Bhogopahogapariṇāma = regulating one's habits to one's means, Jain, p. 265.
Bhogya, Rāmānuja, p. 188.

M's, five, as means of propitiating Devi in Tantric system, explained, p. 223.
Magadha, p. 453.
Magi or Maga Brāhmaṇas, p. 474.
Maṇḍapa = an enclosure, p. 149.
Maṇḍalācārya, a title of Jain High Priests, p. 281.
Matijñāna = Sensational knowledge, p. 251, Jain.
Madhuripu, Viṣṇu, p. 327.
Manas, Tantric, p. 231.
Manahparyāya = knowledge of other men's minds, p. 252.
Manogupt, Jain Phi., explained, p. 240n1.
Manovega, son of Ajātaśatru, a Vidyādhara (demi-god), follower of Jainism, p. 309f.
Mantras of Darśapūrṇāmāsa, given in the Yājurveda, p. 111; a spurious M. quoted, other spurious M.'s quoted, p. 561; M.'s composed and put into works, p. 562.
Maya, p. 462.
Marathi, p. 447.
Marutvatiyagraha, p. 123.
Marutvatiya-Śastra, p. 130.
Malaṇjivai (Prakrit) = Malayanpati, p. 338.
Mahāpadmavana, Tantric, p. 222.
Mahāmanḍalākāhi, a dependent prince, p. 45.
Mahāraṣṭri Prakrit, become classic; used for literary purposes, its vernacular form, p. 342.
Magadha, name of a caste sprang from intermarriages, p. 451; M. name derived from the name of the locality in which the people of these castes originally lived, p. 473.
Māgadhi, language, p. 448.
Mādhyaṁdināsavana, p. 128.
Mādhvas consider Śaṅkarācārya a Daitya, deceiving mankind, p. 21; their vilification, p. 135f.; their view about non-killing of animals at sacrifices, p. 178f.; refuted by others, p. 179; M.'s, getting their body branded with heated seals, attacked and consigned to tortures of hell, p. 183.
Mādhva System, its authorities, p. 195f.
Mādhva Sect, p. 7.
Māyā, (Vedānta), different views about its nature in the Śāṅkara school itself, p. 181; M. of Advaita Vedānta, p. 189; M. doctrine, sought to be put down by Rāmānuja, p. 194; M. or Avidyā, (Vedānta), p. 242; M., Tantric, p. 231.
Māruti Dhāranī, Jain, p. 259.
Mārga and Mārgaphala, mentioned in Jainism, p. 245.
Mālavaraśa, Prakrit for Mālavarsa, p. 336.
Mālikasrēṣṭha, p. 454, 475.
Māheśvarā literature in Kāśmir, its two branches, p. 158f.; K. M.'s different from other sects, p. 198.
Mitra, worship extending to the East and the West, p. 635.
Mithyātva, Jain, its nature, p. 246.
Mimāṃsakas, p. 116; their conflict with heterodox systems, p. 194; their conflict with Apaniṣadas, ibid.
Muktaśivas, acc. to Rāmānuja, p. 184.
Mudrās of the Mādhvas, p. 135; M., Tantric, p. 223.
Mumukṣujivas, according to Rāmānuja, p. 184.
Mūrta or Indriyagāhya qualities, p. 233.
Mṛgāreṣṭha, an Iṣṭi for cleansing away sins, p. 116.
Mecha, Prakrit = Mleccha, p. 335f.
Mātrāvaruṇa, priest in connection with the Nirūtha-Paśu Iṣṭi, p. 113; an assistant of the Hotṛ in the animal sacrifice; his function, p. 129; M., p. 130, 131,
Maitrūna, Tantric, p. 223.
Mokṣa, final deliverance, according to different Advaita Śāṅkara schools, p. 182; M. as Puruṣārtha, (Rāmānuja system), explained, p. 186; its essentials according to different Indian Philosophers, p. 242f.; M., Jain, p. 251; M., eternal bliss, p. 478.
Mokṣatattva, a Jain principle “Jewel” p. 241.
Mohanīya Karman, Jain Phi., explained, p. 227n.
Yajuṣ = Prose formulas generally and not in Yajurveda only, p. 119, 120.
Yajñapucaha, p. 128.
Yajvans, as title of Ritual writers, p. 109
Yatis, Jain priests, p. 241.
Yathājñatarūpa, primitive form to be assumed by the Jain Śramaṇa, p. 235.
Yamanakṣatrās, p. 122.
Yava, p. 112.
Yavanas = Mahomedans, p. 532, 535; Y. or Bactrian Greeks, p. 474.
Yājñās, their meaning, p. 117; Y. of certain Iṣṭis quoted, pp.117-119; their relation to Vedic Mantras discussed p. 119; Y. of the Nakṣatra-Sattra; Y. p. 134.
Yugapradhānas = Jain Pontiffs, p. 51.
Yudhiṣṭhira, p. 459.
Yoga system, p. 189; Y.s movements Jain Phi., p. 240n3; Y. meditations enjoined in Jainsim, p. 258f.
Yogin and his powers, illustration of, in philosophy, p. 204.

Rajas, (Śām.), p. 182.
Rathakara or chariot-maker, p. 451.

Rasa, Tantric, p. 221.
Rasaparityāga, Jain, p. 268.
Rasikā, Prakrit metre, p. 338.
Rāga = musical mode, an expression for “six”, p. 153; R. Tantric, p. 221.
Rājakrāyasya-Iṣṭi = purchase of Soma, p. 126.
Rājan, p. 446.
Rājanya, p. 446, 472.
Rāṣṭrika = Rāṣṭra, p. 45.
Rāmānuja school, Mss. of works of that school, p. 69; R. system principally followed in southern India, Tamil Telugu countries, scattered also over Rājputāṇa, Marwar and Gujarath, p. 183; R. system same as Pāncarātra system, p. 188f.; R. system, different views held by different writers within the system, p. 188; R. and Mādhva system springing from the same current, p. 244.

Rudra, p. 418.
Rūpa, Tān, p. 221.
Rūpavati Dhāraṇā, p. 258, 260.
Rūpāsthādhyāna, p. 258.
Rūpāsthādhyāna, p. 258.
Rōla, a Prakrit metre, p. 335.
Rohita, p. 461.
Rhrūṁ, as highest Mantra, identified with Jina, (Jain,) p. 260.

L = r, p. 216.
Lakṣmaṇasena era, current in Mithila, p. 346.
Laksīya = figurative sense, p. 329; L. or Vyākhyeya sense, p. 428.
Lalita, Tantric, p. 220.
Lāṭī Riti referred to in Kāvyāprakāśa, p. 635.
Līlā, in Rāmānuja system, p. 184.
Līlāvatī, a Prakrit metre, p. 337.
Loka = Universe of things, Jain Phi., p. 228; L. = Ākāśa, Jain Phi., p. 233.
Lokāntreka, p. 263.
Laukika years, mode of converting them into Šaka years, p. 210f.; the relation of L., Šaka and Kali years, p. 211; L., or Saptarṣi era, p. 429f.
Vakuṣa, a class of Nirgranthis, p. 261.
Vakrokti, p. 365.
Vajja = Padyā = Paddhati, p. 84.
Vajra, a sacrificial vessel, p. 105.
Vadnagars, p. 473.
Vandana, an Āvāyaka Jain observance, explained, p. 237n; V. its hidden sense, p. 266.
Vapāyagna, as part of an animal sacrifice, p. 113.
Varuṇa, p. 461; the guardian of order, p. 610.
Varuṇapraghāsa (as part of Cāturṃasyāni), described, p. 113.
Varṇa, three orders, Ārya and Dasyu, mention of Brahma, Kṣatram and Viśas, occupations of these not yet hereditary, Kṣatriya becoming a Brahmaṇa for a time, p. 471.
Vallabha System, the latest, p. 27.
Vasantatilakā metre, p. 321.
Vāgarthau, Tāntrika, their creation, from Kāmakali, p. 220.
Vāgupti, Jain Phil., explained, p. 240n1, 255.
Vāc, Tantric, p. 221.
Vācya sense, p. 428.
Vājarājas sacrifice, p. 90; V. a form of Jyotiśoma sacrifice, p. 126; V. sacrifice described, p. 131; V. sacrifice, p. 132, 423.
Vājasaneyā Veda, the Pavitṛṣṭi for its followers, p. 115f.
Vājasaneyins, p. 111.
Vāyu, Tantric, p. 221.
Vākhilya Hymns, one of them omitted in Aunkramani-Dhīnḍhū, and in the Sarvāṇakrama, p. 295.
Vidyā, Tantric, p. 231.
Vinatī, Jain, of five kinds, p. 268.
Vidhi = Karman, Jain, p. 251; V., p. 551n; V. its meaning, p. 573.
Vinaya, discipline, Jain, p. 238.
Vibhava, Manifestation of Īśvara (according to Rāmānuja) = different Incarnations; its purpose, p. 184.
Virodhins, (5), obstructions in the way of God, explained, according to Rāmānuja system, p. 184, 186.
Viviktaśayāsana, Jain, p. 268.
Viśas, p. 471.
Viśākā, a female devotee of Buddha, p. 460.
Viśiṣṭādvaita (Rāmānuja) Vedānta, its works; the system explained, pp. 183–195.
Viśuddhārāṇa = correct doctrine, Jain, p. 225.
Viśvāmitra, p. 472.
Viṣṇuḥ Śīvīṣṭaḥ, a deity, p. 115.
Visnagars, p. 473.
Vīrya, as an attribute in Rāmānuja system, p. 185; (Jain), an śaśā, p. 235.
Vīryaśāra, Jain course of conduct, p. 279.
Vṛttiparisaṃkhya, Jain, p. 268.
Veda (recitation), its five forms, p. 94; Vedānīya Karman, explained, Jain, p. 234n.
Vedāṅgas, as learnt by Rgvedins only, p. 119f.
Vedānta-Prasthānas, three, explained, p. 22; V., p. 478.
Vedāntins, p. 203.
Vedāntic cardinal doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 243f.
Vaidika, reciter, his requisites, p. 94f.
Vaidheka caste sprang from inter-marriages, p. 451.
Vaidheki, p. 473.
Vaināśikas, Buddhists, p. 194.
Vaiśyāvyṛtyā, Jain, p. 268.
Vaiṣeṣikas, p. 203; their view that love hatred &c. are qualities of the soul, p. 243.
Vaiśvādeva (as part of Cāturṃasyāni), p. 113; V. Sastrā, p. 130.
Vaiṣṇavas, p. 455, 478; Vaiṣṇavism, p. 478.
Vyaṅga or Dhvani = suggested sense, p. 328; soul of a Kāya, p. 329.
Vyaśāsthita-Vikalpa, explained, p. 301.
Vyaśāya = Intercourse, p. 541f.
Vyaśjokti (figure of speech), p. 331.
INDEX VIII

Vyūha, Manifestation of Īśvara (according to Rāmānuja), p. 184; doctrine of V., p. 188.
Vratas or Mahāvrata, five, explained (Jain), p. 236&n1.
Vratadārāmin-Śrāvakas, p. 264f.
Vrātyas, p. 451, 475; V. class, p. 454.
Virā, p. 112.
Śakas = Mahomedans, p. 331f., 474, 519, 535.
Śakamedha, (as part of Cāturmāśyāni), p. 113, described, ibid.
Śakti, as an attribute in Rāmānuja system, p. 185; Ś. as Vimāra or Sphūrti, p. 219f.; Ś. (Tan.) identified with letter b, p. 230f.; 221; Ś. worship (Tan.), its mode explained; Ś. Dikṣā (Tan.), p. 222.
Śabda (T.n.), p. 221.
Śambara, p. 461.
Śālākāpuruṣas, 63, = holy persons (D. Jain), p. 254, 256.
Śāstra, its meaning explained, p. 128; Ś.s to be repeated by the different priests, p. 129f.
Śākta ascetic, dressing like a female, p. 222.
Śākya race, p. 502.
Śāṅkāra and Mādhva systems compared, p. 21f.; Ś. Vedānta, a large variety of theories within it, p. 182f.
Śāṁbhavadarśana = Tantric philosophy; Ś. explained, p. 219f.; Ś. female element predominant in it, p. 222; Ś. as means of Mokṣa, p. 223.
Śāṁbhavī Dikṣā (Tantric), p. 222.
Śāṇḍilyākṛdžita metre, p. 321.
Śāstraphalālābha, a Jain principle, "Jewel", p. 341.
Śikṣāvrata, (Jain) four, p. 264; described, p. 266.
Śiva, God, (Tantric) as Prakāśa, p. 219f;
Ś. identified with the letter a, p. 220.; 221.
Śukra, planet, p. 121.
Śukhadhyāna, p. 258.
Śuddha-Dharma = Pure serenity, Jain, p. 226.
Śuddhavidyā (Tan.), p. 221.
Śuddha Soul, Jain, p. 226.
Śuddha Śramaṇa, defined, p. 241f.
Śuddhādāvaita = Vallabha's system, p. 196; explained, ibid.
Śuddhāparakta Śramaṇa, Jain, p. 226.
Śuñṣāṣa, p. 461, 472.
Śuṇāsirya or Śuṇāsirya, as part of Cāturmāśyāni, p. 113; described, ibid.
Śūbha Soul, Jain, p. 226.
Śubhāpayaoga, = Realisation of the meritorious, Jain Phi.; its nature explained, p. 230.
Śubhāpayaogin in Jainism explained, p. 230; Ś. Śramaṇa, one who attains to a second condition only; mentioned in Jain Scriptures, p. 240.
Śūdra caste, p. 472, 511; Ś. people of this caste, pp. 446, 448-453, 462, 466, 473, 477, 478, 490.
Śenāvi, p. 483.
Śaucatva, Jain, p. 268.
Śyāmāka, p. 112.
Śramaṇa, p. 223; Ś. Jain, p. 234; Ś. or Muni of the highest Śuddha kind, his nature, (Jain Phi.), his internal and external requisites; when he is to be reinitiated; his singleness of devotion; his study of the Āgamās; his moral discipline, his complete self-realisation, its requisites, p. 235-240; Ś.s Śuddha, p. 241.
Śrāvakas or Grāhasthas, Jain lay followers, their four classes, p. 241; Ś.s, p. 249; their different kinds defined, p. 266f.
Śrāvyā Kāya, p. 428.
Śrī, in Rāmānuja system, p. 184.
Śrutakevalins, 5, (Jain) enumerated, p. 279, 280; their names, p. 284, 285.
Śrutañājāna = Scriptural knowledge, Jain, p. 251f.
Śrutaskandha, = an Adhikāra of Nyāya-māsāra, p. 245.
Śrotra, (Tan.), p. 221.
Sambandha, a topic of Rāmānuja system, p. 188.
Samyaktva, Jain, its nature p. 245f.; faith in Digambara Jain doctrines, p. 246.
Samyagdarśana, (True doctrine,) Jain, p. 225.
Samyagdarśanaśuddha, = having faith in Jain Dispensation, p. 264.
Sarasvatī, p. 472.
Sargasattva-Iṣṭi described, pp. 124-126.
Sarватomukha sacrifice described; reason of its being so called, p. 132.
Sāvanīyapāsa, an animal sacrifice, p. 127.
Savitṛ, found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
Sāṅkhya System, p. 189; S. principles, borrowed by Tantra Phi., p. 221; S. cardinal doctrines compared with other doctrines, p. 242f.; S. school against the sacrificial performance, p. 610.
Sādhus, Jain, as Parameśṭins, p. 225; S. = Jain Yogins, p. 279.
Sāmāyika, (Jain Phi.), observances, six explained, p. 236n3; S., p. 257; S. a Jain Sīkṣāvratra explained, p. 266; Sāmāyikavratadāhin, p. 266f.
Sāmya = state of serenity (Jain), p. 225.
Sāvihatsarika, (Soma) sacrifices, p. 132.
Sāvahprātaragnihotra, explained, p. 110.
Sārasvatas, p. 482.
Śāvitragraha, p. 128.
Siddhas, Jain, p. 225; as Parameśṭins, ibid.; p. 279.
Sīṃhāvalokana, a Prakrit metre, p. 339.
Sīṃhīṭ, Prakrit metre, p. 337.
Sūtra, day, the principal day of the Agniṣṭoma rites of the S. day p. 127; S. principal part of the Soma sacrifice, p. 132.
Sūtra, rites of one Sūtra might be adopted by the followers of another Sūtra, p. 116; S. the word used promiscuously by Jain writers, p. 206.
Sūris, (Rāmānujya), p. 188; S. (Jain) enumerated, p. 230.
Sūrya found in the phenomena of Nature, p. 610.
Soma, sacrifices, p. 111; S. its offerings prompted by real pious motives in Vedic times, p. 122; S. sacrifices, their importance, p. 125.
Skandha, Jain Phil. = combination, p. 231; S. = branch of a work, p. 232.
Sthāpanāsāmāyika, Jain observance explained, p. 236n3.
Sthitiibhojana, dining while standing (Jain), p. 237.
Sṇātaka, a class of Nirgranthas, p. 261.
Spanda and Pratyabhijñā doctrines compared, p. 205; both advalistick; different from all other Saiva schools, ibid.
Spandaśāstra, a branch of Kāśmir Māheśvara, p. 198f; different from Śaivadārśana, mentioned by Mādhava in the Sarvadārśanaśāstra, p. 202.
Sparśa, (Tan.), p. 221.
Syād avaktavyaḥ, (Jain Phil.) explained, p. 232.
Syād asti, (Jain Phil.), explained, p. 232.
Syād asti avaktavyaḥ, explained (Jain Phil.), p. 232.
Syād asti nāsti avaktavyaḥ, explained (Jain Phil.), p. 232.
Syād nāsti explained, (Jain Phil.), p. 232.
Syān nāsti, avaktavyaḥ, explained, (Jain Phil.), p. 232.
Syān nāsti, explained, (Jain Phil.), p. 232.
Svāyambhū sukta, explained (Jain), p. 226.
Svargasattra Īṣṭis, their place in the development of the sacrificial religion, p. 125.
Svasvarūpavirodhin, Rām. S., explained, p. 186.
Svādhyāya, Jain, p. 268.
Svāmī as title of ritual writers and Mīmāṃsākās; indicative of a particular period when it was used in inscriptions, p. 109f.
Sviṣṭākrt, p. 299.
Ha, as yogic mantra in Jainism, p. 260.
Hariścandra, p. 461.
Hārdhakāla, Tantric, explained, p. 220.
Hīṃsādāna, Jain, explained, p. 265.
Hūpas, p. 475.
Heya, (Rāmāya- system), its means, p. 188.
Hotp priest, p. 111f.; his duties performed by Rks., exact meaning of this, p. 120; H. need not necessarily be a Rgvedin, ibid.